













THE

UNITED SERVICE

JOURNAL

AND

Naval and Military Magazine.

-- -- --

1835. PART I

-----

LONDON

HENRY COLBURN, 13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH-STREET

SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS

LONDON  
Printed by WILLIAM CLOWES and SONS  
Stamford Street

12547... 4 2.77

# CONTENT

OF THE

## FIRST PART OF 1835.

	PAGE
Comparative View of the Pay and Rewards for Service in the French and British Armies . . . . .	1
On Nautical Surveying . . . . .	20
Sketches of Foreign Military Life, No. I Capt. Rabé; or Ten of Spades .	31
Anecdotes of Dom Pedro, and the Brazilian Mock Revolution of 1831, Nos II, III . . . . .	42, 203
The Order Book; or, Naval Sketches . . . . .	50, 217, 317
Polu Scenes, Nos I, II . . . . .	62, 361
Some Passages from the Diary of a Liberator, Nos: I., II. . . . .	68, 352
Scenes in Colombia . . . . .	76
United Service Museum . . . . .	133, 281
Monument to Major-General Stewart-Richardson . . . . .	97
Ranges of Ordnance . . . . .	97
Observations on Military Pensions, and Calculations of their Value .	145
Traditions of the American War of Independence, Nos II., III. . . . .	180, 305
Pirates and Piracy, from the earliest Ages, No. III. (concluded) . .	194
Narrative of the Wreck of H M S. Teror . . . . .	229
Remarks on the Prevalence and Remedy of Intemperance in the United Service . . . . .	236, 385
Military Equitation . . . . .	242
On the Composition and Tendency of Modern Naval Novels . . . . .	289
A Collection of some Points in the "Crisis of Waterloo" . . . . .	303
Remarks on, and Events subsequent to, the Battle of Salamanca . .	332
Demetrio Triandofolo . . . . .	343
Narrative of the Loss of the Earl of Eldon . . . . .	367
The Massacre of the Prisoners at Patna during the Early Wars of the East-India Company . . . . .	371
Alterations in the Staff of the Army during the Year 1834 . . . . .	419
Officers connected with the United Service in the present Parliament .	425
Tipoh and French Intrigue to the close of the year 1834 . . . . .	433
On Promotion and Tactics . . . . .	455
Winter Cruizing in the North Sea . . . . .	464
Journey from Calcutta <i>via</i> Cawnpore, to Bombay . . . . .	479
The Marooners, or Successors of the Buccaneers . . . . .	487
Practical Suggestions on Discipline . . . . .	500

	PAGE
Rewards and Punishments in the British Service . . . . .	507
Conduct of Troops called out in aid of the Civil Power . . . . .	511
Comparative Estimate of the Achievements of Marlborough and Wellington . . . . .	519
Naval Administration . . . . .	521
On the Qualities and Employments of Black Troops in the West Indies, by Dr. W. Fergusson . . . . .	523
Army, Navy, Ordnance Estimates, &c. . . . .	560
Parliamentary Proceedings . . . . .	563
Courts-Martial . . . . .	567
General Orders, Circulars, &c. . . . .	569

#### MEMOIRS OF GENERAL AND FLAG-OFFICERS RECENTLY DECEASED . —

Major-General James Patrick Murray, 91 ; Major-General James Stirling, 93 ; Major-General Sir Andrew M'Dowall, 94 ; Sir Benjamin Halliwell Carey, 95 ; General Sir W. Keppel, 250 ; Lieut.-General Alexander Adams, 250 ; Major General Sir Robert Travers, 253 ; His Royal Highness Field-Marshal the Duke of Gloucester, 376 ; Major-General Sir A. Knox, 381 ; General N. C. Burton, 529, Major-General Thos. Hardwicke, 529 ; Captain Sir C. M. Schomberg, 530 .

FOREIGN MISCELLANY . . . . . 98, 254, 389, 531

REVIEWS and CRITICAL NOTICES . . . . . 102, 259, 391, 535

#### CORRESPONDENCE from the PRINCIPAL PORTS and STATIONS

105, 259, 393, 537

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE . . . . . 112, 263, 398, 540

#### EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO, or NAVAL and MILITARY REGISTER

125, 273, 409, 553

Stations of the British Army . . . . . 135, 282, 426, 571

Royal Navy in Commission . . . . . 138, 283, 427, 572

Promotions and Appointments . . . . . 139, 284, 428, 573

Births, Marriages, and Deaths . . . . . 142, 287, 430, 575

Metronomical Register . . . . . 144, 288, 432, 576

Notices to Readers and Correspondents . . . . . 124, 272, 408, 552 .





THE

## UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

### COMPARATIVE VIEW OF THE PAY AND REWARDS FOR SERVICE IN THE FRENCH AND BRITISH ARMIES.

IN the investigation of this subject, it becomes of primary importance to keep in view how widely different is the constitution of the two armies whose pay we are about to compare. Our military readers must be aware, that the French forces are *principally* recruited by conscription, which annually compels a certain proportion of the youth of each district, who have completed their twentieth year, to enter the service, for a period of six years, while the British forces are kept up by the voluntary enlistment for life of young men between the ages of sixteen and twenty-five. In France, therefore, the Government being entitled to enforce the service of whatever number of soldiers may be required, need only allow the conscript what is sufficient for his bare subsistence: while in this country, the Government having no such power, the pay of the soldier must always bear a pretty fair proportion to the average rate of wages, in order to hold out a sufficient inducement to young men to adopt the profession of arms. The service of the one being compulsory, of the other voluntary, it is pretty obvious that to compare the pay of the French conscript with that of the British soldier, without making due allowance for this important difference, would at once lead us to most erroneous conclusions.

It is no doubt true that young men may, if they choose, originally enter the French service by voluntary enlistment, for a period of six years\*, but as there is no bounty given, nor extra pay allowed, beyond that of a conscript, while from 25*l.* to 30*l.*, even in time of peace, can always be obtained by their entering as substitutes for conscripts, it is obvious that most of those who intend adopting the Army as a profession will be induced to enter it in that way. Indeed none could reasonably be expected to do otherwise, were it not that a young man may voluntarily enlist at eighteen, but cannot be received as a substitute till he is past twenty, so that if he is determined on entering the Army before he attains the latter age, he can only do so by voluntary enlist-

\* See Ordonnance, 10th March, 1818.

ment. The total of those who thus enter the service, however, scarcely amounts to a twentieth part of the number annually required to fill the ranks of the French Army\*; certainly too small a proportion, though their service is voluntary, to be with justice assumed as the proper standard of our comparison.

It is obvious that to have compared the pay of the substitute with that of the British soldier would have been equally erroneous, unless we added to the amount of his pay a due proportion of the 25/. or 30/. which he receives for his six years' service as substitute; but as this premium is always varying according to the demand for conscripts, and the probabilities of peace or war, it is necessary to obtain some standard more fixed and determinate.

There is a considerable proportion, amounting to about a sixth, of the French Army, who, when their six years of compulsory service have expired, are induced, by the consideration of additional pay, to enter into a further engagement of from two to four years†. This being the principal class of soldiers whose service is *voluntary*, it is their pay only which can with justice be admitted as the proper standard of comparison with that of British troops; and it is our object to show, that when due allowance has been made for the difference between the value of money in France and England, the rates of pay of the two countries will be found to approximate much nearer than is generally supposed.

The pay of a French conscript, in an infantry regiment of the line, appears to be forty-five centimes‡, or within a fraction of  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day; and our economists on making this discovery are apt, without investigating further, to assume that the pay, and beer money, of the British soldier at home, being thirteenpence a-day, is by far too much. But this important distinction must be kept in view, that the British soldier *has to pay for his rations out of his thirteenpence a-day*, while the French soldier receives his  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day *and his rations besides*§, a circumstance which at once explains away the great nominal difference existing between the pay of the two armies||.

Besides, though  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day may be the pay of a conscript, it is considerably more for one, whose six years of compulsory service being expired, has voluntarily re-enlisted; and it is the pay of this class alone, as we have already stated, which can properly be compared with that of a British soldier.

The extra allowances granted to this class of soldiers are as follows¶:  
There is paid them per advance,

\* Annales d'Hygiène Publique, 2nd part vol. x., p. 259.

† We have no exact statement of the number who thus re-engage, but it appears from the work before quoted, p. 270, that out of 11,975 deaths in the French army, 12,455 were between the ages of 21 and 27: thus 2520, or about one-sixth, were probably men who, after completing their six years' service, had re-enlisted.

‡ Gonvot, Manuel de Législation Militaire, p. 278.

§ Gonvot, p. 242.

|| The French soldier does not receive all his pay in advance as the British does; a part is retained under the title of "Masse de Linge et Chaussure," till the end of each quarter, when, if his necessaries are all complete, it is paid over to him. His increased pay for length of service is issued to him at the end of each month.

¶ Gonvot, p. 213.

	Infantry of the Line		Other Corps.	
	Rank and file.	Serjeants.	Rank and file.	Serjeants.
	francs.	francs.	francs.	francs.
On re-engaging for two years . . .	22	60	37	74
Do. do. four years . . .	44	120	74	148

Being for a private, in infantry of the line, at the rate of 11 francs per annum, which is equivalent to three centimes a-day additional to his pay.

Besides the above sum paid in advance, he receives the following increase to his daily pay:—

	Total service, period of conscription included.	Daily Increase.	
		Inf. of line All ranks.	Other troops. All ranks.
	Years.	Cents.	Cents.
After two years of voluntary service . . .	8	8	12
Do. six do. do. . . .	12	10	15
Do. ten do. do. . . .	16	10	15

Assuming, then, eight centimes a-day only as the average increase of pay to the soldier who has prolonged his service by voluntary enlistment, the total of his pay will be as under:—

Daily pay . . . . .	45 cents.
Increase to pay for voluntary service . . . . .	8 „
Advance on re-enlistment, equivalent to . . . . .	3 „
Total . . . . .	56 cents.

or about  $5\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day.

This rate of pay, however, only refers to the soldiers of the centre companies; those belonging to the grenadiers and light companies receive five centimes or about  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day more\*, and as these *compagnies d'élite* constitute upwards of one-third of the strength of each battalion†, and are composed entirely of men who have served upwards of two years‡, it may safely be inferred that any soldier volunteering, after the period of his service as conscript, would be entitled to the pay of this class. This would raise the average pay of the French soldier, serving *voluntarily*, to sixty-one centimes, or very nearly sixpence a-day.

In our calculations we have kept entirely out of view the probability that the soldier, whose period of service has expired, may re-enlist into the Guards or Gendarmerie instead of the Line§, and as the completion of his six years as conscript gives him the privilege of entering these corps, if he possesses the other qualifications requisite, perhaps it would have been but a fair supposition to have adopted the pay of these corps as the standard of our comparison, which would have raised it to about

\* Gonvot, p. 278.

† A French battalion consists of six centre companies and two flank companies. The six centre companies are composed of 48 privates each, or in all 288; the two flank companies of 72 privates each, or in all 144. Thus one-third of the privates are in receipt of the extra pay of a half-penny a-day. Gonvot, p. 8.

‡ Gonvot, p. 131.

§ Gonvot, p. 94.

eightpence a day. That we may not be accused, however, of assuming too high an average, we shall proceed upon the assumption of the average rate of pay for *voluntary* service being, as before stated, sixpence a-day.

But, in addition to this pay, the French soldier receives the following rations, British avoirdupois weight. When on the peace establishment, 1lb. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of good bread, an allowance of fuel, and, during the months of June, July, August, and September, a ration of one-eighth of a pint of brandy daily\*. When in the colonies, 1lb. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ oz. of bread, or 1lb. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of meal, or 1lb. 3oz. of biscuit, with 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of salt or fresh beef, or 7oz. of pork daily: When on the war establishment, the same as in the colonies, with the addition of 1oz. of rice or 2oz. of peas,  $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of salt, and an allowance of fuel†.

The above rations are all issued to the French soldier *without any deduction from his pay*, except when on shipboard or in forts on the sea-coast, where he receives rations on the war establishment, paying, therefore, 15 centimes, or about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. a-day.

The messing of the French soldier consists of soup and bread for breakfast, and meat and bread for dinner. For this he pays, *in addition to his rations*, when he receives bread only, 30 cents. or 3d. sterling; when receiving colonial rations, 20 cents. or 2d. sterling; when receiving rations on the war establishment, 15 cents. or 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. sterling.

The above sums are expended under the direction of the serjeants of each company, in purchasing whatever may be necessary, in addition to his rations, for rendering the soldier's meals as ample and substantial as possible.

When on the march, the French soldier pays a penny extra for his messing, but he receives a similar addition to his pay. When marching in detachments of less than six, he receives no rations, but an allowance of tenpence a-day as marching money‡.

Let us now contrast the above with the pay and allowances of the British soldier under similar circumstances.

At home, his pay and beer money amount to 1s. 1d. per day, out of which he has to pay for his messing §.

It must be recollected, however, that owing to his receiving no rations *in addition to his pay*, as well as owing to the difference between the price of provisions here and on the Continent, the charge for messing, which is deducted from his pay, is nearly treble the sum paid by the French soldier.

His messing generally consists of coffee and bread in the morning, and meat, potatoes, and other vegetables for dinner; and in some regiments there is also coffee and bread for supper.

The average expense of such messing in Great Britain or Ireland is about 8d. a-day, for which the soldier is entitled to  $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of good meat, and 1lb. of bread, in addition to coffee, vegetables, &c., the quantity of which depends, of course, on the market price of these articles.

The relative surplus pay to the British and French Infantry soldier will therefore stand as follows:—

\* Formerly a ration of vinegar was issued to the French soldier during the summer months, in order to mix with the water he drank, but within the last three years brandy has been substituted in its stead.—*Annales d'Hygiène*, 2nd part, vol. x. p. 303.

† *Manuel d'Administration, à l'Usage des Escadrons*, Tariff, No. 11; also *Gonvol*, pp. 240 and 244.

‡ *Gonvol*, pp. 264, 277, and 293.

§ See Pay Warrant, 1st April, 1834.



	Pay and Allowance	Deduct for Messing.	Surplus Pay*.
	s. d.	d.	d.
British soldier <i>without</i> rations . .	1 1	8	5
French soldier <i>with</i> rations . .	0 6	3	3
Difference			2

We are quite aware that, after fourteen years' service, the British soldier receives an increase of pay of 2*d.* a-day, while the increase to the French soldier, for a similar extent of service, is only two centimes, or one-fifth of a penny, more than what we have assumed as the average; and as there may be about a fifth part of the British soldiers enjoying this extra pay, some addition would require to have been made to the above surplus on that account, were it not that we hold this advantage in the British service to be much more than counterbalanced by the greater number of non-commissioned officers in the French service. Thus, in every French battalion of 432 men, there are, exclusive of Regimental Staff, eight Serjeant-Majors, eight Quarter-Master Serjeants, thirty-two Serjeants, and sixty-four Corporals, making a total of 112 non-commissioned officers†. Whereas, in a British regiment of 623 privates there are, exclusive of the staff, only thirty-six Serjeants and Colour Serjeants, and thirty-six Corporals, or in all seventy-two. For the same number of privates, the non-commissioned officers in the French service would be 161, or more than twice as many. This will certainly counterbalance the superior pay of the British soldier for length of service.

To prevent the inconvenience which would arise in the British service from there being so small a proportion of non-commissioned officers, there are in each company a number of candidates for promotion, who perform the duties without receiving the pay.

With this explanation, then, we may pretty fairly assume that the difference between the surplus pay of a British and French soldier serving at home may be fairly averaged at about twopence a-day. This apparent difference, however, it must be recollected, is, to a certain extent, neutralized by the extra price paid in this country for washing, necessaries, liquor, and other such items on which the balance of a soldier's pay is generally expended.

The messing of the French soldier is much the same as the British, only that as the former, by habit as well as choice, consumes more bread and less animal food than the latter, the relative quantities of these supplies are regulated accordingly. The French soldier's mess, when in his own country, contains 3½ ounces less meat, and 9¾ ounces more bread, than the British; and he has soup in lieu of coffee in the morning, with a small ration of brandy during the summer months. Indeed any one acquainted with the difference in the prices of provisions in the two countries will have little doubt that threepence, together with a free ration of bread, will purchase as good a mess in France, as eightpence will in Britain without any such ration.

\* The surplus pay is of course subject to deduction for necessaries and washing in each service.

† Gonvot, p. 8.

It is obvious, however, that it would have afforded quite a factitious view of the case had we added to the French soldier's pay the value of his ration of bread and brandy, and then taken the difference between that amount and the British soldier's pay, as this would have made no allowance for the high price of provisions in this country, as compared with their cost in France. It is not what the Government pays, but what the soldier actually receives, that we have to look to : and should any rise in the markets considerably increase the expense of messing to the British soldier, while that of the French soldier remained stationary, it is pretty clear that our army would be the worst paid of the two.

So much for the pay of the two services at home. We shall now proceed to a comparison of them on stations abroad.

The pay of the British soldier in all our colonies, except Jamaica and the East Indies, is less than at home, being reduced to  $8\frac{1}{2}d.$  a day, out of which he has to pay  $2\frac{1}{2}d.$  a day for his rations\* : thus making his pay  $6d.$  a day *besides his rations*, while the French soldier, as we have shown, receives exactly the same sum, together with his rations. It is therefore only necessary for us to compare the rations of the two services abroad, there being no difference whatever in the pay.

The ration which the French soldier receives *in addition to his pay*, when in the colonies, consists, as already stated, of  $11lb. 9\frac{3}{4}oz.$  of bread, and  $8\frac{1}{2}oz.$  of fresh or salt beef, or their equivalents in biscuit and salt pork. The ration which the British soldier *pays for* in similar stations consists of  $11lb.$  of fresh or salt beef,  $11lb.$  of bread, and one-third of a pint of spirits ; or  $1d.$  per day in lieu thereof, as directed by Warrant of 22d July, 1830. Thus the French soldier receives  $9\frac{3}{4}oz.$  more bread, and  $7\frac{1}{2}oz.$  less meat, than the British. In some colonies, such as New South Wales, Cape of Good Hope, America and Ceylon, where the price of animal food is nearly as low as that of bread, the rations of the French soldier would be the most valuable ; while in stations such as the West Indies, Mediterranean, and Isle of France, where the price of meat is much higher, the advantage of rations would be in favour of the British. On an average, however, it may safely be assumed, that except in so far as regards the spirits, the rations of the troops of both nations, when serving in the colonies, are pretty nearly equal.

This sum of a penny a day then, issued in lieu of the spirit ration, is the only difference which would exist between the pay of the British and French soldier when in the same stations abroad, except Jamaica and the East Indies.

In the East Indies, the nominal rate of pay of the British soldier being  $1s.$  a day, and the price of the ration only  $3\frac{1}{2}d.$ †, it would appear that the difference between the French and British pay in that station is  $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ , besides the value of the spirit ration ; but the East India Company, by a financial arrangement, equally discreditable to their own probity, as prejudicial to the soldier's interest, issue the pay of the troops in a depreciated currency. The Madras and Bombay rupees,

\* See Pay Warrant, 1st April, 1834.

† The ration is charged  $1d.$  a day higher in Jamaica and the East Indies than in our other stations abroad, though it consists of the same quantity of provisions ; but in most stations in the East Indies the soldier is allowed to supply himself with bread and meat in the market, and no rations are issued except of spirits, which the soldier is entitled to in that country without any charge, if he does not draw other rations.

which are *intrinsically worth* only 1s. 10d., being forced upon the soldier as equivalent to 2s. 3½d.; and the Sicca rupee, intrinsically worth only 2s. 1d., being issued as worth 2s. 7½d.; while the copper currency is not, by at least twenty per cent., equal in value to the British coin which it is made to represent. By this extraordinary system of accounting, the East India Company gain upwards of 90,000*l.* a-year, at the expense of the British troops kept for the protection of their territory; and the pay of the soldier, instead of 1s., is only equal to 10d. a day, from which deducting 3½d. for his rations, leaves 6½d. a day clear, besides his spirit ration, worth 1d. a day more, or, in all, 7½d., being 1½d. a day more than the pay of a French soldier in the same colony.

The station where the British soldier receives the highest rate of pay abroad is Jamaica, where his balance, after paying for his rations, is 8½d., or, including the value of the spirit ration, 9½d.\*, being 3½d. a day more than the pay of the French soldier abroad; but this is in some measure rendered necessary by the high prices of the articles required, in addition to his rations, for messing in that colony; and the surplus, after this deduction, is probably little more than at stations where his pay is nominally less.

When on the War establishment, the difference between the value of the French and English rations will be reduced to about a halfpenny a day, including the spirit ration, as the French soldier then receives a ration of rice or pease and salt, as we have before shown, in addition to his bread and meat, which the British soldier does not. As, however, there are no troops in either service on that establishment at present, this description of rations need not enter into our calculation.

No notice has been taken of the ration of fuel allowed the French soldier, as the British soldier is also entitled to this without payment.

Having thus compared the pay and allowances of the two services both at home and abroad, we might now proceed to draw our conclusions; but, before doing so, it may be as well to ascertain whether the allowance of clothing furnished by the public to the French soldier corresponds with that supplied to the British, as any material difference in this respect would require to be taken into account in our calculations.

	Period of Duration.	
	French Service.	English Service.
Coat and worsted Epaulettes . . .	3 years	1 year
Waistcoat with sleeves . . .	1 year	{ None issued; furnished by the Soldier if required
Cloth Trowsers . . .	1 year	1 year
Great Coat . . .	3 years	3 years
Forage Cap . . .	2 years	{ None issued; purchased by the Soldier
Dress Cap . . .	3 years	2 years
Cap-cover, Feather and Case . .	2 years	{ None issued; purchased by the Soldier if required
Half-Boots . . .	1 year	1 year
Havresac . . .	1½ year	{ None issued; purchased by the Soldier
Leather Gloves . . .	2 years	Ditto.

\* See Pay Warrant, 1st April, 1834.



The foregoing scale\* will show, that the quantity of clothing furnished to the French soldier at the expense of the public is greater than the British, but it is required to last a longer period.

Thus it appears that the French soldier receives a waistcoat with sleeves, forage-cap, schako-cover, havresac, and leather gloves, more than the British soldier, but has to make his coat and dress-cap last longer, which is easily managed without putting himself to any extra expense, as he seldom appears in them, except on dress-parades. All drills, guards, marches, &c. being performed in his great coat and forage-cap, whereas the British soldier appears in his full-dress on almost every occasion.

The quantity of necessaries, such as shirts, shoes, socks, &c., which a French soldier has to keep up at his own expense, are considerably less than in the British service, and the deductions from his pay on that account are consequently more moderate. He has further the advantage of the British soldier, as he receives a gratuity of 40 francs from Government on entering the service†, to complete himself with necessaries; whereas the British soldier has to furnish them at his own expense, out of the 3*l*. allowed him for bounty‡.

But not only is the quantity of necessaries to be kept up by the French soldier considerably less, but the charge for each article is scarce half as much as the British soldier pays, as will appear from the two following scales: the one exhibiting the regulation-charges for the principal British necessaries, agreeably to Horse-Guards Order of the 21st of March, 1829; the other showing the established charge for similar necessaries, agreeably to the French regulations, quoted from p. 377 of U. S. Journal for 1832, Part III.

	English Charges.		French Charges.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.
White Trowsers . . . . .	4	6	..	2 8
Shirts . . . . .	4	9	..	2 9
Waistcoat with Sleeves . . . . .	7	6	..	3 6
Black Stock and Clasp . . . . .	1	1	..	0 6
Knapsack, &c. . . . .	14	6	..	5 10
Half-boots in British Service, or Shoes and Black Gaiters in French Service . }	8	0	{ Shoes	3 4
			{ Gaiters	1 4

With regard to clothing, then, the French soldier has obviously the advantage of the British; and having now taken all the allowances as well as pay into consideration, the following abstract will exhibit the average higher rate of pay to our Infantry of the Line at home and abroad, beyond what French soldiers would receive under similar circumstances.

Assuming the total number of privates in the British Infantry of the Line to amount to 70,000, then there are about

\* See Manuel d'Administration, p. 144—154.

† Idem, Tariff 7.

‡ 2*l*. 10*s*. of the sum nominally allowed a British recruit for bounty is directed to be expended in necessaries; so that the balance actually paid him as a douceur for enlisting for life is only 10*s*., while the French soldier receives exactly double that sum, merely for a re-engagement of two years.



•	28,000 in Great Britain and Ireland, receiving per day more than the French soldier	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	2d.
•	3,000 in Jamaica, receiving	ditto	•	•	•	•	•	•	3½
•	15,000 in the East Indies, receiving	ditto	•	•	•	•	•	•	1½
•	24,000 in the other colonies, receiving	ditto	•	•	•	•	•	•	1
•	<hr/>								1 1/6
•	Total 70,000 average increase beyond French soldiers								

or a fraction more than three half-pence a day, being about 27 per cent. beyond the pay of the French soldier.

Now, on reference to a very elaborate work by Mons. Dupin \*, we find that the average wages of an agricultural labourer in France is 358 francs per annum, or, estimating the franc at 25 per pound sterling, about 5s. 6d. a week; while the average wages for a similar labourer in England for the last four years has been 12s. a week; and in Scotland, from 12l. to 12l. 12s. per annum, with board and lodging, probably equivalent to 10s. a week without it †. What the rate of agricultural wages may be in Ireland we have not equally good data for determining; but let them be assumed even as low as 5s. a week, then, equalizing these rates will give us 9s. a week as the average for agricultural labour in the United Kingdom, being 62 per cent. more than in France; while the pay of the British soldier only exceeds that of the French by 27 per cent.: so that if the rate of wages in each country is held to be the proper standard for regulating that of pay, the British soldier does not receive so much in proportion as the French by 35 per cent ‡.

Indeed, no better proof could be wished of the great disproportion existing in many of our colonies between the rate of pay and that of wages, than the circumstance, that in North America and Cape of Good Hope, where the wages of an ordinary labourer are from 2s. 6d. to 3s. *besides his provisions*, the soldier receives but 6d. a day *and his rations*. In New South Wales, where a liberated convict earns a *dollar a day* and his food, the soldier has to content himself with a *tenth* of that sum. In the Windward and Leeward Islands, where the Government allowance for the wages of a *negro servant* is 1s. 6d. a day §, the pay of the soldier is less than *half* that amount; and if we look to our own country we find, *proh pudor!* that the maintenance of a single convict in the Milbank Penitentiary amounts to 38l. per annum ||, being no less than *treble* the pay which the British soldier receives for his service even in a tropical climate. These are bitter facts; and we state them—not for the

\* Force de la France, p. 263.

† History of the Middle and Working Classes, p. 538 and following pages. See also Mr. Barton's Table of Wages.

‡ Had we instituted a comparison between the pay of the British and the Belgian army, we should have found the result equally unfavourable to the British. That service is *not voluntary*, and yet the pay is about 5d. a day, with a free ration of 8½ ounces of meat, 1lb. 9½ oz. of bread, with the addition of potatoes when in barracks, or a third of a pint of spirits in the field: these allowances, in addition to his pay, place him very nearly on a footing with the British soldier, except in regard to clothing, which the Belgian soldier has to furnish at his own expense. In America, too, that pattern of economical governments so often quoted for our example, the soldier's pay is 5 dollars, about 22s. 6d. a month, besides rations and clothing; while the pay of the British soldier in that country is only 15s. a month, with the same allowances. The period of service in the American army is five years, bounty 12 dollars. The bounty to the British soldier is no more, though his engagement is for life.

§ See Warrant as to black servants, 22d July, 1830.

|| See expenses quoted in Companion to Almanac for last year.

purpose of depreciating a service which we shall ever honour and respect, or of rendering the soldier in any way discontented with his lot—but simply to convince the worthy member for Oldham, and some of his political brethren, that the pay of the army is not quite “*so monstrous*” as they seem to apprehend.—See Debates, 3rd March, 1834.

But the rate of pay must not only be regulated by that of wages, but must also depend on the duration and nature of the service for which the soldier engages, and the prospects of promotion, pension, or other rewards, which are to be attained in the course of it. In all these we shall be able to show, that the French soldier has infinitely the advantage of the British, who should, therefore, have a much higher rate of pay in order to compensate him for the disadvantages he thus labours under.

If a labourer were to be hired for two, or even four years, it is probable the wages demanded would not much exceed the ordinary average; but were his services required for life, it is doubtful whether any increase of pay would be a sufficient inducement to bind himself for ever to a state of servitude, with little hope of bettering his condition. This is one reason why the pay of the British soldier should considerably exceed that of the French: the latter receives his pay on engaging merely for two or four years at his option, while the pay of the former is not only the reward of his present services, but also a retaining fee for his future services for life.

The nature of the services on which French and British troops are employed are no less different than their duration, and would certainly require a very different recompense. In time of peace, not more than a fifteenth part of the French troops of the Line serve in colonies abroad, while nearly two-thirds of the British are thus employed. In the course of thirty years, the average period a French soldier serves in the colonies is two years, and need never, except he chooses, be extended beyond four; while, were it possible the service of the British soldier could be extended to a similar period, he would serve at least twenty years out of his native country. In the one case, enlistment brings with it but a very distant prospect of foreign service, while in the other it is almost equivalent to banishment for life.

Nor is it this separation from his native country alone which the British soldier has to encounter. This prolonged colonial service, especially in tropical climates, subjects him to mortality, disease, and physical sufferings, which, we may venture to assert, are without a parallel in the annals of any army. On an average of ten years it has been ascertained that the mortality among 53,153 soldiers employed in our various colonies, was 3037 per annum, or about  $5\frac{7}{10}$  per cent. annually; being exactly *six times as great* as the mortality among persons in the prime of life at home, and *thrice* the mortality of the French army, which, on an average of six years, was  $1\frac{2}{10}$  per cent. annually\*. Surely, then, a service which exposes the soldier to *treble* the risk, is but poorly compensated by about *one-fourth* additional pay.

It must also be kept in view, that any extra degree of mortality to which the French soldier may be exposed brings with it a corresponding prospect of promotion. He knows that by the regulations of his set-

\* See Paper on the Mortality of the French Army, by Mr. Marshal, D. I. Gen. of Hospitals, published in Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, No. 120.

• vice, one-third *at least* of the vacancies among the commissioned officers must be filled up from the ranks, and that, however humble his station in life, he may, by gallantry and good conduct, confidently aspire even to the highest grades of his profession\*. Not only is his promotion thus provided for, but the government presents him with a gratuity of from 500 to 1500 francs for his equipment as an officer, besides giving him a horse when the branch of the service to which he belongs renders one necessary†. The ambition of the French soldier being thus laudably excited, the consideration of pay is to him of much less moment than the prospect of promotion; and he regards the ravages of death with less terror, when he finds that they open the way for a more rapid advancement in his profession.

But the British soldier is cheered by no such hope—enlivened by no such prospect. Let the blast of pestilence blow ever so deadly—let the battle rage ever so fiercely, still for him there is little hope of advancement to the higher grades of his profession; nor, indeed, considering the uneducated class from which he is taken, and his general habits, can this be reasonably expected, with due regard to the interests of the service, or his own. Not a fiftieth part of the vacancies among commissioned officers are now filled up from the ranks; and the equipment and other expenses attending the appointment of an ensign, *for which the British Government makes no provision*, are so great as to render it doubtful whether such promotion could be considered a boon to one who had nothing to subsist on but his pay. A service which thus almost precludes a non-commissioned officer from further advancement would certainly require to be much better paid, and to have much higher rewards or pensions for its deserving veterans, than one where no such barrier exists to their promotion.

Let it not be supposed, however, that in making these remarks it is at all our intention to argue for any increase to the present rate of the soldier's pay; for we know too well that any such increase would, in most cases, be wasted in drunkenness and dissipation, and, instead of contributing to his comfort, would probably only add to the frequency of his punishment, and ruin instead of benefit his constitution. It is vain in a profession where not one-tenth ever attain to old age, to look for that prudence which actuates persons in less hazardous professions to set aside a portion of their daily earnings towards forming a provision for their declining years. The soldier holds his life by so frail a tenure, that he is utterly reckless of the future; and constituted as the army is at present, it would be folly to expect that any surplus beyond what is necessary for his comfortable subsistence would go elsewhere than into the till of the canteen. It therefore becomes the duty of a careful government to do for the soldier what want of prudence prevents his doing for himself, and if there exists a necessity for keeping his pay below the proper standard, the difference should be made up to him by a comfortable pension when he is no longer fit for the active duties of his profession‡.

---

\* See Ordonnance 18th March, 1818.

† See Tariff 7 in Manuel d'Administration.

‡ We would also strongly advocate the practice of making the surplus pay of the soldier available, by mulct, as a secondary punishment; which would doubly tend to the repression of those minor offences which lead to the greater crimes, by equally striking at cause and effect, in abridging the means of habitual drunkenness.



In former days our pension regulations seem to have been framed on this principle, and their liberality in a great measure compensated the soldier for the low rate of pay; but each succeeding regulation, within the last few years, has more and more encroached on the pensions and privileges of the soldier, till they are now in a fair way of becoming extinguished altogether.

Prior to the 22d of March, 1822, a soldier on being discharged, after fourteen years' service, even when not disabled, was entitled to a pension of sixpence a-day; after twenty-one years' service to a pension of a shilling a-day; and if he chose to extend his service beyond that period, he was entitled to a halfpenny a-day additional for each year of further service, without any limit to the amount. Though there was no specified period at which he could claim his discharge as a matter of right, yet it was generally understood that he was entitled to retire on his pension, on the plea of being worn out, when he had completed twenty-one years' service. There were also liberal provisions for wounds and disabilities.

Since that period the following reductions have succeeded each other in rapid succession.

1. Pensions for fourteen years' service have been abolished, except when accompanied by disabilities.

2. The extra service allowed for tropical climates has been abolished.

3. The pension on a soldier claiming his discharge, after twenty-one years' service, has been reduced to tenpence.

4. The maximum of the soldier's pension after twenty-five years' service has been fixed at one shilling and twopence.

5. And last—"the unkindest cut of all"—comes the warrant of the 7th of February, 1833, reducing the rate of pensions to about half their former amount. The scale for length of service is now as under:—

After 21 years' service.	Rate of Pension.
If the soldier is discharged at his own request	Nothing.
If discharged on account of the public service .	6d. per day.
After 25 years' service.	
If discharged at his own request . . .	6d. per day.
If on account of the public service . . .	{ ½d. a-day additional for each year above 21, the maximum not to exceed 1s. a day.

So that the soldier only receives as high a pension now, after twenty-one or twenty-five years, as he formerly did after fourteen; and no higher after thirty-three years' service than formerly after twenty-one\*.

The ill-judged economy which is thus constantly frittering away the privileges of the British soldier is strikingly contrasted with the liberality of the French Government, who, by an ordonnance of the 10th of October, 1829, increased the pension for length of service exactly one-third, and by a previous regulation of the 17th of August, 1822, made a provision for the soldier's wife and children, in the event of his death, to the extent of one-fourth of the highest pension granted to one of the deceased's rank.

---

\* The extra pay of a penny a-day after seven years' service has also been abolished, in addition to the above reductions on the pensions.

Comparing, then, the pension regulations of the two services as they at present stand, there can be no doubt that the French are infinitely more liberal than the British, especially as the French soldier is allowed to count three years' service for every two spent in the colonies or on shipboard,—a privilege now denied to the British soldier,—and two years for every campaign, or year spent on shipboard in time of war\*. Every fractional part of a year, too, on such service, is allowed to be reckoned as a whole year; but campaigns cannot be reckoned till after the expiration of thirty years' service.

Setting aside, then, any addition for campaigns, and only taking into account the extra years which the British soldier would be entitled to count for his colonial service, reckoned on the above principle, we shall find that, on the supposition of two-thirds of his time being spent abroad, he would be entitled to reckon twenty-two years' service as thirty, and twenty-five years' service as thirty-four. Now the pension for each of these corresponding periods in the two services is as under :

	If discharg. at his own request.	If discharg. on account of public service.
After 22 years in the British service	nil.	6½d. a-day
After its equivalent 30 years in French service†, 200 fr.‡ a year	5¼d. a-day	5¼d. „
After 25 years in British service	6d. „	8d. „
After its equivalent 34 years in French service, 220 fr. a year, or	5¾d. „	5¼d. „

It is pretty clear that, unless the British be allowed to retire on a like proportion of his pay as the French soldier, after a similar period, he cannot be considered as possessing equal advantages in regard to pension. Now it appears that the French soldier, if he serves two-thirds of his time abroad, as the British does, will, by reckoning extra for colonial service, be entitled, after twenty-two years, to claim the pension of thirty years' service, or 5¼d. per day for life, being within a fraction of the full pay of the lowest class privates; but as he then no longer receives a bread ration (worth, say, a fourth of his pay), let it be assumed that he only retires on what is equivalent to three-fourths of it. Then the British soldier should also, after twenty-two years' service, be entitled to retire on three-fourths of one shilling and a penny, the pay of the lowest class privates, or 9¾d.; whereas, as shown above, he would, according to the existing regulations, be entitled to only 6½d., if discharged on account of the public service, and to nothing if discharged at his own request. Till similar principles are thus adopted in fixing the relative scales of pensions, the British soldier cannot be considered to possess the same advantages as the French, even though the pensions may, in nominal amount, pretty nearly correspond §.

\* Gonvot, p. 433.

† Pension Warrant 7th Feb. 1833. Ordonnance 10th Oct. 1829.

‡ The value of the franc in all our calculations is taken at 25 per pound sterling.

§ It must be kept in view that the above pensions in the British service are subject to a deduction of sixpence a pound and a shilling a year for affidavits, making in all about 3 per cent., whereas the French pensions are liable to no such deductions.

If we also compare the pensions awarded for loss of limb, by wounds or injuries received in action, we shall find that the French soldier is much better compensated than the British, under the present restricted regulations.

For instance, the pension awarded a British soldier able to contribute towards earning a livelihood, although rendered by wounds unfit for the ordinary duties of his profession, is from sixpence to ninepence a-day. Now, under this class, of course, must be included soldiers having lost an arm or leg in action, as in neither case are they *totally* incapacitated from earning a livelihood. The pension awarded for such amputated limb, according to the French regulations, would be 228 francs a-year, with  $7\frac{1}{2}$  francs a-year additional for each year of service, the maximum not to exceed 300 francs per annum; this converted into British currency at 25 francs per pound sterling makes the amount of pension from sixpence to ninepence in the French service, the same as in the British, only that the increase from the minimum to the maximum depends, according to the British regulations, *on the nature of the injury*, but, according to the French, *on the length of service*.

In the case where the use of a limb merely has been lost, but no amputation has taken place, the minimum is reduced to  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day, but the maximum remains the same.

Where the total loss of sight, or of two limbs, renders it necessary that some one should take charge of the soldier, the pension in the British service is from 1s. 6d. to 2s., while in the French service it is only about tenpence for a similar deprivation; but the English pension includes the wages of an attendant, which the French pension does not; for if the soldier in that country is unable to take care of himself, he is received into one of the military hospitals, where attendance is found him.

It is impossible to compare the pensions awarded for injuries equivalent to loss of limb, or incapability from wounds of earning a livelihood, as there is no specific scale laid down for this class in the French regulations as in the British; but they are made the subject of special consideration, and the amount of pensions regulated accordingly.

Independent of his pension, the French veteran receives a suit of uniform every eighth year\*. The military hospitals are open to him, where he may have medicine and attendance when he requires it†; and his wife and children are, at his decease, entitled to a portion of the pension he retired on, which continues till the death of his wife, and until his children have attained their twenty-first year‡. No such privileges exist in the British service.

Let our nation, then, cease to boast of its liberality towards those who peril life and limb in its service, since it has established a scale of pensions which scarcely exceeds, *even in nominal amount*, that of France, where the necessities of life are *at least one-half less* than in Britain, and where the veteran has so many other advantages in addition to his pension.

But it is not the scale of pensions alone which is intrinsically lower than in the French service. The honours or rewards for extraordinary

\* Encyclopédie Méthodique, art. Militaire.

† Gonvot, p. 489.

‡ Ordonnance 17th Aug. 1822.



acts of gallantry in the field, or general meritorious conduct combined with long service, are also of a much inferior description.

It is an extraordinary feature in our British regulations that, where the promotion is so very circumscribed, there exist no other rewards for meritorious conduct so long as a soldier remains in the service. On quitting it, by discharge, the following gratuities, in addition to their pension, are granted to one non-commissioned officer and one private per regiment, who have completed twenty-one years in infantry or twenty-four in cavalry, and have been of irreproachable conduct and unexceptionable character:—Gratuity to serjeant, 15*l.*; corporal, 7*l.*; private, 5*l.* A silver medal is also presented with the gratuity, which the pensioner wears in testimony of his meritorious conduct, but in the delivery of which, according to the existing arrangement, an injudicious practice has been adopted: instead of causing this medal to be presented to the soldier, who must have been previously elected for that distinction, in front of his corps, and with a certain degree of ceremony, the custom is to transmit it to him in some distant domicile, some time after his discharge, the intended effect as a stimulus to emulation being thus very greatly diminished.

Contrast these with the rewards in the French service. There the soldier does not require to wait for his recompense till he is about to leave the Army. Any particular instance of extraordinary merit or gallantry in the field may be at once rewarded with the order of Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, which confers on its possessor for life an income of 250 francs, or about 10*l.* a-year, in addition to his pay\*; entitles his wife and children to certain provisions in the event of his death; and gives him a claim to the same military honours as a commissioned officer†.

This reward is also bestowed for long service, accompanied by unexceptionable conduct; and the officer commanding each regiment has the power of recommending three soldiers or non-commissioned officers of his corps for the rank of Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, with the additional pay and privileges thereto belonging, provided they have completed 25 years' service, of which each campaign may be considered as equivalent to two years‡.

Setting aside, then, the number who may be thus promoted for particular instances of extraordinary merit, we find that in the French service the reward per regiment, on the score of service and good conduct *alone*, amounts to three pensions of 10*l.* a-year each, in addition to the soldier's pay: while in the British, it only amounts, for every description of merit, service, or good conduct, to two gratuities of from 5*l.* to 15*l.* each, in addition to the soldier's pension, without any of the honours or privileges which, in France, attach to the members of the Legion of Honour.

We have already stated that, though the pay of the British soldier is lower, in comparison with the French, than it ought to be, still that we have no wish to see it increased, so long as it provides sufficiently for his comfortable subsistence. With regard to the rate of pensions, however, our wishes are very different; for the late reductions have, we may safely assert, been no less injurious to the soldier than prejudicial

\* Gonvot, pp. 470, 479.

† Ib. pp. 475, 480.

‡ Ib. p. 469.

to the interests of the service; and future historians will yet point reproachfully at the ingratitude of a nation which could have proposed so inadequate a provision for the most deserving, though the humblest of her servants. Those who know anything of the nature of our colonial service must be pretty well aware, that after a period of 25 years, partly spent in tropical climates, there is not one soldier in fifty who would be able to contribute materially to his own support. Those who once had learnt mechanical professions will probably, long ere then, have forgotten them; and if they were fit for field-labour it is not likely they would have been discharged. To men thus situated, the miserable pittance of 6*d.* or 8*d.* a-day will not be sufficient to keep themselves and their families independent of parish support; and the soldier, instead of being able to look forward to his pension as an honourable provision for his old age, will only have the prospect of a life of banishment while in the army, and a life of pauperism when he leaves it.

And is it by holding out prospects such as these that we are to induce the ardent and enterprising of our youth to adopt the profession of arms? Is it by these means that we may expect to fill our ranks with men of such high and honourable feeling as to supersede the necessity of corporal punishment? Those who express their abhorrence of military flogging, and at the same time enact such sweeping reductions of the soldier's pension, seem not to be aware how amply they are verifying the scriptural similitude of "straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel," when they cant and whine over the sufferings of every villain who is justly subjected to the lash of discipline; while, at the same time, without one feeling of regret,—without one scruple of remorse, they give their sanction to a measure which, in future years, will consign their veterans to an old age of misery and starvation.

No wonder the soldier asks what has he or his brethren in arms done, that the hard-earned provision once allotted to their old age should thus be melting away under the operation of harsh and uncalled-for reductions? Are there any other servants of the State—however easy their duties—however trifling their privations, (in comparison with the soldier's,) who can show that their retiring salaries have been reduced, within the last fourteen years, upwards of 250 per cent.? And are these the times to circumscribe the soldier's privileges, when, in consequence of the great reduction of our forces, his service abroad is extended almost beyond limit,—when every newspaper which courts popular support is endeavouring to pour the poison of sedition into his ear,—when each culprit who meets with a well-merited punishment is held up to the public as a martyr, and his officers as iron-hearted tyrants, whose authority it would be meritorious to resist,—and when our legislators are pointing out the necessity of encouraging a better class of men to enter the army, though they are, at the same time, sanctioning a scale of pensions which prevents the possibility of obtaining them?

How different has been the system adopted of late years with the Navy! Their pay has been increased, so that an able seaman now receives 1*l.* 14*s.* per month, *besides his provisions*. He has been permitted to draw a considerable portion of his pay when abroad,—a privilege formerly denied him. Not only has the quality of his provisions undergone a material improvement, but the quantity has been so far



increased as to render it more than equal to his consumption, as will appear from the following scale of his daily rations:—

Bread	.	.	1 lb.	Where Fresh Meat and Ve-			
Beer	.	.	1 gallon!	getables are not procurable,			
Cocoa	.	.	1 oz.	there is issued in lieu thereof,			
Sugar	.	.	1½ oz.	on alternate days :—			
Tea	.	.	¼ oz.	Salt Beef	.	.	¾ lb.
Fresh Meat	.	.	1 lb.	Flour	.	.	¾ lb.
Vegetables	.	.	½ lb.	Salt Pork	.	.	¾ lb.
				Peas	.	.	½ pint.

And weekly,—

½ pint of vinegar and ½ pint of oatmeal.

In order to furnish materials for pudding, there may be substituted for a portion of the flour the following proportions of raisins, currants, or suet, viz.:—

1 lb. of raisins, equal to . . . . .	1 lb. of flour.
½ lb. of currants } do. . . . .	Ditto.
½ lb. of suet } do. . . . .	

Besides this superiority of pay and rations, the pensions, both of sailors and marines, have been placed on a much more liberal footing than those of the Army.

After 21 years' service or upwards, if discharged on any account but misconduct, they are entitled to a pension, varying from 10*d.* to 1*s.* 2*d.* a-day\*; being about double what the soldier would now receive for a similar period.

If discharged for disabilities, obviously contracted in the service, they receive,

If above 14 years in the Navy, a pension of from 6 <i>d.</i> to 9 <i>d.</i>	
If under 14 years do. do. from 3 <i>d.</i> to 6 <i>d.</i>	

The pensions for loss of limb, or injuries in action equivalent thereto, are equally liberal, being much upon the same scale as those of the Army† prior to the restricted regulation of the 7th of February, 1833.

Let us look at the happy results attending the encouragement which has thus been held out to the Navy of late years.

There can be no doubt that the class of seamen have improved beyond even the most sanguine expectation. We are no longer reduced to the necessity of manning our fleets with the refuse of gaols and the very dregs of our population. While the most rigid discipline is enforced, still that reciprocal good feeling is kept up which alone insures the hearty co-operation of all classes in the hour of danger. The aid of the pressgang is no longer necessary, because the prospect of serving on board a man-of-war is no longer looked upon with terror, and the very best of seamen are now anxious to embark in a service which not only affords them a fair remuneration in the shape of pay and provisions, but also provides them with a moderate independence when age or injuries unfit them for the toils of their profession.

If the same encouragement been given to the Army, there is no

\* See Admiralty Regulations, 24th of August, 1831.

† It seems an extraordinary fact, that since the termination of the war every successive Warrant has been reducing the pay or pensions of the Army, while those of the Navy have been increasing! Not that we grudge our gallant troops their good fortune.

doubt we should have had to boast of an equal improvement; but how can improvement be expected when each successive regulation lowers the scale of rewards, and consequently lessens the inducements for good recruits to enter its ranks? This reduced scale of pensions has now been in operation nearly two years, and the character of those enlisted, within that period, is best shown by the extraordinary increase of crime, particularly among the young soldiers. An officer's time is now principally occupied with courts-martial; and the late Secretary-at-War, in one of his last speeches in the House of Commons, 21st of July, 1834, bore witness to the melancholy fact that a fifth part of the British Army, at home, had, in the course of last year, passed through the public gaols. The pensioners, scattered throughout the country, instead of being the means of encouraging enterprising young men to enlist, now do all in their power to dissuade them, and point out, that by entering the Army they stand, not only the risk of a premature death, but the certainty, if they survive, of spending their old age in poverty and wretchedness. Notwithstanding the intellectual improvement of late years, commanding officers admit it is more difficult to procure steady and intelligent non-commissioned officers now than formerly. Nor is it to be wondered at, when the pension which is to reward their services is reduced to a fractional part of what it was some years ago. It certainly does not require any deep knowledge of political economy to understand, that the description of persons to be obtained for any particular service must ever be proportioned to the inducements held out to enter it.

The rapid increase of the Pension List, and the growing burden thus entailed on the country, have been urged as the apology for a measure which certainly would require some stern necessity to justify it. But we are not disposed to admit that any such necessity exists. We are, no doubt, aware that the increase of our Pension List has, till within the last five years, been enormous; but we are also aware, that from the facilities with which diseases were formerly simulated, and pensions obtained for them, there are thousands now on the list, who, on examination, would be found to labour under no disabilities whatever. Let, then, the same rule be adopted as in the French service, of subjecting all who have received pensions on account of disabilities, under 20 years' service, to a yearly inspection by military medical officers competent to ascertain that the disabilities for which they have been pensioned really continue to exist. Were such a precaution adopted, we should find that cures have been effected, such as have not been witnessed since the days of the Apostles. The lame will be found to walk,—the blind to see,—the deaf to hear,—the crooked made straight,—and the consumptive cured: in other words, that nearly one-half of the disabilities for which pensions have been obtained have either been originally fictitious, or are no longer in existence. To take away all such pensions, except in so far as they may have been merited by length of service, would not only be an act of justice to the public, but would prove of infinite service to the Army, by removing the principal inducement to malingering, and convincing soldiers that the bounty of Government would in future only be distributed to such as by their services or undoubted disabilities really merited it. This would cer-

tainly appear to be a much more rational system of economy than to reduce the future pensions for length of service, and thus punish really-deserving men, in order that schemers may enjoy the fruits of their malingering with impunity.

But it seems doubtful, after all, whether there will be any real economy in this reduction of pension, which we deprecate so much, seeing that it is only prospective, and does not come into operation for nearly a quarter of a century. And who will venture to assert that, long ere then, events may not arise which will again call upon this country to develop all her military energies? Nearly twenty years of peace have now rolled over our heads; twice that period never elapsed without a war since Britain was a nation. It is true times are now changed, and wars are no longer commenced to gratify the caprice of a monarch or the whim of a minister; but experience teaches us, that in every age similar causes will stir up the same fierce passions in the breasts of men, and, with our dominions extending over every quarter of the globe, there will not long be wanting some arena of combat. Let that period then come, and do our economists think that the desolation of the battle-field is to be repaired, and our thinned ranks recruited, by holding out the golden expectations of 6*d.* a-day after 25 years' service? No—one month of active warfare would sweep away all the paltry reductions which have of late been circumscribing the soldier's privileges, and place the rate of pension on a more liberal footing. We could not have two classes of men, fighting side by side, on a different rate of pension, and the old soldier having a worse prospect in this respect than those recently enlisted. What had been accorded to one would require to be granted to all; and the economy of the sixpenny pension-warrant would vanish into thin air.

So, then, for the sake of a saving, which is most likely to prove chimerical, or which, at best, can only be realized in the days of our grandchildren, we are to encounter the certainty of debasing our Army by enlisting an inferior class of men, at the very time when, by general acclamation, we are reminded of the necessity of improving its *morale*, in order to supersede the use of corporal punishment.

We should not have been thus strenuous in pointing out the defects of the present pension regulations, did we not conceive that it was in our power to suggest a remedy. With this view we shall, in a future number, submit for consideration a proposed scale of pensions, constructed on different principles from those hitherto promulgated; and which, while it considerably increases the advantages at present enjoyed by the soldier, will also, at the same time, prove fully as economical to the public as any which have hitherto been enacted—*desiderata* which, though difficult, it is by no means impossible to attain.



## ON NAUTICAL SURVEYING.

Of all the castles in the air,  
 To raise which we're propense,  
 The worst e'er built is that yclept  
 The Castle of Indolence.

WE hope none of our young naval readers will be scared from running their eye over this article by its uninviting title, as we are not about to inflict upon them geometrical discussions, nor analytical disquisitions. Our object is merely to give vent to a few practical thoughts on an important professional subject, to which we feel more immediately called by the appearance of a clever treatise on this hitherto neglected branch of knowledge; a treatise with which we have been much gratified, and which we hope is only the precursor of more works of a similar nature\*.

It is not a little singular that in a country in which navigation is the most cultivated in practice, and to which it is a science of more importance than to any other nation in the world, so few good treatises on the subject have been supplied by professional men; and it is therefore less surprising that still fewer have appeared on the important Art of Surveying. This has been a consequence of our Authorities supposing that every naval officer was by intuition a Surveyor, as is shown by the general orders respecting the completion of the "Quarter Waggoner," and by the blind confidence reposed in the talents of naval masters, whether they were educated or not, or qualified for observation, calculation, or the performance of manual operations with dexterity. Nay more; with the usual prejudice of ignorance, the Dalrymples, the Mackenzies, and all those most capable of exposing such error, were undervalued, the advances of science were repulsed, and the generality of commanders were content to trust themselves to such French or Spanish charts as they could pick up,—boasting that they were better than ours, but never inquiring why.

Yet no people on earth were in greater want of good charts than the English, who were constantly ranging over every part of the globe. It is inconceivable how inefficient the supply was to such an enormous demand, and how lamentable was our ignorance of places which we ought to have been well acquainted with. The consequent loss to the country has been greater than can be easily imagined. When Lord Howe was Captain of the *Magnanime*, at Plymouth, he was sent for express to London, in the year 1757, in order to command the naval part of an expedition to the coast of France; George II. and the whole Cabinet Council seemed very much astonished at his requiring the production of a map of that part of the enemy's coast against which the expedition was intended. Neither in the apartment where the Council sat, nor in any adjoining one, was any such document; even in the Admiralty Office no other than an indifferent chart of the coast could be found: as for the adjacent country, it was so little known in England, that when the British troops landed, their commander was

---

\* "A Treatise on Nautical Surveying," by Commander Edward Belcher.

ignorant of the distance of the neighbouring villages. But we may approach still nearer to our own times, when the often fatal axiom has obtained, that to avoid a shoal was to steer directly for it, because it was not likely to be laid down correctly. “If such rocks as the Skerki exist,” said Captain Raynsford to General Campbell, “we ought to be on them now;” and at that moment the two officers were thrown violently against the bulkhead, by the unfortunate Athenienne striking on the very rocks she was steering for\*, and which, though not accurately placed, had been sufficiently marked on charts and maps, from the earliest times, to have been avoided. The gallant Troubridge missed the honour of leading a British fleet into action, by running the Culloden aground upon a shoal off Aboakcer islet; an accident which, by the diminution of force, might have occasioned the defeat of the rest: yet this identical shoal was well laid down in Bellin’s Atlas, and other publications, some of them printed upwards of a hundred years before the battle of the Nile.

Serious evils have also arisen from the implicit trust reposed in charts which have dropped amongst us, as it were, without the surveyor, compiler, or any responsible person being known. We never recall an incident in which we partook, without thinking that we had a providential escape from the “snarcs of death” which beset the mariner. On the 9th of June, 1806, as the Cornwallis, a large frigate, was returning from the Isle of France towards Bombay, with fresh gales and a long swell from the S.E., we made the extensive bank called the Sayha de Malha. Taking it for granted that this well-known object had been accurately surveyed, we ran along in the blindest confidence, at the rate of seven or eight knots an hour, during the whole night, getting soundings in from thirty to forty fathoms. But on the following morning we saw the bottom very plainly; it consisted of coral-rock, and for a space of nearly six miles our soundings were from seven to nine fathoms only. Again, in November, 1808, in the Powerful, of 74 guns, we stood, in similar security, over the same bank, for two days; our course was then sixty or seventy miles more to the eastward than before, and we carried from eighteen to forty fathoms, sand, shells, and coral. From what we have since learned of these subaqueous platforms, it is impossible to say how many knolls we may have missed by a boat-hook’s length: and what was our subsequent surprise in communicating with our friend Captain Horsburg, when he told us that the bank was almost unknown in its details!

So dense was the fog that hung over naval science, that Maskelyne had to work most energetically to bring Lunar Observations into practice; and the Lunarians, or *new-fangled Lunatics*, as their Boeotian messmates called them, were ridiculed for their attempts at improvement. Even so late as 1798, William Nichelson, a seaman of some merit, in a treatise on Navigation, is afraid of what he terms *getting on the wrong side of the post*. “If the difference,” says he, “between the lunar observations and the dead-reckoning is great, it is likely to cause a doubt in the mind of the mariner which of the two to abide by.” With such a Mentor matters were not likely to improve;

---

\* This remarkable fact we had from General Campbell himself, who was one of the very few that escaped in the boat.

and we were the less surprised that one of his readers should ask us, in the event of Mr. Weddell's getting over the South Pole, "where would he meet Captain Parry?"

But it is not seamen alone that have been thus deficient: a deplorable ignorance of Geography has been too often manifested in our public departments; and science was, till very recently, so little comprehended at the Admiralty, that the Hydrographical Office, at present their brightest jewel, was actually placed under the superintendence of a mere clerk! The coolness between Admirals Pellew and Troubridge, respecting the division of the Indian station by a line drawn due south of Point-de-Galle in Ceylon, arose from those who framed the order not recollecting that the same line would cut Madras from its proper commander. During the retreat of Sir John Moore, a Cabinet Minister, whose name was given to us by the venerable narrator, called on Major Rennell to ask which was nearest to Falmouth—"Cadiz or Corunna?" And we have all heard the noise bruited about the *island* of Parga, among those men who, as Johnson says, "laugh from their desks at bravery and science." Even last September, our manufacturers of the India Act were over-reached by a calculating Quaker of Liverpool, whose clear head saw that teas imported from Hamburg were within the letter of the law.

Defective as was the knowledge of the ancients in Geography, it was not from wilful blindness, such as the above, for they had not the means which all moderns may possess themselves of. From the remotest ages, sovereigns have wished to comprehend the extent of their dominions at a glance; and history is full of hints as to the value placed on the science. Thus we find that when Captain Jason and his heroic companions fitted out for their hazardous enterprise, the expedition was not deemed complete till Chiron constructed a chart for them\*: when Aristagoras wished to inveigle Cleomenes into a treaty from which his little daughter saved him, the Milesian Prince produced a table of brass upon which was inscribed every part of the habitable world, the seas, and the rivers; and Aristophanes, in the malignant "Clouds," makes a disciple of Socrates show Strepsiades a description of the Earth. Sesostris ordered a map of Egypt to be made, and the famous school of Alexandria carried the study to a considerable degree of excellence. When the Milesians by sage reflection concluded the world was a sphere, the theory accounted for so many natural phenomena, that a globe being once made by Thales, with the countries then known rudely delineated on it, numerous maps were distributed in Greece. These led to further results; the different parts of the earth were assorted and disposed according to latitude and longitude, after the manner in which constellations had already been treated; and Hipparchus first fixed the solid foundation of geography by uniting it to astronomy, and thus rendering its principles self-evident and invariable. But though the true elements were thus pointed out, it is remarkable that neither Strabo, Vitruvius, nor Pliny, all of whom were minute in their geographical descriptions, have given the least hint of the new

---

\* In quoting the Argonautic Expedition, we only aim at giving the ancient idea of a proper equipment; but had we assumed that amusing fable as an historical fact, we should only have followed in the wake of the immortal Newton.



invention of latitude and longitude; and it is to Ptolemy we owe our knowledge of the fact, and the reduction of all the distances to parts of a circle.

The Romans were not slow in cultivating the art; and it was their custom, on subduing a state, to carry a map, or painted representation thereof, in the triumph. Every Roman general was furnished with maps and plans of his line of march; and Julius Cæsar was so well aware that these should be good, that he ordered a new survey of the whole Roman empire. Geography was of course suspended during the dark ages; but the Caliph Al Mamain caused Ptolemy's work to be translated into Arabic, under the title of the "Almagest." This gave rise to numerous Saracen geographers, among whom Idrisi distinguished himself, and besides his writings, made a silver globe for Roger, King of Sicily, weighing 800 marks.

What has all this to do, it may be demanded, with our modern surveys? To which we answer, that by showing the difficulties through which the ancients waded, we prove that they had more energy in the cause than the moderns testify; for though the authors who have written on geography are almost numberless, those who have properly benefited by their labours are comparatively few. And it is owing to the early philosophers reducing the science into a regular system, that a foundation was laid for those further discoveries and improvements which naturally resulted from its progressive, and, at present, advanced state. And those who so loudly boast of our "March of Intellect" should bear in mind, that the knowledge which has been acquired in late ages is not to be ascribed to any superiority of genius in the moderns, but to the experience of time, the multitude of labourers, and the aid of the press.

Hydrography had in the mean time advanced simultaneously, and long before the Romans took their measurements, Pharaoh-Necho, of Egypt, had ordered the Phœnicians to make a survey of the whole coast of Africa, which was executed in three years. Darius procured the Ethiopic sea and the mouths of the Indus to be surveyed, Seleucus commissioned Patroclus to examine the shores of the Caspian; Alexander despatched Nearchus to explore the Erythrean sea; and Scylax wrote a Directory for the coasts of the Mediterranean, as well as for some of those washed by the Atlantic Ocean. Would that we could describe the instruments and practice of these old gentlemen! But though we are not aware of the methods of keeping sea-reckonings among the ancient navigators, we may mention the ingenious mechanical mode of *finding the longitude* proposed by Vitruvius, in the reign of Augustus. A wheel outside the ship, in contact with the water, gave motion by a shaft to another inside, from which a stone fell at every revolution: the velocity of the vessel was denoted by the number of these stones which fell in a given time. In the writings of early surveyors we are a little better off; and among them the tabulated positions of Ptolemy, and the Theodosian Manuscript, are in the first order of value. Of these we must say a word.

The labours of Ptolemy were exerted on a mass of various particulars, of greater and less degrees of authenticity. The principal were the proportions of the gnomon to its shadow, taken by different astronomers at the times of the equinoxes and solstices; calculations founded upon the

length of the longest days; the measures or computed distances of the principal roads contained in their surveys and itineraries; and the various reports of travellers and navigators, who too often determined the intervals of places by hearsay and guess-work. All these were compared together, and digested into one uniform system, which, with all its imperfections on its head, remains a capital monument of the state of geographical knowledge in the 150th year of the Christian era. Who can wonder that errors should teem, in an attempt to fix the latitudes and longitudes of all the places, ports, promontories, and rivers in the known world, at that early period? Let us look to our own tables of half a century ago, and be humble.

The Theodosian manuscript is better known under the name of the *Peutinger Chart*, from the learned German who rescued it from a convent, about A.D. 1500. It is a rude chart, drawn by an unknown hand, in the reign of Theodosius the Great: its object was to exhibit under one point of view, and in a commodious form, the great roads of the Roman empire, and even of the ancient world: the whole was comprised on a surface twenty-two feet long and one broad. The names of places are not inserted in it according to their position, as in our maps, except in the case of cities through which the roads pass. The names of mountains, headlands, rivers, and seas occur in it, but no regard is paid to their site, form, or dimensions. It is evident, therefore, that this Itinerary was constructed for a particular purpose, and that it was intended to be an accurate delineation of the relations and distances of places on the great roads. Indeed itineraries have been regarded in every age as one of the foundations of geography; they are among the earliest methods used for determining the position of places; and they stand, for this purpose, next in importance to astronomical observations and geometrical operations. Of the *Peutinger Chart* a splendid edition was published at Vienna, in 1753, by Scheib, illustrated with notes and dissertations, which the abundance of faults, and corruption of names, rendered necessary for the illustration of this valuable relic of antiquity.

There are various other archaic works, expressly on geography, and many others that contain good geographical notices; and in consulting the ancient state of the science, we should adhere to Pausanias for Greece, to Strabo for Asia Minor and Italy, and to Ptolemy for Egypt and Arabia.

Geography suffered a long eclipse in the dark ages; but when Europe awoke from her intellectual lethargy, she was again courted; and it was perceived more strongly than ever that astronomy must be her guide. But literature had revived some time before her; for travellers and voyagers were required to examine the state of things in person, reflect on the changes, and discern the probable causes, ere the interests of geography could be materially benefited. Charts were introduced into the marine by Prince Henry of Portugal, about the year 1400. These were of the projection denominated *plane charts*, which continued in use for many years. The errors of this construction, however, were successively exposed by Martin Cortez, a Spaniard, in 1556; by Peter Nonius, a Portuguese, in 1587; and Edward Wright, of London, in 1599. Gerard Mercator had, however, published a chart to correct these errors, in 1556, in which the meridians and parallels are straight lines, as in the plain chart, but each degree, or portion of the meridian,



is increased with its distance from the equator. This method, however, was inaccurate, as he had no fixed rule for dividing the enlarged meridian by which he endeavoured to compensate the error arising from parallelism. The discovery of a rule for this purpose was left to Wright, who says,—“ But to come to those that may perhaps object, I doe but *agere actum*, in doing no more than hath bin done already by Gerardus Mercator, in his universall mappe of the world many years since. I must answer, that indeed by occasion of that mappe of Mercator I first thought of correcting so many and grosse errors and absurdities as I have already touched, and are hereafter at large shewed in the common sea-chart, by increasing the distances of the parallels from the equinoctial towards the poles, in such sort, that at every point of latitude in the chart a small part of the meridian might have the same proportion almost to the like part of the parallel that it hath in the globe. But the way this should be done I learned neither of Mercator, nor of any man else.” This is an express declaration; and as all charts, prior to his discovery, were erroneous in this increase of the degrees of latitude, Wright must be justly recognized as the first discoverer of the true method of constructing this kind of chart, which, for nautical purposes, has been unrivalled in convenience and utility: for whole hemispheres, the globular projection—in which equal divisions of the right circle are made to correspond with equal divisions of the primitive—has the advantage, as it preserves more equality in the representations, and requires in measurement a less variation of scale.

Various works on geography, navigation, and the use of instruments followed; and in 1661 Riccioli gave to the world his “*Geographiæ et Hydrographiæ\* Reformata*.”

In the same year, Sir Robert Dudley (called Duke of Northumberland), son-in-law of Cavendish the navigator, published his “*Arcano del Mare*,” a valuable and curious treasury of charts, plans, diagrams, and projects relative to maritime affairs, in two large folio volumes. These led to the Society of the Argonauts in Venice, who united for the purpose of engraving a series of maps and charts, at their joint expense, under the superintendence of the celebrated Coronelli, who published no fewer than 400, with explanations. Many of these, under due consideration of their epochs, are of a high degree of merit, although some of them may have excited the facetious “fling” of Butler, that

“ Geographers, on pathless downs  
Place elephants, for want of towns.”

The first restorers of geography, however, were too prone to copy the old authorities; and Cluverius and Cellarius scattered the ancient names of places over all our hemisphere so profusely, that it has required the exertions of three generations of the Sansons, the volumi-

---

\* We observe that an obscure critic, in an obscure periodical, affects to be startled at the “hard Greek word,” as he terms hydrography. Yet it has long been a vernacular term. He might have found that Dr. Johnson, in his Dictionary, quotes Norman, who wrote in 1592, as an authority. Our good old navigator Davis published his “*Worlde’s Hydrographical Description*,” in 1595; and Moxon, in 1676, styled himself hydrographer to the king. The French have long had their professors of hydrography; and both the Admiralty and the India House, in London, have their hydrographical offices,—each under the superintendence of an official hydrographer.

nous labours of the two De Brys and Bruzen, and the talents of Delisle, D'Anville, Rennell, Gosselin, and Hartmann, with all the resources of recent knowledge and discovery, to set them to rights again\*. So dependent is geography on mathematical improvements, and the precision of the latest observations, that maps and charts are commonly valuable in proportion as they are recent, while the old ones become antiquated fables; when, therefore, Gibbon pronounces the great work of D'Anville perfect, it is clear that his geographical prescience might easily be stowed in a nut-shell.

Besides the numerous maps of every part of the world published by the Sansons in the seventeenth century, two grand French "Neptunes" threw great light upon hydrography; and the plagiarisms and *rifacimenti* from these nearly constituted, till very lately, the sum of our nautical information—for it was a property so easily preyed upon, that every ship-chandler turned pirate, and pilfered at will, to supply the scientific wants of the Navy.

It was not, therefore, before such an establishment was urgently required that the Hydrographical Office was instituted. By this judicious step nautical talent has been fostered, the Navy rescued from the fangs of ignorance, and charts, instruments, and maritime surveying have been improved beyond expectation. Who can contemplate the wonderful mechanical improvements in chronometry, since the oval machines called "Nuremberg eggs" were introduced; or the difference between the old *sea-cards*, and our present charts; or that between a cross-staff or a "pig-yoke" and the modern sextant †, without feeling the truth of this assertion?

Still it is extraordinary to how few of our officers, from the mass, the country is indebted for these progressive advances, and how little the merits of our Raleighs, Smiths, Cavendishes, and Dampiers have been duly recognised. Cook, to be sure, was lauded to the skies, as he deserved to be; but his popularity arose more from the novelty of his voyages than a just estimation of his talents; and however unpalatable it may be to pronounce the truth, we cannot well forbear from censuring the generality of naval officers for deficiency of real zeal in the cause of naval science, and a lukewarmness towards the intellectual character of the service.

Some portion of this neglect may have arisen from the infection of carelessness, and the absence of proper advice; and a large share to the fatal idea, which many novel-reading families of the first island in the world entertained, that roughness and vulgarity were so essential to

---

\* Cervantes lashes the geographical ignorance of his day, when the flower of chivalry asks the Princess Micomicona, "But pray, madam, why did your ladyship land at Ossuna, seeing that it is not a sea-port town?" Our own Shakspeare was not nice in this department, in sending the Tiger and its master to Aleppo; wrecking a vessel at Bermuda, on her passage from Naples to Tunis; and running the ship of Antigonous ashore on the "deserts of Bohemia."

† This admirable instrument is likely to become a still more powerful aid to the mariner, by the addition of an attached artificial horizon, the invention of Lieut. Alexander Bridport Becher, R.N. The application is at once ingenious and simple: a glass trough is placed outside the horizon-glass, communicating with a couple of tubes on the inside of it, in each of which the mercury, under the known hydraulic principle, preserves a common level. From the slight inspection we have had of it, it strikes us that very tolerable altitudes may be taken with it, when the natural horizon cannot be seen.

the sailor's character, that they might throw youths into the service without a single qualification to command respect or attention. Nor is it the lighter authors only that have considered *brusquerie* as white-washing ignorance; even historians and biographers have been happy to adduce instances. Lord Anson, an expert navigator, has been represented as telling some gambling companions, in a tone of authority, "As to that, I'll tell you what it is: they say the world is round; but I have sailed all over it, and by —— it is as flat as this table!"—and the vapid jest has obtained credence. Again, we are told that when Admiral Cornish found that the Court of Madrid refused to pay the ransom of Manilla, to the treaty for which he had been a party, he is said to have exclaimed, that "He never would again accept a command where his colleague spoke Latin." Now this sentiment might do for a boatswain; but for our lives we cannot conceive why the Admiral would not have been more befitting his high station had he been as well educated as Sir W. Draper, the colleague in question; or at least, in the leisure of a long naval life, had he mastered sufficient Latin to comprehend what he signed, as it was a matter in which his country, his king, his officers, and his men were deeply concerned. It is true that a man may, like the professor at Louvain, eat heartily without the dead languages; but a knowledge of them is no small advantage; and the names of Nelson and Collingwood are no less renowned as sailors than that of Cornish, in spite of their scholarship\*.

Considerations of this tenor will show why we express ourselves gratified that Captain Belcher has produced a work containing matter for all classes of navigators; and though a great part of it may not be new to those who have pulled at the same oar, it is highly useful to the service that so much of the *modus operandi* is made clear and distinct to others. The art of surveying has indeed been lamentably misunderstood in the British Navy; and it is time that mariners should cease to regard the mathematical and physical sciences with which it is connected as cumbersome and even useless. Without the aid of science, navigation would still have remained in its infancy. It is not the rule-of-thumb routine that has produced the various instruments successively employed in nautical observations; that has determined the figure of the earth, and measured its size; that has afforded means for the construction of charts, as well as learned and ingenious methods for the solution of every problem that maritime wants can present;—it is to science that navigators are indebted for the means of observing latitude and longitude; and it is to the same also that they are obliged for the tables of the heavenly motions, from which so many and such great advantages are derived. Yet these ends have been staggered after by those who never bowed to the divinity!

As it has been supposed that one of the most illiterate classes of our officers were capable of the duties of surveying,—let us examine what a tyro requires, even for an easy and familiar commencement on proper grounds. In the first place, he must be a thorough seaman, and care

---

\* We do not here advocate classic attainments with the blind zeal of the word-splitting haberdasher of points and particles, who reads nothing in Homer but Greek, sees nothing in Virgil but verse, and thinks nothing beyond his comprehension because he can adjust a choriambic. We leave to seraphic pedants their proud title of dignity, *Utriusque Linguae peritus*, and merely insist upon the necessity of officers having a respectable acquaintance with the usual topics of education.



no more for lee-shores than a duck does about rain; secondly, he must be a complete navigator; and, finally, an accomplished surveyor. How is he to be fit for this? There being no royal road, since that of the erudite John Hamilton Moore is broken up, the simplest path is by the first six books of Euclid, with a knowledge of plane and spherical trigonometry: to this must be added as much of the first principles of algebra as will enable the student to solve a simple and quadratic equation; and to understand the nature of arithmetical and geometrical proportions, with the doctrine of logarithms, and the properties of sines, tangents, secants, and other trigonometrical lines. After this the application of spherics to all the problems of nautical astronomy will be ready enough, and qualify the learner—provided he has also activity, seamanship, a knowledge of drawing, and an acquaintance with mathematical instruments—for *entering* upon a survey. But to *conduct* one on an extensive scale, in a manner creditable to the noble service to which he belongs, and the great country which employs him, he must not rest here. All kinds of information are requisite; for the science of hydrography immediately embraces the world, and remotely the whole circle of human affairs. An expert hydrographer must gather knowledge with the intention of using it. Besides being a thorough seaman, he should also be an astronomer, a mathematician, a meteorologist, a geologist, an historian, a politician, an engineer, and a natural philosopher,—in a word, he should keep his eyes open to the heavens above and the earth beneath, and be alive to all investigations, from discussions of the lunar anomalies and the tidal wave, to the watering of a boat. This will appear perhaps more palpably in a list of topics on which inquiry should be directed, in order that the workman may be worthy of his hire:—

1. Register and performance of chronometers; Hydrographical details of the ports and coasts visited; Equipment for scientific operations; Particulars of winds, tides, meteorology, shoals, rocks, and banks; Latitudes, longitudes, heights, and magnetic phenomena; Facilities for watering, wooding, and victualling; Directions for approaching, anchoring, mooring, and weighing; Surveying, sketching, and plotting charts and plans of coasts, harbours, towns, and fortifications.
2. Geographical notices of the country; Name and derivation; Antiquities; Agriculture and average amount of crops; Division of land, with its price, expense, and treatment; Leases; Rents in money or kind; Ploughing, tillage, sowing, reaping; Granaries, barns; Cattle, pastures, fodder, wool; Game, butter, cheese, grain, wine, spirits, oil, honey, wax, tallow, leather, hemp, flax, salt, silk, fruits; Barilla, and plants for dyeing.
3. State of the woods and forests—quantity, size, and capability of the timber, with modes of felling, carrying, and exploiting—oak, ash, elm, walnut, chestnut, pine, beech, cork, tar, pitch, turpentine, resin, fuel.
4. Mineralogy and geology; Aspect of the country, and stratigraphical details; Mountains, plains, valleys, volcanoes, rivers, and lakes; Mines, iron, copper, coal, marble, limestone, and freestone; Mineral springs.
5. State and value of fisheries; Extent and particulars of manufactures; Encouragement or obstructions; Cutlery; Magazines, warehouses, mills, canals, bridges, roads, gardens; Travelling and other means of communication.
6. Foreign and domestic traffic, exportation, importation, carrying trade; Monopolies, smuggling; Currency, interest, usury; Custom-houses, and commercial regulations; Markets, quantity and quality of wares in shops; Amount

of merchant-shipping ; Transfer of goods. • 7. General view of the population ; Division of the inhabitants ; Nobles, gentry, clergy and their maintenance, peasantry, artists, artisans, and particulars of celebrated men ; Libraries ; Museums ; Scientific and literary societies. 8. Government ; Extent of the ruling powers, political relations, nominations to offices and employments ; System and amount of taxation ; Sources of revenue ; Expenditure ; Administration of justice ; Courts of law, magistrates, police, offences, prisons, punishments ; Quarantine. 9. Military force ; Raising and training soldiers ; Naval force, manning ships, sailors, progress of navigation, tactics, gunnery, pay, promotion, discipline ; Privateers, flotilla, arsenals ; Fortresses and defences ; Barracks, hospitals ; Colleges and schools ; Lazarettoes. 10. Births, baptisms, and mode of nursing ; Food and raiment ; Dwellings, bedding, and furniture ; Characteristic mental and corporeal features ; Exercises and games ; Manners and customs ; Health and particulars of disorders ; Medical treatment ; Prejudices and superstitions ; Religion, festivals, theatres ; Marriages, deaths, funeral ceremonies.

From this enumeration, it will be seen that time need not hang very heavily on the hands of a superior nautical surveyor, who, if he cannot attend to all the above points, will yet accomplish them to the utmost of his ability, attending mostly, of course, to those which are immediately professional. From the magnitude and importance, however, of such duties, we have always thought it a loss to the country that the supply of able men should have been purely accidental ; and that a corps of NAVAL ENGINEERS would have been both politic and economical, for it is difficult to imagine why the Navy, any more than the Army, should have been supposed to have all its officers alike qualified for every ramification of service. We are glad to perceive that Captain Belcher has also this feeling, and cannot but quote from his pages the following pertinent remarks :—

“ Professional knowledge is not the only requisite in these times. The service does not admit of long employment, and society looks to the man belonging to a scientific profession for a fair acquaintance with other subjects which may render him an acquisition to the circle in which he may be thrown ; and it is his duty, at such times, to take advantage of the ‘ lull,’ to complete the course of study which his early entry in the service has interfered with.

“ It is yet more important with the surveyor : he is selected for the command of voyages of examination or discovery. The country is put to great expense in providing him with every requisite for the pursuit of science in all its branches ; and it is a reflection on Government, and himself more particularly, if any subject is left incomplete. Under such circumstances, the commander is naturally contrasted with those of other nations ; and it is much to be regretted that we have not such a system of education in this country, as will place us on an equality with our neighbours.

“ If ten candidates were educated for this special service, and distributed in our ships, the advantages would very soon become apparent. Permit their entry at fifteen, and, providing masters at *their expense*, let them be taught mathematics, astronomy, natural philosophy, and languages, (a fair knowledge of history, French, and classics being a requisite for admission.) The officer having charge of them to be sent to examine foreign ports, to facilitate the acquirement of the languages, mix with men of science, and (not the least important) combine their sea and mathematical duties, so as to prevent their acquiring a distaste for their own profession. Such men to



be required to produce, as their passing requisites—the complete surveys of the ports visited—remarks embracing every subject connected with the duties of surveyor, engineer, practical gunnery, and professional subjects, as well as natural history. In return for such acquirements, a certain number might receive commissions, but no new entries permitted beyond the number; the pay on the same footing as engineers of the line, without extra allowance when specially employed. The surveyor who risks his constitution—and where is the man who has not suffered?—might then hope for a retirement which in the event of sickness might support him. Having touched on this subject, we will lead the young surveyor to the study of such points as may be ultimately expected from him when he may arrive at a command; and, although not forming part of our required education, ought nevertheless to occupy his mind. The name of natural philosophy should not startle him. The every-day occurrences are but part, and half of the tricks of his boyhood are founded upon it. It is not *necessary* that he dive deep into it; but he ought to understand, at least, the law by which his ship is borne on the surface of the sea. Should Government intrust one of his Majesty's ships to his keeping, and send her on dangerous service, he should be prepared—he should feel a *pride* that all his *plans* for the preservation of his ship, stores, and crew are *complete*. Should opportunity place him in a situation to become the agent in forwarding science, he should be prepared so to collect, register, or experiment, that others may not be able to say, 'Pity a more experienced man had not been sent!' Let him not flinch at this. It requires but *common ability*, added to *determination to do his best*."

These are sensible observations, and even if not acted upon to the full extent, may serve to show young officers that they are called upon to do something more than merely cram for passing, and afterwards devote their studies solely to newspapers and novels. "A young man idle," says the horn-book, "makes an old man needy;"—and who but the poor in spirit would join a profession merely to eat and sleep, and sleep and eat? As the character of the British navy must be supported by talent, the mere monotonous routine of duty is insufficient to accomplish the end. Yet too many are content to enrol themselves as Gibeonites, and think to atone for want of naval spirit and skill, by microscopic views of discipline and precision in demands and weekly accounts;—let, however, such be but once capable of feeling the conscious delight of attempting to "do the state some service," and they will bitterly regret their past idleness, apathy, and bibliophobia.

Having thus attempted to show the actual state of the question, we may mention that Captain Belcher's Treatise displays the amount of our present knowledge of nautical surveying; and being the only good general work on that science since that of Murdoch Mackenzie, it is indispensable to the naval student. It treats of the properties and practice of instruments; the preparation for survey; the astronomical and geodesical operations; the tabulation and reduction of observations; and the protracting and plotting of the work. Nor are these the only points of consideration: with an eye to tactical evolutions, there are various shrewd hints for the commander of a squadron or fleet; besides useful memoranda for travellers, good tables of specific gravities, and other subjects connected with natural philosophy; and well-engraved plates of illustration. With such a treatise it is not our wish to enter into hypercriticism; but we cannot conclude without remarking, that it has the besetting sin of modern books—the want of an Index.

## SKETCHES OF FOREIGN MILITARY LIFE.

## No. I.

## CAPTAIN RABÉ; OR, THE TEN OF SPADES.

“Every bullet has its billet.”—*Old Proverb.*

On the 1st Dec. 1805, the day preceding the battle of Austerlitz, Napoleon reviewed his whole army, regiment by regiment. On passing Captain Rabé, a distinguished officer whose valour the Emperor had eulogized thrice in as many months, he said—“Rabé, I shall expect you to-morrow, after the battle.”

Rabé, grave and immovable, replied—“Sire, I no longer look forward to advancement; my time is come—’tis predestined.” A sudden start made by the Emperor’s horse at this moment, prevented his hearing the reply, and he continued his review.

Nothing is more singularly wild and picturesque than a camp scene on the eve of a battle, particularly one which is to decide the fate of a nation; where, to use the expression *in relieve* of a trooper, “There will be smoke;” or, in the more elegant terms of the Staff, “There will be hot work.” Here we behold an officer who, for the last time perchance, replies to the last epistle of a beloved wife; or who, in lighter terms, settles his accounts of love incurred in the last garrison:—there, seated on a gun-carriage, an ammunition-box, or a pile of havresacks, the soldier indites a farewell to his aged father, while another gives directions to the regimental notary respecting the distribution of his little savings or his property, in the event of his coming in rude contact with a cannon-ball or shell on the following morning. Bed-fellows, soldiers of the same birth-place, and old comrades engaged in mutually recommending their little all to the care of the survivors, and which consists, generally, of a silver watch, or some five-franc pieces, carefully closed in a skin purse, and sealed to a snug corner of the havresack with a last adieu to his family—these form the general groups. There are others, however, busily occupied in “selling off,” even to their last particle, and who afterwards seek consolation from the thoughts of the morrow by a visit to the retail philosophers of the regiment, the notable Mother Dragon by name—the old, ugly, and toothless mortal who distributes them their portion of grog, (and which in a fit of inspiration she not unfrequently adulterates with water, spice, pepper, &c.,) and who “prophecies to them their fortune in the forthcoming battle,” on condition of their purchasing a “snug little drop” of the aforesaid beverage.

Mrs. Dragon, of Austerlitz fame, was cantineer to a regiment in the division of General Vandamme, in which our hero Captain Rabé commanded a company. Grown old in camps, of a countenance singularly shrivelled by the fatigues of her vocation, Mrs. Dragon presented a strange contrast in the hatred and friendship she alternately evinced towards the soldiers of her regiment. On entering the service when she was light, gay, and pretty, she had won numerous worshippers—corporals and serjeants, who, in the small talk of love, while modelling their young moustaches, opened the fire of their eternal passion in full volleys.

She had chained to her car a hundred Hectors of this nature. Mrs. D. however, like a prudent woman, and to *probe the depth of their wound*, as she termed it, always required a three months' trial, which was generally found too long by half; for in the interval, a change of garrison invariably produced a change of affection. This was a crime which she never forgave, "*inde bellum*;" and hence a few infidelities of this nature sufficed to arm her against the insinuating declarations of future Lotharios. To talk to her of love, or relate to her love-stories, was an infallible mode of throwing her into a violent rage.

It was in the year 1801 that her name (formerly Tommy) assumed a characteristic modification, when she was known in the regiment by no other denomination than that of *mother Dragon*.

At the period on which we now enter, Anno Domini 1805, the name of Dragon had lost all its *gusto*, in consequence of an unmerciful and unpardonable blow from the butt-end of a musket, which she received during a retreat, and which fractured the upper jaw. This misadventure threw her considerably in the background, and robbed her of the greater number of her teeth.

Notwithstanding, however, this change from gay to grave, pretty to ugly, from youth to the verge of antique, she was the beloved of the regiment. To the veterans her say was—"Old boy, how tastes this cogniac, ripe from Strasbourg?" and the old one, faithful to discipline and sobriety, did honour to the eloquence and accomplished manners of the said Mother Dragon. The raw youngsters she called her children.

"Child, empty your glass, and lose not a drop, 'tis precious as life itself."

"Another glass, mother—stronger."

"You little urchin—impossible! the review's at hand; you must be steady under arms, child! and your hand shakes already—begone!"

"Only a *little* drop, mother."

"Quiet, child, quiet—one word more, and I oblige the Colonel to place you in the black-hole during to-morrow's battle—then good bye to the corporal's jacket!"

After such colloquy, the "child" invariably sacrificed his little glass, with thanks for saving him from the "black-hole," and foretelling his promotion.

But that which distinguished Mrs. Dragon above her sex, and which won her the universal admiration of man, woman, and officers, was her marvellous talent in revealing the mystery of dreams by means of cards. There was here neither quackery on the one side, nor superstition on the other. This reputation was neither an usurpation, nor the effects of custom, nor conned from a coterie of old gipsies; she relied on a host of antecedents, which explained sufficiently her foreknowledge in the great science of predestination.

The morning following a battle was consequently, with her, a complete *levée-day*—a day of audience, when she received the homage due to her prophetic talents, though weak minds secretly considered her as one possessed with sorcery. One would thank her for his corporal or serjeantship, another for his epaulettes; some for having predicted them ~~but~~ slight wounds, as if she were the dispenser of them; others, who



were, alas ! by far the most numerous—returned not ! Those to whom she had foretold a dark fortune, under the influence of the *ten of spades*, were no more !

• The origin of this singular talent, inherent in her, was attributed to two causes : one day, on the march, she found a book of a triangular form, bound in black velvet, like the breviary of a monk, with golden clasps ; no person ever knew the contents of this mysterious book, which she thought proper to burn two days after in presence of several witnesses. It is supposed that it contained the secret mysteries of the Little and Great Albert, corrected and improved : this is the first reason. Again, not long after, in an affair with the enemy, she had taken under her special protection an old woman whom she found on the road-side half dead. Her fostering care succeeded in re-establishing the Bohemian, who, during her convalescence, evinced a partiality towards the canteen, and they passed whole days together ; while at night she rose and walked the camp *en chemise*, with a lighted taper in her hand. Hence she was pronounced a sleep-walker, and *magnetised*, as the soldiers termed it. No sooner was she cured than she disappeared ; how and where, no one knew.

• Since that time, Mrs. Dragon foretold to a soldier what would befall him on the following morning, concealing neither good nor bad ; and from that period, a lapse of six years, no person has disputed her infallibility in fortune-telling.

• Return we now to our Captain. The review over, he retired to his tent, where, alone—with the thoughts of misfortune and death, which for several days haunted him in his dreams and his daily vocation—he strove to overcome this weakness, to arouse his military courage and boldness, and bring his moral ideas in contact with this certainty of death, which pursued him in a thousand shapes, making of his last days days of insupportable torture ; but neither the *sang-froid* of the warrior, nor his insensibility, sufficed to dispel this horrible presentiment, or to remove the sword which seemed suspended over him. It is that before all—he was but man—this clinging to life, so natural, so innate in our species, dwelt twofold in him—from an ardent and exalted love for a wife and mother, who, in the event of his death, would be reduced to absolute want. Added to this, full twenty times his presentiments were announced by the same symptoms, confirmed by the same events ; and did you know, like myself, the *impressionability* of Rabé—his profound faith in dreams, that strange superstition, in him excusable from the repeated motives that had given rise to it—you could form an idea of the physical and moral torture which he experienced at this period.

Rabé was from Tours. He had set out for the army at a time when the military costume exempted from the “charrette rouge,” not from inclination, but from the imperious law of events. In less stirring times, in the midst of a quiet and regular society, Rabé, whose only fortune was a good education, would have become a remarkable man in any situation of life. There existed in him an abundant source of imagination, a singular aptitude for whatever commanded intellectual labour ; and above all, a wonderful power of eloquence, which would soon have won him distinction. His great misfortune, however, was to find himself under the necessity of adopting a career contrary to his real affections. War, with its perpetual changes, its reverses, and hazards, was

of all things in the world the least adapted to him; for though but young, and of an age when danger has least hold of the imagination, Rabé held death in the greatest horror. Hence, for several years, he made but a middling soldier, preferring rear-guards, without the ambition of advancement, and almost avoiding the opportunity to exchange his unwieldy musket for the sword of a non-commissioned officer. Notwithstanding this, by one of those sudden changes which the singularity of his character can alone account for and explain, an act of courage, a trait of heroism of which he was a witness, changed him in a day from the young timid volunteer, to a man of courage and gallant soldier.

The revolution was quick, yet durable, and surprised all those acquainted with it. From that time Rabé was no longer the same man. That military routine which he followed but a few days previously with evident disgust became a necessity—a *passion*—all his ideas were concentrated in this one point, and his energy became the more intense and communicative, in proportion as it had previously slept and absorbed his faculties for years. Danger at times shook him, but it soon gave way to his firm acquired resolution. One thing, above all, gave him assurance—the help of his good *genius*, as he termed it—a hundred times appearing at his right—his left—and around him: he had seen his best friends fall at his side, struck with bullets or cannon shot, which appeared destined for him, while he had never bled: this he deemed an unheard-of good fortune.

Rabé was made lieutenant of grenadiers in 1801; I then saw him at Tours, where he arrived on leave for a month. A few days after his arrival there he married one of his cousins, who had nursed his aged mother during his absence. It was not a love-marriage, though she was beautiful, and of an amiable disposition; but from gratitude: for with him, gratitude, and above all under such circumstances, he considered as the purest and most exalted passion. We shall frequently see how far their minds sympathised, and how far the real sensations of love were established between them.

The more I think of him, the more I regret ever to have known him! I believe I do not exaggerate my friendship for him when I assert, that had he lived, and had been placed in a situation favourable to the development of his brilliant qualities—which must have happened sooner or later—he would have shone among Napoleon's most distinguished generals. I have never hesitated to compare him to Hoche, whose premature death he partook, without enjoying, like him, the consolation of having won a brilliant reputation in so few years. And this is not the only point of resemblance: he possessed also something of the austerity of the Republican General in his countenance; and was, in my opinion, the true type or living portrait of D'Aumale or Mayenne, a souvenir of the middle ages, in all its purity.

His leave of absence expiring, he left Tours. In all the battles in which he was engaged, he gave new proofs of uncommon bravery, which were always attended with a remarkable good fortune. Neither sword, ball, nor bullet touched him, though he rather sought than avoided them. Hence, it was a saying among his brother officers, that, with his good luck, he could not fail rising to distinguished rank in the army. He, however, without in any manner lessening his ardour in danger, distrusted this protection which the hazard of war afforded him. Sooner or later he saw an end to this series of military good fortune, and which

he anticipated would be realised in one of those mortal wounds without recovery—a sudden death—a grape-shot in the breast, or a bayonet thrust in the heart. By degrees this presentiment, at first vague and evanescent, took root in his imagination, and became habitual, and rendered him a prey to hopeless misery, from the idea of the total helplessness in which he should leave his mother, a young wife, and infant son, who possessed nothing in the world—the Revolution had robbed them of every resource—save him! He had a son whom he had never seen, but whom he knew from the descriptions of its mother, as if he had a thousand times embraced him: for the pen of a mother exercises an illusion over the mind of him who understands it, much more powerful in effect than that which the most distinguished painter owes to his pencil and the magic of his colours.

Such was the morbid disposition of Rabé at this period. We will now follow him to the issue of that battle in which he was persuaded it was decreed that he should die.

Captain Rabé knew the Cantineer; he himself had often consulted her; and his own experience had proved to him that she possessed a strange talent at divination. This woman was on a stated day to confirm or shake him in his belief. It was she, who having been previously questioned by him as to his possible fate, had always replied with a sense of deep regret—" 'Tis possible—probable—I may not say—but certainly—not yet—no, not yet!"

On her side the woman was much attached to Rabé, and would have given her life to relieve him from the worm which consumed him. The Captain, moreover, had once saved her life: he alone rescued her from a band of guerillas who would have murdered her without mercy; and this she had never forgotten—a woman never forgets such a debt. He now sent for her.

She shortly appeared, sad and downcast, and looked on him whose eyes appeared to search her very heart. A solemn silence ensued, such as precedes the responses of a chief juror to the questions of the tribunal in a case of life and death. At last Rabé began.

"Well, Mistress, to-morrow decides my fate!—but you speak not. I understand, and thank you! I prefer this mute confession to evasive insinuations, which would only render me a moment's peace—'tis my oracle! I can now brave the coming storm, and will prepare myself."

The Cantineer now indulged a hope, or rather imagined, from these words, that there might be means of at least tranquillizing him; she therefore began to recall to mind his weak points.

In the meanwhile, Rabé was walking silently to and fro in his tent, in a state of profound reflection. His countenance, the infallible mirror of his mind (and 'tis the same with all people of strong feeling), reflected itself amid dark shadows of regret, while in quick succession thought followed thought. One might perceive that if the *material* being was there, in that plain of Austerlitz, now so dark, so void to-day, and which another sun should endow with immortality to-morrow, the *moral* man, by the power of the imagination, had measured a space of two hundred leagues, and was in the Rue d'Argent at Tours, united with his family. His heart melted at the sight of the beloved beings whom he was about to abandon; a tear streaked his cheek—the first and last he had shed through life.



The Cantineer observing this, endeavoured to soothe his grief. "Sir," said she, (his thoughts were with his wife and mother.—He heard her not.) "Captain!" she repeated in a firmer tone.

He was still silent. She now approached and touched him. He turned, and finding she had observed his tears, replied, "You imagine, perhaps, that 'tis the *fear* of death which thus unmans me?"

"Never!" replied she: "never could such an idea haunt one who, like yourself, has braved it a hundred times! There is no room for suspicion!"

"At least *you* do me that justice. But, supposing *others* saw these tears? Rabé, Rabé," murmured he to himself, "would you have it said you dreaded death, like a pale daunted coward?" Then recollecting himself, "Proceed—you said —"

"The cards, Captain, we have not tried the cards!"

"Well, let us to work; arrange them."

She obeyed; and while re-assured in the expedient which she believed to have found, she intended imposing on him, and prevent Fate from pronouncing what she herself deemed irrevocable.

The Cantineer, like another prophetic Meg Merrilies, half-bent in her low and broken chair, was seated over a furze fire and forming her ranks with the most scrupulous attention: now counting the cards—now regarding them with an intense interest, although decided in *falsifying* the issue. But the chief figure in this wild picture was the Captain, standing erect before her, with his arms crossing his chest, his eyes expressive of the deepest interest, while almost in breathless anxiety he followed attentively all her movements. He might at this moment, not inaptly, have been compared to a gambler, on whom the turn of a card was to award him a princely fortune, or eternal perdition. With him it was a question of deeper interest.

"Stop!" he exclaimed suddenly, "you are deceived, there is a *ten of spades*, which, instead of placing on the middle packet, you have placed to the left."

She replied not, but evidently chagrined at the observation, she continued.

"Now comes the crisis," said he, "I shall now know; but why so agitated, good woman?—calm yourself. We yet may hope."

"I fear, Captain, I am mistaken—I have missed two cards."

"No, no; I have watched and counted all in succession."

We should mention here that, according to the system of the Cantineer, all the spades were symbols of misfortune; and the *ten of spades* was, with her, an infallible proof of approaching death. This Rabé knew.

"A moment!" exclaimed he, "you are again in error; there are yet *three* cards, and the *ten of spades* is one of them. Will it be the first, second, or third? My life hangs by those *three* cards. In them lies the happiness of *three* persons,—my mother, wife, and child,—whom I love dearer than myself. Be witness, Heaven! Can I not penetrate into the secrets of fate? And why not? But its course I cannot change. Now turn we the first card!"

"The seven of hearts!" cried he, in a stifled voice; "the seven of hearts! Behold my chance diminished a third! Now hold I a mortal

duel with destiny! The parties are yet equal. Quick! the second card!—I'm in torture. Turn! turn!"

• She tremblingly hesitated.

• "Quick! the second, woman! and be it the *ten of spades*!—if not I'm——"

The second was Argine, the queen of clubs; and the third and last—

"Death and perdition!" exclaimed he. "Now farewell to all I love—farewell! Vile card, I curse thee! from my soul I curse thee!"

And he threw himself in his chair in a state of exhaustion.

In the evening the courier from France arrived. One must have lived a camp life or been present at St. Jean d'Acre, in Westphalia, or Moscow,—separated by the sea, a thousand leagues from one's family, to conceive the impatience arising from the delay of a courier. The pleasure felt on receiving a long-expected letter, and, above all, the disappointment of him who receives the cold reply of "For you nothing, Sir." How in that moment do we envy a comrade with his letter of four pages! Question him as to friends, news, and home—it is a sensation far better felt than described: as to myself, I speak from experience; and often would I have given twenty Napoleons for a letter lost or captured in a convoy.

On this day Rabé received two letters,—one from his wife, the other from his mother,—both in a trembling hand, indicating illness and old age, on this occasion produced by the union of the two causes.

"'Tis singular," said he, on entering his tent to read them more at heart, "I never experienced the sensations which now I feel. Till to-day, a letter from Tours elated me beyond measure, and I now scarcely dare open what I hold without trembling."

At last he broke the seal and read,—the following passages are from that of his wife:—

"You will perhaps say, my love, that I become superstitious,—that I allow myself to be influenced by the presentiments of an idle dream: but nothing, nothing save your presence can remove the ideas of death which have tortured my imagination for some time past. At first I attached no importance to it, imagining that it arose from my too great anxiety about you; but now it has become a part of my life as it were, and pursues me continually. Whenever I think of you, my dear Rabé, and which I do each hour of the day, a voice whispers in my ear with ferocious irony, 'Weep! weep! for thy husband is dead!'

"Last night, particularly, I had a frightful dream. Methought I beheld you pale, with loss of blood from a deep wound in your breast, amid a group of officers and generals, and that I heard you call to me in a voice of agony—Adieu, Louise! Louise! live to preserve our child! adieu! These words awoke me; but ever since I have been ill and melancholy, imagining that this letter may find you no more. Think, therefore, my love! my life! of the dreadful effect such ideas produces on me,—me, whose life is your life! And this thought, which clings to me like the image of yourself, that I shall behold you no more! Should this state of suspense continue but for another month, and that I should find your death but true, I shall not survive! I know and feel it!



"It was my intention to withhold from your mother all knowledge of this subject, which might bring her to the tomb, weak as she already is, but she has anticipated me; and this morning, with tears in her eyes, she related to me a dream with which she had been cruelly affected. This dream, my love, was mine! mine to the letter! I could not conceal my emotion, and we wept together.

"Now, Rabé, if I am still dear to you, you must grant me what I am about to ask of you: you must ask leave of absence, which, if not granted, allow me to join you in Germany, that I may see you. Consider, it is now several years since we parted,—my eyes alone must convince me that you live. This I entreat of you, for my love, in the name of our dear child Eustace, whom I embrace daily—hourly, in your name, and who asks when he may join the army of his papa as his soldier? You cannot, must not refuse: my life depends upon it!

"Your mother already consents; she will in the mean while reside with mine, who, you know, loves her as a sister, and will treat her as such.

"There is, by-the-by, a circumstance which I had withheld from you, fearing you might scold me: I will now no longer conceal it, in the hopes that it may influence your resolution in my favour.

"You may remember that our old servant Tassy has the reputation of prophesying with cards. This morning, your mother in a fit of anxiety about you, took it into her head to consult the oracle. Tassy thrice placed the cards, and *thrice* the *ten of spades* was the last. She said nothing, but I well perceived she deemed it an unlucky card: this circumstance, trifling as it may appear, made us more melancholy as to your fate."

"The ten of spades!" exclaimed Rabé, "that fatal card! always *that card*!—'tis like an omen of my doom! Who now will upbraid me for believing in the *absurdity* of dreams and the folly of card omens? Poor wretched mortality, that treats us with the indifference of contempt, all which surpasses its miserable intelligence!"

He continued to read the letter of his wife, then came that of his mother, which breathed throughout the same sentiments of a remarkable exaltation, but modified by a point of honour, and finished with this elegant sentence:—

"If you cannot obtain leave of absence *without dishonour to yourself*, renounce the idea; and if you must—as I believe it to be your destiny—if you must fall on the field of battle, die without regret for us,—we shall not long survive you. For your poor child, who most demands our compassion, your country will with pride adopt him whose father died in her defence."

It is not necessary to state that his wife had not seen this letter, which she would have withheld from its destination, could she know the advice which it contained to her husband.

A moment after, General Vandamme sent for him, and after giving him some orders for the following morning, invited him to supper, together with his staff-officers.

Among the gayest of the guests, immoderately so was Rabé: faithful to his point of honour, he triumphed over his internal feelings; while he, in general so grave and serious, was now remarkable for his quick sallies and satirical jokes.

The night was dark, and all was still in the camp. Arrived at his tent, he thought he beheld an object in motion: he approached and recognized the sybil, Dragon! The sight of this woman, at this hour too, and her apparent sorrow, recalled in the Captain all his previous misery.

The Cantineer had followed him into his tent, where, overcome by weariness, he had thrown himself on his cloak; he asked the reason of her visit.

"To save you!" she replied.

Rabé made a convulsive movement, and half-raised himself on his hands: his countenance in a moment wore the appearance of fixed attention. "To save me! explain yourself—all seems a dream to me; explain: I listen!"

"I must first observe," said she, "that should you not consent to my proposition, to-morrow your fate is sealed, and at this hour you will be cold and lifeless."

"Without one ray of hope?"

"Not one—all is against you."

"What! die in the prime of life, and leave my family helpless and in misery! Come what will, I consent."

"There is but one means."

"I accept, woman. What is't?"

"'Tis this: contrive a duel, with your foil buttoned and your pistol charged with blank cartridge, while the arms of your antagonist should be the reverse; would you accept the combat?"

"Certainly not, the arms not being equal."

"Well, to-morrow you duel with fate! Your decree is issued, and your death certain should you go to battle!"

"Dishonour! woman—dishonour! and to *me* you purpose such!"

A flash of indignation lent him a fearful energy. He arose, and walking to and fro, repeated at intervals, "Dishonour! dishonour! Rabé fly the field under a coward's plea!". In vain the Cantineer pleaded in the name of his wife—his mother.

"My mother! she would not thus have insulted me! Adieu—begone!" added he, after a moment's pause. When his martial excitement was somewhat calmed, "Adieu—adieu, I forgive you from my heart; you are woman and betray her weakness, without that high-souled spirit which I have seen in woman. I forgive you; your motives are at least generous, inasmuch as that you are interested for my preservation. I forgive you freely, and should I fall, in memory of me accept this token of my gratitude."

Thus saying, he drew forth his watch, and presenting it to her, they parted.

It was now midnight. The Captain had placed his portable chair in a manner to answer the purpose of a table, while, seated on his port-manteau, he began to write to his mother, his wife, and son. The letter for his son was not to be opened until he had attained his eighteenth year. It contained judicious instructions and maxims of conduct, which it was hoped he would not fail to pursue, under the impression that the wishes of a dying parent are in general fulfilled with a religious exactness. Of the three, this letter was to him the most

painful to pen, and frequently he was so powerfully affected that it required all the energy of the man and the soldier to restrain his tears. Indeed the solicitude of a father for the welfare of a son, or grief in his death, is of a nature perhaps the most sensibly felt, especially when in his last hour he feels himself doomed to separate for ever from the object dearest to his earthly affections, in whom he hoped to behold the development of all that was bright and promising, and whom he is about to abandon perhaps to an indifferent guardian or foolish pedants.

Amid such melancholy reflections, that which but a few hours before had created in him dreams of future hope and promise, now embittered his last hour, and tortured his soul with a grief which it would seem could survive his physical death and haunt him even in the tomb.

When he had concluded his correspondence, it became a question whether he should transmit his letters through the daily messenger, or wait the issue of the battle. His presentiments, however, the evil forebodings and obstinate fatality of the ten of spades, still annoyed him; while an inward voice, now stronger than ever, led him to adopt the first measure. On the morrow, therefore, at daybreak, he himself put them in the post.

The night of the 4th December was horribly long, to one particularly in the French camp of Austerlitz. Rabé counted as it were the minutes in a state of the deepest anxiety, and four hours in this state appeared an age. Hence morning was welcome to him, as the battle would eventually decide his fate. Contrary to the general principle of the condemned, he would have preferred immediate execution to a lingering respite. The inward conflict of his feelings, like a weapon of torture which aggravates the wound, painfully betrayed itself in his pale and haggard countenance. His eyes, now sunk in their orbits, bore a painful contrast to their gay brilliancy of the past evening; and from the gay, handsome soldier, he now seemed transformed into a mere "nothingness of life," or, to speak less metaphorically, he was as one who had been the victim of a delirious fever with all its enervating symptoms and results.

At last day broke forth, and the "sun of Austerlitz" shone in brilliant grandeur amid the camp, displaying it in all the gorgeous pomp of martial array. Each regiment marched to its destined post in the most profound silence, in order to conceal as much as possible the Emperor's plan of attack from the enemy. The last hour before a battle is of all perhaps the most solemn and imposing. There reigns as it were a visible pre-occupation in every countenance. It is not the fear of danger, but rather a fearful anxiety caused by the uncertainty of one's fate and that first law of nature, the desire of self-preservation, so natural to man; for while the cannon-ball works its havoc and grape-shot thin the ranks, you will behold the same individual—lately so reserved and collected—gradually become all energy and enthusiasm; amid the noise of drums, the smell of the powder (which excites even to intoxication), these very men will charge headlong and heedlessly, in full career, the compact square bristling with bayonets, the serried squadron, or the flaming and deadly battery. True it is, that if the spirit of vengeance is any where excusable, it is so in war—where it excites enthusiasm, gives courage to the most irresolute, and energy to the most timid; for the hatred of nation to nation is the most terrible and mortal.



In the field Rabé performed prodigies. A hundred times he exposed his life with a reckless indifference, while the shot flew harmlessly around him; one would have imagined him almost invulnerable, or under the influence of a spell, his escapes were so surprising. He had been charged with a very difficult and dangerous task by the Emperor in person—to turn a position mounting two pieces of cannon, which dealt havoc among the ranks of his comrades. On his march he perceived a veteran grenadier lying by the side of a ditch without any perceptible wound, and whom he, in the heat of the moment, stigmatized as a traitor and coward. The soldier suddenly turned pale from anger, and seizing his sword, he attempted to rise; his efforts, however, were fruitless, as he was in an agony of suffering from a wound occasioned by a spent cannon-shot. In the mean while Rabé had advanced to the heights with his company, and carried the position in the most gallant style, amid the acclamations of several regiments posted in the plain. In this brilliant affair the Captain was equally distinguished for his bravery as for the skilful manner in which he led the assault. His companions in arms were unanimous in their praise; while the Emperor, always enthusiastically alive to deeds of heroism in the field, on learning this, while passing along the lines, addressed him with—“Rabé, my brave fellow! you are chef de bataillon!”

The battle, as we too well know, was won and splendidly so. In the evening Rabé rejoined his brother officers in camp, who complimented him on his promotion. As to himself, he was lost in astonishment while he thought on all that had passed, and still imagined himself under the influence of illusion, or transplanted into a new state of existence. He had but a confused recollection of the events of the past evening and of the day's achievements, for he had imagined himself thrice mortally wounded. By degrees, however, he collected his scattered ideas, and became *de facto* a rational being, and called to mind his presentiments, the sybil, the fears of his family, and that infernal ten of spades which had so long tormented him. At last he began to ridicule his credulity and folly, and suddenly broke out into an immoderate and inextinguishable fit of laughter. Observing this unusual burst, a score of his companions begged of him to render an account of all the drolleries which had happened to him, as this abrupt laugh had somewhat surprised them in the midst of a warm discussion on a false manœuvre made by a certain general.

“If you *must* know,” said Rabé, still laughing, “I’ll out with it.—Listen!—An evil presentiment, which has been the torment of my life, foreboded that on this day—our proud day of triumphant victory—”

Scarcely had he breathed these words when a ball stretched him at their feet mortally wounded; and he lay, as his Louise beheld him in her dreams, “pale and faint from a deep wound in his breast amid his brother officers.”

The grenadier of the Old Guard, whom he had hastily stigmatised as a coward, had fatally revenged his wounded honour. The card had foretold but too true—it was “the bullet’s billet.” His unhappy mother died broken-hearted; while a year after his son was killed by the wheels of a carriage, and his wife married again. Alas, poor Rabé!



ANECDOTES OF DOM PEDRO AND THE BRAZILIAN  
MOCK-REVOLUTION OF 1831.\*

“Ex ungue leonem.”

I SPENT the night from the 6th to the 7th of April, 1831, sleepless in my cot. The sultry air of the lower deck, in a temperature of 86° of Fahrenheit, was oppressive, and I fanned myself with an old Liverpool Courier, which also proved useful in keeping the numerous mosquitoes and cockroaches at bay.

Having been to the Campo de Santa Anna on the preceding afternoon and witnessed the gathering of the mob, I naturally kept pondering on the state of affairs in the city, and lost myself in conjectures with respect to the approaching crisis. The two Commanders-in-chief of the British and French squadrons had agreed to send a force on shore in order to protect the property of their mercantile countrymen. It was feared the Brazilians might sack and burn the Portuguese quarter of the town: boats were consequently prepared for landing a party of marines and blue jackets at the Custom-House stairs, and for conveying a body-guard for the imperial family to San Christovão, if required. I therefore listened with some curiosity to the following dialogue:—

*Marine sentry on the poop.*—Boat a-hoy! Boat a-hoy!

*Another.*—Boat a-hoy!

*Voice on the water* (with a strong nasal twang).—O Senhor Almirante está á bordo? (Is the Admiral on board?)

*Sentry.*—Boat a-hoy!

*Voice.*—Quero fallar ao Senhor Almirante! (I want to speak to the Admiral!)

*Quartermaster to the officer of the watch in the gangway.*—A shore-boat coming alongside, Sir!

As I happened to be something of a linguist, I was constantly in request when the commanding officers of the ship needed an interpreter. Well knowing they would call me this time, I jumped out of my airy couch and began to dress. It struck three bells, (1h. 30m. A. M.,) when the Midshipman of the watch came to tell me that the Commander (Captain Sinclair) would be glad to see me on the quarter-deck immediately. In hastening up the companion-ladder I perceived our worthy and gigantic executive over-towering two Brazilians in uniform. When the master-at-arms, with his lantern, dispelled the darkness in which the group stood involved, one proved to be Dom Pedro's half-brother, an extra scion of Bragança; the other was a Cavallero of the Guarda da Honra.

On our asking the gentlemen's pleasure, the former, not knowing one single word of French, replied in Portuguese, “I am the Marquess of Cantagallo, First Chamberlain to the Emperor of the Brazils, who presents his compliments to the Most Excellent Senhor Admiral Baker, and will feel exceedingly obliged to his Excellency to send some large boats (embarcações) to lie off San Christovão, in readiness to receive him and the imperial family, and to take them all on board the ~~Ex~~ *arspite.*”

We replied, that his Majesty's request should be instantly communi-

\* Continued from Part III., 1834, p. 473.

cated to our Commander-in-chief, who was living on shore under the church of Nossa Senhora da Gloria, opposite the anchorage. The Noble Marquess of "Chanticleer" then anxiously hoped the boats might be there before daylight; adding, that the Emperor was no longer safe in his palace, since all his guards had left him.

The dead silence in which our good ship lay buried was now suddenly broken by a shrill call, and by sundry boatswain's mates piping, bellowing, and roaring through the hatchways. A bustle ensued, similar to that in a bee-hive when some mischievous person thrusts a stick into it. The party who were going to land, in case of necessity, got themselves ready, and curiosity induced every body to turn out.

The Admiral soon sent an order to despatch two armed boats, and to inform the French Commander-in-chief of it. The latter was also to be asked whether he was going to San Christovão himself, or how he intended to arrange matters; since, according to the latest agreement, both were to act strictly in accordance. I was desired to accompany the acting Lieutenant (L'orbes) for the purpose of translating the message and the answer.

When we came on board the *Dryade*, a large double-banked 60-gun frigate, bearing the flag of the Rear-Admiral and Major-General Jean Grivel, we found all his Frenchmen on their legs. Although rather early (2h. A. M.) they were dressed as for full parade, and in high glee. The flattering idea of seeing a new edition of their own glorious "*trois jours*" published in the New World evidently filled them with the utmost delight. We perceived it plainly enough, even in speaking to the *Contre-Amiral* and to Captain Le Tourneur, from whom we learned that they would likewise send two boats now, and an hour after their "*chaloupe montée de plusieurs carronades*," in order to protect the embarkation of their Majesties, if by chance it should be opposed by the mob.

When we returned on board the *Warspite*, we met our Commander-in-chief, accompanied by the Captain (Talbot). Both repaired to the French flag-ship, where a nocturnal naval and diplomatic Cabinet Council was held.

I now stood leaning on the poop-nettings, and listened to the violent dash of oars produced by the four allied boats, which were hastily pulling towards the "*Ilha dos Ratos*," until they were lost in silence and darkness. The gloomy thoughts in which I was absorbed became gradually softened in admiring the natural beauties of the splendid harbour.

It was a lovely Brazilian night—not a breath of wind agitated the immense sheet of water around the colossal line-of-battle ship whose lofty rigging was swarming with emerald-green lucent fulgoras. But shoals of porpoises splashing, blowing, and frisking about frequently moved the smooth surface; whilst a greedy shark would now and then rush at his prey, leaving, like the fictitious fiery-dragon, a flaming track behind him, as he swept through the deep, which is, in that place, generally shining with luminous animal matter. The wonders of the starry heavens were displayed to much advantage in the dark blue tropical sky, where the dazzling antarctic constellations chiefly attracted the eye of the European observer.

The moon, in her last quarter, had risen and threw an uncertain and

melancholy lustre on the orange groves of the Bragança shore. Our Great Northern Bear stretched its sparkling tail right over the huge Organ Mountains; and the brilliant Cross of the South was falling, rapidly upon the singularly-shaped enormous granite masses which surround the sweet Bay of Botafogo,—celestial omens of Dom Pedro's downfall—for that sovereign instituted the order of the *Cruziero* when he founded his new empire ten years before.

Those among my readers who are not acquainted with the localities of Rio de Janeiro ought to know that the imperial palace of Boa Vista or San Christovão was lying half an English mile from the beach, and four miles west of the city. The latter was situated in a straight line between it and our ship. It was a round-about way by water, and more than seven miles' pull, with a strong ebb-tide running.

The arrival of our expected illustrious refugees was long preceded by that of several Portuguese merchants and officers, who came to seek an asylum against assassination. But the Admiral desired me to explain to them that he and the Minister had agreed to remain perfectly neutral in any struggle that might ensue between the Lusitanian and Brazilian parties, and he requested them to leave the ship instantly. They went away in consequence, amidst much lamenting, and exclaiming, "Bom Jesus e Maria! San José e Santissima Trindade!!"

I became affected by these painful transactions, and advised the poor fellows to keep themselves quietly in their boats (*falluas*) at a short distance from us; assuring them that they were secure for the moment whilst lying under the guns of the British flag-ship.

That night appeared to us very long,—full of curiosity as we all were. Not knowing then the true state of affairs, we fancied them much worse than they really happened to be, and we counted the half-hourly "bells" with the utmost impatience. The peaceable call of our sentries, "All's well!" together with the corresponding "Ho bon quat!" of the sentinels of the *Dryade* frigate, sounded, indeed, very discordant to our ears; for we considered that the city at this very moment might be plunged in anarchy and bloodshed.

But the thundering report of the fore-castle gun saluting the break of the seventh day of April was listened to with delight by all hands. The short tropical twilight soon vanished before the golden rays of the sun, which rose in glorious brightness from behind the palmy hills of the beautiful "Praya grande."

Whoever was fortunate enough to possess a spyglass, wiped it carefully and looked with anxiety for the returning boats. At last they hove in sight whilst pulling around the fortified Ilha das Cobras.

Both Admirals shoved off to reconnoitre and to greet their distinguished guests; after which they hastened back to the Warspite, in order to receive them with due honours on board. An imperial guard of Royal Marines were turned out, and all the officers in their "roast beef coats" appeared on deck.

It struck one bell (8h. 30m. A. M.) when the second barge, with the Bragança family, arrived.

Admiral Baker went down the accommodation-ladder to assist the Empress out of the boat; but Dom Pedro, with his usual presence of mind, pulled her back by her gown, saying, in Portuguese, "Recollect, my dear, you have no breeches on!" He then turned to



our Captain, who was with them, and called for a chair to have her Majesty hoisted in. That officer touched his cocked-hat in regretting that such an article was not to be had, and assured him that the ladder was quite safe. Dom Pedro exclaimed, however, angrily, "Mais elle n'a point de pantalons \*!" His sister, the Marchioness of Loulé, now respectfully scolded her "cher frère," for making a noise about such a "bagatelle," and swore she had been herself the other day, "sans caleçons," up and down this very ladder, and never experienced the least inconvenience. The Empress, upon this, took the Admiral's arm and ascended it, whilst her careful and august husband kept grumbling about the catastrophe.

The guard presented arms, two drummers vibrated their sticks, and a harmonious band struck up the National Hymn of Dom Pedro's own composition, when Amelia put her foot on the quarter-deck of His Britannic Majesty's ship Warspite.

It was rather a painful sight to observe that unfortunate Princess dressed in mourning, leaning on our worthy chief, whose expressive countenance betrayed the utmost sympathy with her fate. She looked, deadly pale, and some tears dropt from her gentle eyes. Her fair youthful locks, agitated by a slight land-breeze, mingled with the long silver hair of the gallant veteran. She passed however on with an effort of dignity, although with tottering steps, by the front of the Royal Marines. On her arrival at the cabin door, the French Admiral stood forth to receive her, as our's had to hand the Queen of Portugal up the ladder. The Empress was wholly overpowered at meeting that old acquaintance. The weather-beaten amphibious warrior had been aide-de-camp to her late father Eugène Beauharnois, during the expedition to Moscow: he had often held her in his arms when she was a child, and was now himself rather moved. She stretched her hand towards him,—he shook it heartily, whispering with emphasis, "Courage! je vous en prie. Courage! résignation!" But she sobbed aloud,—sunk down on a sofa,—laid her head on the cushion,—hid her sweet face with a handkerchief, and wept bitterly.

Young Donna Maria, likewise dressed in black, with her aunt and some ladies in waiting, followed next. All looked miserable and frightened, as if they had met a ghost on the stairs. Our hero then made his appearance. He wore a brown frock coat and a round hat, carried a big stick in his hand, and seemed to be perfectly composed and satisfied. When he reached his disconsolate spouse, he gave her a kiss, and said, "Be quiet! you will see your mamma again very soon!"

The great distress of the Empress, as I was afterwards told by a Cavallero of the suite, arose from her having only a few days before discovered that she was *enceinte*. She put her husband in mind of it when he first talked to her of abdicating, and entreated him, with a flood of tears, to temporise and to consider that he was going to destroy the claims of her expected child. But Dom Pedro stopped her short, exclaiming impatiently, "No! no! let us be off! (Não—nada, vamos embora!)" And drily advised her to pack her traps together as fast as she could.

\* Meaning to say, "caleçons" (drawers); he being at that time not the best French scholar.



We learned from our officers who had been away in the boats, that no one opposed the embarkation of their Majesties. About twenty people were assembled at San Christovão, and uttered some yells and hisses, without further molestation.

The Admiral's barge had been prepared for the reception of the illustrious party; but the Emperor refused to step into it on account of its having a gun mounted, which he desired to have struck. He then chose the second barge, which was without one, evidently because he wanted to furnish to his future historians a strong proof that he embarked fearless of the Brazilians.

Thus we had them on board at last. It was interesting to observe the impression which the arrival-scene produced on the nerves of the numerous naval spectators. Most of the officers looked on with a sort of grave curiosity,—a few seemed to be moved; but a great many of the crew were blubbering on perceiving an empress so much distressed. All had seen her sixteen months before as a happy bride, passing in a frigate close by our larboard side, amidst cheering, saluting, and bell ringing; and Jack now felt real compassion for her disaster. Tears were rolling down the furrowed cheeks of the hardy old quartermasters, and a violent blowing of the olfactory organs resounded "fore and aft."

H. B. M. ship *Warspite* soon got excessively crowded with sundry people of the "suite," and refugees of various descriptions, who clung to the Imperial family. The immense luggage of high and low, which by degrees arrived in British and French man-of-war boats, was hoisted in and crammed every corner. Dom Pedro showed himself very busy in overhauling his countless chests, cases, and boxes, many of which he fetched himself up the accommodation-ladder. He ran to and fro, quarrelled with his chamberlains, scolded his domestics, hailed people alongside, and made a great noise.

It is well worth remarking, that there were new frames fastened to the sides, and fresh pieces of wood stuck to the bottom of his principal leathern trunks in order to prevent their being chafed whilst knocking about, and to keep dry when standing in the wet. They were thus carefully prepared for a sea-voyage, doubtless in secret, by Dom Pedro himself, who was fond of playing the joiner, as my reader shall see by and by. This wood-work, which must have taken him a considerable time to do, is, I trust, a very plain evidence in favour of my assertion—that his Majesty's departure was premeditated.

He certainly proved an excellent actor in this historical farce of his own composition, which, however, he could well risk to bring on the *Brazilian* stage. He knew his audience sufficiently after having lived twenty-three years in the country of the *Caibras*.

The report of guns firing, which about noon proceeded from the Campo de Santa Anna, excited our curiosity. It was afterwards ascertained that General Lima had fetched the ex-Emperor's son from San Christovão, and shown him to the troops and people assembled, by whom he was cheered and saluted.

Dom Pedro's abdication, written with his own hand at 3 h. 30 m. A.M., and transmitted to that military Governor of the capital, was read by him to each corps separately. It was couched in the following terms:—  
"In availing myself of the right which is granted to me by the Constitution, I declare that I most willingly have abdicated in favour of my

exceedingly beloved and worthy son the *Señor* Dom Pedro de Alcantara.

“Boa Vista, April the 7th, 1831, in the tenth year of the Independence and Foundation of the Empire.

(Signed) “PEDRO.”\*

The news of his abdication was received in the Campo with enthusiasm, both by the soldiers and the mob, who shouted—“Viva o *Señor* Dom Pedro Segundo ! Imperador Brasileiro !” “Viva a *heroica* nação Brasileira !”

All the foreign ambassadors, envoys, and ministers came on board the *Warspite* in the afternoon, for the purpose of holding a Council in our ward-room. They agreed to send an address to the authorities on shore, in which they alluded to the present crisis, and claimed for their countrymen the most explicit enjoyment of the law of nations, to which they were entitled by existing treaties, and the customs adopted in civilised countries, &c. &c.

This note was signed by all of them on the rudder-head, and directed to the Members of the Brazilian Government; but it was then, rather uncertain whether their Excellencies would turn out white, black, or yellow.

The ex-Imperador Dom Pedro Primeiro had rigged himself in the meantime *en bourgeois*, and took his position between the two scuttles on the quarter-deck. Here he stood prepared for receiving all those diplomatic characters who emerged from the deep by the companion-ladder. He returned their official bows with a slight nod, but stooped himself down before the Nunzio of the Pope, the Archbishop of Tarsus.

That cunning Italian apostle arrived only a short time before, with a view of catching some “gold fishes” in the Brazilian seas, merely to gratify the appetite of St. Peter’s heir. His nets were, however, thrown in vain, and he never had one single bite.

As soon as the whole medley of politicians had surrounded Dom Pedro, he began to deliver a sort of speech, whilst holding one hand in his breeches pocket, and twisting with the other his formidable mustachios. He spoke to them for more than a quarter of an hour in tolerable good French, and seemed to be in excellent humour. We heard him say among other less significant things—

“Je me suis attendu à une révolution dans ce pays-ci, d’après ce qui étoit arrivé l’année passée en France. J’y songeois avant d’aller aux Mines. J’ai été trahi depuis long temps. Les Brésiliens ne m’aiment pas ; ils me regardent comme Portugais. Mais je n’ai jamais eu peur de ces gens-là ; je me suis montré avant-hier dans les rues pendant qu’on se donnoit des coups de poignard de tous les côtés. Qu’est-ce que j’aurois pu faire lorsque le peuple assemblé dans le Champ de Sainte Anne eut l’audace de me proposer de renvoyer mes Ministres ? Je n’avois point de troupes pour disperser une grande foule comme celà. Moi j’étois prêt à me mettre à la tête de ma garde—mais elle m’a quitté.”

---

\* “Usando do direito que a Constituição me concede declaro que hei muito voluntariamente abdicado na Pessoa de Meu muito amado e presado filho, o *Señor* Dom Pedro de Alcantara.

“Boa Vista, 7 de Abril 1831, decimo da Independencia e do Imperio.

“PEDRO.”

At those remarkable words he hailed four soldiers who were lying in a state of torpor stretched on deck close to our main-mast :

“ O João, o Manoel, o Antonio, o Luiz !”

He put them with considerable difficulty on their legs, drew them up in a line, seized them by their shoulders, dressed them like a drill-serjeant, and continued—

“ Oui, Messieurs !—toutes mes troupes m’ont quitté excepté ces braves garçons.”

Upon this he turned all around and exclaimed smiling—“ Messieurs ! Voilà le reste de mon armée !—Qu’est-ce que je pouvais faire contre le peuple ?”

As, however, none of all the distinguished diplomatists ventured to reply to this “ popping the question,” he added with much satisfaction—

“ Eh bien ! j’ai abdiqué en faveur de mon fils qui est né au Brésil ; on l’a proclamé Empereur ce matin !”

Here he dismissed his political audience with a short bow, and withdrew into the Admiral’s cabin.

Our ship’s carpenters and sail-makers exhibited all this time their genuine skill and quickness in cutting, sawing, hammering, boring, and driving nails, in order to build apartments, to rig screens, and to sling cots or hammocks. Nothing could exceed the zeal and good management of our young Captain, which was fully displayed in accommodating that crowd of uninvited guests who threw themselves upon him, for “ board and lodging.” It would have been “ confusion worse confounded,” if that smart and true-blooded British officer had not kept such excellent order among the multitude of strangers, which amounted to upwards of one hundred and fifty persons of all ranks, ages, and sexes. His own cabin, consisting of two partitions, assumed the character of an Eastern harem, filled as it was with Portuguese, Brazilian, German, French, and negro females, who were holding the offices of ladies in waiting, governesses, handmaids, and chambermaids, dry and wet nurses, or washing-women, to all the different Majesties, Highnesses, and Excellencies. The oldest serjeant of the Royal Marines got promoted to the rank of an acting Kısar Aga, or *quasi* Chief of Eunuchs. He was ordered to keep a sharp eye upon the door of that floating seraglio ; where, moreover, a vigilant sentry was posted, who with his ramrod fended off the male part of the community.

My curiosity to see what the “ Caibras” on shore were about induced me to jump into one of the boats in which the foreign Corps Diplomatique were returning to the capital. Dressed in a plain coat, I hoisted a cockade, took a riding-whip with a hidden dagger in my hand, as a guard against “ murder and sudden death,” and steered right for the Campo de Santa Anna, or Campo d’Acclamação as it was hitherto called.

The first characteristic sign of the time which struck my eye was the inscription—“ Campo da Honra !” (field of honour,) traced with charcoal in immensely large letters on the white walls of the Palacete (pavilion) which is in the centre of that vast square. The encampment of the troops and armed mob was north of the building, their right wing leaned against the Senate-House.

~~A~~ person who was not aware that even military fortitude is to be



found in the catalogue of Brazilian virtues, must have been utterly astonished to see all those good men setting up as *heroes*; for they were literally covered with wreaths and nosegays of laurel, which they wore twined about their temples, or stuck in their button-holes.

Both warriors and citizens appeared to be exceedingly pleased, and were forming groups around orators or radical "Improvisatori," who told them in doggerel verses the unexpected news, that by their undaunted bravery they had delivered their country from the yoke of a tyrant, and were now deservedly crowned with the emblems of victory.

Even the new military Governor distinguished himself by an eloquent "Ordem do Dia," (order of the day,) which was read to the multitude\*.

He said, for instance—

"Yes, beloved fellow-citizens! our native land is free, and you are covered with laurels: your names will be looked upon with admiration in the impartial history of nations, and will remain registered down to the remotest posterity in the archives of our country. Your children, your grandchildren will bless your memory in saying to their contemporaries full of pride—'*Our fathers stood in the field of honour on the seventh day of April!*' Your noble conduct, your prudence and courage, which you displayed in such an heroic resolution, will excite the admiration of your countrymen and the amazement of foreigners—nay, even France, our *Liberty-teacher*—(nossa Méstra da Liberdade)—must have occasion for envying in her disciples a glory which *she never yet acquired* during the memorable epochs of her political reform, &c."†

I got quite bewildered among so many swarthy Catos, who were sucking sugar-cane and drinking cachace to keep their patriotic steam up—rather unlike Addison's "beau idéal!"—therefore, elbowing my track through the crowd, I hastened to the gallery of the adjacent Senate House.

About a hundred legislators belonging to both chambers were assembled. The "Capelaõ Mór," or Archbishop of Rio de Janeiro, was in the chair. They had just accomplished the election of three Provisional Regents: the Marquess of Caravellas, General Lima, and the Senator Vergueiro. Doubt, fear, care, and apprehension were clearly painted on the countenances of the majority. The usual order and decorum was destroyed by the pressure of the moment: armed citizens would talk *à la Française* from the galleries to the Senators on their benches; and a piece of copper money was thrown at the nose of some unpopular member of the legislative body of the Brazilian empire.

(To be continued.)

\* Proclamation of Major-General José Joaquim de Lima e Silva.

† "Sim, amados concitadãos, a patria está libre e Vos sois cobertos de loiros; vossos nomes vão apparecer com admiração na historia imparcial das nações, e ficaraõ registrados té a mais remota posteridade no archivo da patria. Vossos filhos, vossos netos vos abençoaraõ dizendo aos seus contemporaneos cheios de ufanía—'*Nossos pais estiveraõ no campo da honra no dia sete d'Abril!*' Vosso nobre comportamento, vossa prudencia e coragem em taõ heroica resolução faraõ a admiração de vossos concitadãos e o pasmo dos estranhos; e talvez que a França, a Nossa Mestra da Liberdade, tenha que invejar em seus discipulos huma gloria que ainda não teve nas epocas memoraveis de sua regeneração," &c.



THE ORDER-BOOK ; OR NAVAL SKETCHES.

BY JONATHAN OLDJUNK, ESQ., R.N.

No. III.

“ Order is Heaven’s first law.”

“ By the Right Honourable Lord Keith, K.B., Admiral of the Red and Commander-in-Chief of a squadron of his Majesty’s ships and vessels employed, and to be employed, in the Channel Soundings, or wherever else his Majesty’s Service shall require, &c. &c.

“ You are hereby required and directed to proceed, without loss of time, off Brest, and deliver the accompanying despatches to Sir Harry Neale, who you will find in Douvernenez Bay : having done so, you will proceed off L’Orient, and communicate with Captain Ricketts, of his Majesty’s ship Vengeur. You will then continue your course to Basque Roads, and having delivered the accompanying despatches to Lord Amelius Beauclerk, you will obey his orders and instructions for your future proceedings.

“ Given on board the Queen Charlotte, in Cawsand Bay,

“ KEITH, Admiral.

“ To Captain Handsail, Commander of H.M.S. Tormentor.

“ By command of the Admiral,

“ JAMES MEEK, Sec.”

[Verbatim Copy.—J. O.]

It used to be a pleasant sort of life during the war, on board one of the small cruisers in the Channel carrying despatches from the Commander-in-Chief to the various squadrons on the different stations. There was no long, lazy backing and filling off an enemy’s port on the reconnoitre, but a peep here and a peep there ; in port and out of port within a few hours ; half a hundred commissions to execute for old shipmates and friends before we sailed, and twice as many to perform when we returned. Like the Household troops, the Channel blades were principally in a married or a marriageable state ; and as the ships of the line very seldom quitted their stations, the “ Channel Gropers,” as the cruisers were called, formed a sort of go-between—a kind of butter-boats to go to market and carry letters ; to get dirty linen washed, and numerous similar offices, for those who had become something like fixtures within the very ports of France, and whose logs generally presented the same unvaried diary,—

“ The wind at west, or thereabout ;

Nothing come in, and nothing gone out.”

I have mentioned the letters—that was indeed a task—the very labour of Hercules to the memory ; for not only had we to convey the tender remembrances between husbands and wives,—and the loving, moving, melting epistles of youths and maidens,—but there were also the strictest injunctions, “ if possible,” to deliver them personally. “ I say, Oldjunk, you’ll try and call upon Mrs. Snooks with my letter. Poor thing, now that she’s lonely, she will be so pleased to see any one that has seen me. You have no occasion to tell her I’ve not been quite in good trim, as it regards my health. Poor thing, it would grieve her, you know. Now, my dear fellow, see her if you can ; she’s all sensi-

bility and that sort of thing, and, I have no doubt, is extremely melancholy during my absence."

Poor Snooks! (he was a marine officer.) I called with his letter, but the mourner was not at home. In the front of the Government-House, however, I met this delicate creature of sensibility, blooming like a damask rose, and almost as beautiful and frail. She was hanging—literally hanging on the arm of a dashing Post Captain, who had soothed her melancholy; for she was smiling a thousand sweets, and looking angels at her gallant admirer.

"Oldjunk!" exclaimed the bluff old Master of the — "you'll call at my house,—I have not got time to write. Tell the old woman I get no more rest than a ground-tier butt: kiss the girls and thrash the boys all round; and bring me out a couple of bundles of the best pound pigtail, my hearty. Now mind, don't forget; d'ye hear? Kiss the pigtail and brag out the girls! No! no! I mean kiss the girls and bring me the pigtail!—best pound pigtail, or I wouldn't give a chew for it."

I visited the kind-hearted old lady and her lovely family; and each one almost overwhelmed me with questions relative to the welfare of their brave and excellent father, whose picture hung over the mantelpiece, and was frequently referred to when inquiries were made as to 'how he looked when I last saw him.' The boys were fine, jolly, Bacchus-like young fellows; the girls were budding Hebes, opening into the beauty of womanhood. I did not thrash the boys; indeed it would have been a dangerous experiment: but I did kiss the girls, as in duty bound to obey orders. And oh! the dear, delicious, lovely, romping little rogues, they kissed me again and again, on condition that 'I carried all the kisses to their honoured father.' A pretty job I should have had of it!

"Mr. Oldjunk, may I presume upon your kindness?" said a pale-faced, delicate, and not unhandsome Midshipman. "I know my mother will try and see you if she can. I have put a letter for her in the bag, but she will hardly be induced to wait for it. Should you see her, Sir,"—and his voice became tremulous, whilst a tear stood quivering in his eye,—“Should you see her, Sir, tell her that I am well, and—happy.” His look gave the falsehood to his assertion. He was neither well nor happy: the cockpit of a line-of-battle ship was not suited to his sensitive mind and weak frame. On my arrival I purposely sought his mother, the widow of a late commander. The windows of her residence were closed,—the house presented an appearance of gloom; the door was opened by a female in black, who had been weeping. Without waiting for invitation I entered the parlour, and saw a long black coffin dimly lighted up by the glimmering of a single candle: the widow was a corpse!—the youth was indeed an orphan! He did not, however, mourn long: his mother had been the only earthly tie that bound him to existence. The intelligence of her death loosed the bonds, and his gentle spirit soon joined his parent's in the realms of bliss.

"Au'm thinking, Le-tenant Oldjunk, ye'll may-be just caa' upon Mrs. Pinchem, as it is mair than probable ye'll be ganging that way to the Vi-talling-Office. I've sent her a sma' case of cordials, which ye'll be canny enough to keep clear o' the Coostum-Hoose, and leave at the

office of the maister cooper for Mrs. P.'s special attention. Au'm thinking, Le-tenant Oldjunk, that Mrs. P. 'll may-be have a few things to send oot to me, which au'm sure, as they'll no tak up much room, ye'll put in yer own cabin, that they may come in parfait security. Tell her to keep the children orderly and bonnie, but to avoid an unnecessary expenditure. She must just look well to the stocks, and mind the turns o' the market, for prize-money is getting vera scarce, and these are no' the times to be playing the spendthrift."

Mr. Pinchem was the Purser of the ———, and as I had received some attentions from him, (which, however, cost him nothing,) I executed his commission with fidelity. Mrs. P. was an exact counterpart of her husband, and the children were "*just*" what might be expected as the issue of such a couple: they were like purser's dips. "Ye're vera good, Maisther Auldjunk, to give yersel sac much fashious trouble to come to see an auld wife and the wee bit bairns; but ma puir dear Pinchem would no be content if he did na come to partecularities. Ye'll just tell him, Maister Auldjunk, that Sanders requires new breeks for the rent—and that word rent reminds me, Maisther Auldjunk, that the landlord has raised the rent of the habitation, which ye'll be good enough to notify to my puir dear Pinchem. Donald must ha' new shoon, and there's a rise in the price of leather. Maggie's clothes are falling into a sad pickle—and the word pickle caas to my mind that the harness-cask has tumbled to pieces through the bursting o' the hoops; and the word hoops jogs my memory that Janet has got the hooping-cough: and so ye see, Maisther Auldjunk, that one thing begets another, which joostifies the saying, that 'twa heads are better than ane.' I've a ween bit things to send ma puir dear Pinchem, Maisther Auldjunk; they'll no tak vera much room, and my puir dear Pinchem says ye'll just be good enough to put them in yer caabin for him. Au'm sure we're baith greatly obligated to you, Maisther Auldjunk. I'll send them aboard by Peters."

"Well, I'm blessed, Mr. Oldjunk," said Peters, on my going down to the boat, "if that 'ere old woman arn't done it nicely! Why, the gig's chock full fore and aft; there's hardly depth to dip the loom of our oars." (Peters had been promoted to the second oar in the captain's gig.) "And they do say there's a wee bittock mair to come."

The gig was, indeed, stowed to repletion. "Where have all these things come from?" inquired I, the perspiration starting at every pore.

"Why, it's that 'ere catermaran, jack-looking lady, Mr. Oldjunk," replied Peters, "the purser's wife, of the ———, and she says it's all to go into your cabin. If it does, then I'm blessed if a cockroach could squeeze his toe in arterwards, and close stowage too."

"And more coming?" I exclaimed in an agony, measuring with my eye the bulk of the articles, and comparing it with the dimensions of an 18-gun brig's cabin; "for heaven's sake jump in and let us shove off! 'A ween bit things!' why that woman's conscience is like a boatswain's gentility, d——d hard to find."

"I've a little thousand packages abaft there for you, Sir," said Peters, "but if you please, Sir, I'll displain all about 'em when we gets aboard: only I'm blessed if I arn't seen somebody, Mr. Oldjunk,—though for the matter o' that, mayhap you have seen them too."

"Seen who?" inquired I; "but no matter now. Bear a hand and



shove the boat off, or we shall get swamped with the 'ween bit things, and be d——d to 'em."

• "Well, but its curious arter all, Sir," rejoined Peters, "that *that* beautiful little hooker that run into the Sound last night,—the craft we were all admiring on, Sir, should belong to——"

"Sink the craft!" exclaimed I, peevishly interrupting him. "Do as you are told, Sir,—shove off!"

Peters stared at my vehemence, and immediately obeyed the orders that had been given, merely saying, "Aye, but if they sinks this craft, we mayn't be there to save 'em."

A vague idea of what the honest fellow meant now crossed my mind, and I carelessly inquired what the vessel he had alluded to was?

"She's a yacht, sir," replied the coxswain, "and formerly was a Yankee privateer. Her boat lay alongside the gig, Sir, and has only just shoved off. The men say she's the fastest thing that ever swum, that she runs away from the wind, and nothing 'll stop her."

"What's her name, and who does she belong to?" said I.

• "Her name's the Saucy Jack," replied the coxswain; "but I forgets the title of the nobleman as owns her."

"It is the Earl of ——," said Peters, naming our mutual patron, and affecting the utmost indifference, though it was evident he did not feel it—"I seed Lady Caroline in the boat with another gentleman, not the Earl, and there she is a-head of us; though I'm blessed, Mr. Oldjunk, if them fellows arn't a going to cross the Devil's Bridge, and the water has been breaking this hour."

"For the love of God, men, give way!" I exclaimed. "What madness or folly could induce them to make so rash an attempt?—Give way, my good fellows, and there's a glass of grog a-piece for you directly we get on board."

The Tormentor was lying well up to Drake's Island, in Plymouth Sound, and the gig was rounding Stonehouse Point, when Peters called my attention to the fact of the yacht's boat attempting to cross the ledge of rocks between Drake's Island and the main, known by the name of the Devil's Bridge. It was nearly low water; the ebb of a spring-tide, however, still setting strong against a southerly gale that was blowing directly into the Sound, (the Breakwater had not then reached the surface by several feet,) and the troubled current broke loftily though not continually, except on the reefs that run from the shore, and offered a permanent resistance. The yacht had brought up more towards Cawsand Bay, and her boat's crew were endeavouring to save the distance of pulling round Drake's Island, for the double purpose of lessening their own labour, and keeping the last drain of the outward tide. Peters had instantly seen their danger; and for myself, it would be utterly impossible to express the agony of mind I endured. The yacht's boat had got into the strong ripple, and the water, having a substance to beat against, broke with frightful velocity all round her. I felt the most horrible alarm, and cheered on my own men under the hope of rendering them assistance, which I felt certain they would require if they persevered in crossing the bridge, and to wind the boat (a long Deal galley) was equally unsafe.

"I begs pardon, Mr. Oldjunk," said the coxswain, respectfully touching his hat, "and I hopes no offence, Sir, but with this here lumber in

the gig, Sir, she wouldn't live two minutes in that 'ere broken water ; for my own part, Sir, I cares no more for the Devil's Bridge than I does for his horns, bekase seeing I can swim like a fish, having larned the art among the New Zealanders, and mayhap, Mr. Oldjunk, I might try and save the young lady. But then, Mr. Oldjunk—I hope you'll not be angry, Sir—there's them in the gig as can swim no more nor a stone, and it 'll be sartin destruction to them, Sir, though there's not none of them as 'll say never a word agin it, if you tells 'em to stretch out."

I saw in a moment that in my ardour to rescue Lady Caroline I had totally forgotten the probability that the lives of my gallant fellows would be sacrificed, as a swamped boat would herself require rather than be able to give assistance. Still I determined to go as near to the danger as was practicable, and the brave tars (all picked men) bent nobly to their oars.

But now another alarm was excited : I had suspected that the boat's crew of the yacht must be intoxicated, and this suspicion was confirmed by the coxswain. The reckless drunkards, seeing the gig pulling after them in their wake, concluded that we also were bound over the bridge, and wanted to catch them ; instead, therefore, of becoming sensible of their hazardous situation, they endeavoured to increase their speed, notwithstanding the imminent peril they were encountering. No sooner had this idea entered my mind than I desisted pulling, and laying the gig broadside to them, I stood on the thwart and waved my hat for them to return. For a few minutes this remained unheeded ; but finding it continued, I had the satisfaction of seeing the galley's crew lay upon their oars, and almost immediately a broken sea nearly filled her. The boat was, however, got before the wind, and whilst some plied the oars, the others employed themselves baling with their glazed hats—the very best things that ever were invented for such a purpose. I again directed the gig's head towards the galley, and in a very short time had once more the inexpressible delight of saving the lovely and amiable Lady Caroline from threatened destruction.

It was certainly a most remarkable coincidence, and I candidly confess partakes of the marvellous, that I should thus be enabled to render such important services to the same individual within (comparatively speaking) so short an interval of time. But, after all, do we not see in every day's experience circumstances equally as strange and unaccountable ? The hand of Providence has its own peculiar direction ; and however inscrutable its designs, it is not for man to question or gainsay them.

The galley was soon freed from the water she had shipped ; but the terrified girl would not remain in her, and consequently I received her into the gig, and having wrapped her up in my dry boat-cloak, I steered back round the island (having first put the coxswain into the galley) for the brig, and in a very short time got safe alongside ; but as the dress of Lady Caroline was completely saturated, and we had no change to offer, the gig was speedily cleared, and I endeavoured to pull out for the yacht. But the flood-tide had now made, and the gale had set in with redoubled violence, so that after an ineffectual attempt, at the request of the sweet girl herself, I bore up for the shore.

I had directed the coxswain of the gig to bring the galley alongside

of the Tormentor, and was much surprised at finding my orders disregarded, for the galley had not been seen outside the island. On pulling round Stonehouse Point, however, in a snug nook just under an old martello tower, there lay the galley with not a soul in her, and on running her alongside, we found that she had been totally deserted. The situation of Lady Caroline prevented my doing more than leaving one of the men to take care of the galley, and without delay we shot across Stonehouse Pool to the landing-place, where persons were in attendance with blankets to wrap the lovely girl from the cold; our whole proceedings having been observed from the government-house, which was then inhabited by Lord and Lady Keith and the Hon. Miss Mercer Elphinstone, now Baroness Keith.

We were soon under the roof of hospitality, and never shall I forget the kind solicitude of Lady Keith, who, as soon as the beautiful girl had been conveyed to an apartment, immediately, and with her own hands, pulled off my uniform coat (I was well soaked), and insisted that I should, without loss of time, be put into a warm bed. The worthy old Admiral said nothing, but he laughed heartily, whilst I actually wished him a mile or two off, that I might have, in compliance with her Ladyship's orders, buried myself in down and laid as snug as a pig in a clover field. But, alas! the Admiral was present, (it was in the first room at the entrance of the government-house, to the right of the offices,) and of course a lieutenant in his Majesty's service could not presume to green-horn himself and lay up in lavender because a spray or two had washed over him. The pulling off my coat too had tickled the Admiral's fancy mightily, for I was about five feet ten in height, and all who recollect the kind-hearted Lady Keith will remember that she was a little woman, generally wearing a straw Spanish hat with a feather. "God bless you, young man," said her Ladyship, tugging at my sleeve, which had almost become identified with my shirt, and clung together like a couple of strips of tarred parcelling, "you are completely wet through—Here, Thomas, tell Maria to warm the bed in the blue room, and put some dry linen in it." Another tug. "My good young man, your coat fits tight—pray let it come off.—My dear Admiral, do help me." Another tug, and signs of parting company. "There it is coming now, and you must really go to bed directly." Tug the fourth, and out came my arm with a *thud*, like a cork from a bottle.

The Admiral seemed to enjoy it. "Had you not better, my Lady, order Mr. Oldjunk some caudle as soon as he is put to bed?" said he. I felt quite savage with him, for I knew there was no alternative but again to turn out into Plymouth Sound; and all the bright visions of the blue chamber, with its blue papering and blue hangings, and the delightful idea of resting under the same roof with Lady Caroline, all vanished; and there I stood in the middle of the room as wet as a dog-fish, and nodding like a booby perched upon a ratline. "I feel extremely grateful to your Ladyship," stammered I, "but—but—you must indeed excuse me from turning in—that is, I mean going to bed; seamen so often get wet that they become used to it, and care nothing about a soaking; indeed——"

"You would prefer returning on board," said the Admiral, interrupting me, "especially as your vessel is under orders for sailing?"



"I would, my Lord," returned I, gulping down as enormous a falsehood as ever I uttered in my life; for that pretty blue room had got into my head, and the dry linen, and the soft pillows, and all to be exchanged for a cramped-up cot in the cramped-up cabin of a cramped-up small craft.

"But, my dear Admiral, you cannot send the young man away thus," remonstrated her Ladyship, "particularly after what you have said of his gallantry." Oh, how my cheeks tingled! "It would be barbarous, Admiral, indeed it would. Touch the bell, my dear." A little girl, about seven years old, complied, and enter footman. "Thomas, mull some port, and bring it in directly with a toast. You are laughing at me, Admiral; but I really do not see why the young man is to go back so soon to his ship, especially as she cannot sail. You know you told me yourself that it was blowing great guns outside, and the vessels would be obliged to unship their rudders and put the masts down in the hold, and therefore the vessel cannot go to sea."

The Admiral looked very archly at me, from a conviction that he had been detected in his waggery upon her Ladyship, when our numbers were increased by the introduction of "Captain Handsail, to wait upon his Lordship." The skipper stared to see his lieutenant stripped in such august presence, till her Ladyship explained how matters stood. "And this young man is one of your officers, Captain—he has acted bravely, and Lady Caroline earnestly requested me to take care of him." My heart thumped like the palls of a windlass—"but the Admiral says he is wanted on board; yet I will be Commander-in-chief for once, and insist upon his having his clothes dried before he——"

"The Earl of ——, to wait upon your Lordship," exclaimed a footman, entering the door. Lord Keith instantly arose from his chair, but her Ladyship was before him, and running out, immediately returned with the Earl, who, walking up to Lord Keith, said, "I know no apology is necessary, my Lord, for intruding into a house where my daughter has already found a sanctuary. I understand the person too is here who so gallantly rescued her from danger——"—he caught sight of me—"Can it be possible—do I see him before me—my brave Oldjunk, am I a second time indebted to you?—Captain Handsail too is here—then it is plain enough;" and with tears in his eyes he squeezed my hand with great fervour.

Mutual explanations now took place. The flag-lieutenant (I forget his name) lent me a suit of uniform; I was invited to dine with the Admiral, and that night I *did* sleep in the blue chamber. But I am running a-head of my reckoning.

On my going out with Mr. —— to obtain a dry dress, we had to pass near the kitchen, and the excellent fire blazing up tempted me to run in and warm my shivering limbs, (for it was terribly cold weather,) when who should I discover at a side-table, but Peters and the gig's crew sitting down to a hot goose, that looked and smelt most delicious and savoury. "Well, I'm blessed, Mr. Oldjunk," exclaimed Peters, "if my fortune arn't like a cat's, always falls on its legs! Of all the animals I ever seed sarved out, give me a goose, I say!—it's capital cackling," (Peters meant keckling, but he was innocently guilty of a pun,) "to keep the stomach from chafing."

At this moment I remembered having left the galley as before de-

scribed, and therefore hastened away to change my clothes, that I might have an opportunity of seeing after her before the dinner-hour. My toilette was soon made; and returning to the presence of the Admiral and the Earl, I mentioned the subject, and the Earl declared his intention of accompanying me. The gig was speedily manned; and whilst pulling across amongst the hired despatch vessels, he informed me that he was so attached to marine pursuits, that he had purchased the Saucy Jack, (a most beautiful schooner,) and was proceeding to Ireland, but called in at Plymouth to embark Lady Caroline, who had been visiting at a Nobleman's mansion in Devonshire. He had not expected her arrival so early, and the dear affectionate girl, in her desire to see her parents, had incurred the risk already described; but which, however, might have easily been avoided, had the boat's crew pulled round the island. He had seen our attempts to get out in the gig, and my return towards the shore, and had followed us.

• We found the galley just where I had left her, except that the flowing tide had carried her nearer to the martello tower. "Well, Dixon," said I, "have you seen anything of the coxswain or the yachtsman?"

"No, Sir," replied Dixon, "I arn't never seen not nothing on 'em, except a chap as come and looked over the brow up there, like a Brahmny-kite\* peeping at a quarter o' beef upon the main-stay."

"Has no one been near you, then," I inquired; "have you heard nothing?"

"Why, in regard o' the matter of hearing, Sir," rejoined the man, "I can't say but as I have; for there's a sort of a sougling comes down every now and then, from that Jack-in-the-box-looking house," pointing to the tower, "that it 'minds me of a marmaid in a love-fit—it sounds like a nor'-wester in the galley-funnel."

"And have you not been, my lad, to see what it proceeds from?" asked the Earl.

"No, your honour, I had the boat to look arter," replied Dixon; "besides, I never was given much to divesticating consarns o' that 'ere kind: they calls the reef out beyond there the Devil's Bridge; and mayhap this may be one of his hurricane-houses. There it is again, your honour!"

"A noise, like a stifled shout, or perhaps more resembling the groans of several persons under suffocation, was distinctly heard amidst the howling of the gale; and, for the moment, I could not suppress a strong feeling of superstitious awe that enveloped my faculties. But the Earl's voice—"Come, Mr. Oldjunk, we will examine into this," aroused me, and we advanced to the tower. That the sounds proceeded from the interior of the building, we had ample proof whilst walking round it; but as the entrance was above our heads, I directed Peters to climb up and examine.

"God bless you, Mr. Oldjunk!" exclaimed Peters; "my edication

---

\* A Brahmin-kite, a very voracious bird, well known in the river Hooghly. I remember, when a youngster in that part of the world, one of our amusements used to be the fastening of a small quantity of raw meat to each end of a piece of marline about two foot long; this was thrown into the air, and one piece immediately seized by the bird, leaving the other piece hanging down. The lower piece was grappled by another bird; and then came "the tug of war." I have seen it pass through not less than twenty pair of hands—I mean claws.

arn't much skilled in *nick*-romancy, which I take to be all infarnal doings; and if it should be the 'long-shore Davy Jones that's piping to mischief, why, you know——"

"What, Peters! not turning coward, I hope," said the Earl; "pscha! there is nothing to apprehend; it is most likely to be some poor wretch in distress."

"Mayhap so," returned Peters; "but if your honour's lordship had the fag-end of a sarmon-book or a prayer-book about you, I shouldn't mind——"

"Come away, Peters," said I, "you make me ashamed of you. Here, lads, give me a lift, and let me see what I can make of it."

"No, Mr. Oldjunk, I'm blessed if I do," said Peters; "here, Dixon, put your head atwixt my legs, and raise me up on your trussel-trees—devil or no devil, I'll have a slap at it." Peters was elevated as he requested, but still he was not high enough; and another man performed the same office for Dixon, thereby sustaining the weight of both. "Well, I'm blessed, Mr. Oldjunk!" exclaimed Peters after he had carefully peeped in at the small entrance, "I'm blessed if it arn't a man, rolled up like a midshipman's hammock in the cable tier. Hallo, shipmates! why don't you turn out!—sway away a little higher there below—that's it, high enough, belay all that—and now," creeping in at the diminutive port, "I must have some'at to lower myself down by—or, avast there, I'll make a drop of it." We heard him fall, and then his voice came indistinctly as if he was down in a well. "D—— my toplights, but this is pretty usage too; who'd ever ha' thought, ould messmate, that it had been you stowed away here!—why don't you speak, and ax a fellow how he does!—or are you what the boas'un calls 'confibgisticated, and what not?'—well, I'm blessed if you arn't gagged with your own pig-tail!—God bless them jollies any how; but to go for to make a man chaw his own pigtail—well, I'm blow'd if ever I seed such a thing before!" He lifted his voice—"I'm saying, Mr. Oldjunk, it's the coxson down here—they've made *short-cut* of his *pig-tail*, and I'm blessed if they arn't lashed it athwart his muzzle, so that his tongue is jammed like Jackson 'twixt the fly of the ensign and the mizen-shrouds. Howsomever, here goes! a sharp knife and a clear conscience; and there, messmate, now you've got your chattering-tackle out of irons, open your palaver, and tell us how you got stowed down in the cave here, like a bale of damaged slops?"

"Bear a hand, Peters!" exclaimed I; "if it is the coxswain, let him be quick in showing himself."

"God bless you, Sir," replied Peters, "he's just for all the world like a craft in the doldrums—in the regard that his breath is almost becalmed, and he soughs like a ground-swell over a sunk rock. Come, shipmate, rouse and bit—I thinks there's wind a coming, Sir! Will you let Dixon overhaul a goodish scope of that 'ere two-and-a-half through the port-hole—a Sally-port, I thinks they call it, but why they gives it the female gender puzzles my edication; howsomever, I'll ax Mr. Warner when we gets aboard. Avast paying out there, shipmate—and *tail* on, lads, and stand by to walk away handsomely—haul taut—hoist away! Well behaved, boys!"

We all naturally expected that the coxswain had been found in a state of insensibility, and that Peters had passed the rope round him,



for the purpose of getting him out: of course, the boat's crew hauled gently, lest they should hurt the poor fellow; but there seemed to be no weight attached to the end, and it came flying through the diminutive sally-port.

"What's the matter, Peters," said I; "has the bowline slipped? Why didn't you take a timber-hitch?" But observing something unusual at the fag-end as it laid upon the ground, I took it up, and found it was the thick club-queue on which the coxswain had prided himself, and it appeared to have been cut off close to his head. There were sundry pieces of sinnet and white-line attached to it, and I immediately comprehended the exclamation of Peters—that the old tar had been gagged with his own pig-tail—but the cause of such a proceeding remained yet unknown, though I now began to have a pretty strong suspicion of it.

In a short time the unfortunate coxswain was released from durance, and informed us, that as soon as the gig had got well away from the galley, the crew of the latter backed their boat short round, and pulled in-shore. The coxswain remonstrated, but was told to be quiet if he valued his life—they'd most of them had enough of "Andrew Miller," and knew better than to run slap into the chops of a court-martial. One of them addressed him by name, and he promptly discovered an old shipmate who had deserted; and he made no doubt the whole had the R against their names in some ship's-books or other. On rounding Stonehouse Point they laid upon their oars a minute or two to deliberate, and then pulled into the nook under the martello tower. Here they forced the coxswain to land; cut off his fine long thick tail, and bound it in his mouth like the bit of a horse, so as to prevent his calling out, and then lashing his arms behind, they had forced him through the sally-port into the tower; he had been much bruised by the fall, and would most probably have been suffocated but for our timely arrival. The galley's crew were, of course, *non inventi*, having in all likelihood got into Plymouth, secure from immediate danger of recapture.

"They were excellent seamen," said the Earl; "but they were shipped by my captain, who said he had picked them up amongst the naval transports at Deptford, as they were discharging many of the old ships from the service."

"I have no doubt, my Lord," returned I, "that his statement is correct; but at the same time, I have no hesitation in believing that they are all deserters. However, it is of no use whatever looking after them, and we will, if your lordship pleases, return; the gig will take the coxswain to the Salvador, where he will be attended to, and wait the orders of the Captain."

In a very short time we were once more at the Government House, and soon afterwards sat down to table. The common topics of the day were brought forward in conversation; I received the utmost kindness from Lady Keith, and in the evening had the unutterable pleasure of taking tea with Lady Caroline. There are some moments of our existence so exquisitely delightful in their nature, and so rich in the tone of feeling they produce, that it would be utterly impossible for language to describe them: yet they were mine; and oh! I still cherish the remembrance in my heart, though many, many years have passed away since then. It was my first, and indeed, I may say, the only fervent

attachment I ever knew. It was not mere affection, but the very worship of the soul—pure and holy. She was to me like an angel of light, guiding my course to honourable emulation—like a bright star that cheered me with hope as it shone through the misty gloom that shrouded the future. Her affability, her kindness, her condescension, made me at peace with myself, and prevented embarrassment. In a short conversation I had with the Earl, he assured me that no exertion should be wanting on his part to advance my interests, and he requested me to look up to him as to a *parent*, ready at all times to attend to my welfare. Oh ! how the word “parent” thrilled through my whole frame. A few short months previous I had been a powerless, patronless orphan ; but now, the wealthy and the titled, even beauty smiled upon me, and my prospects brightened as they rose.

The following morning I was early at the boat, and had just reached it, when I felt my arm seized hold of, and heard a well-remembered voice. “The blessings o’ the morn to ye, Maister Auldjunk ; ye were main hurried yestere’en, and left the wcen bit things ahint ye—but now, may-be, ye’ll just tak them aboard for ma pair dear Pinchem, and they’re in the boat, Maister Auldjunk.”

To remonstrate was useless. I was in no mood to be angry ; so putting the best face upon the matter, I promised every care should be taken of them, and again sought our little vessel. The coxswain had quite recovered, and returned to his duty ; the gig’s crew had partaken liberally of the Earl’s bounty, and the Saucy Jack had run in and brought up off the Dock-yard. I shall not repeat the congratulations of my messmates, but proceed with other matters. The brig was unmoored—the Captain brought off his despatches—the weather moderated—the anchor was weighed, and by noon we were to windward of the Mewstone, under double-reefed topsails and courses, working against a strong breeze and a heavy sea.

“Well, Oldjunk,” said the skipper, as we were walking the deck, “you’re in a sure way for promotion, if the war does but hold on another year or two ; and, at all events, war or no war, you’ve a powerful friend, and our last trip will turn up something pretty in the way of prize-money ; so that perhaps you may command the Lady Caroline yet.”

“I dare not aspire so high, Captain Handsail,” I replied ; “for though by birth, education, and present rank, I may lay claim to the character of a gentleman, yet the mere character is but a light anchor to lay to windward against wealth, titles, and splendid establishments.”

“Nonsense, youngster,” returned the Captain, “women love a soft heart, and a rough hand : when tenderly treated, and well defended, they are happy ; and they know a seaman can do both.”

“I could worship that lovely girl,” said I.

“Worship a fiddlestick,” replied the Captain ; “women don’t like to be worshipped. You may call ’em divinities and angels, if you please ; but take my word for it, Oldjunk, that, in matters of fact, they are better gratified to be treated as flesh and blood.”

“But the Earl, Sir !” continued I. “Would one of the wealthiest noblemen of the land consent to a union with a poor lieutenant in the Navy ? Besides, how can I think of paying his kindness with ingratitude, by endeavouring to throw obstacles in the way of some splendid alliance which he has no doubt in view for his daughter ?”

The Captain laughed. "All that comes, Oldjunk, from your fondness for books. You pore over philosophy and novels till you get a false reckoning in your head, because you calculate your bearings and distance by the operations of a heated imagination. Now who'd look into Johnson's Dictionary to learn how to work a day's work; or who'd take a purser's pump for a spy-glass? No, no; every thing to its nature, and so it is with women: they are not the creatures of mere theory; they are practical beings, and you know the Earl is fond of a sea-life: why, then, not take an honest tar into his family? I am sure Lady Caroline looks on you with a favourable eye, and you are both young yet; it will be time enough for you to think of getting spliced when you're posted, and can ride it out ashore."

"But shall I ever be so fortunate, Captain Handsail?" said I. "Would it not be better at once to crush all aspiring thoughts, than to indulge in expectations that will probably never be realized?"

"Why that's rather a puzzling question," returned Handsail: "as a man, perhaps, I should say it would; but as a seaman, who has witnessed fair weather and foul, and knows how to work ship in both, I should say, persevere; for I can't think, Oldjunk, that you would break your heart, because a woman, however beautiful, wouldn't swing in the same hammock with you."

"Why, not quite so bad, Sir," said I; "yet I must own it would be a severe blow if, after working to windward, with the breezes of hope and enterprise filling my sails, I should get wrecked upon the shoals of disappointment."

"That comes of your book study, Oldjunk," replied the skipper. "Now, if it was my case, I should hold on the same tack as long as possible; and if I found that I was standing into danger, why I should immediately prepare for——"

"Ready about!" shouted the first lieutenant through his speaking-trumpet to the men.

"Exactly so," said the Captain. "Derrick has hit it to a miracle. Remember, Oldjunk," he added, as I quitted him to go forward to my station—"Remember, ready about!"

"Aye, aye, Sir," responded I, as I hastened to my duty; and in a few minutes the lively little craft was on the larboard tack, reaching away for the Ram Head.

Towards evening the wind had lulled, and the sea gone down, so that we shook another reef out of the top-sails; and in the second dog-watch, the breeze, having backed round to the northward, we spread more canvas, and stood across the Channel for Ushant.

---



## POLAR SCENES.—NO. I.

THE Polar Expedition left Deptford on a beautiful morning in May, 1824. The season was far advanced, spring was just budding into summer, and its exhilarating aspect corresponded well with the elasticity of the adventurous mariners. The expedition was towed down the river by Government steamers, and our smart lieutenants had not failed putting the ships into crack order. The sails were neatly furled, yards squared, and ropes as taut as a harp-string; so that we had full time to admire the rich beauty of the surrounding scenery; which, under any circumstances, much less the novelty of ours, it was impossible to pass unnoticed. The meridian sun shone brightly on that land, which, happy in its freedom, stood pre-eminent for its maritime greatness. A few light passing clouds varied the beauty of the scene, throwing their fleeting shadows on patches of rich verdure; and the *coup d'œil* lost none of its charms from the parting cheers which greeted us from every passing vessel,—cheers that were flung back on the air by our crew with animating wildness, until their reverberating echo died away in the recesses of the woody landscape.

In looking over my Journal of that memorable epoch in my nautical career, I find many little events recorded which I pass over in these fragments, as too trivial to amuse the general reader, however much they may interest me from their forming a link with the daily occurrences of the voyage, and thus leading to many minor, yet pleasing recollections. Our sojourn at the Nore was short, and by no means agreeable; in fact, on leaving our moorings at Deptford, we had broken the ice of our enjoyments in England, and we were not the less anxious to set about breaking it more effectually in the Arctic regions. Then again we had the usual scene to contend with on pay-day, between Jews and Gentiles, and the confusion consequent on that heavy day of reckoning, to say nothing of the departure of the sailors' wives or their *etceteras*. Not being blessed with an encumbrance of the kind, either way, my heart was light on the occasion. The rough untutored efforts of some of the sailors to check the falling tears of their better halves,—and the clumsy manner in which they endeavoured to console them,—was to many of us a subject of laughter and merriment; and, although many of our fair companions had rendered themselves very useful to us in hemming our towels, table-cloths, and sheets, I blush, even at this distant period, when I think how little we sympathized with their sufferings; and many of the poor creatures did suffer intense grief in being torn from their husbands.

One of the strongest men in the ship, and one of the best, came to my cabin a few minutes after his wife had left him, with a sorrowful, downcast countenance, struggling to conceal feelings, which, as an old and weather-beaten seaman, he almost felt ashamed to exhibit. I guessed his errand, and gave him a glass of grog—a regular *Nor'-Wester*,—he swallowed it in silence, winced a little, wiped his mouth with the sleeve of his jacket, and casting a momentary glance at me, touched the rim of his tarpaulin-hat and retired. We sailed from the Nore on the morning of the 19th of May. The day broke in with drizzling showers, and the last cheer of those friends who had passed the night with us, and were returning to town in the steamer, broke mournfully on our ears.

The first object that attracted our attention after we crossed the Atlantic differed in no small degree from the subject of my preceding observations: for who will presume to compare a woman to an iceberg? The first of those magnificent objects we saw had an appearance so splendid, so unlike anything I had ever seen, that the impression is not likely to fade from my memory. Its first aspect was that of a very high uncultivated mountain, and when, in a few moments, it changed its character, it resembled the most noble castellated structure the mind can conceive. Then again it was canopied by light passing clouds, the clear outline of its irregular pinnacles becoming less and less indistinct, until, gradually receding from our view, they were blended with the misty vapour which obscured them, and the immense fabric of frozen water seemed to melt into air. Towards evening the bright tint of the western horizon indicated our affinity with the ice. The light and vivid colour which was reflected in the heavens, gradually softened in its declination towards the margin of the sea, until its ethereal aspect assumed the soft azure of the ultra-marine.

On the following morning we cast anchor in a small compact harbour on the coast of Greenland, which proved to be a Danish settlement for the transmission of oil to Europe. A few irregular huts, more resembling small hummocks in the land than human dwellings, lay scattered, in close keeping with the sterility of the scene, on the inner part of the island. The governor of this rude little colony was a native of Denmark, and had under his jurisdiction about a hundred beings, male and female, of the Esquimaux tribe. In their dress and appearance they exactly corresponded with the wilder groups of their fraternity seen on former voyages; but there was one among the number who claimed a closer and more intimate affinity with the civilized world.

Cara Moosefelt was the servant of the governor, the companion of his wife, and a general favourite on the island. It was said that her father was a Dane, and her mother an Esquimaux; and her features testified her claim to the mutual proximity. Cara was the orphan daughter of the governor of an adjacent island. Her features were a little too large to be strictly feminine, still they were delicately fair and expressive,—her figure was commanding; and had it not been for the Esquimaux touches which were here and there exhibited, Cara might have passed, on the coast of Greenland, for a handsome girl: she was beautiful. Her general outline was, however, rather masculine, owing perhaps to the slight distinction observable in the aboriginal costume of the natives: she had the largest and the finest blue eyes I ever beheld. The governor sent poor Cara to a neighbouring island, just as we were getting acquainted with her. There was scarcely an officer on the expedition who did not give her a present.

There was a man upon the island named Peter,—a quick, active, intelligent jack-of-all-trades, but master of none. Peter's avocations were spiritual, as well as temporal. He was carpenter, shipwright, priest, pilot, and interpreter. His knowledge of the hidden rocks in the harbour was so accurate, that he had scarcely taken charge of the *Ilecla* ere he placed her upon the only one to be dreaded; an event which nearly made as large a breach in her bottom, as it did in Peter's maritime reputation. Peter gave one of the officers a dog of the Esquimaux breed, which turned out as great a rogue as its master.

It is not intended in this fragment to give a diary of the Polar Expe-

dition in 1824. Months may therefore often intervene between the events here narrated. Exposed to the uncertain alternations of wind, weather, and ice, the ships were at one moment firmly locked in the latter, and in the next they were free on their native element. Scenes of calm and sunshine were succeeded by the dismal howl of the tempest, which, on one occasion, threatened them with destruction. The month of August commenced with as tremendous a gale as the oldest mariner on the expedition recollected. The ships were closely hemmed by the ice on all sides—no one knew its extent; but the pressure indicated not less than a hundred miles. It was the Sabbath day,—and the solitary stillness that reigned throughout was only interrupted by the wild scream of the ivory gull in its struggle to catch the fragments of food that lay in the pools of water on the ice. The expedition was engaged in prayer, which gave the scene an awful air of solemn grandeur, seldom, if ever, to be equalled. It was impossible for man to witness it and not feel his insignificance. One of the ships was forced over on her broadside, and we knew not the moment she might be crushed to atoms! When danger points to eternity, we feel the doubtful tenure of our existence, and tacitly acknowledge the wonderful works of the Creator. On the following morning the weather was calm and serene; the young ice had formed like a looking-glass around the ships, in which they were reflected with astonishing transparency. Our friends at home would have given something for so faithful a sketch of the expedition.

On another occasion we were very nearly lost. The night was closing fast,—the sky looked fierce and angry,—clouds, black and lowering, followed each other in rapid succession,—the waves sparkled with phosphoric brilliancy,—and the drifting ice was pressing the ships towards the rocks. The threatened gale came on, but with a sudden change in the wind—sudden and providential for us—as the position of the vessels was critical and perilous. Had the wind veered but one point in the opposite direction, no human effort could have saved us.

The following instance of maternal anxiety, evinced by a large bear for the safety of its offspring, occurred shortly after we reached our winter-quarters; and affords a striking example to many of the human race. She was seen with her two cubs about half a mile from where the ships lay. Our Esquimaux dogs gave chase, and the unwieldy animal, finding her retreat to the land cut off, made for the edge of the ice at the entrance of the harbour, where the sea was still partly open. The swiftness of the dogs exceeding that of the young cubs, the mother kept in the rear of her offspring, acting on the defensive, and nobly contesting every inch of ground until she had effectually covered their retreat. After they had taken the water, her sagacity told her to keep her enemy at bay until the young ones were comparatively beyond their reach. This she persevered in with remarkable courage until she considered them free from danger; then suddenly wheeling round, she plunged into the sea, and swam boldly after her progeny. The poor mother had, however, another enemy to contend with.

While she was engaged with the dogs, a party of our seamen had launched a boat over the ice, but not before the bears had swam nearly a mile from its edge. At this period of the chase there were few on board who did not feel a lively interest in the result. The scene was unusually animating, the animal had identified itself with the best feel-



ings of our nature, she had fought with desperate energy for the preservation of her offspring, and I confess that I, for one, almost hoped she might escape. As the boat approached the bears, the parent seemed bewildered in her painful anxiety for the safety of her cubs. Wholly regardless of her own danger, she dived repeatedly, and alternately supporting them in the water, she endeavoured to urge them forward. When they were wounded she dived again and rose to the surface so as to place them on her back: thus singularly balanced, she swam with her offspring in that position until her destruction was accomplished.

Shortly after this event, the following singular accident occurred to the gun-room steward of the *Fury*, whom, as he was an original in his way, and contributed much to the amusement of his shipmates, I shall endeavour to describe. The different climes he had served in added, at least, ten winters to a constitution never very strong; his life, from the age of fifteen, had been that of a wandering mariner; he could boast of having been thirteen times closely engaged with the enemies of his country; he hated a Frenchman as he did the devil, and a Yankee ten times worse than that; was severely wounded in the deadly conflict between the *Java* and American frigate, *United States*; and having survived the maladies incidental to the tropical climes, was doomed to close his chequered career on the desert shores of the Polar Regions.

Although naturally free and easy in his manner, Cottrell never forgot that respect with which long habit had imbued his mind, and which, with the officers, gave him the privilege of saying many things that could scarcely have been countenanced in any other man on board the ship. With the crew he was a licensed demagogue, the leader of all mischief, popular, but never factious: nevertheless he told them their faults, lectured them indiscriminately on their delinquencies, and had always some little, good-humoured anecdote applicable to the moment, which seldom failed to reconcile them to the officious interference of their strange monitor.

As the duties of the officers' servants confined them almost exclusively to the ships, it was arranged that they should take a daily portion of exercise; and on a sunny afternoon, Cottrell and two others strolled up a very deep ravine, which led them to a spot famous for specimens of mineralogy. Whilst his companions were hammering every snow-covered block of stone that attracted their notice, he lay down on the brow of a hill and fell asleep. On waking, he perceived a large bear within a few yards of him, and looking round for his fellow-servants, neither of them were to be seen. Cottrell felt himself tremble from head to foot: he arose and ran, as he thought, in the direction of the ravine; the bear pursued him. Feeling almost exhausted from the excessive weight of a clumsy pair of cloth boots, he kicked the unwieldy incumbrance, one to his right, the other to his left, and darting forward with renewed speed, threw himself from the edge of a steep cliff six hundred feet high!

The poor fellow was discovered lying on the ice, within a few yards of the ravine, frightfully disfigured. His head was cut, his body much bruised, and the soles of his feet were dreadfully lacerated—he was alive, but insensible. His companions brought him on board, they could give no tidings of the affair, but when he himself recovered his senses, he told his story in the manner I have described it, and then fell into a

refreshing sleep. Next day, however, not the slightest track of a bear could be discovered ; though the man's footsteps were clearly traced.

Cottrell's recovery was slow and doubtful ; when in a convalescent state, he again sallied forth on another ramble, the last the poor fellow ever took : at this period the ice was opening in the channel, the birds were migrating to the northward. Cottrell wounded a little dovkey which fell into a pool of water, where it lay helplessly fluttering its wings. In his effort to reach it with the butt-end of his fowling-piece, he overbalanced himself and fell into the pool, and was drowned. Cottrell had a gloomy presentiment that he should never leave Port Bowen. A few days before his death I saw him standing on the fore-castle, gazing on the only spot of land which exhibited marks of vegetation. Turning to address me, he pointed to it, and said, with a smile of sadness, " That spot will be my grave, Sir"—in less than a week the poor fellow was laid there !

About the middle of November, we began to feel the dreary approach of a Polar winter. A feeble gleam of light still faintly tinged the southern horizon, while the opposite direction assumed the sombre shade of night. The almost dazzling whiteness of the grotesque hummocks of ice, that lay scattered in irregular masses on the plane, formed a strange contrast with the soft, purple shade of twilight. The full moon shed its pale lustre on the lonely scene, and the colours which it reflected on the ice were chaste beyond conception. The planets twinkled in their orbs, and Jupiter shone brilliantly at the hour our friends in the English Channel might be taking a meridian altitude of the sun. The aurora borealis was often visible, and on one occasion it formed the most perfect arch I ever beheld, rising in a single line of brilliant light in the south-east, passing through the zenith, and terminating at the verge of the horizon in the opposite point, thus dividing the circle into two equal parts : after this its coruscations were beautiful.

The thermometer about this time stood at  $30^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit below Zero ; and when the wind blew, the cutting pain inflicted by the cold on the face—the only part of the person exposed—can only be compared to the pricking of so many hundred of the finest needles. The frost accumulated so rapidly on the eyelashes, that had not the warmth of the hand been constantly applied, the external margin of the lids would have been frozen.

Christmas arrived—that merry season of the year, when every person from the most exalted to the most humble station in life, feels disposed to lay aside their cares and be happy. Even in the cold, inhospitable region of the Arctic clime, the friendly greeting of " A merry Christmas !" had something in it to cheer the dreariness of the scene, while it recalled to the memory of our little colony individual recollections of happiness. At noon the Captain and officers assembled to view the domestic arrangements made by the crew on the occasion. The mess-tables on either side had on an English washed table-cloth, a luxury the officers could scarcely boast, and the usual appendages for dinner were neatly disposed. But there was one placed exactly in the centre of the ship, and twice the length of the others, which particularly attracted our attention : it will scarcely be imagined that the damask table-cloth had been purchased in England for the express purpose. Salts at each corner, with wine-decanter to correspond, silver-spoons, and a slice of

bread at the side of each plate, had been judiciously arranged under the superintendence of the Captain's steward. This was the mariners' mess. When the dinner drum had beat "The Roast Beef of Old England," three of the leading men in the ship presented a slice of plumcake and a small glass of brandy to the Captain and each of the officers, who drank to the health of the crew and a speedy passage into the Pacific. Three hearty cheers followed.

The officers held their festival at a later hour in the day. When the expedition touched at the Shetland Islands, some salted soland geese were purchased, of a tolerably good flavour: one of these birds had been preserved for the present occasion, and in order to extract the salt, it was suspended by a string in the fire-hole (an opening kept free in the ice alongside the ship) on the previous evening. Our friends, who were engaged to dine with us, knew that we should have the only goose in the ship for dinner, and interest had been made in more than one quarter for the wings and breast. On the morning, however, of the eventful day, the steward announced, with a precious long countenance, that the shrimps had made their Christmas meal on the goose, for on pulling up the string, he found nothing but the skeleton, the bones of which were as clean as if the body had undergone the preparation of an anatomist. "I thought it felt rather light," said he, "when I was hauling it up."

"Never mind," said our wily caterer: "say nothing of the affair; but when dinner is placed on the table, put it before me under a large cover-dish."

The guests assembled. Those who bargained for the wings and breast rubbed their hands; their eyes sparkled as they glanced towards the cover. "What kind of a goose have we here, steward?"

"I never seed a finer one in my life, sir!" •

Another rub of the hands, and another eager glance at the caterer from the candidates for the wings and breast.

"Take the covers off," said the caterer. All were removed, that before him being left to the last, "that the goose," as he observed, "might not get cold." At length the skeleton was exposed, and the astonishment of every one obliged the steward to scamper out of the room as fast as his legs could carry him. In a few minutes the lively cheers of the ship's company told us they participated in his merriment.

Accustomed all our lives to consider the new year a kind of half-way house in our passage through the winter season, we could scarcely dispel the cheerful illusion, although we knew that we should be seven months longer locked up in our present dreary quarters. The limited festivities of our Christmas *revel* softened in some degree the rigour of our isolated position. Placed by the care of God in the centre of a lonely valley, in regions hitherto unknown to man—surrounded by a continent of ice, which none but the master-key of Heaven could open—the passing incidents of our solitary exile could only interest the little band of adventurers thus singularly thrown on the resources of each other. Where is the man, who, not having seen the sun for one hundred and thirteen days, could say that he did not feel himself estranged from the living world and its social enjoyments?



## SOME PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF A LIBERATOR.

## No. I.

"There is a *VIS ABBITA*, which sways all human things, turns them which way it pleaseth, blasts the best weighed counsels, and makes the most absurd follies often serviceable to the greatest good."—ALGERNON SYDNEY.

My first introduction to the advocacy of *liberal principles* was in conjunction with a number of youths of my own age, and a few individuals of maturer years, who had at some former period held commissions in the British service; in brief, I was a volunteer in the LIBERATING ARMY, destined to war against an ambitious usurper, to wrest the sceptre of Portugal from his tyrant grasp, and to restore that unhappy land to liberty.

It was to afford the benighted inhabitants of Portugal an opportunity of judging for themselves of the benefits and enjoyments of a liberal constitution, that I first shouldered musket and prepared for the field. Liberty, from very boyhood, had been my idol; and in embracing a cause of which freedom was the watchword, I deemed it an affair nothing short of a crusade, and regarded myself, in the enthusiasm of that hour when I first donned the scarlet, as destined to achieve great things for the goddess I adored—the goddess who wears the *bonnet rouge* and waves the *tricolor*.

Passing over the period of our embarkation in England, when keen were the feelings that pervaded my breast as the white cliffs of my own island became obscured in the distance, and dimmed by imperceptible degrees, faded altogether from the view; passing over also the landing effected in the islands, and, as it has been facetiously misnomered, the "organization" of our heterogeneous force, I shall at once arrive at the moment when, without symptom of welcome or opposition, we safely effected a debarkation on the shores of the land we approached as liberators. On the 7th of July, 1832, we arrived off the town of Villa do Conde, on the northern coast of Portugal, and in the immediate vicinity of Oporto. To open a communication with the shore was decided upon, and an officer of rank was despatched for the purpose, and moreover, in the hope of inducing the submission of the garrison of that city; but the Pedroite envoy nearly fell a victim to the execution of his duty in this hazardous enterprise, being received upon landing with the most deafening clamour, amidst shouts from all classes of "Viva el Rey! Viva nosso bom Rey Dom Miguel!" and with difficulty the commander of the place secured his safe return on board. Of this "untoward" appearance, however, we were ignorant at the time; and reports the most barefaced and reverse of fact were industriously circulated, calculated still further to mislead us as to the actual state of things, and to keep up the delusion we laboured under throughout the entire affair.

The orders for disembarkation now passed through the fleet; and at an early hour on the 8th of July the landing took place. The debarkation was effected close to the little town of Leça, within a short league of Villa do Conde, and in the immediate neighbourhood of the "heroic city." The surf, at all times rough on this coast, was particularly so on that day; and had a few hundreds of determined men, with a single field-piece, offered opposition to our proceeding, we certainly should

not have put foot on shore on that occasion. The Miguelites, however, threw the chance away; and I well remember at the time our hailing their negligence as a propitious omen: our course, like Cæsar's, thought we, was to "come, see, and conquer."

It had been the wish of the ex-Emperor that a Portuguese regiment should first reach the land; but the turbulent little band in which I ranked disappointed Dom Pedro's wishes, and a boat carrying Colonel Hodges, the commander of the English battalion, first touched the shore. A young subaltern (Lieut. Mitchell) was, however, to the Colonel's evident mortification, the *first* individual of the liberating expedition who reached the undisputed land, at the expense of a submersion in the foaming waters, having, in the hurry of his attempt, been jerked head foremost into the sea. I may be permitted to add that Mr. Mitchell subsequently greatly distinguished himself, and attained the rank of major; he was one of the honourable exceptions to the class of adventurers embarked in the cause, having ever proved himself a gallant and intelligent officer and a gentleman.

Often and confidently had it been asserted to us, that the very hour we entered Portugal the people would declare for us *en masse*—that the army, tired of the tyrant rule of the usurper, would throw off his yoke—and the brief and only opposition to be anticipated might be occasioned by the futile attempts of a contemptible faction, without influence, and who would disperse and fly probably upon the publication of the first manifesto of the Brazilian ex-Emperor, our gallant chief. It was perhaps to our having given credence to these representations that a slight, very slight, feeling of disappointment manifested itself amongst the few thinking persons of our party when, upon marching through the country, although our advance was still unimpeded, no feeling in our favour was evinced—no demonstration of partizanship was to be observed. On the contrary, all who were respectable, all who possessed influence, fled at our approach; and on our entry into Oporto scarcely a *vox* was heard, save from the jail when the prisoners were released, and invited to take arms and range themselves under our banner. Every attempt to get up a demonstration of welcome proved a most miserable failure; and as Dom Pedro with his staff paraded the principal squares and streets, and played the popular, "none cried God save him." The inhabitants of rank or wealth had quitted the city precipitately; every house of better appearance presented the unvarying picture of desertion; and our impression from that moment (which subsequent events confirmed) was that we had been wilfully deceived.

It is my intention, in the slight sketch here offered of affairs in general, and of character in particular, to write things as they were—to write truth, the whole truth—to "extenuate nothing, nor set down aught in malice."

We were now masters of the second city of the kingdom—the city considered as the stronghold of liberalism, and yet our affairs progressed but slowly. Vacillation and want of energy marked every act of the Oporto Government. Instead of marching at once upon the capital, and endeavouring to create a movement in our favour in the large towns on the road, our time was sacrificed in the absurd pageanties of a mock court—in idle ceremonial, causeless cavil, petty jealousies, and in intrigues the most contemptible for the possession frequently of an imaginary post or a coloured ribbon.

The visions of instant grandeur, the regal delusions of our chief, were at last dissipated, and a strong division of our force received orders to take the field. Intelligence reached us that the Miguelite forces advanced upon us, and that the division of the enemy under the conduct of the Visconde de Santa Martha approached us closely. Marching from Oporto upon the Valongo road, we encountered the enemy on the 17th of July at Penafiel. Some unimportant skirmishing ensued; the enemy retired; and we retraced our steps, by order, to Valongo, where, on the 22d of the same month, an action was fought of some hours' duration, but without being in any way decisive, the enemy eventually withdrawing from the contest. The succeeding day the engagement was renewed, and the result compelled us to retire into Oporto. The loss of the Miguelites of course could only be surmised; doubtless it much exceeded what we sustained, being from 400 to 500 men in the two affairs of Valongo and Ponte Ferreira.

The Emperor, as usual, conceded all possible praise to the native troops, and passed over the foreign auxiliaries without notice. A regiment of Caçadores (the 5th), greatly favoured by the Emperor, was ridiculously praised upon every occasion, and a jealous feeling was thereby engendered among the other troops. In the affair of Valongo the 5th Caçadores gave way before the Miguelites, and when hotly pursued, the officers of the regiment not being behind the men in seeking the advantage of a nearer approximation to the British regiment, the whole force ran in full flight, the officers cried aloud, "Halt, Caçadores Cinco!—halt, Caçadores Cinco!" but continued careering at the top of their speed, with desperate energy, and yet the next day the Emperor termed these heroes his *valerosos*.

Oporto, when garrisoned with a certain force, is considered one of the strongest cities of the Peninsula, and all but impregnable; its strength had now to undergo a trial, which, fortunately for us, proved not a vain one.

During the entire of the Portuguese struggle, I have often unsuccessfully endeavoured to form an opinion as to which of the belligerent parties were worse led, worse officered, nor can I now decide it. Nothing could be more wretched than the Generals of Dom Miguel, our own were upon a par, both being totally incapable of seizing an advantage however apparent, or acting upon any occasion with a proper energy. Had not the contest been put an end to by the march of the Spanish forces in Portugal, and the interference of England and France, I firmly believe that the struggle would have been protracted to an indefinite period, and perhaps have lasted for years. Unimportant affairs of piquets occasionally took place at this period, but our efforts centred in strengthening the lines, cutting intrenchments, erecting batteries, and rendering our stronghold additionally secure. No vain boasting now arose of annihilating the REBELS; we had been pretty well undeceived by this time: a general gloom became apparent, and we began to indulge in fatal anticipations as to the ultimate result of the struggle. Early in August a second tour of observation was undertaken by a part of our force, under the leading of the gallant Count Villa Flor, and at Santo Redondo we again measured strength with the opposing forces—the attack commenced upon our side.

At the commencement of the action, every thing seemed most favourable for us; but General Povoas, who commanded the enemy, by



a vigorous attack, threw the entire division into disorder: defeat and shameful flight followed; we abandoned to the Miguelites our artillery and ammunition, and many threw away their arms in their hurry to be once more within the defences. It was the gallant 5th Caçadores that first fled; and had it not been for this regiment giving way, it is believed the affair must have ended favourably for us. All attempts at rallying our panic-stricken troops were fruitless, although Villa Flor in person exposed himself to the greatest danger in the effort. This action of Santo Redondo was altogether a most disgraceful affair. From this period, until the attempt of the enemy to storm Oporto, with the exception of a sharp attack on the Serra Convent, little of import occurred. There continually arrived detachments of men, recruited in England, which strengthened the thinned ranks of the British corps, and somewhat restored our confidence.

On the 29th of September, at an early hour in the morning, the Miguelites advanced to the attack, and certainly never in the history of any campaign could more instances of individual heroism be pointed out than distinguished the ranks of both parties. The Miguelites advanced with the most determined spirit, and, from the commencement to the close of the assault, acted with the greatest gallantry; and I look upon it as one of the highest compliments to our little English battalion who, with the French, bore the brunt of the affair, that they were enabled, even admitting their advantage of position and outworks, to successfully compete with so brave a foe, under the circumstance of such disparity of force. It would be invidious, where all behaved so well, to instance individuals in particular, but I cannot refrain mentioning the names of Lieutenant-Colonel Burrell and Lieutenant Souper who fell in the action, and of Captains Chinnock and Mitchell, who, severely wounded, vindicated upon this occasion the fame of an English soldier. Much was also due to the judicious dispositions made by Colonel Hodges, as also to the coolness and activity he evinced throughout the day. Thus did the town owe its preservation to THE FOREIGN BATTALIONS! The carnage upon the side of the Miguelites must have been dreadful, as our artillery acted with terrific effect, and did immense execution. By the way I should say, from all I have heard and what I have seen, that the Portuguese are admirable artillerymen; they excel too in the construction of field-works and batteries.

This repulse of the Miguelites was not achieved without considerable loss on our side, and we had to mourn over many of our best and bravest; we had upwards of 600 men put *hors de combat*. The British and French also greatly suffered, especially in officers, nearly thirty having been carried from the field killed or wounded; of the British two only at the close of the day remained unhurt, such was the indomitable spirit with which they defended the position entrusted to them. Dom Pedro, with that ingratitude which formed the worst feature of his character, had the baseness, after the preservation of his cause, and perhaps of his life, by the desperate gallantry of the British, to malign his deliverers, and to accuse them of not having done their duty. I am not, nor could I be, the panegyrist of my countrymen engaged in this warfare: the men were doubtless of the worst description, but still in the field they always did their duty, and the hour of danger ever found them at their post; and the instances of insubordination they manifested arose from extreme suffering, consequent upon the

shameful want of faith exhibited towards them, in the violation of every pledge by which they were seduced into this wretched service.

The native regiments regularly received their pay every fourteen days; they were well clad and their comforts sedulously attended to. The English, enticed by the promise of British pay, were compelled to serve upon fourpence *per diem*; this pittance was always months in arrear, never being received until the men were roused into open mutiny in consequence: the poor fellows were nearly naked, without beds to sleep upon, with rations barely sufficient to support life, and I have known, in Major Sadler's battalion alone, upwards of eighty men, upon days of inspection, being compelled to remain in barrack, not one having a shoe to his foot. And yet these suffering, half-starved, half-naked, bare-footed, unpaid men were compelled, in the most inclement season, to go upon distant piquet, and always cheerfully did their duty. Each received, while alive, the treatment, and, when dead, the burial of a dog. Shame light upon the heartless government that caused this misery!

Not a little, too, of the misconduct of these poor fellows originated in the utter incapability and inefficiency of the majority of those delegated as officers over them. The younger officers were in general mere boys, willing enough to learn, but with none to teach them. As to the superior officers, there were few amongst them but men of tarnished reputation, of debauched habits, and totally unfit for command. Their constant disputes amongst themselves deprived them of what little influence their position might have otherwise attached to them. But a small number of them had, even in the British service, passed the grade of subaltern, and a still smaller had attained higher rank than captain. Exceptions, of course, there were, but how many? The majority of our superior officers never recollected, that to attain rank and command respect were two things widely different. I will do Colonel Hodges the justice to say, that the British battalion, during the period of his command, enjoyed better respect than at any subsequent period; and there existed not, while he commanded, that vulgar familiarity and confusion of grades, subversive of discipline, that afterwards became a marked feature, when successive arrivals increased our English force to many regiments. Upon his throwing up the command, the most paltry intrigues and mean insinuations were levelled against this officer; and advantage was taken of his unpopularity with the men to increase this feeling against him. The men did not like Colonel Hodges; he was a most severe officer, and flogged without mercy; at the same time, it must be confessed, reproof carried with it little weight unaccompanied by severity.

This affair of the 29th of September urges upon my recollection a topic of a harrowing nature; I allude to the state of the hospitals, and the terrible want of medical officers. To be wounded at Oporto carried with it a sentence of death; I believe I do not exaggerate when I say that, in three cases out of four, where amputation took place, it was unnecessary; and in nine cases out of ten the operation terminated fatally. The "medical staff" were in general mere apothecaries' boys; and when a successful operation was effected, the operators themselves seemed surprised at their success, as happening more from chance than skill. The wretched men, whom wounds or disease consigned to these dens of misery and filth, seldom quitted them but

for the grave. Their bodies, like the carcasses of beasts, were hurled into a hole, scarcely deep enough to cover them: more than one instance occurred of the mangled remains being, on the morrow of this sad interment, exposed to view, half torn to pieces by the famishing dogs that abounded in the city. Upon many occasions, when on duty at the hospitals, or in passing through the wards to visit a wounded comrade, I have witnessed sights of the most appalling nature, at which humanity shudders; the very recollection of these horrors chills my blood. Were I to detail a tithe of what I witnessed, the statement would be rejected as a fiction, as an impossibility that could not exist in a Christian land. I will instance a case in particular to serve as a sample of many others:—Passing through the hospital on one occasion my attention was arrested by faint moans from a bench, on which lay a miserable object. He was a bugler of the battalion who had received a fearful wound, a ball having struck his face sideways, destroying both his eyes. I saw him stretched in agonies in this pitiable condition, his visage literally covered with vermin, and presenting a black and livid appearance; his faint attempts at utterance could with difficulty be understood. A fatality seemed to exist, too, in the selection of the men to attend upon these unhappy beings. They in general were the most drunken and depraved of the battalion, and frequently would the imploring accents, from the poor expiring wretch, for a drop of water, be drowned in the ruffianly clamour of brutal intoxication. I should feel I did not do my duty as narrator of things as they were, if I did not mention the general assiduity, humanity, and talent exhibited in his profession by Mr. Alcock, the chief surgeon, upon every occasion where opportunity was afforded him of employing his skill. As regards the hospital, I cannot pass over the following remarkable circumstance. It will doubtless be in the recollection of most of my readers, that a few years back an “affair of honour” took place in the vicinity of London, between a Mr. Lambrecht, formerly, if I am not mistaken, an officer in the British service, and a Mr. Oliver Clayton, in which the latter fell. An inmate of the hospital was pointed out to me as one who had suffered much; he lay there alone, without friend or even stranger to offer him consolation in his great distress. His features, marked as they were by disease and misery, are indelibly imprinted on my memory; the hue of death covered them. That man was Lambrecht!—what a lesson! Surely the fate of this unhappy individual may serve to “point a moral.”

The enemy now occupied themselves assiduously: lines were marked out, and worked upon with industry; batteries rose on the south side of the Douro; the increasing scarcity of provisions gave rise to new apprehensions, and the blockade became now more than merely nominal. One of the circumstances incident to this horrid contest, above all others to be deplored, was the destruction of the numerous convent libraries—a loss that can never be repaired. At a time when fuel became scarce in Oporto, I have seen volume after volume of valuable books cast into the flames with which the men dressed their rations. The rousing fires that warmed those on guard during the cold nights caused the sacrifice of many thousand tomes, amidst the ribald jesting of the soldiery, and the laughing approval of their ignorant officers. The ecclesiastical edifices were completely gutted; the men seemed to take an insane pleasure



in destruction, and to vie with each other in slighting the religion of the country, insulting their God, and desecrating his altars. Not alone the loss of printed volumes was to be regretted, but collections of manuscripts, in many instances of rare and unique description, disappeared amidst this ruin and profanation. I believe it is generally allowed that the most ancient and valued manuscripts in Europe enriched the archives of the convent libraries of Portugal and Spain; and no part of the Peninsula could make greater display of this species of wealth than the richly-endowed religious establishments of the town that then unfortunately called us masters. The literary treasures of Oporto, like those of Alexandria, fell thus a prey to barbarians; with this exception, that, in the one instance, the destroyers came from a region half civilized; while on the other, they were either natives of the soil, or invaders from the countries of Racine and Buffon, of Shakspeare and Newton.

The foreign officers now had very little occupation; and as they consequently enjoyed frequent intervals of leisure, the demon of idleness possessed them; and theirs being aught but the *otium cum dignitate*, destroyed their concord. The English disagreed, and intrigues and quarrels among them became more and more manifest. Affairs of honour daily occurred: these, with an occasional adjournment from parade-ground, to settle the strife with fists, kept things from being entirely dull. Pugnacity had reached its utmost height. Curious were the exposés consequent upon these affairs: the rank of officer to most was of course new; but when gentleman was attached to it, of course the character required additional trouble to support. One of these little misunderstandings I witnessed: the anecdote is worth relating, and I only regret my own incapacity to describe it as it deserves. The occurrence took place on parade, and certainly was not calculated to enhance the respect in which the officers were generally held. The "Military men," as Mrs. Sneak terms them, in this instance were of the respective grades of captain and ensign; and in the heat of angry discussion, arrived at allusions to former pursuits. "Hold your tongue, you insignificant wretch," said the senior. "Oh! you need not talk so grand, Captain," replied the junior; "you know you were not high in England, for you were nothing but an itinerant showman to a wild beast caravan."

Certainly, a singular amalgamation of character was to be met out there. Great efforts had recently been made in England by the friends of the cause, and an active recruitment took place, by which our ranks gained considerable reinforcement. An engagement had been entered into in London, with Major Bacon, formerly of the 17th Lancers, represented as a good organizing officer, and, to do him justice, the expectations that report had raised in his favour were fully realized. Major Bacon had accepted a cavalry command; and towards the close of the month of October, a detachment of picked men arrived at Oporto, destined for the regiment of which he was to act as Colonel.

Shortly after, the Major himself came out, bringing with him more soldiery and horses, and accompanied by a few young men destined to officer the corps. Amongst those who accompanied Major Bacon was a Mr. Wakefield, to whom the senior troop of the regiment was allotted.

This ill-judged appointment of the Major occasioned much bad feeling in the corps; and among other unpleasant occurrences, led to the withdrawal, and return to England, of an experienced officer of the

party, a lieutenant of upwards of twenty years' service in the British army, who refused to serve under Mr. Wakefield, this latter gentleman never before having acted in a military capacity.

Mr. Wakefield was the son of a wealthy London shopkeeper, and was one of the individuals who attained notoriety some time back in the abduction of Miss Turner. But this was not the only instance of ready-made Oporto captains. In a very brief period, Major Bacon, who received the appointment of Colonel, through indefatigable exertion succeeded in transforming his raw recruits into something like an efficient-looking cavalry regiment.

So much was the Emperor gratified by the rapidity with which this change was effected, that he named them *Os Lanceiros da Rainha*, (the Queen's Lancers.) This regiment became the crack corps of the service, and fresh candidates for its ranks kept coming out. Towards the close of the year there arrived two young men, who received the appointments of Cornet, their names Johnson and Poole; and singular to say, these two were the only English officers of the regiment who fell in action: the former being killed in the Algarves towards the close of the war, and the latter falling gallantly fighting in the attack of the 10th of October, 1833, when the lines of the Miguelites were forced, and they were driven into Santarem. About this time, while talking with a friend in the Square of Santo Ovidio, an acquaintance came up and asked me, "Had I heard the news?" (we were then close to a group of mounted lancer officers.) I asked "What news?" "Why," he said, "I'm surprised you have not heard it,—Harriet Wilson is out here." Of course, I naturally laughed; when he called my attention to a splendidly toiletted individual in plain clothes, talking with the lancer officers.

The stranger was a dashing-looking man, very much over-dressed, had each curl of his hair most accurately arranged, sported fiercely a splendid moustache—seemed, in fine, one mass of neck-chains and ornaments—a complete moving jeweller's shop. This was a Mr. Rochford, well known in certain circles of the gay world, and notorious, in particular, for his connexion with that incomparable courtesan, who was peerless with peers, and profitably published her peccadillos. Mr. Rochford shortly after appeared in the Gazette as a Captain in the Lancers, with the brevet-rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; and he was further honoured with the command of a gun-troop of artillery, attached to the cavalry.

Early in the year 1833, the British regiments were designated and commanded as follows, viz. :—

The Lancers—Colonel Bacon.

1st Battalion British—Major Sadler, afterwards killed in action.

2nd do. do.—Major Brownson, who, after distinguishing himself greatly, resigned the Service, accompanied in his resignation by all his officers.

Scotch Regiment—Major Shaw.

(The last three regiments were under the command of Colonel Williams, C.T.S., a most gallant officer.)

Irish Regiment—Colonel Cotter, afterwards killed in action.

Subsequently another regiment arrived, under the leading of Colonel Dodgin, C.B., an experienced Peninsular officer. He and Cotter were both appointed Brigadiers.

Of further doings in my next.

## • SCENES IN COLOMBIA.\*

THE prisoners being secured, Cisneros was sought for in every direction: bodies were turned over and over, and mutilated limbs and features examined with minuteness, but not a bloody face of several drenched for inspection, and held to the moonlight, or the torch, bore the lineaments on which the price was fixed. It seemed next to impossible that he could have escaped unobserved; for, on Batt's advancing from the pass where he had been in ambush, the piquet from the hillock had fallen into his place, and maintained it during the business. There was no other visible means of flight. He had either gone that way, or he was still in the defile, whether the thicket or the water concealed him; yet every nook, every bush seemed to have been thoroughly probed.

While in this difficulty, standing within a pace or two of the spot where Cisneros had been last seen, which was at the moment of his struggling with the serjeant (Barragan, who was now in the house with the rest of the wounded), I could not help admiring the stoicism, apathy, or heroism, and for my life I did not know which name to give it, of a brawny Indian, whose bronzed and naked bust sat upright in the mud formed by his own and others' blood about him: his shattered wrist and hand lay in red rags upon his lap; but a tailor could not have eyed the passengers from his shop-board with greater unconcern than he found himself surrounded by his victors, as with lighted faggots and searching bayonets they visited every stone in the stream, and every bush on its margin, with the almost certainty of his being dealt a quietus, either in charity or in wantonness, by the next explorer. This was the very bandit under whose machette the serjeant had fallen to earth; the next moment he himself was brought low by a mortal thrust, while his hand, grappling with the bayonet, was blown to pieces. "Who art thou?" "Soy de la gente de Cisneros" was given as coolly as ever catechist was answered. "What has become of your leader?" The stalwart aborigine turned indolently his face round, and fixing his eyes, which, under a forehead excessively exiguous, were placed as far asunder as they are painted for the moon, on the pass beneath the hillock, he repeated, "Le ha ido." There was neither pride nor submission, insolence nor timidity in his replies: his cheek was unblanched, and his small black orbs undimmed. "Gone! how? when? it cannot be!" and I gazed on the moon-lit space, open from where I stood to the pass. He must have crossed that ground, I was convinced, in the face of the piquet; and the corporal posted there had already pointed out identically the carcasses of two of the robbers, the only ones who, extricating themselves from the conflict in the defile, had attempted to pass him. As I muttered these doubts, in expectation of a solution from the wounded Indian, I saw him whisper some request to a soldier standing near, but only the usual conjurement, "por vida de tu madre," (for thy mother's life) reached me distinctly. Supposing that he implored a little water, and observing that the soldier hesitated and looked at me, I gave my assent, "Certainly, poor fellow—a charity." Scarce was the word spoken, when the short muffled report of his firelock in the Indian's brain was heard, as if it had been discharged with the muzzle



in a hay-stack—the red man having sought its iron mouth as though it were a cup that brought refreshment to his lips.

• Meanwhile further search for the outlaw chief having only proved its inutility, I was almost inclined to adopt the belief, prevalent among the soldiery, that his buen amigo, the diablo, had helped Cisneros out of this scrape, as he had done before. “It is a notorious fact, (one wise-acre was heard to argue amongst them) that his skin is like the sea-cow’s, or manatin’s of the Orinoco; and if (which I can’t say exactly) he be vulnerable to ball or bayonet, thorns have no effect upon him whatever. They say he goes as coolly among the prickly pears as a salamander into the fire.” No traces, however, were discernible of a passage forced or attempted through the barricades, which were besides under the immediate surveillance of the small party left at the pass, and another stationed in the piazza of the dwelling-house.

The subaltern commanding the cavalry, a ferocious plainsman, who had hewn his way through fields of carnage, from the saddle of a “soldado raso,” which he filled through the *primera patria* (as the earlier years of the Revolution were styled), into the jacket of an *Alferez*, at length urged the fulfilment of the instructions given equally to Captain Ciervo and to himself, on leaving Petares, namely, that Cisneros, or any of his band, taken alive, should be committed to his charge, to convey them to Petares without loss of time. Upon delivering the prisoners, emphatically counted over, into his hands, having taken the command of the little detachment upon myself, I took the liberty of conveying the following gentle intimation as to their safe-conduct. “You will please to remember, Sir, in this instance, that the part is not to be considered as an equivalent for the whole. On resigning your charge in Petares, you will be expected to account for ten whole prisoners. Their ears will not be worth acceptance. It is from their tongues that serviceable information may be taken: you understand me.” But as such an address may appear extraordinary, or be wholly unintelligible to the reader, it is necessary to inform him that, in the war of mutual extermination which for many years covered the beautiful face of that devoted country with desolation, the rage of blood, and thirst of retaliation, grew to such a pitch on both sides, that a prisoner escaped was as much a wonder as a French head reprieved from under the impending guillotine. Every individual claimed the privilege of execution, and exulted in the practice of cold slaughter. Prisoners, if ever taken, were rarely removed from the field; and when entrusted to the escort of their captors, a sportive caprice while on the march, or a moment of revelry in the forest bivouac, would suggest a horrid pastime in their sacrifice. True, the character of the revolutionary war began to humanize of late a little; but still the tigers of the Llanos, nursed in cruelty, thirsted for human blood, and indulged in wanton butchery on every opportunity. The old practice, therefore, of handing in a string of ears, instead of the individuals they had belonged to, and a report of an attempt to escape, resistance, and the necessity of their being put to death, was not unlikely to be resorted to on the present occasion, considering the rancorous feeling continually breathed amongst them against this troublesome and hitherto indestructible horde. The *Alferez* leered at them with his snake-like eyes, in which there was, in truth, a laughing demon, and promised that the babes should be tenderly escorted. Thought I, “God help the poor wretches this night’s march!”

After their departure I began to think seriously of having a sleep, and taking advantage of the space which must elapse before further orders, which were expected, should arrive from head-quarters. The interior of the house, which was not a large one, was filled with the wounded men and their attendants. I would willingly have overlooked and assisted for the rest of the night, but there was a *practicante* of experience present to superintend the dressing of wounds, and I was overcome with fatigue from three days of exertion without rest. Batt was in the same predicament; and, as we had volunteered our services on the occasion, we made no scruple, but, leaving a subaltern to keep guard over the house, made Hilario pick a smooth place for us in the piazza, where we should lie cool and shaded from the moon. Dragging out a black-belt, who had fallen, as if by selection, in the most convenient spot for stretching upon, he spread our cloaks, and we were on the point of turning into them, when a thought struck me,—“The mule of Cisneros! The mule! who has seen the mule—Cisnero’s mule?” was passed from mouth to mouth. The corporal who had been left to guard the river pass, was observed to be somewhat disconcerted, and faltered that, at the close of the fight, the mule had passed, by the Captain’s order, to be tethered, beyond the hillock. “What, of its own accord?” “No; she was led by a soldier, who said he had been ordered to take her out of the way.” “And you suffered him to take himself out of the way along with her? Let that corporal be relieved immediately.” “What is the name of the private missing?” “Juan de Dios,” was answered by a serjeant with the roll in his hand, as he held it to the light of a fire kindled under one of the lime-trees—“Yes, that was the very name he gave,” quickly interrupted the stupid corporal in trouble—“Juan de Dios.” “Juan the devil!” finished a deep voice from behind, and turning to the piazza, there stood serjeant Barragan, like a raw-head and bloody bones, leaning against the door-frame, and stretching towards the spot where I stood, as if anxious to reach me, but too weak to leave his support. “My Captain will excuse the expression, but it is no wonder, when a man, who calls himself an old soldier—”

The serjeant was carried back to his blanket, where, after his sore head was settled on a soft knapsack, he found himself sufficiently clear to state what follows:—

“I thought to make sure of him, and was only using both hands to choke him without killing him, when a square Indian fellow gave me this chop on the coco. Fortunately I had a maize cake, a little stale and tough, in my cap for the hour of need, and I acknowledge it could not have befriended me more seasonably; but I was quite stunned, and if my head had not found a prop between two stones, I should have been drowned in half a foot of water. When I came to myself, I heard the hubbub farther on, the firing being now in the Corral, and then it ceased altogether. There was a man on the bank of the river beside me crawling up from the stream. ‘Who is that?’ I inquired, as well as I could. ‘Tis I, Juan de Dios Perez,’ groaned a soldier leaning against the foot of a tree with his jacket half off, trying to staunch his wound. ‘Good,’ whispered Cisneros, who had thus learnt his name; and thrusting his own bayonet into the side of the already wounded Perez, he stripped the body with surprising expedition, accoutred himself with the spoils, and washing his face with blood, caught his own

mule and went coolly off with her; while that 'pendejo' of a corporal let him pass as if the guard had turned out for him."

"But where is Perez? his body is not to be found."

"Under the bank at the roots of the algarroba, where the cunning thief hid him and his own wolf-skin to delay discovery."

According to this information the body of Perez was sought for and found thrust under the root of an algarroba, which the stream had undermined; the poncho and hat of the outlaw having been shoved in along with him.

"What a pity you were unable to give the alarm!" somebody remarked.

"Pity, indeed," admitted the serjeant; "but whether it was from loss of blood or astonishment, I had not even the power to cry Stop thief."

There was no use in fretting, and the robber captain was now far beyond the reach of pursuit. So betaking ourselves to our cloaks, Batt and I rolled ourselves up and were soon fast asleep. But though our bodies lay profound and tranquil as the cold carcasses which were equally reflected upon by the guard's fires as they lay about in all directions,—the late affair, the image of Cisneros laughing at us from a distance, strange dialogues with poor Ciervo, and the idea of the young deserter Valez,—all jumbled with our excursion to the Saddle,—kept my brains in stirring confusion till "reveillée" rang upon my ears in the shrill tones of negro gabble.

"Taita Franchico! Taita Franchico! Somebody, who ebber de debbil him be, cut down de toonas, and tumble de cardōnes, and top up a pāt wid de torns, der be no possibility passin, and all bit o'burn paper lie about like for curl de blanca misses hair; de debbil sich perdict-man nebber see!"

The rest of the sable fraternity and sisterhood, who upon opening their morning eyes found themselves strewn upon the face of the earth like herrings emptied from a barrel; and Taita Francisco, the old bell-wether of the black flock, who for some time after waking could only open one of them, from the circumstance of a common black having uncereemoniously inserted a long heel in its cavity, an irreverence which increased the querulous irritability of the negro Major-Domo,—all hastened towards the first alarmist, and as if to be heard or understood was not an object, but to give the tongue a little morning exercise, up rose from earth to air such a clatter, such a jabber, such a mixture of emphasis and volubility and shrieking agony of mirth, such an African Babel,—that a colony of rooks and jackdaws, with mingled parroquets and monkeys upon every branch of the grove, would have suffered beggary by it. However, the "tunas and cardones" composing the barricades tottered before the exertions of the slaves, who to a man had been profoundly unconscious of the proceedings beyond their pale during the night. Suddenly, their eyes and ears were at the same moment opened to the truth which burst upon them. The first flourish of the reveillée from our bugles,—carcasses stiffened in the various attitudes in which they had died, the ground covered with wadding-paper, and the front of the house filled with soldiery shaking and rolling up their blankets, rubbing the dew off their muskets, and falling-in in their respective sub-divisions, silenced the clamour of all "de golpe"



as if they had been suddenly swallowed up. Where were the negroes now? Vanished. However, as it was necessary to conciliate them, and especially to gain the confidence of daddy Francisco, from whom subsidies and co-operation were to be expected, Hilario was sent to bring them to a parley; and parting, like an arrow from the string, he was presently heard in the remotest depths of the plantation, hailing the flying slaves, and recalling to the old Major-Domo by name his old acquaintance the servant of the "Capitan Ingles." This had the desired effect. Hilario, who was as well known amongst the negroes of Doña Geronima as if he belonged to the estate, as soon as he made himself known, succeeded in restoring some degree of tranquillity to their minds, and returned with old Francisco, with his snow-white shock head and his very black and withered face, at the head of them. Not knowing what to think of all they saw, the astonished blacks retraced, with distended eyes, and mouths pursed up like monkeys under a threatened castigation, the path by which they had fled like ghosts affrighted. Taita Francisco was mighty happy to see my "Merced!" very "alegre," indeed, "mi amo;" but at the same time, he looked as if he had a very bad opinion of the company in which he saw me, and perhaps was fearful that though very amiable as a visitor in character of a private acquaintance of his "Ama Doña Geronima" and the family, yet, that in a professional capacity, I might prove as uncereemonious in my treatment of property and persons as others had too often been found to be when exercising discretionary authority as a detached commandant.

"Pray, Taita, what can you muster for us in the way of rations?" I ventured to ask as soon as civilities had passed between us. "Any beef? any plantains? any bread? Come, what have you to offer? We are forty-six living, and out of that number several feel unwell and have lost their appetites. You used to have good aguardiente in Andaflores, and we have several broken heads to wash. But, how now, Tio Francisco! you did not use to receive your friends in this gaping kind of a way; vaya, go to! open your bowels, if you have any. We would have our mañana, and it will give us an edge for whatever you are going to provide in the shape of breakfast."

The old black and white Major-Domo stared at me as though he doubted the possibility of my being in downright earnest in the speech which I had just addressed; but recovering from his astonishment, and as if making up his mind that respect and esteem for a friend of the Señora was one thing, and a requisition from an Infantry Officer for rations was another, he put on as much reflection and sagacity as his Loango features were capable of, and briskly laying his palm hat on the ground as if to prepare for argument, held up a finger of each hand, and thus began. (It will of course be understood that the patois which I repeat for him and his brethren is meant to represent a similar hash, but of Spanish materials, spoken by the negroes of the country.)

"Su Merced knows,"—here he turned his right temple and the white of his eyes towards me, and assumed the awful seriousness of one about to be very erudite and abstruse, and therefore requiring you to be prepared with all the powers of your mind to lend him due attention,—"*Su Merced know per-fight-ly well, ah!*"—here he turned the other temple as if one point was settled,—"*Mi Amo see how de ting stand exackly.*

De right a man possess naturally ova what a missas put at him disappointment, dat right do wrong to nobody. But de right way to hack when a man hab nebber a better internative lept him for choose which way to subside! What, in the name o' Job can a Major-Domo do, Miamo?"

And the old negro, having exhausted his rhetoric, expanded his hands and eyes, and appealing with a sweeping stoop to all his auditory, remained with glaring orbs in the same position, signifying—"If there be a barley-corn of common sense among them, this has convinced them; if not, what have they to say now?"

"Come now, Taita, don't be so inhospitable; you may at least find means to muster two or three arrobas of beef and a few racimos of plantains for us. The men had a long march yesterday, and little to eat; besides lots of fighting last night in defence of Andaflores, when not one of you was to be seen. Excuse me, but I suspect you must all have have got beastly drunk last night."

"Drunk, mamó!" ejaculated the Major, looking as horror-struck as though I had suddenly assumed the splendours of his Satanic majesty.

However, a hint that I had powers and instructions from his Señora which I was unwilling to make use of, preferring the honour of having him for our proveedor, had a more visible effect upon him than my attempt at cajoling. So, following my directions, which he little needed, the necessary quantity of dried beef was given out from the store-room, and a few negroes were despatched to the platanál for plantains.

"Well, that's as it should be, Francisco; and if there was only a ration of rum to-day for the soldiers, I pledge you my word that your very good health should be drunk by every man in the company. By-the-by, couldn't you procure us a little aguardiente?"

"Hoguadente, mamó!" cried the old man, frightened at the hard word as though he had never heard it before. "Ca'at a pity pon a massa him nebber belieb, for sure de blanca misses tipple dem grog! Hoguadente in Andaflores!! hemph—ph-ph."

And the shrill nasal twang with which he scouted the idea might have been prolonged to eternity, if I had not beckoned him for his ear and pointed to the door from which Fernando had brought out the demi-john, on whose contents himself and his sooty brethren had slumbered so very gloriously. In fine, giving up schemes of economy as a bad job, the Major-Domo no longer attempted to defend his provender, but laying bare the treasures of the larder and the cellar, which had been kept religiously inviolate from the troops, he gave us up unlimited control, and was the first to quaff a well-filled gourd to the health and safety of his Señora and the family. My pledge that similar honour should be done himself was duly redeemed on his producing the aguardiente; and I question whether for another allowance the soldiers would not have chorussed the closing sentiment of Fernando in the chair on the preceding night, viz.—"Honour to the whole negro kind." But while the living were supplied with cheer, directions were not forgotten to be issued for the due accommodation of the dead—leaving to the negroes, who perhaps could recognize a few acquaintances amongst them, the task of disposing as they pleased of the Bandidos. Our fallen comrades were deposited in a spacious cavity pre-

pared for their reception under the overhanging quarry, a large portion of which being undermined was let go, thundering upon them so as to swallow them instantaneously from our sight. Orders mean time arrived from Petares that we should return, and carry with us the body of Ciervo, his brother officers having expressed their desire to that effect. Mounting the wounded on a drove of donkeys, with pack-saddles, a farewell volley tried the cold ears of the poor fellows left in their last billet, and filing out into the savannah, with arms "a discretion," and "paso de camino," we took our way to Petares. "Al lado! al lado! Abran Camino!" was heard passing from mouth to mouth from the rear, and Batt was enabled, by the men stepping to one side, to come up with me; for we were threading the woods in single or Indian file, with our line of march incredibly but unavoidably extended. Putting his hand on the Sayno's crupper, "What do you think?" was whispered in my ear (for Batt rejoiced in being an Irishman).

"Well, what is it?" I demanded, as native in my answer as my friend in his interrogative.

"Why, whether it be that Fortune takes care of the brave, or the devil of his children, Serjeant Barragan, who was so favoured by the cake shield against the biting steel, has been sent a balm too—a doctor in a shape most truly Esculapian—a culebra! Now riddle me ree—wits to work."

"What cure a snake can bring I can hardly imagine, unless it be a bite more deadly than the edge of the machette—was it a cascabel or a coral?—He is dead then?"

"Not at all," replied Batt; "he takes it as coolly as if he had been used to it; much cooler, by my soul, than I should, I know, though I am in the nominal receipt of Captain's pay: but you've guessed it; it is a cascabel; a rattle; a most '*agreeable rattle*,' as somebody says on the stage; in fact a *musical* serpent, and worth its weight in gold."

"Oh! now I get subtle, and wind into your meaning. May it be a culebra de onzas?" but the approach of the serjeant who, with his head bound up in a negress's chemise, had followed on his donkey in Batt's wake, gave an opportunity of ocular satisfaction to my query. With his long legs dangling stirrupless from the packsaddle, and almost kissing the ground, the iron-faced non-com., whose cast and complexion was midway between an olive Spaniard and a mahogany Sambo, glided up on his little *asno*, which scraped along under him at an amble, and moving up with as much warlike gravity as if he bestrode the steed Bayard. But to explain. Batt, who brought up the rear, had remained a little after the rest, taking the good wishes of Taita Francisco, who stood, straw in hand, pawing the dust with a splay foot: Serjeant Barragan meantime fell out under some pretence, and was found by him, notwithstanding his weak state, dismounted in the midst of the water, at the foot of the Algarroba, one hand holding the halter, the other thrust up to the shoulder searching under the bank. "Only allow me for one minute longer, Señor," begged the serjeant; "it was just here he slipped through my fingers." "Come, no nonsense; mount your ass, and get on," cried Batt, convinced that, with a cracked brain, the wounded man was seeking for Cisneros, who was now beyond recovery. But, intent upon the object he sought, Barragan prayed for a moment longer; and groping a little further down the stream, pulled up from the deepest hole a long black culebra, sure enough, but of what



species? a leather one. In those days, when people and property were so liable to dispersion by the whirlwinds of the revolution, and men who left their homes saw chances of eternal separation, or knew that return was precarious, money and valuables of all kinds had only two places of refuge from the spoiler—the bosom of the earth, and the well-armed body of the owner, to which ounces of gold, sewed in a belt by twos, were buckled intimately. These belts, thus furnished, were called “culebras de onzas,” and often looked for by those who stripped the killed in battle. Such was the culebra which, with part of the wardrobe of the outlaw, had been torn from his person, before he released himself from his obstinate captor, who, if not senseless while he lay bleeding in the river, must have been dreaming of the plump with which it fell, like a heavy shot-bag, into the water. “Here it is, Captain,” said the serjeant, who had already failed in endeavouring to induce Batt to be his banker: “it will be safer in your hands than in mine. I shall only be getting into scrapes with the money; take it in charge, Señor, and when I ask you to lend me a dollar, perhaps you will let me have one.” I recommended Barragan to find a cashier in his own regiment, my command of the company being only accidental.

We now entered the village, where all was alive with the song and the bandolas of the soldiers, its only visible inhabitants, as they strolled about or thronged the pulperias for cigars and guarapo. I remember meeting an officer at the entrance of the place, and the information I received from him—“So Ciervo’s killed—Did you hear the news?—We’re going to march to the province of Coro, they say. The Corianos are up for Spain as usual: we shall have hard work there.”

It was an Englishman who addressed me—of the battalion of Orinoco, in which there were several English officers, though it was essentially a native corps. The news he gave me was unexpected ’tis true; but not liking the individual, who, from long service with the Llaneros, had become too much of a Llanero himself,—too atrocious, in fact, for my taste, I excused myself from entering into particulars, and proceeded.

Having presented myself to the military commandant, he was inconsolable at the loss of Cisneros—a prize which he was the more anxious to accomplish, as his regiment had been the principal sufferer in hunting for him; and it affected me considerably to observe the paternal expression of his regrets over the body of Ciervo, which he had brought in and laid upon a bed in a room adjoining to his own. “Povre muchacho! poor lad! that thou shouldst die by the shot of a robber is what grieves me. I loved thee as my son; thou wert my pride and the idol of thy corps. But I have sworn it before, and here I swear it again,” (and the old soldier clenched his teeth and his hands, while through his tears was seen the flashing of his rage,) “if ever I spare one of these canalla that falls into my hands, may I—How many of them killed, did you say?—ah, 140—a thousand of their lives would not pay for that lad’s! Then the eleven taken alive will make——”

“Ten only, if I may remind you, my Colonel.”

“Yes, you sent me ten; but there was one also taken here in the village in the midst of us—the audacious scoundrel!—a deserter too from the Legion Britanica!—Picaro insolente! he would have talked too; and when I meant to cry *Kill him*, I said *Gag the rascal*, by mistake!”

“Dinner, mi Coronel,” said an orderly who appeared at the door.

“Oiga!” returned the old xefe, stepping to the table and taking up a pistol, “if you or any servant about me announce or prepare for *me trago* or *bocado* till the eleven prisoners of Cisneros’ band are dead—mark me!—every one of them, I’ll send him *à los infiernos d’el tero*.”

The orderly retired with all the seriousness and gravity of one who has attended to what has been said to him, and taken it *al pie de la letra*.

The boy Valez!—he is then *en capilla* with the robber survivors of Andaflores! and without some very prompt and effectual interference from a higher authority he will be shot—perhaps not till to-morrow morning, much more probably to-day. I almost pledged myself to save him, at least I made up my mind, and it must be done. As for attempting to intercede with this ferocious old Valenciano, or showing the least interest in his fate, it would only be alarming the cat and hastening the sacrifice of the victim I would snatch. What was to be done?

“My Colonel will now permit me to return to Caracas; the General must needs wonder what has become of me; I had leave for two days only, and this is the fourth of my absence.”

“He knows well enough what you’ve been about; was not he here last night, when his cousin Geronima arrived? and was there not quite too much said about a certain Inglesito?” said the rough old file, looking contemptuously kind;—“however, if you will go, *vaya con Dios*, you may say I’ve shot the prisoners, if you like, they’re as good as buried, you know; and he need not be coming at the eleventh hour with his *como se llama*—his *clemency*—for I have told him to his face, though he is Vice-President of Venezuela, that his Excellency can never convince me, that except by shooting them, these Goths can ever be brought to reason.”

I was off like a shot for Caraccas.

The singularity of my appearance, covered as I was with the straw hat with which I had undertaken the expedition to the Silla, and the remnant of the trousers which I had worn on the same occasion, squalid in appearance, from the impossibility of changing my apparel, and imperfectly washed of the many stains which had disfigured me, I was an object of curiosity to the contents of every window, as I hastened up the Candelario; but vain were the silver greetings of many a fair occupant as like turtles in their cages, they sent their mellow cooings in “*à Caballero que de su vida?*” from the bars they graced. On I sped, regardless, like Ulysses who waxed obstinate against the Syrens, or like the young Prince in the Arabian Nights, who was as deaf as a stone, while the stones were as garrulous as ladies from Billingsgate Market. On arriving at the General’s, I found an unusual number of people assembled in the vicinity of the house; and some topic of interest appeared to have collected them into animated knots, which evinced, some of them excitement, others anxiety, in their looks and gestures. It proved to be as I immediately conjectured: several individuals, who had, till then, been unsuspected, or imagined themselves to be so, had that day been arrested; and some important disclosures made to the Vice-President of Venezuela, General Soubllette, had marred a conspiracy which had for its end the immediate restoration of Spanish supremacy in the province.

Going through the great entrance into the flagged court which first presents itself in a Caraguenian house, I found it thronged with civil and military employés, while the peopled balustrades of the upper gallery, corresponding with the corridor below, almost created hopelessness within me. "Poor Valez!" thought I, "thy case is indeed desperate; but it shall not be my fault if they kill thee; all shall be risked—my commission—my life, if necessary, for thine!"—And why such enthusiastic interest in the fate of a youngster who had deserted from his post, joined the ranks of the enemy—nay, a gang of marauders against his colours, and only became desirous of abandoning their fellowship when it was probable he saw the approach of their destruction, and had no means of flying to warn them of it?

If such a query should occur, I answer—that he joined the British Legion a mere child, among the very first handful of native recruits allotted to us, in the plains of Apurc, when Englishmen were forbidden to act as servants to their officers. The little Indian became the pet of the Legion, and such a droll, without anything vulgar or buffoonish in his mirth, and so excellent a mimic of Anglicism, without being at any time illnaturedly pointed or personal in his imitations, that melancholy fled the face of little Valez, and the merry music of his laughing pipe resounded in the bivouac or on the line of march, like shrill defiance to despondency and care.

Valez became ambitious. A bugle, ye gods! to breathe command in tones more potent and imperative than the Colonel himself! to disperse the densest phalanx like panic vapours! to re-form the bristling mass in warlike parallelogram! to lay a host like vanished phantoms in the earth! to people suddenly the surface, as from the sown dragon's teeth! to create rattling peals of thunder, born mid obedient lightning and rolling clouds, to crack the windows of the firmament!—Oh! it was too much glory for a little boy like him; he could scarcely believe his senses when he found that his humble petition had been heard, and that, instead of a consumer of gratuitous and inglorious beef, he was *bonâ fide* a *Corneta de Cazadores*! bugler of the redoubted light infantry of the Legion! and obliged to answer at roll-call!!! I was then a subaltern of his company, and though not much his senior in years, was indulgent to his youth; and affected that sort of parental solicitude about my "Cornetilla," likely to give a character of gravity to a very young person, inasmuch as it is to be inferred that they must know devilish well how to take care of *themselves* who undertake the protection of others. A sort of relationship was thus established between us, highly flattering to both parties. The little bugler was jocularly treated as the son of Mr. Hospur by the soldiers, who rallied him upon his being the lieutenant's spoiled child, or threatened him with the displeasure of *papa*, when disposed to be unruly. Was I more fortunate than others in finding a shaded and sheltered spot, cleared, and occupied with my poncho or capote, spread in some thicket when we halted for the day? I was indebted to the care of little Valez, who, as soon as free, would beat about the wood, and with my well-known talisman, like a fiery terrier keep possession against prowling squatters in search of situation, till his friend Hilario came up to reinforce him. Where lies the lieutenant? There, by that fire that flickers through the bush.



One of the two who lie together shrouded and snoring at his feet, is his Hilario. And the other? Why the little rascal Valez, to be sure.

Did we leave the seas of plain, and our puny numbers hung like crawling pismires lost on the flanks of the stupendous Cordillera? Many a well-breathed veteran mountaineer clung, haggard, pale, and puffing on the steep, and looked aghast at what he had already climbed, and in despair at what remained to be achieved, soaring in distant cliffs with Andine majesty into the clouds—who, while that experienced mule clambers the rugged path, abandoned by her considerate owner to an untenanted saddle and her own discretion—who has the impudence to catch her familiarly by the tail, and twisting his hand in the flowing hair, suffer himself to be towed at the end thereof? None would presume so far but the spoiled urchin to whose doings his Teniente's sight was thick. Is there more reason wanted? Well—at the dark hour, A.M., when drowsy sentries snuffed the coming morning, but were still enveloped in deep gloom, a cunning sortie was effected by the enemy besieged in Puerto Cabello; the mangroves of a marsh that touched upon our outposts were lit up with flashes, and an unexpected and murderous volley caused those who remained erect to stumble among the fallen; and across whom, think you, was I prostrated?—the poor little bugler, forsooth. The advancing column of Spaniards passed over us; and driven back again, they passed a second time, pressed by the besiegers. I bound up master Valez's wound, and he bound mine, and as we both survived, I ever afterwards regarded the boy almost in the light of a son or a brother. He was an Indian, too; and I know not what innate sympathy has always drawn me towards the copper aborigines. I have been much amongst them in their simplest or most savage state, as it is called; and the more I knew, the more I loved them; indeed, my passion for life among the Indios bravos appeared strange and unaccountable to my "compañeros," who frequently rallied me upon it. But—

No time shall from my heart efface  
The love I bear the Redman race.

Could I then suffer him to be shot without an effort in his favour? Oh, no, no! Besides, I was as fully satisfied, as I was of my own fidelity, that whatever the cause of his desertion, his heart had never left the Legion. I flew up the broad brick staircase. The door of the General's study, where, during indisposition, he was transacting business, was forbidden to all but those specially sent for; and I remained anxious and impatient, leaning over the balustrades, looking down into the court below, full of horses with glittering guardrapas. I heard the door opened behind me, and turning, saw the General within at a table full of papers, his pale brow gathered with vexation, and several individuals about him.

Soublette was a tall, delicate man, with a long, pale face, of great benignity, but capable of expressing, when required, both dignity and severity. A heavy pair of coal-black moustaches fell over his mouth and almost hid it, contrasting with the deadly pale of his countenance, and giving considerable austerity to his regards when meant to be severe. But when the habitual kindness of his nature lit up his placid features, nothing could be more pleasing or confidence-inspiring than the sun-

- shine of that smile. Perhaps he was not made for the stern business of a bloody revolution, such as had devastated, and still raged in, his own fair country (for he was a native of Caraccas though, as the name imports, of French extraction): at least the fiercer leaders of the republic saw but weakness in the humanity of his disposition, and in his tendency to conciliatory measures, when blood might be economized with safety, a want of energy.

But though of a delicacy of constitution which counselled respite from the fatigues of office, the General laboured in the duties of his Vice-Presidency of Venezuela with unremitting and disinterested zeal, for he loved his country, and only looked forward to the termination of her troubles, when he might sink into peaceful retirement in the bosom of an amiable family of which he was the idol.

- My hopes were vain, the door was only opened that several might be turned out to leave the General in more secret conference with the *juez politico*. What was to be done? Just then the General's mother-in-law, Doña Josefa Buroz, showed herself at the door of an apartment at the opposite side of the gallery. I flew round to speak with her. "Ah!—where has my son, the Inglicito, been?" cried the excellent old lady, who found in me a striking resemblance to a child she had lost. "Olalia! I have found the vagamundo; here he is, come in;" and I was brought into a room where Doña Olalia, the General's wife, was sitting before an open balcony with a circle of visitors. Immediately I was overwhelmed with greetings and inquiries, and surrounded by Doña Geronima, her lovely daughters, and Fernando. No time was to be lost in compliments: I told, as briefly as I possibly could, the tale of Valez, to whom those ladies present were indebted for their timely preservation from the power of Cisneros, nay, for their lives, and concluded by imploring their assistance in my task of saving their preservers.

"My son," said the venerable Doña Josefa, "your son shall not die, if my voice hath influence with Carlos."

"Carlos has a good heart, and if I have not lost my share of it for ever," added Doña Olalia, "the lad shall be spared for you."

"He must! he shall!" cried the young ladies of Doña Geronima, getting up in tumult, and the whole of the female troop crowded towards the General's study with their fans prepared to beat him into submission.

The Edecan de guardia, who attempted to impede them, was driven off, the door was taken by assault, and the General stormed in the midst of an animated discussion with the "*juez politico*," while I sneaked in behind Doña Josefa lest they should require a bottle-holder, determined to support them to the utmost if necessary.

"Enough of blood, Carlos, my child, enough of blood has flowed from your poor 'patria,' bleeding now for twenty years. Do not emulate the butcher chiefs who have disgraced the cause of humanity, and drenched their native soil with the sacrifice of their own brothers. Be bold! be merciful! and I your mother will bless you, as will every mother in the land."

The General's head sunk on his bosom, and he seemed affected and oppressed with sorrow during the appeal of the mother of his wife, but still his resolution was unmoved.

"Carlos, hear me," resumed Doña Olalia; "yet why should I be

heard, you will not answer my mother? If I have gloried in the title of your wife, and held the honour of your name a proud distinction, far before the sounding emptiness of noisier heros, it was because I felt that yours, with more lustre and more reason, would be handed down amid the blessings of your kind. Has leniency been tried with these unhappy men? Is the experiment to be left to others when my husband has the power? (and, oh, I'm very sure he will indulge in mercy!) Heaven forbid!—Nay, Carlos, as you love your fame, be still the champion of humanity.”

“But he for whom we intercede especially is prisoner by mistake,” Doña Geronima now went on to urge; “the preserver of our lives, of all those who were doomed to slaughter; it was he who had the troops despatched to Andaflores by his timely information, or we should all have perished without succour.”

“Is it so?” said the General, looking towards me.

“Yes, my General, the destruction of all the personal followers of Cisneros, though the ‘diablo’ himself vanished from amongst them, was owing to the youth in question. I conjure your Excellency to see and hear him. I’ll pledge my life that he will know how to defend himself, and that your Excellency will be repaid with your own full approval and content. Will your Excellency permit me to be the bearer of any order to the Commandant in Petares? my horse is saddled in the ‘patio’ below.”

“Send him, Soubllette—do Carlos!—hijo de mi alma!—will you refuse your Olalia?—your mamita!”

“Shall he not live to whom we owe our lives?” was dinked into the General’s ears by every one of the ladies together, with such perseverance, and accompanied with a kiss from one and a pull from another in such sort, that, notwithstanding the serious business of the question, the Xefe’s gravity was discomfited in the conflict, and I perceived that, though it might come late, his compliance with their prayer might be considered sure.

“You see, Señor,” said his Excellency to the “juez politico,” at the same time gently disengaging himself from his lady’s arms, “you see there can be no business done to-day unless we yield;” and taking a sheet of paper he wrote a few lines hastily to the Commandant of Petares, and putting it into my hand, I was off again in the saying of an Ave Maria. Walker was in the act of coming out of my quarters with a face full of importance when I passed.

“I was just wishing above all things in the world to see you. I have had,”—but before he had finished the sentence I was far beyond the reach of his voice. The silver salutation from the window-bars lagged on the breeze behind me; the sayho was a better steed than I a horseman; and in two “pater nosters,” I was at the door of the Xefe commanding in Petares. The old fellow frowned, changed colour, and looked spitefully at me.

“So this is your doing, I suppose; but you are perhaps a little too late to have the laugh; this is the hour at which they are to die.”

“For heaven’s sake, Sir,” I hastened to entreat, “let me fly to suspend the execution; ‘por los huesos de su madre,’ by the bones of your mother, I conjure you, Señor Coronel,—they are marching out—listen!”



"Why you are in a most unnecessary hurry," drawled the old vampire with demoniac *sang froid*, "they are not killed yet."

"And when they are 'pasados por las armas' you will confess, Sir, that my anxiety will be still more unnecessary. But, Colonel, I protest against it, they are pardoned, and it would be cold, deliberate murder to shoot them now. I shall go immediately and publish the pardon, and then, if you choose, have their blood upon you."

"Stay," cried the Commandant, "you Englishmen don't understand. If you will only reflect upon the mischief of this ill-judged lenity, and the service done the state by removing effectually its irreconcilable enemies, and if you will but look upon this act of theirs," said the chief, uncovering the face of Ciervo and kindling with rage, "I need not urge any further the justice and the necessity of sacrificing the rascals. What does the Vice-President mean? Are our brothers to be unrevengeed? Or must we caress these wolves of Goths; let them loose, and send them fresh victims? Come, come, Camarada," whispered the Commandant, "say nothing about it, you arrived late, you know—it will do the fellows no harm."

My faithful Hilario, whom I had left there on my passing on to Caraccas, now appeared in front of the house, on a grass-grown uneven space, devoted to the horses who, tied to posts and bushes, had their maize-herb chopped before them, and fed under the owner's eye; for in the country which I treat of a horse is a second self—a man's wife is not looked after so jealously: and as he unsaddled the sayno, I observed that the poor fellow looked pale, and wiped his eye with his cuff.

"By heavens," I instantly muttered as the thought occurred to me, "they have shot him. Hilario,"—I called to him notwithstanding the presence of the chief, "is your compadre still alive?" Hilario shook his head, and wiped his eyes again.

"I fear not, Sir," he replied, looking doubtfully into the room; and approaching to the bars of the window at which I stood, he told me in a low voice that "he had just heard a volley in the wood, and hark, Sir, another, they are putting them out of pain."

"Which way, in what direction," said I, running out by the Zaquan.

"Up that lane, Sir, about five hundred yards from here it seemed to me."

Without a moment's delay I set off. A party of native troops, composed of Sambos and blacks were returning in high glee, as if the sport had been excellent, the smoke still oozing from the pans and muzzles of their firelocks. I arrived at the spot, and saw the victims strewn with their hands tied behind their backs, mutilated bundles of humanity, fast smoking from their coarse garments, which had been set on fire from the mouths of the pieces; but so horribly had they delighted in mangling the features of their hated foes, that I despaired of being able to recognise Valez. First one, from his colour and youthful appearance, and then another, struck me as being the ill-fated lad: but Hilario arrived, and put a stop to further examination.

"One, two, three—yes, Sir, there are only ten here; as soon as you turned your back, the adjutant arrived, and informed the Colonel that the corps was formed, and waiting. 'Hush!' answered the Xefe, but he whispered so eagerly, that I heard every word; 'let him be dis-

patched, double quick, I give you five minutes ; no nonsense—no ceremony ; but show him as a deserter, and shoot him.' ”

“Then it is Valez !—they have reserved him for a parade ! Now, Hilario, if you have heels, for your comrade's life.” While my fleet Sambito flew to the spot where the banquillo had been erected opposite the barracks, I threw myself in passing into the Colonel's quarters ; nobody was in the room, and the General's letter lay upon the table. I snatched it up, and pitching myself upon the bare-backed horse that stood nearest to me, I urged him madly on to the barracks.

The troops were drawn up so as to form three sides of a square, facing a low dead wall of mud, the rude enclosure of a *maizál*, the flourishing blades of which overtopped it. Against the wall was placed the banquillo, like the upright of a pump, with a seat projecting from it to receive the condemned. The muffled monotony of the drum, as if its voice was choked with melancholy awe, already timed the steps that neared the brink of eternity, as the party conducting the bound culprit moved sadly along the ranks ; and the voice of the cruel old Commandant was heard as he entered the square, in impatient reprimand. “Redoblado !” he vociferated, urging the officer to accelerate the pace ; “Despache, Señor Oficial ! Al trote, al trote !” and the sad tones of death were sadder from the contrast with the lightness of their motion. It was, indeed, poor Valez, who, between the ranks, with his hands behind his back, looked wildly at the sky, as if in panic at the coming of a tempest ; but he kept the quick time precisely, and pressed forward with the rest, as if on duty, though his haggard looks bespoke distraction. I was now within hearing, and as the sanguinary old Xefe spoke to hurry the execution, I raised my voice ; but in the blindness of my haste, the branch of a tree threw me stunned from the horse before I could utter a second exclamation.

But I soon recovered ; and seeing a likelihood of being impeded at the entrance of the square, I clambered into the *maizál*, one side of the inclosure being at hand, and dropped the next moment beside the almost lifeless culprit, who sat fastened blindfolded against the banquillo. “Hold ! he is pardoned,” I cried, throwing myself before the doomed. A signal from the officer brought down the levelled pieces of the soldiers as I spoke.

“Señor,” said the officer, “I must obey my chief ; I cannot wait.”

“Do your duty, Sir,” said the acting Major, riding up, and pale with rage ; “if he don't get out of the way, his blood be upon himself.”

“Scoundrel !” I said in English, for it was an Englishman, the same whom I had met on the skirts of the village in the morning, “would you have another countryman's ghost haunt you ? Poor Riddlesdale and his murdered comrades but wait the night to torture you—my spirit would hate you more than theirs ! See the General's hand and signature ; and now, have more murders on your soul, if you dare !”

The Commandant, who had kept out of the way on purpose, now came up, discoloured with vexation, but subdued by better reflection on the reckless unwarrantableness of his conduct.

“He is reprieved,” said the old rascal ; “let the General's pardon be proclaimed aloud. You ought to know, Señor Capitan, that clemency shows best when the extremity appears most hopeless.”

Valez was now untied, but, unsupported by the cords, his lifeless form dropped from the banquillo.

## MEMOIRS OF GENERAL AND FLAG OFFICERS RECENTLY DECEASED.

## MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES PATRICK MURRAY, C.B.

THIS gallant officer was descended from an ancient Scottish family, often mentioned in "The Border Antiquities,"—a younger branch of the Murrays of Blackbarony,—which, for its attachment and fidelity to that unfortunate monarch Charles I., was ennobled by the title of Baron Elibank.

Passing over many of its members who were distinguished at the bar, in literature and in arms, we cannot omit to notice General the Honourable James Murray, father of the subject of this memoir, and son of Alexander the fourth Lord Elibank. He was one of the Brigadiers with Wolfe's army in America, and was well known at the taking of Quebec under that General, and at the defence of it by himself when nominated its Governor. He was afterwards appointed to the Government of Minorca, and in his defence of Fort St. Philip in 1781-82 displayed, with his heroic garrison, as noble traits of fidelity and valour as, perhaps, were ever exhibited in the annals of warfare. The fort having for some time been actively besieged by the combined forces of France and Spain, under the Duke de Crillon, the most strenuous efforts were made to obtain possession of it; but so bravely was it defended at all points, that the assailants were repulsed in every endeavour. The occupation of the island, however, was of the utmost importance to the allies, so that after repeated failures with the ordinary means of war, the Commander-in-Chief took the opportunity of a communication relative to an exchange of prisoners, to offer the British Governor, through the Aide-de-Camp, Captain (the late Sir George) Don, one million of money, together with a foreign peerage, to surrender the place. Indignant at the proposition, the General immediately notified it in orders to his garrison, and sent the following noble letter to the Commander of the allies:—

"SIR,—When one of your King's proposed to your brave ancestor to assassinate the Duke of Guise, he made the answer which you should have made to the King of Spain when he employed you to assassinate the character of a man whose birth is not less illustrious than your own, or that of the Duke of Guise. Henceforth I can have nothing to do with you but in arms; and I will admit no intercourse between us which is not in the highest degree hostile.

" JAMES MURRAY."

To which the Duke de Crillon wrote this reply:—

" A Mahon, ce 16 Octobre, 1781.

" MONSIEUR,—Votre lettre nous remet chacun à notre place. Elle me confirme dans l'estime que j'ay toujours eu pour vous.

" J'accepte, avec plaisir, votre dernière proposition. Je suis de votre Excellence le très humble et très obeissant serviteur,

" B. B. DUO DE CRILLON."

The garrison, at length, completely worn out by starvation and disease, many of the sentries having actually dropped down dead at their posts, was compelled to capitulate; not, however, until, as the despatch mentioned, the whole number was reduced to 660, of whom 560 were tainted with the most inveterate scurvy. These few marched out with all the honours of war, declaring that the surrender was made to God alone.

It was at the period of the above events that the gallant officer, whose services we are about succinctly to record, was born. His mother, (daughter of the British Consul-General at Majorca,) alarmed at the horrors of the siege, was removed from the island, and having with much danger and difficulty escaped unobserved through the enemy's fleet, reached Leghorn, where she gave birth to James Patrick on the 21st of January, 1782. On the capitulation of Minorca, the General returned, with his wife and family, to England; and after his appointment to the Government of Hull, resided



chiefly at his seat at Beauport, near Hastings. Here, being an only son, the subject of this memoir was reared with care, tenderness, and affection; and, when capable of receiving his instruction, was placed under the immediate eye of Dr. Vincent, at Westminster School, where he passed, with much credit to himself, through the several forms of that seminary. He succeeded to his patrimonial estate in Sussex on the demise of his father in 1794; and, emulous of the military honours of his parent, determined, at a very early age, to pursue the same profession. With this view he obtained an Ensigncy in the 44th Regiment, in 1796; and in the following year was promoted to a Lieutenancy in the same corps. He was employed in regimental duty until May, 1798, when he was appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Don, with whom he continued in the Isle of Wight, until June, 1799, when he joined his relation and guardian, Lieutenant-General Sir James Pulteney, and served as Aide-de-Camp to that officer during the campaign in North Holland. He was present in the actions of the 27th of August, 10th and 18th of September, 2d and 6th of October, and was in one of them slightly wounded.

The 26th of December, 1799, he was gazetted to a Company, by purchase, in the 9th Foot. He next accompanied Sir James Pulteney to the Ferrol, and was entrusted, by both General and Admiral during that expedition, with some important and confidential transactions.

In 1802 he sat in the British Parliament as a representative for the borough of Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight. At the peace of Amiens he was placed on half-pay; and after studying for some time at the Royal Military College, was re-appointed to full pay in the 66th Regiment of Foot.

In 1803 Captain Murray espoused the amiable object of a long attachment, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Rushworth, Esq., of Freshwater-House, in the Isle of Wight, and grand-daughter of the last Lord Holmes.

The 9th of February, 1804, he obtained, by purchase, a Majority in the same corps, with which he was stationed in several parts of Ireland; and subsequently was appointed to the Staff of that country as Assistant-Quarter-Master-General at Limerick, which situation he relinquished in order to accompany his regiment on foreign service. With the 66th Regiment, he also served in Portugal, where, at the passage of the Douro,\* “an affair which deserves to be considered by all military men as not less brilliant than any action of its magnitude either in the Peninsular or any other modern war,” and while in command of his corps, he received a severe musket-wound, which not only completely shattered and deprived him of the use of his right arm, but ever after impaired his general health. In testimony of his gallant conduct on this occasion, we have only to refer the reader to the honourable mention of his name in the public despatch of Sir Arthur Wellesley, who, shortly after he had received the shot, came up to him on the field, and taking him by the hand, said,—“Murray, you and your men have behaved like ~~sons~~—I shall never forget you.”

On the 25th of May, 1809, Major Murray was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; and on his return home, being considered an efficient and intelligent Staff Officer, was employed in the Quarter-Master-General's Department in Ireland. Subsequently, on the 2d of November 1809, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 5th Garrison Battalion, which, however, his Staff duties prevented him from joining.

From 1811 to 1819 Lieutenant-Colonel Murray was Assistant-Adjutant-General in Ireland, and stationed at Athlone. The 12th of August, 1819, he received the Brevet of Colonel. On the 22d of July, 1830, he became a Major-General, and obtained the distinction of a Companion of the Bath soon after the distribution of that order into the three classes.

---

\* Lord Londonderry's Peninsular War.

Major-General Murray expired at Killeneure, near Athlone, on the 5th of December, 1834, in the 53d year of his age, deeply lamented by his family, and sincerely regretted by his relations and friends. His dissolution took place under circumstances peculiarly distressing, after only a few days illness, the effects of a cold caught in his humane exertions to save the lives of two young Officers of the Royals (Ensigns Byers and Kerr) who were unhappily drowned in the lake in front of his residence. He possessed an accomplished mind, a kind heart, and a benevolent disposition; and his death has occasioned a blank in society which it would be difficult to fill up with greater worth, honour, and integrity. His loss is mourned by a widow and numerous family, of whom the eldest daughter is married to Lieutenant-Colonel C. R. O'Donnell, late of the 15th Hussars.

---

MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES STIRLING.

THE conspicuous military career of the subject of this notice commenced and continued from the grade of Ensign, to which he was appointed in 1774, to that of Lieutenant Colonel, in the 42d, or Royal Highlanders.

In 1776 he accompanied that Regiment to North America, where he joined the army under the command of Sir W. Home. He was present at the battle of Brooklyn, on the 27th of August, 1776, the landing of the army on York Island the 15th of September, and in the affair on the following day, when the enemy attacked the British, and were obliged to retire with considerable loss: he was also at the battle of White Plains, and the storming of Fort Washington on the 15th of November.

In 1777 the greater part of the army having embarked for Philadelphia, he was in the battle of Brandywine, at the reduction of Mud Island, the capture of Philadelphia, the battle of Germantown, and the attack of General Wynn's division by Sir C. Grey, at Valley Forge. On the 28th of June, while acting as a Staff Officer at the battle of Monmouth, he had a horse shot under him. In May, 1779, he accompanied the expedition under Major-General Matthews, to Virginia; in March, 1780, he went to South Carolina; and was present at the siege and reduction of Charlestown, on the 12th of May; in 1782 he embarked with the expedition to Virginia, for the relief of Lord Cornwallis; and in 1780 he accompanied Sir C. Grey to the relief of Rhode Island.

On peace being concluded in 1783, he came to England in charge of men entitled to their discharge; and, after six months' leave, he joined his regiment at Halifax, in Nova Scotia. From 1786 to 1789 he was stationed at St. John's Island. In September, 1793, he joined the army under the command of the Duke of York, at Menin, and returned to Nieuport, then besieged by the French, and afterwards joined the expedition under the Earl of Moira.

In 1794 he was present with the army under the Duke of York in Flanders, and remained with it during the retreat through Holland and Westphalia. He returned to England in 1795; and in May, 1796, war with Spain having been declared, he went to Gibraltar. He was at the capture of Minorca by the expedition under the command of Sir C. Stuart, the 18th of November, 1798. In August, 1800, he joined the army under Sir R. Abercromby, and went to Egypt; he commanded the left wing of the regiment in the early part of the action of March, and attacked and annihilated the French Invincibles at the Bridge of Lodi. He took its standard from the officer that carried it without resistance, and saved the lives of six officers and seventy-four men, being all that remained alive after the charge by the wing of the regiment under his command: he was severely wounded in the foot by a grape-shot, but did not quit the field.

In August, 1808, he joined the army at Lisbon, under the command of Sir H. Dalrymple, and afterwards marched into Spain under Sir J. Moore,



and retreated to Corunna, where he commanded his regiment in the battle of the 16th of January, 1809. In July, 1809, he went to Walcheren, under the command of the Earl of Chatham; and in April, 1812, he sailed for the Peninsula, and joined the army of the Duke of Wellington. He was present at the battle of Salamanca, siege of Burgos, and retreat into Portugal, in 1812. When the British re-entered Spain, he was with the army during all the operations, excepting at the battle of Vittoria, when he was on the mountains in pursuit of a division of the enemy. He was present at the battle of the Pyrenees, and had a horse twice wounded under him; and on the enemy being forced beyond the Pyrenees, he remained encamped on the heights of Moya for upwards of three months, till, reduced by fatigue and ill health, he was obliged to retire to the rear. He commanded the Highland Brigade from July, 1812, to November, 1813, and the Royal Highland Regiment upwards of ten years.

During a period of forty-two years, which he served in this regiment, he had only once leave of absence for six months, and was present in every skirmish or battle that the regiment was engaged in during that period—twenty-seven years of it in foreign climates. Since the commencement of the war in 1793, he twice lost his baggage, was once taken prisoner at sea, was twice wounded, and once shipwrecked. He obtained the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of his regiment the 7th of September, 1804; the 4th of June, 1811, he received the rank of Colonel; and that of Major-General the 4th of June, 1814. He had the honour of wearing a medal and two clasps for the battles of Corunna, Salamanca, and the Pyrenees. He was also Lieut.-Governor of Cork.

---

#### MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ANDREW M'DOWALL, K.C.B.

THIS distinguished officer entered the service of the East India Company in the year 1783, as a cadet on the establishment of Madras. Immediately after his arrival at the Presidency, he was ordered to march and join the army, under Colonel Fullarton, to the southward, and in the same year he was engaged at the important siege and capture of Palicandcherry, and the reduction of the principal part of the forts belonging to Tippoo Sultaun, in that part of the country.

We find him next actively employed in 1789, with one or two corps that were sent to Travancore, to defend the Rajah's lines. Also with the Grand Army, under Generals Sir William Meadows and Lord Cornwallis, in the years 1790, 1791, and 1792, in the course of which he was present at the storming of the pettah of Bangalore; at the siege and taking of that fortress; and in the action of the 15th of May, 1791, under Lord Cornwallis, with Tippoo's army, at the Carri-Ghaut Hills.

On the 6th February, 1792, he served, under Lord Cornwallis, at the storming of Tippoo's redoubts before Seringapatam: afterwards with the grand army, under General the late Lord Harris, at the battle of Mallavilly, and the siege and capture of Seringapatam, in 1799. In 1801, 1802, and 1803, he served under Major General Dugald Campbell, in settling the country ceded to the East India Company.

Upon the Commander-in-Chief of the Madras army, Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hislop, taking the field, in 1817, this officer was appointed to the command of a brigade, with which he served with much distinction at the battle of Mehidpore. In the following year he was selected to command a detachment to act against Bajee Rao's hill forts, in the provinces of Guntory and Candeish; and after taking Unki Tunki, Radjair, Trimbuck, and Mulligaum, twenty-four other forts surrendered, and both provinces were subdued. On this service the detachment under his command suffered very severely, but not so much as might have been expected from the extraordinary strength of the hill forts he had to attack.



In 1821 he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and in 1830 to the rank of Major-General. With the latter rank he was appointed to the staff command of the centre division of the Madras army; and he had scarcely completed his period of service on the staff, when he expired at his residence at Guindy, on the 13th May last, at the advanced age of seventy-three.

Contemporary with the oldest and, in his late high situation, still in contact with, the youngest officers of the Indian army, an uninterrupted period of service, extending over above half a century, had made this gallant officer the acquaintance, while his military talents had gained him the respect, and his private virtues the friendship, of all; and it is amidst a sentiment of universal regret that, after a long, useful, and honourable career, the veteran soldier has sunk to his rest.

The last record of his service from the Madras government, dated Fort St. George, April 29th, 1834, states—"The period of duty on the staff of Major-General Sir Andrew Macdowall, K.C.B., having terminated, the Governor in Council deems it but just to the long and meritorious services of the Major-General, not only to notify in General Orders his approbation of his conduct in the exercise of his command over the centre division of the army, but to express his sense of the valuable services of that distinguished officer during an uninterrupted period exceeding fifty-one years—comprising, as that period does, the dates in which some of the most arduous duties and brilliant actions of the Madras army have been performed and achieved, in most of the operations of which the Major-General partook, with honour to himself and advantage to the government he serves, repeatedly acknowledged by its highest authorities."

Upon the augmentation of the military Order of the Bath, he was appointed to the third class, and subsequently he rose to the dignity of a Knight-Commander.

---

#### ADDENDA TO THE MEMOIR OF SIR B. H. CAREW.

[We are indebted to a correspondent for the following additional particulars of the career of the late Sir Benjamin Hallowell Carew, as recorded in our November Number; and take this opportunity of again requesting similar communications, *at as early a period as possible*, from the relations of deceased officers, or other parties competent to complete our previously acquired knowledge of their services and personal qualities. In the hope of being favoured with biographical details of interest and authority, we usually delay, for a month or two, the publication of the records of service already at our command.—Ed.]

MR. EDITOR,—In your account of the life of the late Sir Benjamin H. Carew, there is an omission of an important service in the career of that gallant and singularly energetic officer, which I beg to supply. Although not belonging to that branch of the King's service of which he was so bright an ornament, yet I knew him well, and was in almost daily intercourse with him for eight months, during a generally harassing and anxious service. But, indeed, he was the life and soul of that expedition, and he was admired and beloved as much for his dauntless exertions in flood and field, as for the benevolence and kindness he extended to all whom it was in his power to be useful to. Most of the persons who held commands in the second Egyptian expedition have gone to their account; yet one survives that gratefully remembers what is due to the memory of the indefatigable Hallowell, who, for nearly a month, under the burning sun and cold wind of an Egyptian April, shared with him his cloak and bivouack at night, and skirmished and fought alongside of him on each succeeding day. When at length the small force in the field, deceived by false information, was surprised and overpowered by a numerous corps, whose assembly and approach had been

unaccountably withheld from the gallant Stuart, and was forced to retire, no one was more anxious than Hallowell to pursue the path of honour which led to relieve our comrades at El Hamet; nor was it till their disappearance was ascertained, that he concurred with General Stuart in the propriety of retreating to Edbro, where alone a defensive position against the numerous and pursuing foe could be assumed. General Fraser, in his despatch, thus speaks of Captain Hallowell:—"He accompanied this expedition, as he did the former one, and I cannot sufficiently express my obligations to him. Whatever success we have had since our operations commenced in this country has been materially owing to his local information and active zeal; and I am well convinced that in our late reverses, our losses and misfortunes were materially lessened by his gallant and zealous co-operation."

To show the resources that at all times Captain Hallowell possessed, I mean briefly to relate a circumstance which occurred during the siege, or rather bombardment, of Rosetta. The Turks had constructed, opposite to the right of our camp, two small batteries on the other bank of the Nile, which, whilst they enfiladed a considerable portion of our line, greatly interrupted our communications. General Stuart was desirous to pass a small force across the river, here about 350 paces broad, and surprise the enemy's posts at day-break; but there was no means of embarkation—only two small insufficient dgermes lying at an adjacent mosque. Captain Hallowell was not easily baffled; and set his wits to work to find a mode for forwarding the General's intentions. Upon closely examining the river around the mosque, he observed four largish dgermes sunk in deep water: he reported this to the General, saying, that "during the night he would fish them up, and see what sort of stuff they were made of, and whether they could not be fitted for a voyage across the Nile;" this operation was of course to be effected in the dark, to escape the enemy's observation. The boats, being brought to the surface, were found to have been greatly damaged, when sunk, and incapable of floating without considerable repair. This could not be done in one night, and they were accordingly resunk when day broke; but Captain Hallowell, by his exertions, completed the craft the following night, and put them in a state to warp about 300 soldiers and sailors to the opposite shore. This detachment, led by the gallant Major (now General Sir James) Macdonald, 78th Regt., did the business handsomely—surprised the Turks, carrying off their guns, camels, and a considerable portion of their equipment. In his published despatch, the Hon. General Stuart observes,—"I have particularly to state that much of the good fortune attending this enterprise may be attributed to Captain Hallowell: by his exertions a sufficiency of small craft, discovered under water, were raised up, and, during night, so well prepared, that nearly the whole detachment was conveyed from shore to shore, at one turn." Hallowell had at this time with him a number of fine youngsters, belonging to the first families, who, under such a master, generally turned out worthy of their profession, and of the race they sprang from. A distinguished individual amongst these (Sir Robert Hunter) was lately lost to his country, universally beloved and regretted: another, who was then his land aide-de camp, now wields the *Black Rod*; he, I am sure, well remembers what an asylum the Tigre afforded to many a wounded officer and soldier; nor can he forget the comforts which were so frequently provided for many from the stores of its hospitable and generous commander. That fortune, after long withholding her gifts, should at length bestow them upon the benevolent and generous subject of this notice, gave joy to many who were intimately acquainted with his character, but to few more than to him who now begs you to insert these brief traits.

**MONUMENT TO MAJOR WILLIAM STEWART RICHARDSON.**

- We copy the following Inscription from a sketch of a monument lately erected to the memory of the above regretted Officer:—

ERECTED by  
 • LT.-COL. SIR MICHAEL CREAGH, THE OFFICERS,  
 Non-Commissioned OFFICERS, and Privates of the  
 EIGHTY-SIXTH,  
 or ROYAL DOWNSHIRE REGT. of the LINE,  
 As a tribute of respect to their late BROTHER SOLDIER,  
 • MAJOR WILLIAM STEWART RICHARDSON,  
 Who died on the 2nd Decem. A D. 1830, at the ISLAND of ANTIGUA, while in com-  
 mand of that REGT. whose Fortunes and Dangers HE shared for a period of  
 30 Years in every Quarter of the Globe, in a manner Honorable to  
 HIMSELF and Serviceable to HIS COUNTRY.  
 HE was ever Conciliating, Kind, and Benevolent to those placed under HIS Command,  
 Yet, in the discharge of HIS Professional Duties HE was BRAVE, FIRM, and  
 • DETERMINED.  
 Possessed of those Virtues, which during Life secured to HIM the ESTEEM of ALL,  
 HIS MEMORY will be CHERISHED by his COMRADES  
 • whilst those Virtues which adorn the Soldier  
 shall continue to be held in ESTIMATION.  
 AGED 45 YEARS.

THE REGIMENT  
 have also to record the Gallant Services  
 of HIS elder Brother,  
 CAPTAIN JAMES RICHARDSON,  
 who died in Decem. 1802,  
 at BRODERA, EAST INDIES,  
 from the effects of Wounds  
 received in Action  
 with the Corps.

The monument is beautifully executed in marble by Kirk, of Dublin, and erected in the church of Newry, County Down.

---

**RANGES OF ORDNANCE.**

THE method proposed for determining the ranges of ordnance (which was inserted in the United Service Journal, Nov. 1833) was suggested more with a design that the information so generally admitted to be required might be supplied, than to detail fully the means by which it should be obtained.

As there cannot be found a place conveniently situated inland, suited to the purpose of trying the ranges of heavy ordnance—whence, probably, the reason of the imperfection of, and the anomalies that are found in the tables of practice extant—it is presumed the chief obstacle to the prosecution of the object in question is removed by the availableness of some part of the sea-coast.

It is, perhaps, possible, by means of screens or other contrivance, to obtain such elements of the curves described by shot, when projected at small angles of elevation, as may afford an approximate delineation of their trajectories.

The next to an impossibility of casting shot perfectly homogeneous and of strictly spherical form must necessarily tend to irregularity in practical results; but great deflections from the line, in which shot ordinarily move may possibly be prevented by submitting them to the tests of gauge, weight, and a roll down an inclined plane; if, in a shot, the centres of its sphere and gravity are not coincident, there will be a bias in its descent either to the right or left.



It is known that the recoil of a gun increases by repetition of firing: as the temperature of the piece is raised, there is a supposition that the explosive property of the powder is improved; but the experiments of the late Dr. Hutton determined that no increase of velocity was obtained (and, by consequence, recoil) by heating the piece\*. The deposit of feculent matter at each successive discharge is such as to lessen, in some degree, the windage, which would induce both an increased velocity of the shot and recoil of the gun†.

Practice has, it is believed, proved that the humidity of the atmosphere, as indicated by the hygrometer, affects the ranges of projectiles. Powder deteriorates by exposure to damp; the initial velocity of the projectile will therefore be less if the powder be exposed when the air is in a humid state: a diminution of range may also be attributed to the increase of resistance which the projectile suffers from falling or suspended particles of water.

In the measurement of ranges no deviation from an established method should be tolerated, if, upon consideration, no advantage is to be gained by a departure from it. Whether the ranges should be measured upon a plane some space below the line of fire, or upon a plane coincident with the axis of the piece when pointed horizontally, there is a difference of opinion. But it must be admitted that a definite space between the line of fire and plane upon which the ranges are measured should, in all cases, be strictly adhered to in determining the ranges of ordnance.

J. H.

#### FOREIGN MISCELLANY.

#### FRANCE.

##### CAST-IRON v. BRASS GUNS.

CAPTAIN THIERY, in his late publication "On the Advantages of Cast-Iron Cannon," quotes a Report which has recently been made to the Minister of War on several branches of the British artillery; and from this report we extract the subsequent passages.—"The first siege of Badajos by the English being attempted with forty bronze cannon, of Portuguese construction, the whole were rendered unserviceable in a very short space of time, though loaded with powder not more than one-third of the weight of the balls, and discharged at the moderate rate of once only in eight minutes: the siege miscarried. The English attributed the quick deterioration of the cannon to the strength of their powder, and consequently determined to have no parks but such as were composed of cast-iron cannon from England. The latter was the description of artillery which they employed when they attacked Ciudad Rodrigo in the January following. They established their batteries at a distance of about 550 yards (500 mètres) from the escarp, and fired upon it incessantly, until they had opened two practicable breaches; this they effected in two-and-thirty hours and a half's firing, and they carried the place in five days. There was not a single cannon which burst or suffered injury, though each was fired a very considerable number of times in constant succession. The siege of Badajos was resumed a second time, and the breaching batteries were established at about 710 yards' distance (650 mètres). The number of cannon brought to bear was sixteen 24-pounders, twenty-four 18-pounders, and six mortars, of five inches and a half diameter. The attack began on the 30th of March, and by the 6th of April three prac-

\* It is so stated in the Pocket Gunner, though omitted in Dr. Hutton's Tracts.

† The writer of these comments, when assisting some years since at great-gun practice, observed that, at the commencement, the shot and its envelope were easily pushed home; but after the piece had been several times fired, it was accomplished only by hard ramming.

licable breaches were effected: that in the curtain was forty feet broad; that on the flank ninety feet; and the third, which was on the face of the bastion, was 150 feet. The number of hours' firing was 104, and the number of projectiles discharged, 35,246. The results were the same during this siege as at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo; not a single cannon burst, or became unserviceable, though the 24-pounders were fired in constant succession at the rate of 1249 discharges each.

"The siege of St. Sebastian affords a third instance of the extreme endurance of English cast-iron cannon. The breaching batteries, which were established at a distance of about 660 yards (600 mètres) from the place, opened a breach 100 feet broad in the escarp against which they were directed, and it was rendered practicable on the third day after the firing was first opened. The batteries were composed of thirty-four cannon, of which twenty were 24-pounders. The same batteries being opened the next morning to make a second breach, effected one of thirty feet in breadth, after fifteen hours and a half's firing. During this interval each cannon discharged from 300 to 350 balls without being injured. Had it been required to produce the same result with brass cannon, three times as many cannon would have been necessary, supposing the ordinary rate of firing to have been observed. During this siege, which was twice resumed, several of the pieces withstood the discharge of upwards of 9,000 balls, in uninterrupted succession, without experiencing any material damage. Their fire was so accurate at the last attack, that they were employed in throwing Shrapnel shells, filled with powder and balls, over the heads of the besiegers, for the purpose of driving away the besieged who lined the top of the breach. It was one of these shells which set fire to a quantity of obusses and bombs that stood on the rampart and occasioned an explosion, which created so much confusion in the place as to produce its fall."

Captain Thiery remarks that France is greatly behindhand with other states in Europe, which have adopted the use of the cast-iron cannon for all pieces of large calibre, in common with the English. The Swedes have even adopted them for their field-pieces; and Prussia in particular uses no others in any fortified town. He adds, "if the English may be credited, their cast-iron cannon would support a discharge of 400 or 500 balls in four-and-twenty hours, without being injured by it."

COMPARISON OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH INFANTRY. BY THE  
MARQUIS DE CHAMBRAY.

[Concluded from p. 507 of our last.]

"ALL retreats, if they are prolonged, and if your adversary obliges you to precipitate your march, will soon become a flight. The French are convinced of the truth of this maxim; for when the rear-guard of an army which retires after having been beaten, would maintain itself, they attack it vigorously, and in front, if possible, in order to overthrow and oblige this army to precipitate its retreat.

The English, on the contrary, during the war in Spain, seldom attacked in front a rear-guard which had taken position; they waited until they should succeed in assembling a superior force, and turned it to oblige it to retire. Their pursuit became thus very slow; sometimes even they were satisfied with following the French rear-guard, without annoying it in any way.

The English generals have showed themselves during the war in Spain circumspect and methodical; they seemed, on principle, not to have sought to obtain a result in exposing themselves to a loss of men when they hoped to obtain it otherwise, although with loss of time. The General-in-chief nevertheless left a reasonable discretion to all the officers who had a distinct command: therefore in the English army, as in the French, one division supports another, one brigade another, one battalion another, when imperious

circumstances require it; but a detached officer, or a commander of a van guard will not lightly engage in an affair, at the risk of being severely reprimanded.

The English government and its generals are very careful of the soldiers, because the English army recruits by a voluntary enlistment, that is to say, with the bounty of government. During the war with Spain, this mode of recruiting had become both expensive and difficult: it is also very probable that Wellington, whilst he commanded in Spain, was often apprehensive lest the Parliament should not grant him the necessary sums for the recruitment of his army, or that they should not be able to enlist sufficient numbers to complete it.

The French government and its generals took much less care of their soldiers, and troubled themselves very little as to their loss, as long as they succeeded, which is a natural consequence of the facility with which they procured recruits by the conscription."

## PRUSSIA.

### ROYAL REPROOFS.

WHEN Frederic the Great reviewed the Silesian regiments in 1784, he found much cause to be dissatisfied with their state of discipline; and his ill-humour was probably aggravated by a sickly state of body, for in general his troops were by no means in bad order at the time. Be this as it may, Frederic fulminated a biting rescript upon the occasion to the celebrated Von Tauenzien, who was then Inspector-General of the Silesian infantry; and the opening of it is couched in the following terms:—

"My dear General Von Tauenzien,—During my former visit to Silesia I admonished you, and I must now repeat it in writing, that my army in Silesia has never been so bad as it is at present: were I to turn cobbles and tailors into generals, the regiments could not be worse. The Thadden Regiment is not to be put upon a par with the most insignificant country-battalion in the Prussian ranks; Rothkirch and Schwartz" (two other regiments) "are not good for much; Zaremba is in such miserable disorder, that after this year's autumn-manceuvres are over, I shall send an officer of my own regiment to set it to rights again; the raw-bones in the Erlach have been so spoilt by smuggling, that they are not to be recognised as soldiers; Hager has a miserable Commandant at its head, and your own regiment is but so-so; I am content only with Count Von Anhalt, Werlessen, and Margrave Henry. Look ye! such are the regiments in detail."

This is the tone in which the Royal scold proceeds throughout his rescript. Its immediate consequence was, that Tauenzien requested to be relieved from his Inspectorship, and the request was granted. We have a similar outburst of Frederic's in a despatch addressed to Major-General Von Lölhöfel in Belgard, of the 31st October, 1775; to wit:—

"Dear Major-General Von Lölhöfel,—You are the first man in the world who ever attempted to apologise for indifferent officers; but this sort of thing is a great detriment both to the army and the service when it comes in face of the enemy. The only good officer you have is Lieutenant-Colonel Von Knobelsdorff: he is a clever, gallant fellow; but I would not give much for all the rest. \* \* \* Officers without pluck in them are good for nothing; they are bad hands at facing a foe, which most especially requires determined, hardy dogs, (*determinirte und hardie leute.*) And as to your Colonel, Von Mahlen, he is not a jot better than one of the Prince of Strelitz's valets de chambre. This in return for your Report of the 26th instant, though I am otherwise your well-affectioned King."—(*Inedited documents in the Appendix to Preuss's History of Frederic the Second, vol. iv. 1834.*)



## BAVARIA.

## NEW ARTILLERY SYSTEM.

WE mentioned in our last Number, that the new plan of Baron Von Zoller had superseded the old system with regard to the Bavarian artillery; but we now learn that the intelligence is premature, although the trials on Von Zoller's plan have been completely successful. In reference to the contemplated change, we give the following extract from a private letter:—

“The principal object of the experiments, which Von Zoller has returned from making with his corps in the mountains, was to show the increased ease and rapidity with which artillery could be moved across a difficult or mountainous country. He has widened the mounting-box (*protz kasten*) in order to provide accommodation, where it is required, for the men serving the guns: this improvement enables three instead of two men to sit upon it; a sufficient number to work a gun at once, where those attached to it may be temporarily detained by any hindrance. The perch (*haken*) which connects the cannon and mounting box, is made in the shape of a heart, in order that the two parts of the vehicle may not be wrested apart, as is now so often the case when ditches, &c. are to be crossed. This new arrangement will give us the advantage of being enabled to turn the cannon round with as much ease as a cart, as the gun-carriage is provided with swan-necks.”

## MOROCCO.

THE Sultanship of Moghrib-ul-Aksà (empire of Morocco) having nothing to fear from its neighbours, the armed force kept up in it has scarcely any other object in view but to maintain domestic tranquillity, and assist in collecting the public burdens. This armed force at the present moment consists of between 15,000 and 16,000 men, of whom there are from 7000 to 8000 negroes quartered about the Imperial residence. The Imperial Guard is composed of 1500 negroes, stationed at Meknès; a similar number of Ludajas, or Arabs of the Great Desert; and 2000 negro cavalry in barracks at Morocco and in its vicinity. Fas (Fez) and the other large towns are solely protected by civic militias; and the sea-ports, with the exception of Suira and Asfi, which have regular garrisons, are intrusted to the safe keeping of their own inhabitants, or rather a species of national guards, who do duty in rotation, but never quit their own province. The Artillery Corps musters about 2000 men, and the Imperial Navy about 1500, dispersed, excepting when they are on a cruise, in the several ports of Tetovan, Tangiers, El-Araish, Salé, Rabatt, and Suira. The privates in the regular ranks, more particularly those who do duty about the Imperial residences, are paid from 1*d.* to 4*d.* a day, and once a year receive two shirts, two pair of trousers, a red cloth caftan, and blue sulkem; there are others who receive no pay at all, and are compelled to maintain themselves as labourers, or by some trade or other. At times they are lucky enough to meet with a wind-fall: this is only when they are called upon to escort an ambassador or foreign consul, or are despatched as couriers to some remote province.

When the Sultan has resolved upon taking the field he collects all the regular troops which can be spared from garrison-duty, and pays every private from twelve to twenty hard dollars, besides two or three to his wife, which are all that either of them get, let the campaign be ever so protracted. He next orders the governors of provinces to levy a certain number of militia, towards which every village contributes according to the amount of its population; such males as are not called out are forced to cultivate the land belonging to those who are, as well as to tend their flocks. Where the levy does not extend to all the recruiting provinces, those which are excepted are required to pay a sum of about sixteen shillings for every man whom they would otherwise have had to furnish, or more, in proportion to

the length of the campaign; and they are also called upon to provide the army with supplies of horses, arms, and ammunition.

The commandant treats his inferiors in general with great mildness, and the Moghribin soldier is characterized by courage and obedience: he is extremely impetuous in attacking; but where he meets with calm, determined opposition, he is daunted, and loses his pluck, for he regards the slightest check as sent from above.

Morocco contains twenty-four fortresses, garrisoned by regular troops; but the works are badly constructed, and the batteries so wretchedly kept up as well as served, that there is not one of them capable of repulsing an assault made by European troops. The arsenal is at Salé, which is the spot where the principal dock-yard for the navy is established. Towards the close of the eighteenth century, the Sultan's naval forces were composed of ten frigates, four brigs, fourteen sloops or galleys, and nineteen gun-boats, manned by 6000 excellent sailors; but these are now reduced to three brigs or corvettes, carrying forty cannon, besides thirteen gun-boats stationed at the mouths of the Buregbeg, Luccos and Montil. There are few Moors sufficiently versed in nautical matters to act as naval officers; for which reason, whenever the Sultan stands in need of seamen, he is under the necessity of calling in Europeans, who are glad to enlist in his service, as they know that they will be well paid and liberally treated.

---

#### REVIEWS AND CRITICAL NOTICES.

##### LUNAR TABLES; BY WHICH THE TRUE DISTANCE IS OBTAINED FROM THE APPARENT ALTITUDES. BY MRS. TAYLOR.

WE have had occasion to notice the labours of this lady in our former pages, for her ingenious application of a formula for correcting the difference between the perfect and oblate spheres, a minutia which had hitherto been neglected. We have now to announce her further progress in improving the useful and national science of navigation, by a series of tables which are to allow the observer to avoid the usual tedious preparations previous to clearing a "lunar distance" from the effects of parallax and refraction.

The mode of obtaining the longitude from lunar observations was one of the earliest that occurred to astronomers, yet it was not till Dr. Maskelyne had improved and simplified it for practice, that it was available for mariners. But though he obviated most of the real difficulties, the calculations necessary for clearing the distance was a *poser* to many of the plainer navigators; and many attempts have been made to assist them by tables and diagrams. Mrs. Taylor's method appears, from the examples given, clear and short, and her book being more portable and less expensive than the plates of Margett's, will be more eligible for use.

Mrs. Taylor also describes an instrument which she calls the "Mariner's Calculator," and which is said to combine the means of making observations, with the power of giving solutions to all the problems in nautical astronomy, without the use of a single calculation or log. From the description, it seems ingenious; but not having seen the instrument, we must refer our readers to the work of the authoress "for further particulars."

---

##### THE ANATOMY OF THE SEASONS, WEATHER-GUIDE-BOOK, AND PERPETUAL COMPANION TO THE ALMANAC. BY P. MURPHY, ESQ.

MR. MURPHY's name has latterly become known in the scientific circle by a claim upon the Bridgewater fund, for his exposition of the primary forces of gravity, magnetism, and electricity, in their agency on the heavenly bodies. As he appears, however, to think highly of Sir Richard Phillips's

"excellent dialogues," to the disparagement of the other knight who dreamed about universal gravitation, his treatise did not convince those who follow the latter in the explanation of the perturbations of the solar system; and while the effect of attraction upon a body which is in motion, the orbital revolutions of planets and satellites, and all the anomalous motions of the moon, can be satisfactorily computed by the laws of gravitation, we see no reason why they should adopt other methods. Meanwhile, let those who take pride in not being bigots to Newton, produce better results and predictions than his followers do, and thereby convince the world that their astronomical investigations are superior to those of the Newtonians.

In the present work Mr. Murphy has undertaken to reduce the weather and its changes to the trammels of method, by insisting on its intimate connexion with astronomy. To part of this we readily subscribe. That the moon, which acts so powerfully as a disturbing force on the tides, should not also agitate the atmosphere with a corresponding reciprocation, it is unreasonable to question, notwithstanding the *veto* of Dr. Olbers: but still we are not prepared to find the author's system so complete as he himself is satisfied that it is. Simple and sure prognostics of the weather would certainly come home to the wants of every class of men, either in respect of comfort, subsistence, or safety; and we are inclined to wish well to the efforts of all those who are engaged in meteorology as a system, though we are apprehensive that our knowledge on that head is at present very slight. Yet the great but regular alterations which the alternations of weather occasion even in inanimate matter, are sufficient to show the importance they must be of to animal life; and we hope, notwithstanding the opposing difficulties, the inquiry will be unceasingly kept up.

Mr. Murphy assumes the chief guide to the ordinary variations and changes of the weather to be the lunar action, modified in its effects by local circles of meteoric and electric *moteurs*. In treating these, there is certainly much that is entitled to the notice of meteorologists, and the doctrine of the *reflective* action is of considerable weight, though we cannot as yet become quite as confident as the author, who says,—

"Towards the close of 1831, being in London, I circulated some hundreds of a prospectus of the work, in which I stated that one of its leading objects was to enable mariners to ascertain in advance *the periods of storm* throughout the year. But these prospectuses, however far they might have answered the purposes of an advertisement, had so little success in procuring signatures, that I thought it most prudent to abandon the idea of publishing for the time. Whether, however, the public was right in thus withholding its support, in seconding an attempt such as this, I shall leave the enormous losses by sea, since sustained by the commerce of this country, to answer; for if, out of the 100,000 tons of shipping said to have been lost during the sole winter of 1833, even a *fourth part* had been saved by the publication of this work, it is easy to see on what side of the account the balance of profit had lain."

We cannot but perceive a want of reading in the course of the argument, and we will instance a couple which struck us. At pp. 74 and 75 Mr. Murphy inserts an article which he copied from the "Dublin Pilot" newspaper of the 22nd of August, 1832, respecting the men-of-war lost in the Navy. Now this statement is taken from our own pages, where it appears so far back as 1829, whence it was supplied, with additions, to Mr. Lyell, from whose second volume on geology he of the "Dublin Pilot" has copied it. The second is still graver. Herschel's tables for predicting the weather by the changes of the moon are cited. Now it is well known that Sir William Herschel never pretended to predict the weather at all, and, moreover, did all in his power to contradict the sapient document which was circulated as the result of his forty years' experience. One of his disavowals was inserted in the "Philosophical Magazine," vol. xxxiv., p. 237, and is thus couched:—

"Many of the public papers, for a length of time past, have occasionally ascribed certain predictions of the state of the weather to me; and several of them have lately gone so far as actually to prefix my name to what they have called a 'Weather



Table,' in which, according to certain changes of the moon, wind, rain, snow, frost, &c., are prognosticated. Such a table, by some mistake, has even been very lately inserted into a very respectable philosophical magazine. In justice to myself, therefore, I think it highly necessary that the public should be undeceived by my declaring, that the table pretended to be of my construction, as well as every prognostication of the state of the weather, that has appeared in the newspapers as ascribed to me, are all gross impositions.

“WILLIAM HERSCHEL.

“Slough, near Windsor, Sept. 16, 1869.”

#### THE SEAMAN'S ALMANAC, AND CELESTIAL EPHEMERIS FOR 1835.

THIS neat and compendious almanac is edited by Mr. John Theodore Barker, whose astronomical notices have long graced the “Literary Gazette.” He has here put forth a work which cannot but prove useful not only to the seaman, but also to the student of astronomy; since it combines with the usual routine of an almanac, the most remarkable celestial phenomena throughout the year, and a concentration of what formerly formed the annual volume of “Friend's Evening Amusements.” There are also some sensible observations on the weather, the winds and the currents, a very full tide-table, and some remarks for the guidance of sailors in tropical climates. Altogether we think it a powerful rival to White's useful Ephemeris.

#### BEAUFOY'S NAUTICAL EXPERIMENTS. VOL. I.

WE have already slightly alluded to this splendid and valuable repository of experiments, undertaken by the late Colonel Beaufoy, to inquire into the laws of the resistance of fluids, in order to apply the ascertained results to the theory and practice of naval architecture. The first volume, to which we now refer, is executed in a most elaborate and costly manner, and when this important undertaking is completed, as announced, we propose to enter at large into an investigation of the scientific *data* it will then present.

#### A NARRATIVE OF EVENTS IN THE SOUTH OF FRANCE, AND OF THE ATTACK ON NEW ORLEANS IN 1814-15. BY CAPTAIN COOKE, LATE 43RD REGIMENT.

THE present publication of Captain Cooke by no means keeps pace with those papers on the Peninsular war which we had the pleasure of introducing to the public, and which were subsequently published in a collective form, together with an admirable narrative of the campaigns of 1808-9, by the Earl of Munster, which had also appeared in our pages. The volume before us is, we are compelled to say, alike defective in matter and manner, having little beyond a few masculine ideas, vigorously expressed, to redeem its pages from the worst faults of literary composition. The hand of revision does not appear to have been duly exercised upon this production of the gallant author, who, with characteristic boldness, seems to have launched his little bark, without a pilot, upon the breakers of criticism. The following quotation, however, conveys a truly graphic description of three of the most celebrated corps of the British Army:—

“The Forty-third were a gay set—the dandies of the Army; the great encouragers of dramatic performances, dinner parties, and balls, of which their head-quarters was the pivot.

“The Fifty-second were highly gentlemanly men, of a steady aspect; they mixed little with other corps, but attended the theatricals of the Forty-third with circumstance good humour, and now and then relaxed, but were soon again the Fifty-second.

“The Rifle Corps were skirmishers in every sense of the word, a sort of wild sportsmen, and up to every description of fun and good humour; nought came amiss; the very trees responded to their merriment, and scraps of their sarcastic rhymes passed current through all the camps and bivouacs.”

## CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, Dec. 21, 1834.

MR. EDITOR,—The day after I despatched my last communication H. M. ship *Isis*, 50, with the flag of Rear-Admiral Warren, arrived at Spithead, the worthy Admiral having been relieved in the command of the squadron at the Cape of Good Hope and coast of Africa by Rear-Admiral Patrick Campbell on the 12th of October, and compelled to put in here (his orders being to go direct to Sheerness) to land his sick, having had a strong east wind against him from the time the ship made soundings. The *Isis* brought to England between forty and fifty marines from the island of Ascension. It is expected the force thereon will be reduced in January, 1836, to a subaltern's party; but a battalion of marines, consisting of a Lieut.-Colonel, Major, and six companies, are to be stationed at St. Helena, making an effective available force should circumstances require it. The *Isis* had been at anchor three weeks in the Gambia, waiting the arrival of the *Thalia*; but in consequence of the number of sick on board, the Admiral had intended to cruize for a fortnight, and on his way down the river met the *Thalia* going up.

Previous to quitting the Cape of Good Hope and coast of Africa station Rear-Admiral Warren visited and inspected the island of Ascension, and was so much gratified with the excellent management and arrangement of Captain Bate, R.M., the Commandant, that he left a public memorandum expressive of his high approval of all that he saw, a copy of which follows:—

“ *Isis*, at Ascension, 1st Sept. 1834.

“ The Commander-in-Chief has to express the high satisfaction he this day received in inspecting the Royal Marines stationed at the island of Ascension, whose correct and soldierlike appearance reflects the highest credit on the Commandant, the officers, and non-commissioned officers; and when, on examining the list of punishments for the last three years, the Commander-in-Chief perceives that but two corporal punishments have been inflicted in this garrison, where the soldiers are called upon to perform various duties, and where innumerable temptations to irregularities are invariably thrown in their way, the Commander-in-Chief cannot too much admire the excellent discipline that has led to a result so creditable to the corps of the Royal Marines.

“ Captain Bate, in communicating these sentiments of the Commander-in-Chief, will, at the same time, express how gratifying it is to him to hear the high opinion Captain Bate has of the conduct of all under his command. And the Commander-in-Chief cannot resign the command of this station without returning his sincere thanks to the Commandant and officers of the garrison for the hospitality and kindness which they have invariably shown to all connected with the African station.

“ FRED. WARREN, Rear-Admiral.”

The *Isis* remained at Spithead two or three days, to land her supernumeraries, the Admiral's family, &c., and then proceeded to Chatham, and has been paid off; and in the course of a week the Flag-Lieutenant, W. D. Paget, was promoted to the rank of Commander.

H. M. ship *Pearl*, 20, Capt. Gordon, arrived at Spithead on the 2nd of December, from the West Indies and North American station. She left Jamaica on the 29th of October, and brought to England nearly 200,000 dollars and some cochineal, on merchants' account, shipped at Vera Cruz; some invalid soldiers of the 8th, 22nd, 37th, and 64th regiments, serving in the West Indies; and Lieut. J. Engledue, R.N., recently promoted out of H. M. ship *Forte*. The islands were perfectly tranquil; but the Governor had found it requisite to apply for more resident magistrates, and several have been sent out in consequence. Commanders Keat, Eveleigh, and Lieut. Thomas went from hence a week or two ago; perhaps all your readers do not know the government allowance for a passage to stipendiary magistrates: to the West India islands it is 75%, to the Cape of Good Hope and Mauritius, 150%.



The crews of the squadron were healthy, although the Pearl had had upwards of 100 men in the sick list with fever. Vice-Admiral Sir George Cockburn, the Commander-in-chief, with his flag in the President, was at Halifax, but would shortly proceed to Bermuda as the winter drew on. The Forte, Commodore Pell; Racehorse, Savage, and Rhadamanthus, steamer, were at Jamaica; the latter expecting to be relieved by the Dee. The Vestal, Fly, and Racer, at Carthage; the Belvidera at Barbadoes. The steam-packet force would consist of the Flamer, Africa, Spitfire, and Columbia: we had it currently reported that the latter went a few weeks ago to announce to Sir G. Cockburn the change of Administration, and offer him the management of the Naval Department at the Admiralty; and that the Flamer, when she went to the West Indies a week after, was to bring the Vice-Admiral home. The Pearl sailed on the 6th for Chatham, to be paid off.

The Stentor and Hope, transports, have been here, with troops from the Mediterranean, and gone to the eastward. The late Government began to see the inconvenience and discomfort of moving troops by sea in the winter months. You may recollect how the 7th Fusiliers were last year, about this time, cooped up in a very small vessel called the Sylvia. Her destination was Dublin, but the men were on board nearly a month, owing to the violence of the westerly gales, and the vessel at last compelled to be hauled alongside a hulk in the harbour, for them to be moved out to stretch their legs, and the vessel to be cleaned. The summer is the proper time to effect the transport of troops, as the men can keep the deck occasionally, and there is less risk of bad weather: moreover they should be accommodated in roomy troop-ships, of which there are plenty in the service without hiring. The Hope and Maitland will, in a very short time, be the only two hired vessels of that description in the service, all the others having been discharged. The Hope, Lieutenant Spencer, is to convey Captain Dalton's company of Royal Artillery to Barbadoes, and bring home the company relieved, and will then be put out of government employ. The Maitland is only a succedaneum for the Prince Regent, Lieutenant Binsted: that vessel was got on shore off Woolwich by the Pilot, and received so much injury as to be compelled to remove her cargo of Mediterranean stores, and was ultimately paid off, the lieutenant being placed in charge of the Maitland.

The Revenue, a colonial brig from Newfoundland, arrived the early part of the month, with Captain Sir Thomas Cochrane, R.N., the late governor, and Captain David Buchan, the high sheriff of that island. The former had been relieved in his government by Captain Henry Prescott, C.B., who had taken a passage thither in H. M. sloop Champion, and the latter to eat his roast beef on Christmas day in Old England. It is reported that Sir Thomas has been superseded, through the machinations of some of the Roman Catholic priesthood in the island, communicated through Mr. O'Connell. One would think, in that cold out-of-the-way colony, the flame of religious discord would not have been lighted. If there should be any charges against Sir Thomas Cochrane, he will *now* be allowed to explain and justify his conduct.

The Carron, steamer, Lieutenant Duffill, R.N., arrived here on the 17th, last from Plymouth, at which port she had landed the Mediterranean mail: she was on her way to the eastward with Colonel Sir Howard Elphinstone, Bart., R.E., and family, and put into this place to land some supernumeraries, complete her coals, &c., and went on in a few hours. H. M. ship Madagascar was at Malta, when the Carron quitted, and would not leave for England until the arrival of the Tartarus steamer. The Britannia was still with the fleet, and since it has been found necessary to order H. M. ship Caledonia home to be docked, it may be some months before she can be spared. Fears had been entertained for the safety of the Jupiter, troop-ship, with part of the 60th Rifles on board; but it is gratifying to announce that



she was safe in the Spanish port of Carthage. With respect to the *Caledonia* being ordered home to be docked and inspected, it may be recollected that Vice-Admiral Sir J. Rowley, with the fleet under his orders, sailed on the 13th of September from Vourla to Mytilene, to cruise and exercise. On the 2d of October, between that island and the main, the *Caledonia* took the ground on a sand-bank, where, according to the Admiralty charts, there should have been plenty of water. She remained hard and fast all the night; but through very great exertions, and after starting 400 tons of water, was hove off at six the next morning without sustaining any apparent damage. However, it is now considered requisite that her keel should be inspected. The *Rover* was sent home for a similar purpose; and if I am not mistaken, several ships have been removed from the station for the same cause. Now pray what is the reason a dock cannot be constructed at Malta, for ships to be taken in and undergo inspection or trifling repairs? In some cases the despatching a ship to England may prove a matter of serious loss to the fleet, and, after all, for damage which might be rectified on the spot.

It is natural, on the appointment of a new Naval administration, that some improvements or alterations should be expected. I am now about to revert to one of some importance. The Navy List, published "By Authority," contains a Memorandum, dated in November, 1829, being "Regulations to be observed by Officers attending the Royal Naval College." This Memorandum has been continued in every list issued by "Authority" since that date, and is in the one for October last, with Mr. Croker's signature to it, and yet there has not been an officer attending for study for years; and from all outward appearance, there is not the most distant probability of that elegant building, the School of Naval Architecture, ever being again occupied for scientific purposes. One wing is used as a residence for the Port Admiral's secretary; the north wing was appropriated for the offices of the Rear Admiral Superintendent, but found to be inconvenient and cramped for room, and not being over and above respectable for an officer of his station in the Dockyard, has consequently been abandoned, and is now temporarily tenanted by the police. The rooms for study and refreshment, and the apartments, or sleeping cabins, are unappropriated, although the dining-hall was made use of as a sort of muster-room when the late Admiralty came to inspect the Dockyard! But the present notice is relative to the Naval officers—the Naval architects shall be spoken of hereafter. It is supposed when the Admiralty adopted the adult system of study, that numbers of officers would most gladly have availed themselves of the opportunity afforded of rubbing up their nautical and mathematical work; of gaining instruction from Professor Inman's daily lectures, and the assistant master's explanations; and by congregating together eighteen or twenty officers would, by such intercourse, in some matters benefit each other. For a short time this was the case, the number twenty-four was full; but on a new Naval Administration coming into power, full of reform, and not entering into the merits, or thinking lightly of the advantages to be derived from the plan, the numbers dwindled to eight or ten, and finally, in December, 1832, the building was closed, although the notice of "Regulation" has never been discontinued; and I have once or twice thought of applying for admission, to see what answer would have been made thereto.

If the new Board of Admiralty should think it advisable to re-establish this place of study for naval officers, it might be extended not only to commissioned officers, but to mates and midshipmen who are unprovided with ships; and by way of encouragement for all classes getting into active employment, the Professor and his assistants might furnish the Admiralty with a statement of the mathematical acquirements of these officers after a certain period of study; or, what would be far preferable, they might undergo a half-yearly examination of their studies in the presence of a board of naval officers selected from London, similar to what is done at Sandhurst. The Admiralty would then know where to place their hands on scientific men, and by

*employing them*, induce others to resort to the Institution for study and improvement. The plan, I believe, originated with Mr. Croker; it was carried on with little or no expense, and for want of common nurture allowed to drop. It is a question if Sir James Graham was ever made acquainted with the "Regulation;" for being a gentleman of education, although not a nautical one, there is no doubt he would at once have seen the advantage which the service must derive from having a scientific class handy for any emergency.

Toward the end of last month the din of election commenced, and has continued ever since. The first that appeared in the field was the card of "Charles Napier—to solicit your vote and interest;" after him came the sitting members, Messrs. Carter and Baring, and each party has been canvassing the town from house to house. On the Government side of the question, not an individual appeared until Friday last, although no less than seven or eight has been named to be actually on their way down. At the eleventh hour, it is to be feared, comes forth a declaration from Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Rowley, that he has accepted a seat at the Admiralty Board, and in the event of a dissolution shall stand an election. His Committee, however late it may be, have exhibited no lack of activity and zeal for their man, for they took the field yesterday, and gleaned over a considerable space of ground, and with such earnestness and perseverance, as naval and military men know how to adopt. If Sir Charles should not succeed, his measures have, however, put the others to their mettle, and raised a diversion in his favour; for they have been ferretting hither and thither for stray voters, and *boast* of security, a sure sign of doubtful success. Sir Charles Rowley will be in Portsmouth to-morrow the 21st, and intends calling on the householders personally, and having the support of a number of Government people, as well as of those who dislike the present nomination-system, which has been going on for years, there will be a close run; and if Captain Napier resigns, who may find it good policy to do so, one of the present members will be thrown out. In the interim, there has been no lack of vituperation in the shape of addresses, appeals, &c. &c.; public and private meetings without end; and hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness to a great extent. It is a blessed circumstance that we are not afflicted with annual parliaments, for then the rancour and hostility would never cease.

For the southern division of the county, Messrs. Fleming and Compton are to be started against the present members, Lord Palmerston and Sir George Staunton. The former is not a favourite, and was brought in at the last election after the division of the county had been offered to one or two others; the other has lost ground with some of the Dissenters, in consequence of becoming a member of the Church Association Society formed in Portsmouth, and with some of the Church party for voting for Dissenters being admitted in the Universities: so the old adage is likely to be verified in him—between two stools, &c. The next month will increase the work, and keep us all alive.

We have only the *Actæon*, *Water Witch*, and *Curlew*, fitting. The *Salamander* steamer is ready for service in the harbour, and has been in that state for the last six weeks. The *Buffalo* having discharged the timber brought from New Zealand, is unrigging, and will be paid off. Captain Hastings, his officers and crew, have been transferred from the *Excellent* to the *Boyne*, and the latter has exchanged names. The new ship being considerably more capacious, affords great facility for the great-gun exercise, and should circumstances require an accession of petty-officers and seamen to be under instruction, she is capable of stowing them away; moreover, being an experimental gun-ship, there is abundant room for every description of ordnance to be received and tried, without interfering with the customary routine of duty.



**MR. EDITOR,**—The troops in the garrison of Portsmouth, consisting of the several *depôt* battalions of the 65th, 68th, 73rd, 87th, and 97th regiments, Royal Artillery, and Royal Marines, under command of, and accompanied by Major-General Sir Thomas M'Mahon, Bart., K.C.B., and his Staff, were marched in solemn procession, attired in mourning costume, to the Royal Garrison Chapel on the morning of Thursday, Dec. 11, the day appointed for the funeral of Field-Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, Governor of Portsmouth, for the purpose of hearing Divine Service, (the desk, pulpit, communion-table, and Governor's pew being hung with black cloth;) which commenced with the performance of the Dead March from Saul, by the numerous band of the Royal Marines. The burial sentences, Psalms, Proverbs 3rd and 15th, and 1st Cor., were the selections from Scripture. On the conclusion of the prayers, Luther's Hymn was sung by a full vocal choir, with instrumental accompaniments; after which, the Rev. Samuel Leggatt, M.A., the Garrison Chaplain, ascended the pulpit, and preached an appropriate sermon, the text from Acts x., v. 2: "Cornelius, a devout man, one that feared God, with all his house, who gave much alms unto the people, and prayed unto God alway."

After giving an animating picture of the religious soldier, which he described as the most exalted character in the world, the reverend preacher thus concluded: "The omission this day in the prayer before the sermon since the last time we recited it, is too remarkable to require pointing out. I asked not to-day, in duty bounden, your prayers for Field-Marshal his Royal Highness William Frederick Duke of Gloucester, the Governor—for the Illustrious Military Chief of our Garrison, since our last meeting, is no more: it has pleased Almighty God to gather him, at no advanced period of life, to the departed of his Royal House—to remove his soul, more full of honour than of years, to be numbered with those famous in the posterities of the earth, who, having passed their lives in faith and patience below, have fallen asleep in the blessed hope of inheriting the Christian promises.

"I believe I need not be very careful in penning a brief tribute to his worth, who, from the earliest time of his youth, through the more extended period of mature age, has given, God be thanked, no solitary instance in the House of Brunswick of the compatibility of Christian virtue with military valour and elevated station; and passing over the active zeal which himself exercised in his military profession from his first entrance into life, and his laborious and successful achievements in defence of his King and his countrymen in foreign lands, which have been so worthily brought before us, live in the public records of the day. There may be some present who will bear me out in the recollection, more than thirty years since, of Prince William of Gloucester, whilst holding command as General of a district at home, making himself a by-word in the more immediate vicinity of the provincial city of his residence, as well as indeed, I might add, of an observing nation at large—for the unaffected and fervent zeal with which he openly professed the faith and doctrines of our holy Church—his regular and unre-mitted attendance on her sacred ordinances in public—and the corresponding acts of enlarged benevolence, which could not be more strongly evidenced to flow from a pure heart, a good conscience, and an unfeigned love of his brethren; and those who have been contemporaries of the after periods of his life, are as well informed how his charity and piety, keeping pace together, failed not to run on, to all human appearance, in increased exertion during the whole protracted course of his future days. He has thus made himself an example to princes in all lands—how the honours of royal lineage on earth are outstripped by the practice of whatsoever things are pure, just, lovely, and of good report—that these alone can give a lustre to their diadems—make them, indeed, burning and shining lights in their respective generations, render them honoured disciples of a Christian master, and qualify them hereafter for a station in the ranks of a Royal Priesthood in



heaven; and the captains of our time, and the posterities in military life, may read in his example, wherein the firmest security, the most effective prowess, and the truest honour of the Christian warrior are centered in taking to himself the light and defence of that protective Providence 'who saveth not by many or by few,' but who has declared himself the Everlasting Saviour of those alone who diligently seek him. When then, soldiers, you consider the numerous population of your own neighbourhood, and that of a whole empire in common with its navy and army, attired in one common garb of mourning—when you contemplate the lowered standards of your ships and ramparts, and the minute-gun sounding from the different points marked by strong places on our coast strikes on your ear in melancholy unison with the emotion of your hearts, as the mortal remains of the late honoured Prince and Governor of the fortress in which you serve are sinking into the tomb, look forward to, and realize in your minds, that eventful day when you must die likewise, and fall like one of these Princes; and recollect that Cornelius may be found amongst privates in the ranks, as well as amongst Generals and Princes in command, and the devout soldier of them that continually waited upon this pious captain in the text has not been thought unworthy of an inspired record; and rejoice in the transporting recollection, that if you do your Christian duty in that state of life in which it hath pleased God to place you, you have, in common with them, the God of Jacob for your help in this world, and an abiding hope of an everlasting salvation re-associated with them in a heavenly kingdom, in actual presence of the King of kings and Lord of lords, the only Ruler of princes, at whose right hand a crown of glory, fulness of joy, and eternal pleasures will be your portion."

The solemnities of the day were concluded by the firing of minute-guns, which commenced at eight o'clock numbering the fifty-eight years of his late Royal Highness's life; and funeral peals were rung by the muffled bells of St. Thomas's Church till the hour of supposed consignment of the Royal corpse to its last abode in St. George's Chapel.

Sheerness, Dec. 22, 1834.

MR. EDITOR,—Sheerness seems yearly to be proceeding in a state of great improvement. In the Dock-yard, preparation is being made for the erection of sheers on the west wall of the basin for masting ships. Independently of the economy of doing away with the sheer-hulk, the masts will be got into the ships dry; to prevent their being launched, a railway will be constructed for the purpose of removing them immediately from the store-house to the sheers, and two of Medley's improved capstans to prevent surging, are to be fixed for heaving them up. The mast formed for the sheers is a fine piece of workmanship, 44 inches in diameter, and 135 feet in length. The victualling-store of the yard, which is placed in a most convenient situation for facilitating the supply of ships, has undergone repairs and alterations. A tank to hold 800 tons of water, has been formed of the cellars under this establishment, and syphons carried to it for filling the tank vessel, by which means a large fleet could be completely watered in a very short space of time.

We cannot too much condemn the conduct of the late Administration for breaking up the Victualling Establishment at this port, the utility of which is self-evident; indeed, sincerely do we wish that Earl de Grey may see the absolute necessity of again forming a yard at Sheerness for the victualling of ships at the Nore and in the Medway, instead of sending to Deptford for their supplies, by which, in many cases, a delay of days is occasioned.

A building has been erected, near the engine-house, to contain the stores of the new cement mill; over this, to afford a better supply of water in the

event of fire, a cast-iron reservoir has been built to hold 700 tons: this will likewise supply the different establishments when the cistern of the navy well is out, or under repair.

On the 26th ult. H.M. ship *Vernon*, 50, Captain John M'Kerlie, sailed from this port for the Little Nore, having undergone the necessary repairs, and having been inspected by the Commander-in-chief, sailed thence on the 27th, direct for Malta, carrying out despatches for Vice-Admiral Sir Josias Rowley, K.C.B.

On the 29th, H.M. ship *Isis*, Captain James Polkinhorne, hove in sight, and anchored near the buoy of the Nab: on the following day she came into harbour, saluting the Flag of the Hon. Charles E. Fleeming, with 13 guns. On the 3rd instant she sailed for Chatham, where she was paid off into ordinary on the 13th.

The *Seagull* schooner, Lieut. John Parsons commanding, arrived from Chatham on the 6th, having been newly fitted out as a packet; and on the 9th sailed for Falmouth. On the following day came in H.M. sloop, *Pearl*, Commander Gordon, from the West India station; she was immediately inspected, and her crew exercised at quarters by our worthy Commander-in-Chief. She was paid off on the 20th, and is expected to be docked and prepared for commission early in the ensuing month.

We have the following ships in the basin: the *Royal George*, 120, undocked 12th inst., having undergone repairs, and made good defects; *Russell*, 74; *Barham* and *Alfred*, 50; and *Scylla*, 18, lately commissioned at this port by Commander E. J. Carpenter. At Chatham, we have the *Pelican*, 18, Commander Home Popham, preparing for the coast of Africa.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

BETA.

P. S. The *Rolla*, 10, has just arrived from her station, to winter.

• South Stoneham, Dec. 21, 1834.

MR. EDITOR,—The Plymouth paper gives a song which has been sung at the late fête there in consequence of the first Lieutenant of the *Thunderer* having generously flung himself overboard to save the life of a seaman of that ship; and I observe with pleasure that you have recorded this circumstance in your interesting Journal, in the letter from your Maltese correspondent. It will, I am sure, afford you pleasure to give publicity to a similar and, as I believe, superior act of bravery performed by the same officer in the winter of 1831-2 at Halifax. Mr. Wakefield was the Lieutenant of the watch of the Winchester flag-ship. One night when a play was performed on board that ship, after midnight a spectator returning fell overboard; the Lieutenant hearing the splash, gave his watch to an officer of the *Rifles*, whom he was conversing with, and, throwing off his coat, instantly jumped overboard, braving the darkness of the night, and the temperature of the sea. He brought the gentleman alongside the boat, but the intense cold was such that he instantly died; in consequence of which, and his not belonging to the ship, it was said that Sir Edward Colpoys could not report the circumstance to the Admiralty. Nearly all the officers of the garrison were on board, and nothing could exceed the encomiums bestowed upon this act of courage. Men who had never spoken to him rushed to shake him by the hand the following morning. Although the circumstance has been already adverted to in the public prints, I, who was present, think it right to inform you of it, to enable you, if you think proper, to place it upon record in your universally-read Journal.—I am, Sir, your constant reader and admirer,

J. PALMER.

## GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

*Lieutenant Dodd, R.N., on the Means of Emigration.*

MR. EDITOR,—Will you allow me, through the medium of your Journal, to draw the attention of those of its readers possessing rank and influence, to an insurmountable obstacle in the way of those Half-Pay Officers of the Navy, who, like myself, wish to avail themselves of the Admiralty Order of August the 11th, 1827, and the subsequent one of March the 3d, 1832, concerning Emigration to the Colonies.

Our half-pay not being a tangible security in the money-market, those amongst us who are without any other resources are entirely deprived of the power of benefiting by those orders, and are compelled to remain in this country suffering two of the greatest of all curses—miserable solitary idleness, a burden to themselves and useless to others—and that still more bitter one of genteel poverty, revolting in the extreme to a mind possessing any of that feeling which our profession is but too well calculated to foster: barely existing in a state in which pride, struggling with distress, gradually destroys all the energy and high feeling, which, under more auspicious circumstances, might have added them to the list of those who have risen to fame and eminence, and are now basking in the sunshine of that prosperity which their more fortunate destiny has allotted to them.

But how will the case be reversed if they are indulged with the means which it is my object in this paper to suggest for the consideration of those who may have the power, and, I trust, will also have the inclination, to procure for us. A life of unceasing activity will supersede his present state of sloth and misery,—a healthy occupation and the personal exertion to which he will be stimulated by the prospect of an honourable and genteel independence, will keep both mind and body in full vigour. Then, also, to those supported by him in the cultivation of his land, or who receive additional employment by or through him in the manufacture of his agricultural implements, erecting the buildings on his farm, &c., and likewise by his own increased power of expenditure; also by the various articles which his land is made to produce, instead of its remaining in a wild, unreclaimed state, he becomes a highly useful member of society, contributing, in some degree, to the prosperity of many.

To the measure which I now propose I do not see that any solid objection can be urged. Without abrogating or interfering with those two Orders mentioned in the commencement of this article, I would suggest an additional one, entitling Officers emigrating to the loan of a sum of money (at a rate of interest not exceeding 5 per cent.) equal in amount to the payment that they are now entitled to the remission of by the Order dated March the 3rd, 1832. The repayment of such loan to be secured in the following manner:—

For the first two years to be covered by an Insurance on the Life of the Officer. The Treasurer of the Navy to be empowered to withhold a certain portion of his Half-Pay for the payment of the interest, and likewise the annual premium of insurance; and which should, after the termination of the latter, go towards redeeming the debt.

After the first two years, the Insurance on his Life ought to terminate, and the land itself be made liable; for it is evident that if in a state of nature it is worth the minimum price fixed by Government—five shillings per acre, it will be considerably increased in value in the course of twelve months, after the expenditure, by a man of an active disposition, of a sum most probably exceeding 100*l*. If, therefore, it reverted to the Crown



by the death of the Officer, and consequent failure of the source from whence the future payments would be derived, it might be resold at an advanced price. But, even supposing no increase of price obtained, still, at the minimum sum fixed, the loan would be repaid.

By way of an example, I will suppose the case of an Officer of my own grade entitled to the remission of 200*l.* in payment of the purchase-money, and receiving a loan to that amount; then, taking all things into consideration, 20*l.* per annum, or about two-ninths of the whole amount, would be a fair sum to deduct from his income for the payment of interest and gradual repayment of the principal, by which, in about seventeen years, the whole of the money advanced would be repaid, with about 120*l.* in addition for the use of it, besides the two years' premium to the Insurance Office.

Such a sum deducted from an Officer's scanty income in this country would necessarily occasion him much serious embarrassment; but in some of the Colonies (New South Wales, for instance,) from the difference in the price of provisions, and from other causes, he would, perhaps, find it nearly equal in effect to its full amount in this country; and his land, also, after the first year of possession, would be yielding him all the articles of sustenance, and enable him to devote a considerable portion of his remaining income to its further improvement: while the gradually-increasing surplus produce would ultimately enlarge that income to a sum beyond its original amount; and for that reason he ought also to have the option of repaying, if it suited his convenience, by larger sums than 20*l.*

Having shown how the loan may be repaid without any very serious difficulty to the party borrowing, and with certainty to the country or to the party lending, the next point for consideration is the source from whence the advances may be derived. The Treasurer of the Navy appears to be the proper person; but as there may, perhaps, be difficulties in that quarter which cannot be got over without an Act of Parliament, there is another from whence no obstacle ought to emanate.

The colonial revenue of New South Wales now exceeds its expenditure. A portion of that surplus revenue could not be better employed; for the accession of respectable emigrants, every one of whom would be increasing the mercantile prosperity both of the colony and the empire at large,—the addition to that revenue, by every individual, of six-tenths more than the whole sum lent to him for the assistance so afforded, the land itself also, which is to become the future security for the loan, being in that country (at least with those who, like me, would give that colony the preference,)—and the advantages to which would consequently be greater and more direct than to the mother country itself,—are causes which ought to enlist every free person there in support of such an application of part of its surplus funds.

But even if that source may not be opened to us, such a regulation would enable us to obtain it from private individuals. Indeed, it would astonish the greater part of the nation, if they knew that we have it not in our power to do so at present. How severely the want of such power is felt in some particular instances may be readily imagined when I tell you, Sir, that I have now been more than nineteen years endeavouring to get out to New South Wales. The accompanying letter (inclosed for your perusal) which I addressed to the Editor of the *Atlas*, and which was published in that journal of the 12th of November, 1826, will perhaps convince you how desirous I have been on that one point.

I also applied more than three years since to their Lordships for permission to commute a portion of my half-pay to enable me to accomplish my purpose. The official answer to my application stated—"It was not in their Lordships' power to do so." A rather singular anomaly, that they, to whom we ought naturally to look up for protection, should be invested with the power to *dock*, at the recommendation of the Commissioners of the Insolvent Debtors' Court, one-third of an Officer's income, in this country, without his consent,—and thus involve him in the severest distress,—and yet, on our

own request, be without the power also to grant us an indulgence which would be the means of adding, not only to our own individual happiness and prosperity, but likewise to that of many others.

I have since applied to Mr. Edward Barnard, the agent in this country for that colony, conceiving, that as the law of "attachment" exists there, it would give the Colonial Government a lien upon my income which could not be possessed here; and thus become a security that would enable me to succeed at last. However, from that gentleman I did not obtain the courtesy of an answer.

Disappointed there, I applied for the assistance of the Emigration Committee formed for promoting the emigration of mechanics to those colonies, but the answer I received from Mr. R. W. Hay stated, that "He was requested by Mr. Secretary Spring Rice to convey to me his regret that there were no funds at the disposal of his Majesty's Government from which the assistance I solicited could be derived."

Now, Sir, would not an Order from his Majesty in Council be a sufficient warrant for their Lordships to authorize some certain deduction from the half-pay for that one specific purpose? Would it not also suffice for the application of a certain portion of the surplus revenue of the Colonies to form a fund from which we might derive such a loan?

If the second proposition, with regard to the fund from the surplus revenue of the Colonies, should be objectionable, the first one, to empower the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to remove the most formidable obstacle in our way cannot justly be deemed so; and I most fervently hope some of those Naval Officers of rank, or other individuals who have the privilege of free access to the King, will state the hardship of our case to his Majesty, and procure for us what in these "hard, peaceful times" would be one of the greatest boons the Sovereign could bestow.

If the inclination to assist us should exist, but the want of a fund for the purpose be an obstacle, and one which cannot be got over without a special Act of Parliament, I trust there will be little difficulty in obtaining that, since we may then reasonably expect to get our loans on better terms, and also with less delay and difficulty, than from private individuals. And as there can be no party feeling in the case, nor any additional burden entailed on the community at large (indeed, quite the contrary, as I have already shown,) I imagine there could be no opposition to the measure; for I cannot suppose that our services during so many years of war are yet forgotten, and believe that we shall still find a sufficient number of the members of both Houses willing, either to introduce the subject in Parliament, or to give it their cordial support if brought forward by his Majesty's Government.

I fear I have trespassed beyond due bounds on pages devoted to such a variety of matter interesting to both services; but I was anxious to show some of the difficulties which I have found to exist, in the hope that those who may have influence will be more readily induced to exert it in behalf of all those who, like myself, are heartily tired of "*holding on the slack*;" or who have also seen too many "*banyan days*" within these last twenty years, and would willingly go upon "*full allowance*" for the rest of their lives.

I am, Sir, your very obedient servant,

Dec. 5, 1834.

HENRY WINSHIP DODD, Lieut.

---

### *Infantry.*

MR. EDITOR,—On a former occasion I attempted to prove that the destroying power of infantry has considerably retrograded within the last two centuries; I now proceed to show the causes of its retrogression, and to point out the steps by which it has taken place.

The infantry of Gustavus Adolphus, the "*Lion of the North*," was divided



into battalions of 1500 men, one-third of whom wielded pertuisannes eleven feet in length, the remainder shouldering muskets, in many respects superior to the modern regulation-fusil. Their barrels, eight inches shorter and much lighter than those now in use, were provided with large double-sights, and constructed throughout of nearly equal thickness; the very carefully-finished locks being also furnished with hair-triggers. Cartridges were then served out only to horsemen; and in distant fighting the infantry loaded with balls cast exactly to fit the bore of the piece, therefore allowing no windage, and requiring the exertion of considerable force to drive them home. Attached to the waist-belt they wore a bag of half-ounce pistol-bullets, six or eight of which they usually slipped into the piece at once when engaged at close quarters, or preparing to receive cavalry. Very slow and methodical was their fire, seldom exceeding six volleys in five minutes; but from constant practice at the target, their aim was neither less cool nor less deadly than that of modern riflemen. Deployed, they usually formed four deep, each file being allowed a width of three feet. Their swords were two feet five inches in the blade.

Between the infantry of Gustavus and that of Cromwell, the only important difference lay in the fact, that three-fourths of the English spearmen were armed with eighteen-foot pikes, and the remainder wielding halberds six feet four inches in length, the axe-heads of which often did good service, especially during the Irish war, in splitting open doors, hewing down barricades, and shattering chevaux-de-frise; whilst the hook at the back was not less serviceable in tearing away fascines, and in enabling the wielder to scramble up turf intrenchments.

At the Restoration the British army was entirely remodelled, and numberless alterations were introduced; none of which, if we except the adoption of cartridges at the suggestion of Lord Ossory, were for the better, and many most decidedly for the worse. Six inches were added to the length of the musket, the bore of which was at the same time increased, so as to allow a certain degree of windage. That most terrible of weapons, the good old English cut-and-thrust sword, was at the same time exchanged for the light and elegant, but ludicrously inefficient Italian rapier. To this ill-judged step must be ascribed the subsequent introduction of the bayonet, with which the rapier was found too slight to contend, and over which it was not long enough to reach.

With their usual veracity, the historians of France claim for their countrymen, about 1672, the invention of the bayonet; but that honour, such as it is, belongs to the Malays of Macassar, from whom the Dutch colonial troops learnt the practice of fixing daggers into their firelocks when advancing to the charge. The French army, however, was indisputably the first in Europe to adopt this novel invention; and the example once set was blindly followed by the military of every power in Christendom.

In 1689 the British army was reformed upon the Dutch model. The number of pikemen was diminished, the infantry and cavalry were alike trained to fire regularly by platoons, and Cromwell's method of charging after the first fire, and sometimes without firing at all, sword in hand, was laid aside as unscientific. Nay, even the Royal Horse Grenadier Guards themselves were taught, after firing a volley, to charge on horseback, at a trot, with the bayonet—their swords being thenceforth to be considered as a mere ornamental appendage.

The abolition of the pike was the result of the battle of Fleurus. On that occasion, the Dutch General, Prince Waldeck, deserted by his cavalry at the first discharge of carbines, formed his infantry into one enormous square, in which formation they met and repulsed numerous charges of cavalry. With great apparent boldness the French cuirassiers trotted up to within fifty yards of the square, halted, fired their pieces with but little effect, and then turning, slowly rode off under an incessant and not ill-directed fire, thus uselessly expending ten-fold more men than would have suffered in one deter-



mined onslaught, like that of Condé at Rocroi, or of Cromwell at Marston Moor. Finding that the renowned cuirassiers of France had been thus easily repulsed and shattered by musketry alone, not a single assailant, officer or man, having attempted to close on the square, the Allied Sovereigns considered the pike no longer necessary, and resolved on arming the whole of their infantry with the fusil and plug bayonet. Their example was speedily followed by Louis XIV. at the advice of Marshals de Vauban and de Calinat, much to the discomfort of such old officers as had served under Turenne or the great Condé, and who had learnt under those chiefs wholly and solely to confide in the cold steel, and to regard the musket but as a secondary, albeit a very useful arm.

Soon after the battle of Killiecrankie, in which Grahame of Claverhouse contrived, with his two thousand irregular Highlanders, to dispose in less than ten minutes of near five thousand of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, General Mackay, the best officer in William's service, invented a mode of fixing the bayonet at the side of the fusil. His project was neglected by the British government; but after his death in the battle of Steenkirk, it became known to the French monarch, who ordered its immediate adoption by the French and Swiss infantry. Of this improvement the value was first tested in the field at the battle of Landen in 1693. Confident in their new weapons, the French infantry charged with surpassing boldness, and by an unexpected volley at twenty paces, threw into disorder the British infantry. Rallied, however, by the almost superhuman exertions of the heroic William the Third, they, by a desperate and pell-mell rush with the bayonet, recovered the ground they had lost: thus, with the steel alone, overcoming fire and steel combined. Mackay's bayonet was soon afterwards adopted by order of the King.

Under Marlborough, few changes of importance appear to have occurred in the equipment or formation of the British infantry. The number of ranks was reduced to three, and a bayonet introduced precisely similar to that now worn. It may also be added, that the firelocks of his infantry were finished with exceeding care, had better locks, and carried, without comparison, truer than those of the present day.

Scarcely had the Emperor Charles, after the Treaty of Utrecht, reduced his army to the peace establishment, when a hundred thousand Turks, led by the youthful and headstrong Ali Coumourgi, than whom a braver or more ignorant Moslem never flashed a scimitar, crossed the frontier, and carried desolation into the very heart of Hungary. Eugene was summoned from his retirement. He arrived to find the Imperial army, dispirited by ill success, in full retreat. At once he determined to assume the offensive, and resolved on a night attack. Uncovered by piquets, unprotected by sentinels, the whole Infidel force, from the Vizier to the meanest of his horse-boys, were buried in a profound sleep. At the first alarm a panic seized that mighty host: leaping into their saddles, the cavalry dispersed without drawing a sword, and galloped from the field, trampling down the infantry in their flight, while the infantry, equally terrified, sought only to escape. A few thousand Janissaries alone remained firm; and foaming with rage, the desperate Coumourgi rushed at their head on Prince Eugene's right, consisting of eight battalions, each formed into a distinct column of grand divisions. Steadily the Imperialists met the shock; but when in a few minutes the Prince with two thousand cuirassiers arrived to their aid, he found but one general, Count de Bonneval, himself senseless from a home-thrust, with twenty-five junior officers and privates, still living;—so much for the efficiency of the musket and bayonet against the scimitar! Well might Eugene express his opinion that the Osmanlis wanted nothing but the power of acting in concert to subdue the world!

The year 1744 is remarkable as the era of the introduction of the rifle into European warfare. Invented by the Russians about 1520, it had by ~~them~~ been neglected; but about 1560 it was adopted by the Janissaries, and

subsequently borrowed from them by the Croats, who, by the victories of Eugene, were reduced under the dominion of Austria. Great were the services rendered to the Empress Queen by these fierce warriors, who, although unable to contend with the infantry of France in pitched battles, far excelled it in skirmishing, and frequently overthrew it by an unexpected sword-in-hand attack.

It was in 1744, too, that the cadenced step and the iron ramrod were first brought into play by the Russian infantry. The advantages arising from the latter step were perhaps equally balanced by the increased windage given at this period to the infantry musket. Certain it is, that at the battle of Molwitz one-third more Prussian than Austrian shots were discharged, yet one-fifth more Austrian than Prussian bullets took effect. And the like remark holds good of every action fought during this and the succeeding war.

In 1745 the rapier was laid aside by the British foot; but the grenadiers were armed with broad sabres, about two feet in the blade, slightly curved towards the lancet point, and indented in the back, so as to serve the wearer occasionally for a saw. This weapon, during the seven years' war, was often found highly serviceable in the attack of posts, the grenadiers decidedly preferring it to the bayonet.

After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, Marshal Saxe, worn out by age and infirmities, retired from active life. His last request to the king whom he had so nobly served, was, that the grenadiers might be furnished with silken breast-plates of his own invention, weighing five pounds, but ball-proof at eighty paces. He likewise wished to arm the whole of the infantry with Roman swords two feet in the blade, and to have them instructed to combine their use with that of the musket. Without these, or corresponding improvements, the veteran assured Louis the Fifteenth that his infantry would remain only half fitted for war, and wholly unable to meet an English charge of bayonets. "Of troops," said he, in his last memoir to the Council, "there are none on earth so valorous as the French infantry under fire; but with grief I am forced to add,\* that they cannot meet a rush with the cold steel." Such was the opinion of the hero of Fontenoy, the conqueror of Roucoux, the victor of Lafeldt, and, to sum up all his achievements in one sentence, the only General, in ancient or modern times, who has on three successive occasions triumphed over a British army in battle ranged.

I remain, Sir, yours very obediently,  
O. C.

---

#### *Fitting Lower Shrouls.*

MR. EDITOR,—I beg to send you a new method of fitting lower rigging: should you deem it worthy of space in your Journal, I shall feel obliged by your insertion of it.

The idea struck me two or three years ago, and I have since submitted it to several naval men of judgment and experience, who approve of the plan, and recommend me to transmit it to you to be laid before your numerous readers.

The plan proposed is an expeditious method of fitting or shifting lower shrouds without lifting the lower rigging, and will be completely understood by reference to the diagram\*.

During peace time it is of less consequence than in war; and when a shroud is carried away or stranded, there is usually plenty of leisure to knot or splice it for service till the ship return into port.

It is therefore in time of war, especially during or after an action, that I cannot but think the adoption of the plan would be attended with the highest advantage. One or two pair might be always kept fitted for such emer-

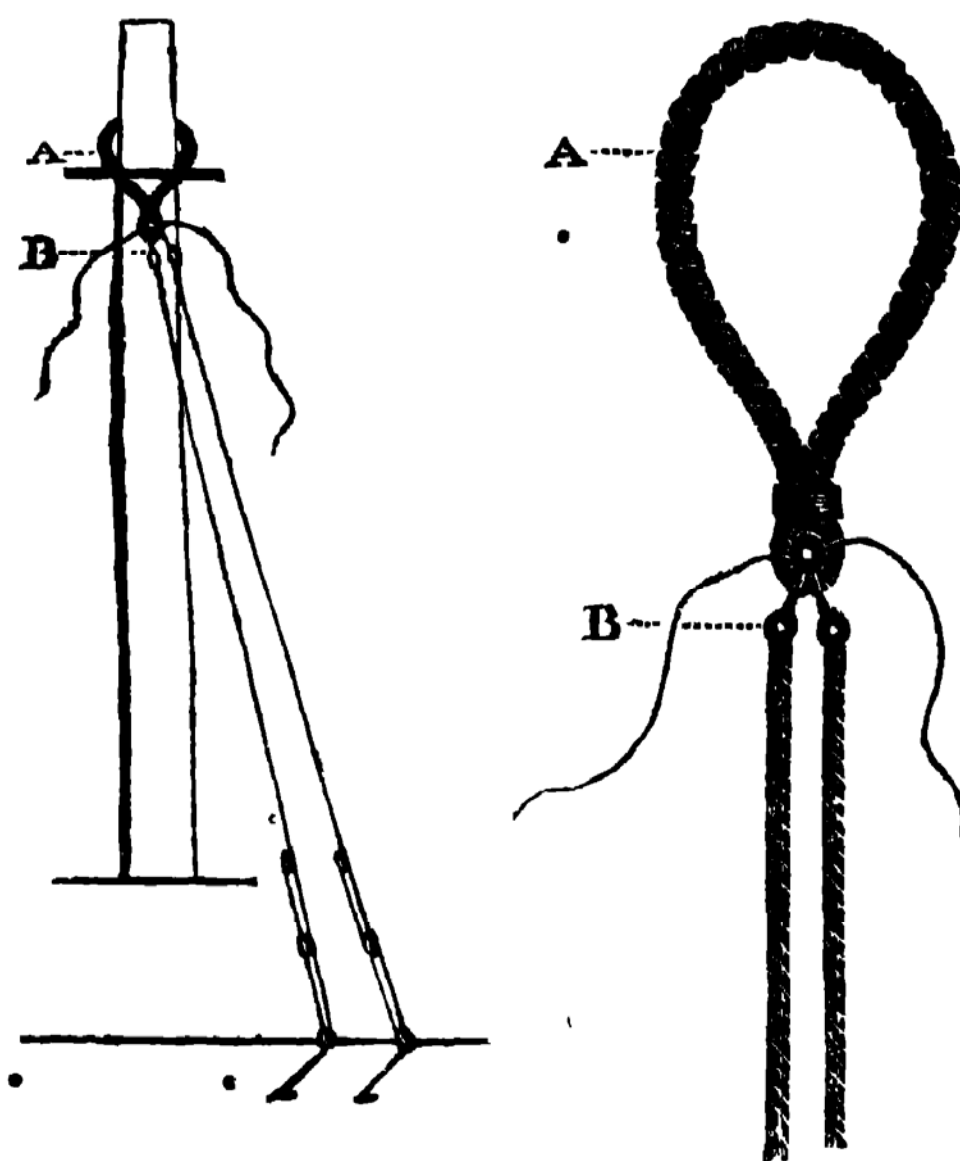
---

\* The model may be seen at this Institution.

gencies (to go with a *shackle or double hook* in lieu of a seizing;) these in going into action might be laid handy at the mouth of the hatchway in the cable-tier, and, if required, run up into their places in a few minutes, and would prove just as efficient as the former ones.

The loss of a mast for the want of timely support might not only be the loss of the action, but even turn the tables on the ship that had before the best of the day.

I think the *two first pair of aside*, fitted on this plan, would be sufficient; the straps may be either of rope or chain; I should give the preference to the former.



A A, Straps of the same sized rope as the shrouds, or of chain if thought better.

B B, Ends of shrouds with thimbles spliced in, to secure to the thimble of the strap with a *seizing*, so passed as to allow the thimbles to lie with their edges outwards; thus less an "eyesore." Shrouds to be set up in the usual way with dead-eye and laniard.

U. S. Museum,  
Dec. 17, 1834.

HENRY DOWNES,  
Com. R. N.

### *Barrack Accommodations.*

MR. EDITOR,—Returning, on a late occasion, from paying a visit to a friend in the — Regiment of Foot, I could not help muttering "Shameful! shameful!"—I never before saw an officer thrust into a cell O.H.M.S., whose only accusable crime was "listing," and I immediately determined to write to you on the subject.

Weedon Barracks, which, viewed from the high road, are a grand object, were formerly occupied by, and, I believe, built for, horse artillery. Were any sceptical on the subject of their being intended for cavalry, it would only be necessary to apprise them that there are ranges of stables and harness rooms; the doors of the latter are still marked "H. R., No. —," under the men's sleeping apartments. I have heard that it was with the intent to accommodate two troops, but now a whole regiment of infantry is not deemed too numerous to be bundled in to find a temporary home! What is the consequence? Why, that the men are desperately crowded, and about one-third of the officers have no room at all! In the time of the occupation of



these (off.) quarters by the Horse Artillery, their servants slept in the eight top rooms,—I should say garrets: but when they left, “Subalterns’ Quarters” was written on the doors, and thenceforth they became receptacles for the goods, chattels, and persons of the subalterns of infantry. Immured in one of these cells (this was his own term), I saw my friend, and I now proceed to give you some description of it. Picture to yourself a small white-washed attic, with the bricks plainly discernible through the white-wash; the size of the floor being 16 feet by 12, taking a dirty advantage of the ceiling by nearly one-third; for which the latter is indebted to a picturesque sloping roof, peculiar to similar garrets or lofts. Nor is this all. His small semicircular window, which is ornamented with three bars of iron, opens upon a leaden gutter, on the outside of which is raised a parapet sufficiently high to exclude all objects, but the sky and a distant field or two, from the vision of the unlucky inmate. This might all be endured very well were it not that these very modest apartments are rendered intolerable, after every fall of rain or snow, by the most abominable and disgusting smell which proceeds from the leads. I have given you a sketch of one of the best of the eight. The glimpse I got of one near to it was sufficient to convince me that it was not more than one-half as large as the one described. I had written thus far a month ago, when I met with some interruption which made me throw it aside and forget it. In tumbling over some old papers I again found it. Should you deem it worthy a corner of your valuable Journal, I trust it may not be without its good effect. I have since heard of other annoyances that the unfortunate subalterns, who are bachelors, experience—of a certain building, yeapt Pavilion, where some half-a-dozen married officers occupy quarters which would comfortably accommodate nearly four times their number. It is certainly quite correct that married people should first be rendered comfortable, but they should not so far forget themselves as to deem an indulgence a privilege, and discommode and entail discomfort on their equals, although bachelors. I would not be harsh—I hope I am not; but I have been in the Service, love it, and may fairly apply the line

“Haud ignara mali, miseris succerere disco.”

Pray make what use you like of this, or any part of this, and believe me, my dear Sir, to be your constant reader and great admirer,  
Northampton.

F. C. A.

#### *Regulations of 1830 respecting Paymasters.*

MR. EDITOR,—It may be considered presumptuous to suggest any alterations or improvements in such regulations as may from time to time emanate from high official authorities, who, I am aware, are in all circumstances guided by considerations beneficial to the public service. It is, therefore, with some hesitation that I venture to intrude my observations, or offer any comments, on the General Order dated 30th July, 1830, “for regulating the pay of regimental and district paymasters.” But the anomaly in this General Order strikes me so forcibly, that I cannot but think it requires only a moment’s reconsideration to insure some alterations in its import, and award with more equal justice the increase of pay which it was judged expedient to give to this class of staff officers. I am acquainted with several cases in point that would prove the particular inconsistency to which I would allude, but one I conceive to be sufficient for my purpose, and to which I now beg to call your attention.

A Lieutenant of one year’s standing and three years in the service—who had never been a day from home (England)—obtained a paymastership, and from that moment he of course sheathed his sword and received the regulated pay of 15*s. per diem*. Seven years subsequent to the appointment of this young gentleman, a Captain, who had obtained his promotions by purchase, and who had seen many a hard-fought day, returned to his

native country covered with wounds, a broken constitution, and in such a state of general debility, caused by the severity of the duties and the privations he had experienced in the field, that, finding himself on the point of being placed on the half-pay, he immediately applied for and also obtained a paymastership: but what was his astonishment and sorrow on reading the General Order promulgated to the Army, to find that his junior officer would have an increase of pay of 5*s. per diem* for a period of seven years of peaceful indolence, and which he is now permitted to count towards the completion of twenty years: and that he was entitled by this order to a higher rate of half-pay, by 6*d. per diem*, than the veteran on his return from the toils of war! How is this to be reconciled? Can it be considered justice? Or is it rewarding officers according to their merits, or for the arduous duties they have at all times and under all circumstances most cheerfully performed? Can the idea be for a moment entertained, that it was intended this young subaltern should derive an advantage beyond the old officer, not only in being enabled to retire on the higher rate of half-pay (had he been disposed to avail himself of it), but now to enjoy the higher rate of full pay, or 20*s. per diem*, for a period of seven years earlier than his senior? for if we compare the dates of their respective appointments to the situation of paymasters, the result to be deduced is an advantage, in a pecuniary point of view, given to the pen over the sword of 63*8*l. 15*s.*, or nearly 1000*l.* on a calculation of compound interest. It may be objected that the subaltern, on his appointment, must necessarily forego all future prospects of promotion; but is the purchase-money for a company no consideration? Are his wounds, received during the peaceful occupation of the subaltern, to be considered no equivalent to entitle him to the same advantages? I fear not; otherwise a calculation would have been made on the period of service in the army, and not on the period of paymastership.

I must now extend my remarks by adverting to another General Order, which directs that paymasters shall be selected from the half-pay list, and none under the rank of Captain shall be appointed. Now it is well known that a young man does not purchase an unattached with a view of becoming a paymaster, consequently the candidates have been selected from another class: these candidates or half-pay Captains, generally speaking, will be found to have been from 40 to 45 years of age at the time of their appointment as paymasters; and here again I find the subaltern paymaster to have decidedly the advantage, and which renders the bonus held out to the former comparatively a complete mockery—for, allowing the Captain to be 40 or 45 at the time of his appointment as paymaster, he will, on the completion of the 20 years required, be 60 or 65 years of age; he, therefore, has nothing left but to anticipate a reward, which the common course of nature denies even the probable chance of becoming a charge against the public: therefore, to remedy this apparent incongruity, a calculation on the period of service in the army should have been adopted.

Now, Sir, I must close my comparative view with my apology to the higher powers for my intrusion on their superior judgment and decision, but with every hope that it may meet the eye and be found worthy the attention of those who are ever anxious to watch over the interest of the veteran officers of the British army.

I have the honour to be

AN OLD RETIRED OFFICER.

London, Nov. 13, 1834.

### *Hussars.*

MR. EDITOR,—In the U. S. Journal of last November, a writer, signing himself "Fusil," concludes his letter thus: "A regiment of mounted riflemen would be of more real service than all our hussars," &c. Is it possible that any man could recommend, in sober seriousness, fire-arms as a substitute for the good sabres of the Hussars, and above all, the rifle, in which

a ball must be powerfully forced down to produce due effect? A mounted man cannot do this without great difficulty and risk, besides the impossibility of taking true aim from horseback. I take this opportunity of upholding, that Hussars being so nearly perfect in both dress and appointments, it is to be regretted we have any other light cavalry in our service; and the pelisse is not only a real comfort to the soldier at night, but a protection to his bridle-arm when worn slung in action.

Dec. 5, 1834.

A PENINSULAR LIGHT-DRAGOON.

N.B.—By applying wings of glazed cotton to a bullet, the same spin and accuracy may be obtained from any smooth barrel as from a rifle.

### *Equipment of Cavalry.*

MR. EDITOR,—Permit me very briefly to answer the "Remarks of Fusil on the Suggestions for the Equipment of Cavalry," which appeared in a former number of your valuable Journal.

The total weight of the Indian lance does not much exceed three pounds, and consequently, even if adopted, in addition to the arms at present in use, could not materially inconvenience either the horse or the dragoon. Such, however, is not the wish of Hasta, who would prefer seeing one-fifth of each troop provided with effective fire-arms, and trained to act as skirmishers; whilst the remainder should exchange the carbine for the lance. The section trained to use the rocket, should consist of men not exceeding ten stone in weight, who, when equipped for action, according to the plan proposed by the late General Congreve, with sabre, tube, and four 6-pounder rockets, would not weigh quite so much as an ordinary dragoon.

With regard to the long triangular sword spoken of by "Fusil," the same objections now exist to its adoption by the British cavalry as prevailed in the days of Queen Elizabeth, when, although recommended by the Earl of Leicester, it was universally rejected by all practical men. Useless in a charge against the lance, and unable in skirmishing to contend with the sabre. They also declared the "Poking Spit," as they contemptuously denominated the rapier, a vile incumbrance on foot, and the worst of all weapons in a *mêlée*; as the point once parried, could not quickly be regained: once entangled in the body or accoutrements of a foe, was difficult to withdraw: and once blunted against a bone or cuirass, left the wielder to the mercy of his adversary.

HASTA.

### *Portraits of Illustrious Personages at the United Service Club.*

MR. EDITOR,—I dislike to give trouble, I hate to find fault—if I write to our Committee of Taste it must be in the form of a complainant—I prefer to write to you: my remark will meet the eye of every individual of that Committee, and if it be a just one, they will pay it attention.

I observed to-day hanging up in our Library (thanks to Lord Grantham,) a magnificent collection of Royal personages with which both sides of the room are filled; amongst them is the portrait of Queen Mary.

At each end of the room are spaces for two portraits; at the one end his Majesty King William the Fourth is placed, and at the same end is Sir John Moore; at the other end is Lord Lynedoch, and a vacant space.

My remark leads me to suggest, that the portraits of George the Third and George the Fourth should be removed into the Library, those of Sir John Moore and Lord Lynedoch to be placed on the staircase where the Duke of Wellington and Lord Nelson now are; and as Queen Mary is in the collection, why not fill the vacant space with Queen Adelaide? Thus would our Library be completely filled with Royal personages (at each end the Kings William and their Queens,) and our distinguished naval and military brethren be placed together.

Senior United Service Club,

Nov. 5, 1834.

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,

A VETERAN SOLDIER.



*Professional Clubs.*

MR. EDITOR,—As you have always proved yourself a friend to both the Army and Navy, by exerting yourself in behalf of their interests, I am induced to address you on a subject which, to me, and as I shall hereafter prove, to thousands of others, is of great importance.

For many years I have served in his Majesty's land forces, and though poor, have lived comfortably as long as I could remain with my regiment, where economy can be carried into effect; but at times, either on account of business or for occasional relaxation, I transport myself to town; and here my afflictions immediately commence, especially when I find myself here in the winter months, when none of my relations or acquaintances are in town. No hospitable door is open to receive me. I belong to no club, and am therefore compelled to eat a solitary, uncomfortable, but expensive dinner at a coffee-house.

Now, I arrive at the pith of my note, which is, that through your means, a Military Club may shortly be established. My name has long been in the list of candidates for the Junior United Service Club; but when I mention to you that there are at present above two thousand candidates on the list, you will at once see what a hopeless case is mine, especially as I am not high on the list.

As to the Senior United Service Club, I am not qualified, and even were I so, I have no doubt that the number of candidates is even greater. Under these circumstances, I wish to propose, that a *Military* or *Soldiers'* Club be forthwith established, including *all* ranks of the Army, but not admitting the Navy.

Far be it from me to attempt, in the slightest way, to create a separation between the two Services; my only reason is, that many of the two thousand above candidates, as well as many of the Senior United Service Club, may join with me in not too great numbers, and who, aware of the length of time they must otherwise have to wait, will at once constitute themselves into a Soldiers' Club. The sailors have one exclusively to themselves; why should not the soldiers possess the same? I merely send forth these few lines as feelers, and hope that some abler hand will take up the hint.

Nov. 1.

A LIEUT. OF INFANTRY.

*Military Shakos.*

MR. EDITOR,—Last month I attended the drill of the infantry regiments composing the garrison of Paris in the Champs Elysées, and remarked, that after the men piled arms and fell out, none of them (although the weather was intensely warm) took off their shakos, as our men are in the habit of doing in summer whenever they get the word to stand easy in the ranks.

I found this to proceed from each shako's having a small plate full of holes like a button-mould let into the back of the cap, thus: through which the hot air escapes. Being black, it is not perceptible a few feet from the man, so does not disfigure the cap.



This may appear a trifle, but it tends very much to the comfort of the man; therefore, I feel confident you will give it a place in the pages of your Journal.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

FUSIL.

*Railroad across the Isthmus of Panama.*

MR. EDITOR,—I beg leave to recall the attention of the public to the project for a Marine Railway across the Isthmus of Panama, which appeared in the number of the United Service Journal for June, 1832. A decree of the Government of New Grenada, dated May 27th, 1834, having appeared, authorizing the Executive to enter into a contract for opening a railroad for the completion of a passage, either by a common road or by a

railroad, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Oceans ; and the plan being yet in an indeterminate state and open to public competition, it may be well worthy of the attention of contractors to consider the extraordinary advantages of the system proposed for conveying the vessels themselves overland.

Whilst the expense of the work will be comparatively little more for the increased width of the railway for the passage of shipping than for a railway on the common plan, so immense will be the saving of cost in unloading the cargoes and re-shipment at the opposite harbour, with the saving, also, of time and wear and tear, that a revenue of treble the amount which could be raised from a common railway, could be much more easily paid from the passage direct across the land of the vessels themselves.

The modes of elevating the vessels to a level with the railway, are numerous and very easy of execution ; and have been described in the above-named preceding number of the United Service Journal. It is also worthy to be again remarked, that though the country between the two oceans is very mountainous, yet that the discovery of gold in the progress of tunneling in this, the heart of the gold region of South America, is an important point for the consideration of capitalists preparing to contract for the work. The question then is, whether all the vast trade which must pass over an isthmus, which cuts off a navigation of ten thousand miles, between some of the richest countries of the world, shall be delayed about a month at that point, or by a marine railway be made to pass over it in a single day ? As the project for the completion of this most important work is now coming to the point of execution, it is much to be desired that the most complete mode—the marine railway—that ne plus ultra of modern locomotion, should be the method determined upon by the Government of New Grenada.

H. FAIRBAIRN.

#### *Waterloo Model. By Lieutenant Siborn.*

[The object upon which Lieut. Siborn has been for some time employed with so much credit to his intelligence and industry, is of great interest to the Service, and claims that attention to which, in common with Mr. Siborn, we now take the opportunity of appealing.—ED.]

SIR,—Having for some time past been occupied in constructing a Model of the Field and Battle of Waterloo, upon a scale sufficiently large to admit of the most faithful representation of that memorable action ; and the General Commanding in Chief having, with the utmost kindness, and with a view to insure to the undertaking the greatest possible accuracy, granted me permission to apply for such information as I may conceive desirable and necessary to the several Officers who, from the commands which they held or from the circumstances in which they were placed on that occasion, may be considered likely to afford it ;—I have accordingly the honour to request you will have the goodness to reply to the following queries, as far as your recollection and the circumstances of your position at the time will admit.

What was the particular formation of the (division, brigade, regiment, or battery) at the moment (about seven, P.M.) when the French Imperial Guards, advancing to attack the right of the British forces, reached the crest of our position ? \*

What was the formation of that part of the enemy's forces immediately in front of the

Would you have the goodness to trace these formations, according to the best of your recollection, upon the accompanying plan ? †

Upon examining the plan you will find that I have marked with a pencil,

\* The period of the battle selected for representation on the Model.

† According to the scale of the plan, the following lines show the extent of front occupied respectively by a battalion in line (700 strong), and by a squadron (130 strong).

on the different fields in and near which the was generally posted throughout the 18th of June, the nature of the crops which, it is presumed, from the information afforded me by the farmers residing on the spot, they respectively contained on that day. Have you any doubts as to the correctness of such information, and if so, in what particular? Considering the extremely devastated and trodden-down appearance of all kinds of vegetation at the period of the crisis of the battle, it is more with reference to the existence of ploughed or fallow-land that I ask this question.

I shall feel very much obliged by your affording me, in addition to the information already solicited, any remarks which you may consider likely to conduce to the accuracy and fidelity of the Model, as regards the positions, movements, and formations of the contending armies, not only at the precise moment of action selected for representation, but also during the day. Hints concerning the tracks of the French columns which passed near the

either in advancing or retreating; details of the different attacks made or sustained by the; as also remarks upon the general appearance presented by that part of the field of battle nearest to the

, with the addition of any little circumstances which, in your opinion, ought not to be overlooked in a work of this kind, will be most acceptable. It is only by such means as these that I shall be enabled to insure the accuracy of the Model in every particular, and, with the aid of an explanatory memoir, to lay before the public a complete and satisfactory exposition of this ever-memorable battle.

In concluding, I take the liberty of earnestly entreating that you will not allow yourself to be deterred from giving the requested information by any fear of committing mistakes; which, indeed, considering the period that has elapsed since the battle took place, are not only most excusable, but almost unavoidable. If officers will, however, but favour me with their remarks and opinions, freely and without reserve, I trust that, by fairly weighing and comparing the data thus afforded me, I shall be enabled to deduce a most faithful and authentic record of the battle,—the surest means of imparting to the Model that extreme accuracy which, in a work of this nature, not dependent, like a pictorial representation, on *effect* for its excellence, must always constitute its real value.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient, humble Servant,  
W. SIBORN, Lieut., Assist. Mil. Sec.

Dublin.

---

#### NOTICES TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We commence the new year (our SEVENTH) with continued confidence in the support of the UNITED SERVICE, and with renewed pledges on our part that neither zeal nor exertions shall be wanting to justify their favour.

A correspondent wishes to ascertain whether there is any well-authenticated instance of a regiment of infantry in action having fired away sixty rounds of ammunition when *in line*, and *not skirmishing*.

The subject of C.'s communication has been recently treated in our pages, and is included in our leading paper of this month.

We object to the personalities and rambling gossip which form the substance of the letter of "An Officer of H. M. N."

We hope to find room for the observations of Mr. Bland, "Marcellus," and "L." in our next.

The narrative of "X. Y." is intended for insertion, and shall appear, if possible, next month.

"Ramrod" too late for an exact reply—next month *ex cathedra*.



**EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO ;**  
OR,  
**NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.**

---

**AFFAIRS AT HOME AND ABROAD.**

**Mr. HUDSON**, a gentleman of the Royal Household, who was dispatched in search of Sir Robert Peel, on the evening of Saturday, the 15th of November, found that statesman at Rome on the 25th. On the following day, the 26th of November, Sir Robert, accompanied by his family, quitted Rome on his return to England, and reached London on Tuesday morning, the 9th of December, having occupied but twelve days of almost incessant travelling in this unusually rapid journey. On the same day Sir Robert had an audience of the King, and accepted the office of Premier; the Duke of Wellington, with characteristic disinterestedness and magnanimity, taking a subordinate appointment.

Overtures having in the first instance been made to Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham, who, for the present, and in no unfriendly spirit, have declined office, the new Ministry has been constructed with as much expedition and respective fitness as circumstances permitted. The following is the list of appointments up to the time at which we write.

**First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor**

of the Exchequer . . . . .	Right Hon. Sir R. Peel.
Lord High Chancellor . . . . .	Lord Lyndhurst.
President of the Council . . . . .	Earl Rosslyn. .
Lord Privy Seal . . . . .	Lord Wharncliffe.
Foreign Secretary . . . . .	Duke of Wellington.
Colonial Secretary . . . . .	Earl of Aberdeen.
Home Secretary . . . . .	Right Hon. H. Goulburn.
First Lord of the Admiralty . . . . .	Earl de Grey.
President of the Board of Control . . . . .	Lord Ellenborough.
President of the Board of Trade . . . . .	Right Hon. Alex. Baring.
Secretary at War . . . . .	Right Hon. J. C. Herries.
Paymaster of the Forces . . . . .	Rt. Hon. Sir E. Knatchbull.
Chief Secretary for Ireland . . . . .	Sir Henry Hardinge.

Master-General of the Ordnance . . . . .	Right Hon. Sir G. Murray.
Chief Commissioner of Woods and Forests . . . . .	Lord Granville Somerset
Lord Chancellor of Ireland . . . . .	Sir Edward Sugden.
Chief Baron of the Exchequer . . . . .	Sir James Scarlett, since created Lord Abinger.
Lord Chamberlain . . . . .	Earl of Jersey.
Joint Secretaries of the Treasury . . . . .	1 Sir George Clerk, Bart. 1 Sir T. S. Fremantle, Bart.
Under Foreign Secretary . . . . .	Lord Mahon.
Under Colonial Secretary . . . . .	Mr. Stuart Wortley.
Secretary of the Admiralty . . . . .	Right Hon. G. R. Dawson.
Surveyor-General of the Ordnance . . . . .	Lord Edward Somerset.
Clerk of the Ordnance . . . . .	Sir Edward W. C. R. Owen.
Treasurer of the Ordnance . . . . .	Colonel Perceval.
Storekeeper of the Ordnance . . . . .	Mr. Bonham.
Attorney-General . . . . .	Sir Frederick Pollock.

Solicitor-General . . . . .	Sir William Webb Follett.
Judge Advocate General . . . . .	Sir John Beckett.
Lord Advocate of Scotland . . . . .	Sir William Rae.
Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster . . . . .	Right Hon. Charles Watkins Williams Wynn.

The Earl of Haddington is expected to be the new Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

One of the first acts of Sir Robert Peel has been to satisfy the public mind as to the principles and course of policy by which the new Government is to be guided; this he has accomplished through the appropriate medium of an Address to his Constituents of Tamworth. As this important and satisfactory document embodies all that can, at this early stage of the Administration, be said upon the subject, and has our entire concurrence as well as that, we venture to say, of every person in the country not blinded by inveterate party prejudice, we shall content ourselves with quoting and recommending its matter to the attention of all over whom we can claim to possess any influence; and if there remains to us any farther duty to perform, it is to impress as earnestly as the case requires upon the good sense and patriotism of our countrymen at large, the wisdom and expediency of merging the idle distinctions which have hitherto nominally separated conscientious men of all parties, in a great CONSERVATIVE UNION, for the defence and perfection of our national institutions, and the maintenance of social harmony.

“GENTLEMEN,—On the 26th of November last, being then at Rome, I received from his Majesty a summons, wholly unforeseen and unexpected by me, to return to England without delay, for the purpose of assisting his Majesty in the formation of a new Government. I instantly obeyed the command for my return, and, on my arrival, I did not hesitate, after an anxious review of the position of public affairs, to place at the disposal of my Sovereign any services which I might be thought capable of rendering.

“My acceptance of the first office in the Government terminates for the present my political connexion with you. In seeking the renewal of it, whenever you shall be called upon to perform the duty of electing a Representative in Parliament, I feel it incumbent upon me to enter into a declaration of my views of public policy—as full and unreserved as I can make it, consistently with my duty as a Minister of the Crown.

“You are entitled to this from the nature of the trust which I again solicit—from the long habits of friendly intercourse in which we have lived—and from your tried adherence to me in times of difficulty, when the demonstration of unabated confidence was of peculiar value. I gladly avail myself also of this, a legitimate opportunity, of making a more public appeal—of addressing, through you, to that great and intelligent class of society, of which you are a portion, and a fair and unexceptionable representative—to that class which is much less interested in the contentions of party than in the maintenance of order, and the cause of good government, that frank exposition of general principles and views, which appears to be anxiously expected, and which it ought not to be the inclination, and cannot be the interest, of a Minister of this country to withhold.

“Gentlemen, the arduous duties in which I am engaged have been imposed upon me through no act of mine. Whether they were an object of ambition coveted by me—whether I regard the power and distinction they confer, as any sufficient compensation for the heavy sacrifices they involve, are matters of mere personal concern, on which I will not waste a word. The King, in a crisis of great difficulty, required my services. The question I had to decide was this: Shall I obey the call; or shall I shrink from the responsibility, alleging as the reason that I consider myself, in consequence

of the Reform Bill, as labouring under a sort of moral disqualification which must preclude me, and all who think with me, both now and for ever from entering into the official service of the Crown. Would it, I ask, be becoming in any public man to act upon such a principle? Was it fit that I should assume that either the object or the effect of the Reform Bill has been to preclude all hope of a successful appeal to the good sense and calm judgment of the people, and so to fetter the prerogative of the Crown, that the King has no free choice among his subjects, but must select his Ministers from one section, and one section only, of public men?

“ I have taken another course; but I have not taken it without deep and anxious consideration as to the probability that my opinions are so far in unison with those of the constituent body of the United Kingdom, as to enable me, and those with whom I am about to act, and whose sentiments are in entire concurrence with my own, to establish such a claim upon public confidence, as shall enable us to conduct with vigour and success the Government of this country. •

“ I have the firmest conviction that that confidence cannot be secured by any other course than that of a frank and explicit declaration of principle; that vague and unmeaning professions of popular opinions may quiet distrust for a time, may influence this or that election, but that such professions must ultimately and signally fail, if, being made, they are not adhered to, or if they are inconsistent with the honour and character of those who make them.

“ Now, I say at once that I will not accept power on the condition of declaring myself an apostate from the principles on which I have heretofore acted. At the same time, I never will admit that I have been, either before or after the Reform Bill, the defender of abuses, or the enemy of judicious reforms. I appeal with confidence, in denial of the charge, to the active part I took in the great question of the currency, in the consolidation and amendment of the criminal law—in the revisal of the whole system of Trial by Jury—to the opinions I have professed, and uniformly acted on, with regard to other branches of the jurisprudence of the country. I appeal to this as a proof that I have not been disposed to acquiesce in acknowledged evils, either from the mere superstitious reverence for ancient usages, or from the dread of labour or responsibility in the application of a remedy.

“ But the Reform Bill, it is said, constitutes a new era, and it is the duty of a Minister to declare explicitly, first, whether he will maintain the Bill itself; and, secondly, whether he will act upon the spirit in which it was conceived.

“ With respect to the Reform Bill itself, I will repeat now the declaration which I made when I entered the House of Commons as a Member of the Reformed Parliament,—that I consider the Reform Bill a final and irrevocable settlement of a great constitutional question—a settlement which no friend to the peace and welfare of this country would attempt to disturb, either by direct or by insidious means. •

“ Then as to the spirit of the Reform Bill, and the willingness to adopt and enforce it as a rule of Government. If by adopting the spirit of the Reform Bill it be meant that we are to live in a perpetual vortex of agitation—that public men can only support themselves in public estimation by adopting every popular impression of the day, by promising the instant redress of anything which anybody may call an abuse, by abandoning altogether that great aid of Government, more powerful than either law or reason, the respect for ancient rights, and the deference to prescriptive authority—if this be the spirit of the Reform Bill, I will not undertake to adopt it. But if the spirit of the Reform Bill implies merely a careful review of institutions, civil and ecclesiastical, undertaken in a friendly temper, combining with the firm maintenance of established rights the correction of proved abuses and the redress of real grievances, in that case I can for myself and colleagues undertake to act in such a spirit, and with such intentions.

“ Such declarations of general principle are, I am aware, necessarily



vague; but in order to be more explicit, I will endeavour to apply them practically to some of those questions which have of late attracted the greatest share of public interest and attention.

“ I take, first, the inquiry into Municipal Corporations.

“ It is not my intention to advise the Crown to interrupt the progress of that inquiry, nor to transfer the conduct of it from those to whom it was committed by the late Government.

“ For myself, I gave the best proof that I was not unfriendly to the principle of inquiry, by consenting to be a member of that Committee of the House of Commons on which it was originally devolved.

“ No report has yet been made by the Commissioners to whom the inquiry was afterwards referred, and until that report be made, I cannot be expected to give, on the part of the Government, any other pledge than that they will bestow on the suggestions it may contain, and the evidence on which they may be founded, a full and unprejudiced consideration.

“ I will, in the next place, address myself to the questions in which those of our fellow-countrymen, who dissent from the doctrines of the Established Church, take an especial interest. Instead of making new professions, I will refer to the course which I took upon those subjects when out of power. In the first place, I supported the measure brought forward by Lord Althorp, the object of which was to exempt all classes from the payment of church-rates, applying, in lieu thereof, out of a branch of the revenue, a certain sum for the building and repair of churches.

“ I never expressed, nor did I entertain, the slightest objection to the principle of a Bill of which Lord John Russell was the author, intended to relieve the conscientious scruples of Dissenters, in respect to the ceremony of marriage. I give no opinion now on the particular measures themselves. They were proposed by Ministers in whom the Dissenters had confidence. They were intended to give relief, and it is sufficient for my present purpose to state that I supported the principle of them.

“ I opposed, and I am bound to state that my opinions in that respect have undergone no change, the admission of Dissenters, as a claim of right, into the Universities; but I expressly declared, that if regulations, enforced by public authorities superintending the professions of law and medicine, and the studies connected with them, had the effect of conferring advantages of the nature of civil privileges on one class of the King's subjects, from which another class was excluded, those regulations ought to undergo modification, with the view of placing all the King's subjects, whatever their religious creeds, upon a footing of perfect equality with respect to any civil privilege.

“ I appeal to the course which I pursued on those several questions when office must have been out of contemplation; and I ask with confidence, does that course imply that I was actuated by any illiberal or intolerant spirit towards the Dissenting body, or by an unwillingness to consider fairly the redress of any real grievances?

“ In the examination of other questions which excited public feeling, I will not omit the Pension List. I resisted, and with the opinions I entertain I should again resist, a retrospective inquiry into pensions granted by the Crown, at a time when the discretion of the Crown was neither fettered by law nor by the expression of any opinion on the part of the House of Commons; but I voted for the resolution moved by Lord Althorp, that pensions on the Civil List ought for the future to be confined to such persons only as have just claims to the Royal beneficence, or are entitled to consideration on account either of their personal services to the Crown, or of the performance of duties to the public, or of their scientific or literary eminence. On the resolution which I thus supported as a private Member of Parliament, I shall scrupulously act as a Minister of the Crown, and shall advise the grant of no pension which is not in conformity with the spirit and intention of the vote to which I was a party.

“ Then, as to the great question of Church Reform; on that head I have

no new professions to make. I cannot give my consent to the alienation of Church property, in any part of the United Kingdom, from strictly ecclesiastical purposes. But I repeat now the opinions that I have already expressed in Parliament, in regard to the Church Establishment in Ireland, that if by an improved distribution of the revenues of the Church its just influence can be extended, and the true interests of the established religion promoted, all other considerations should be made subordinate to the advancement of objects of such paramount importance.

"As to Church property in this country, no person has expressed a more earnest wish than I have done, that the question of tithe, complicated and difficult as I acknowledge it to be, should, if possible, be satisfactorily settled by the means of a commutation, founded upon just principles, and proposed after a mature consideration.

"With regard to alterations in the laws which govern our ecclesiastical establishment, I have had no recent opportunity of giving that grave consideration to a subject of the deepest interest, which could alone justify me in making any public declaration of opinion. It is a subject which must undergo the fullest deliberation, and into that deliberation the Government will enter with the sincerest desire to remove every abuse that can impair the efficiency of the Establishment, to extend the sphere of its usefulness, and to strengthen and confirm its just claims upon the respect and affections of the people.

"It is unnecessary for my purpose to enter into further details. I have said enough, with respect to general principles and their practical application to public measures, to indicate the spirit in which the King's Government is prepared to act. Our object will be the maintenance of peace, the scrupulous and honourable fulfilment, without reference to their original policy, of all existing engagements with Foreign Powers, the support of public credit, the enforcement of strict economy, and the just and impartial consideration of what is due to all interests, agricultural, manufacturing, and commercial.

"Whatever may be the issue of the undertaking in which I am engaged, I feel assured that you will mark, by a renewal of your confidence, your approbation of the course I have pursued in accepting office.

"I enter upon the arduous duties assigned to me, with the deepest sense of the responsibility they involve—with great distrust of my own qualifications for their adequate discharge, but at the same time with a resolution to persevere, which nothing could inspire but the strong impulse of public duty, the consciousness of upright motives, and the firm belief that the people of this country will so far maintain the prerogative of the King, as to give to the Ministers of his choice, not an implicit confidence, but a fair trial.

"I am, Gentlemen,

"With affectionate regard,

"Most faithfully yours,

(Signed)

"ROBERT PEEL."

---

A dissolution of Parliament will probably have taken place ere the publication of this Number.

---

There is little, if anything, in the concerns of Foreign States to claim our notice at this moment, except the announcement of a victory gained by Zumalacarreguy over the Christinos.

---

Intimately connected as are the United Services with art and science, less perhaps in their abstract than in their more practical and useful application, it was observed, with some surprise, that at the late annual election of the officers of the Royal Society, the list did not comprise a

single member of either Service, though offering many names, which it would be invidious to enumerate, of ample and acknowledged competence. We trust that, in future elections, this deficiency will be remedied.

---

We have been assured by the late Commissioner in the Tenasserim provinces, that the report of a Native regiment having been employed at Maulmain in apprehending the flank companies of his Majesty's 41st Regiment, is utterly unfounded; and that the disturbance, of which so much has been said, was nothing more than a barrack row confined to the Light Company.

---

The following observations, addressed to us by an intelligent correspondent, may, to many, appear superfluous, and, with respect to the meaning of the worthy Baronet alluded to, even overstrained; yet they are so strictly true, and in their general tendency so just to the Duke of Wellington and the Army, that we readily adopt them, especially at a moment when it is so very desirable that Truth should confront Deception at the bar of Public Opinion.

In a letter which appeared a short time since in the newspapers, purporting to be the reply of Sir F. Burdett to his friends in Westminster, who desired his opinion on the change of Ministry, there is this remarkable sentence—"What is the Army, with twenty Dukes of Wellington, to the people of England?" Now, although you wisely exclude from your Journal political controversy, yet this is so positive an appeal, that perhaps you will allow a short answer to it a place in your pages. Here then is what I think any plain man, whose brains are not addled by the madness of faction, may say, in reply to this pointed and significant question of Sir Francis: "Twenty Dukes of Wellington, unfortunately for us, we have not got, nor are ever likely to have; but one Duke of Wellington we have got; and however Sir Francis may find it convenient to declaim against the Army, I am prepared to show that the Army is a portion of the community of vast importance to the 'People of England.'" Not to revert to their having defended their country in times when the military sagacity of the Duke, and the courage of the army under his orders, were the only chance she had of escaping the storm which fell so heavily upon the rest of Europe—not to mention their patience and constancy under the severest privations, trials, and dangers, when those who rail at them were snug in their own homes, unregarded and insignificant, I will briefly examine what they have been since foreign contest has ceased, and since they have returned to the duties of citizens.

The Duke has been for some part of the time in the highest official situation of his country; and though those who differ from his political views may discover faults in him as a statesman, yet they cannot deny that the greater part of the property and respectability of England have been found to pay no ordinary reverence to his views and principles of government; and those among his political enemies, who have any claim to respectability, have allowed him, however reluctantly, the praise of a noble straightforward conduct in his measures, however disapproved by them; and a sincere zeal, however mistaken in their opinion, for the welfare of his country. Of his recent conduct, under difficulties which none but he could have faced, I refrain from speaking, for fear of my admiration leading me beyond the limits of the succinct matters of fact to which I would confine myself.

I now come to the inquiry,—How has the Army behaved towards the people of England? Have they, by indiscipline, or violence at home, forfeited any part of the fame they acquired abroad, and has their discipline been put to any severe test? Never, perhaps, was any army tried in this



respect so severely. During the Whig Ministry, how often have they unhappily been brought into collision with the people by the misgovernment which had encouraged agitation and dangerous meddling in political affairs among the working classes of society! *Bristol, Sheffield, Nottingham*, and the absolute insurrection of the greater part of Kent and Sussex, require no comment. Sir Francis might indeed in strict fairness, and with some colour, have asked, What is the Army, with twenty Lords Grey, and twenty Lords Melbourne, to the people of England? And if he had, what would have been the answer for the Army? Why simply this, That although so much had been done towards rendering the service an ungrateful one by reducing the pensions of old soldiers to such a low amount as to throw the worn-out invalid into the workhouse, and render his nominal pension merely a payment to the overseer towards the parish rates, and by endeavouring to undermine the discipline of the troops, by exciting a feeling against necessary punishment (punishment, of which a good soldier, by-the-by, stands no more chance than Sir Francis himself); yet, in spite of all this, the Army has behaved in a manner to command the respect of every true Englishman; for who will deny that, when called upon by the civil authorities to repress those disturbances which resulted from the democratic delusions by which the people were led into mischief, to serve the ambition of their pretended friends, the Army has invariably, whether in large bodies or in small, whether under old officers or young, shown an example well worthy the imitation of all those who court popular favour, and promote popular confusion for their own ends, and who recklessly seize every opportunity of throwing discredit or blame upon a military force, whose forbearance, moderation, and patriotism, at a time when the country has been distracted by violence and party spirit, cannot be sufficiently admired, and to which posterity at least will do that justice which it fully deserves?

A. B.

---

We have much pleasure in recording the following communication, which needs no further comment:—

I am induced to request the mention in your valuable Journal of a meeting held at Lloyd's, on the 27th ult., of the Underwriters and parties interested, "to receive a report from the committee to whom had been entrusted the management of their important interests in regard to the treasure saved from the wreck of the *Thetis* man-of-war." This ship, you will recollect, sailed from Rio de Janeiro in the month of December, 1830, with treasure for England, on merchants' account, to the extent of 800,000 dollars, and was wrecked the following evening on Cape Frio: the vessel sank a short time after striking on the rocks, losing between twenty and thirty of her crew by drowning and falling of the spars. By great exertions on the part of Sir Thomas Baker (the admiral on the station,) assisted by his officers, a large proportion of this valuable property was saved to the Underwriters (indeed equal to fifteen-sixteenths of the whole), and remitted to England.

The question of salvage was afterwards heard before the Court of Admiralty, and the sum of 17,000*l.* awarded to the salvors. This was considered too little by them, and an appeal was entered, from which they derived an additional sum of 12,000*l.*

Captain the Hon. Frederick de Ros, of the *Algerine*, sloop-of-war, one of the officers employed, and by whose exertions and personal conduct a considerable sum was recovered from the deep, declined being a party to the appeal, being contented to abide the decision of the Admiralty Court: consequently he and his officers and crew were excluded from all benefit in the additional sum given by the Court of Appeal.

At the meeting just alluded to, the following resolutions were unanimously agreed to:—

1. A vote of thanks to Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, for his zeal and exertions on the occasion.

2. The same to Captain de Ros, of the Algerine, and a grant of 2000*l.* to himself, his officers, and crew, being the amount they would have received had they been parties to the appeal.

3. To mark the sense of the meeting of Captain de Ros's conduct, they further voted to this officer a piece of plate of the value of 100 guineas.

The liberal view taken by the Underwriters on this occasion (as indeed they do on every occasion where services have been rendered) is as creditable to that body as it is honourable to the gallant officer, Captain de Ros, who has been upon this occasion so especially distinguished by them.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

X. Y.

We understand Captain de Ros has waived his share of the sum of £2000, thus voted by the Underwriters to him, his officers, and crew, throwing his portion into the common fund. This sacrifice, which, consistently with strict justice and individual rights, neither can nor ought to be assumed as a precedent for *general* practice, is, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, honourable to Captain de Ros.

#### EAST INDIA COMPANY'S MILITARY SEMINARY, ADDISCOMBE.

The half-yearly examination of the first class of students at this institution took place on Friday, the 12th of December, before the Honourable the Chairman, the Deputy Chairman, and a deputation of Directors of the East India Company.

After the usual review, in which the company of Cadets acquitted themselves in a very soldier-like manner, and looked extremely well under arms, the examination commenced in the Mathematical department, conducted by Colonel Sir Alexander Dickson, of the Royal Artillery, the Inspector and Public Examiner of the Seminary.

Dr. Hutton's course of Mathematics, which, embracing all the usual subjects treated of, bears especially upon those branches connected with military science, is the text-book at Addiscombe, and formed the ground-work of Sir Alexander Dickson's examination. Cadets Hervey, Pigou, Burke, Nuthall and Tytler, distinguished themselves by their demonstrations in statics, dynamics, hydrostatics, hydraulics, pneumatics, and other branches of natural philosophy; also in fluxions, fluents, maxima and minima. There were also some good demonstrations in conic sections and geometry. Mathematics appear to be the leading study at the seminary; and it has been well remarked that, although some youthful minds make astonishing progress in this most useful and beautiful science, yet they too often rest in mastering some of its inferior subtleties without soaring with its principles into higher regions; while to attain any eminence in other sciences and pursuits, maturity of judgment, if not of years, is absolutely requisite. After a lapse of a long service, during which we have felt our obligations to the mathematical studies of our cadet days at the Royal Military College, it is as far from our wish as it is from our purpose, to underrate its advantages; but we desire to see it occupy its proper place; and we can say that it has never wrought such wonders for us as we have heard its advocates vaunt forth.

In the practical details of our military life, in which we have often been called to mix in engineer and artillery duties, we have found amongst our brother officers that a quick and an inventive mind, a matured experience, and quiet self-possession, have been of far greater value to the public service than mathematical attainments; and we are persuaded, from close observation during a service of twenty-five years, that the mathematics rank

too highly at our military schools, and that it is very desirable to adopt a system which would cherish and call out the varied gifts of mind, which may prove beneficial to the service, though not tinctured with a love of  $x + y - z$ , or conic sections, &c.

These observations refer to our own experience and the general system of our military schools; and we do not mean to confine them to Addiscombe; for of this fine institution, and of the useful members that it turns into the ranks of the noble army of India, we feel we cannot speak too highly.

The examination in the languages of Hindoostan, on the 12th of December, was conducted by that veteran in Oriental literature, Sir Charles Wilkins; after which Sir Alexander Dickson resumed his seat as examiner in the fortification department: here we were exceedingly pleased with the masterly sketch given by Cadet Pigou, of the attack of fortresses, than which we have rarely heard anything more lucid.

The drawings in the fortification, surveying, and military drawing departments, as well as the landscape drawings, maintained their well-earned reputation.

The examination being completed, and the prizes issued to the most approved in study and conduct, throughout the seminary, the following cadets were recommended for commissions:—

Robert Pigou, James Burke, for the Engineer service; Frederick Nuthall, Alex. Cadell, for the Artillery service; Gerald Hervey, William F. Tytler, William M'Culloch, James Cadell, Charles Duffin, Crawford Cooke, James M'Grigor, George Nesbitt, Daniel Stansbury, Arthur Lysaght, Edward Bristow, Charles Raikes, Henry Nicoll, William Gibbard, Brooke Boyd, Andrew Walker, John Ayrton, Elijah Impey, Francis Paterson, Frederick M'Mullen, Richard Cooper, Adam Hogg, Gordon Caulfield, William Mercer, for the Infantry service.

#### UNITED SERVICE MUSEUM.

Total number of Members 4280.

Visitors, 5th August 1833, to 4th August 1834, 9482.

Contributions (continued from U. S. Journal, April 1834.)

#### MODEL-ROOM.

Captain G. W. Manby, F.R.S.—His Mode of double shotting a Gun by fitting the shot (separated by hide or cork) into a double cup of wood; with Report of a successful trial at 400 yards.

Commander S. E. Cook, R.N., K.T.S., F.G.S.—A piece of Mechanism for blowing up ships under water.

Lieutenant Michael Turner, R.N.—A Model of a Quoin marked with lines to correspond with the bed of the carriage; by which mode he proposes to give elevation and depression readily, even in the dark.

Vice-Admiral Page.—Model of a 74-Mainmast in parts; of an Apparatus invented by Lieutenant W. P. Greene, R.N., for unfidding and fidding a Topmast; of the Pakenham Rudder.

Lieutenant C. Gosset, R.N.—Two Models of Mu-hoom Anchors, his invention.

Lieutenant B. J. Walker, R.N.—A Mast-head Truck fitted for Signal-Halliards, proposed by him.

N. Lash, Esq., Purser, R.N.—Gaucha with Lass.

Commander J. Pole, R.N.—Two Models of his Gun-carriages for sea-service, with full Details of the advantages and trials.

Colonel A. H. Holdsworth.—His Revolving Rudder, with Description.

S. Triscott, Esq., Agent Victualler, Bermuda—Complete Model of the Bermudian Sailing-Boat, Lady Ussher, as rigged, &c., for a race in which she outsailed her competitors.

Commander W. H. Higgs.—First-rate Dutch Ship of War of the ancient construction.

Honourable Lady Grey.—A West African Canoe; North American ditto.

Lieutenant J. H. Humfrey, 88th Regt.—Iron Chain-Gate of subterraneous passage, Fort Regent, Jersey.

Captain J. Norton, late 34th Regt.—A Cartridge for Small Arms, (ball only separated from the barrel by crape.)

Major C. C. Dansey, R.H.A.—A Method of faking a Line to communicate readily from ship to shore.

Commander T. Maitland.—A Musket-Gun for practice at sea or in boats with economy, the musket-barrel being embedded in a wooden gun of the size required for practice.

Captain G. W. Manby, F.R.S.—19 Models of his Arrangements for the purpose of saving human life in cases of wreck, fire, and breaking in of ice. [The Council have ordered this valuable and interesting series to be kept in a detached situation, with Captain M.'s descriptions in full near them.]



Vice-Admiral Page.—Model of a Yawl Yacht, built by G. Hayley, Esq., of Ipswich, 1830.  
 Captain Alexander Grant, Ceylon Rifle Regt.—Four Models of Ceylon Boats, with Descriptions.  
 Lieutenant W. P. Newenham, R.N.—The Tiller of the last of the Invasion Gun-Boats remaining at Boulogne.

## LIBRARY. BOOKS—NAVAL.

Captain F. S. Bellew, H.E.I.C.S.—Despatch of the Capture of Gibraltar.  
 Mrs. Heywood.—Mutiny of the Bounty.  
 Captain G. Smith, R.N.—A Plan for Suppression of Piracy.  
 Lieutenant J. Cannon, R.N.—Voyage of Nearchus, by Dr. Vincent.  
 Captain W. F. W. Owen.—Navy Lists, 1829-30.  
 Lieutenant A. Becher, R.N., and Mr. R. B. Bale.—The Nautical Magazine in continuation.  
 P. Leonard, Esq., Surgeon, R.N.—His Work on the Service on the West African Coast in H.M.S. Dryad, 1830 to 1832.  
 Commander Jas. Bremer, R.N.—Elements Nautical and Commercial: The Author; an Apology for English Ship Builders, unknown; a Reply to ditto.  
 J. Dyer, Esq., Admiralty.—Jonas Hanway on County Naval Schools; Treatise relating to the Conduct of the Commanders of King's Ships; Admiralty Statutes; Lists of Marine Officers—of Sea Officers.  
 Lieutenant-Gen. O. Sanders, Leicester Militia.—Account of all the Voyages round the World and the Voyage of Hon. Commodore Phipps and Captain Lutwidge.  
 E. Downes, Esq.—James's Naval History, 6 vols.  
 Lieutenant W. S. Stratford.—Nautical Almanacs, 1834, 1835.  
 Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.—Two Copies of Tide Tables from London to Plymouth, for 1834; Naval Instructions, 1834.  
 Lieutenant C. Blackmore, R.N.—The Briton's Voyage to Pitcairn's Island, by Lieutenant Shillibeer, R.M., with 18 Etchings.  
 W. M. P. Rice, Esq., Chatham Dock-Yard—Knowles on Dry-Rot.  
 J. Backhouse, Esq., Under Secretary of State.—Bulletins of the War, 1793 to 1815 (except 1806.)  
 Captain J. A. Griffiths, R.N.—Memoirs of the Navy, 1689.  
 C. Downes, Esq.—Naval Force of France and Russia, with their Projects, 1803.  
 Lieut. R. Wall, R.N.—His Pamphlet on the Establishment of a Naval University.  
 Commander E. Belcher, R.N.—Steele's Lists, 1795 to 1799; MS. Course of Navigation at Portsmouth, 1746; his Work on Naval Surveying.  
 Captain G. Gosling, R.N.—Sea Officers' Lists, 1819, 1824, 1826.  
 R. J. Murchison, Esq.—Court-Martial on Sir R. Calder; Naval Biography.  
 Vice-Admiral Page.—MS. Copy of Kempenfeldt's Signals, the first Code introduced; Appendix to Signal-Book, 1805.  
 W. Marsden, Esq., F.R.S., &c.—Three Folio Reports of Commission on Naval Inquiry.  
 Commander H. Downes, R.N.—Norie's Tables, 1817; Nautic Hours (Poems); Marine Officers' List, 1831; Directions, with Charts of Liverpool Harbour, by Lieutenant T. Evans, R.N.  
 Jas. Baikie, Esq., Purser, R.N.—Mac Arthur on Courts Martial, 2nd edit. 1805; Compendium of Admiralty Statutes, by Maxwell; Pamphlets on the Conduct of France and America, 1810; State of the Nation, by Lord Grey, 1810; Action of the Little Belt, 1811; Lord Melville's Speech on Troop Ships, 1810; Naval Statistics, 1701 to 1827.  
 Lieut. T. Graves, R.N.—Signal Books, with Appendix, 1799.  
 M. L. Coleman, Esq., War-Office.—Marine Officers' Lists, 1832, 1833.  
 H. Beaufoy, Esq., F.R.S.—His Publication of Nautical and Hydraulic Experiments, by his Father, the late Colonel M. Beaufoy, F.R.S., &c.  
 Captain J. H. Stevens, R. M. Artillery.—His Work on Sea-Gunnery.  
 Vice-Admiral Sir C. Ekins.—Both Editions of his Work on Naval Battles, 1690 to 1827.  
 Sir W. Beatty, M.D., &c.—The Last Moments of Lord Nelson, by the Donor.  
 Commander W. Bouchier, R.N.—His Narrative of a Passage from Bombay by Egypt to England, 1834.  
 Captain G. W. De Renzy, h.p. 82nd Regt.—Navy Lists, 1740, 1741; Reports by Telford and Captain Nicholls on the Canal from Bristol Channel to the English.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. Wetherall, K.H., 1st Foot.—History of the French Navy, *French*, from the Time of the Gauls to the Death of Louis XIV., 2 vols.  
 H. Chatfield, Esq., Member of the School of Naval Architecture.—His Work on Masting Ships, and on due Proportions of Spars, Sails, &c., on fixed Principles.  
 Alan Stevenson, Esq.—The Official Account of French Light-Houses, by the Director-General of the Ponts et Chaussées, &c., 1834.  
 Captain James Crouch, R.N.—His Recommendation of the Solid Channel.  
 Captain G. W. Manby, F.R.S.—A folio and an octavo Volume of Miscellaneous Papers relating to his Inventions to save Life.  
 Sir W. Burnett, M.D., &c.—The Instructions for the Royal Naval Hospitals at Haslar and Plymouth.  
 The United Service Journal and Nautical Magazine are also regularly furnished to the Reading Room.

## NAVAL PLANS.

Rear-Admiral Sir E. Owen, &c. &c.—Two Plans representing the Damage received at the entrance of Cockburn Sound by the Success, the mode of heaving her down, and the Repairs with Timber brought down Thirty Miles by the Ship's Company.  
 Dec. 22, 1834.

# **DISTRIBUTION OF THE ARMY ON THE 1st OF JAN. 1835.**

AND REFERENCE TO THE FOREIGN SERVICE OF REGIMENTS.

Regiments and Corps.	Stations of Troops or Service Companies.	Stations of Depôts.	Year of going on Foreign Service.	Year of returning from Foreign Service.	Whence returned.	Agents. British & Irish Establishment.
1st Life-gds.	{ Brighton & Windsor . }	. . . .	..	1816	France	Collyer
2d do. . . .	Regent's Park	. . . .	..	1816	France	Cox & Co.
Rl. Horse-gds.	Hyde Park . .	. . . .	..	1816	France	Cox & Co.
1st Drag-gds.	Dorchester . .	. . . .	..	1816	France	Cox & Co.
2nd do.. . .	Ipswich . . .	. . . .	..	1818	France	Cox & Co.
3rd do. . . .	Dublin . . . .	. . . .	..	1814	Spain	Col. & Cane
4th do. . . .	Cork . . . .	. . . .	..	1813	Portugal	Col. & Cane
5th do. . . .	Manchester . .	. . . .	..	1814	Spain	Cox & Co.
6th do. . . .	Glasgow . . .	. . . .	..	1808	Buen. Ayres	Collyer
7th do. . . .	Limerick . . .	. . . .	..	1799	Holland	Col. & Cane
1st Dragoons	Dublin . . . .	. . . .	..	1816	France	Hopkinson
2nd do. . . .	Edinburgh . .	. . . .	..	1816	France	Cox & Co.
3rd do. . . .	Hounslow . . .	. . . .	..	1818	France	Hopkinson
4th do. . . .	Bombay . . . .	. . . .	1822			Hopkinson
6th do. . . .	Nottingham . .	. . . .	..	1816	France	Cox & Co.
7th Hussars .	York . . . .	. . . .	..	1818	France	Cox & Co.
8th do. . . .	Coventry . . .	. . . .	..	1823	Bengal	Hopkinson
9th Lancers .	Newbridge . .	. . . .	..	1813	Portugal	Cox & Ar.
10th Hussars .	Dundalk . . .	. . . .	..	1828	Portugal	Cox & Cane
11th Lt. Drag.	Bengal . . . .	. . . .	1819			Collyer
12th Lancers .	Birmingham .	. . . .	..	1828	Portugal	Cox & Co.
13th Lt. Drag.	Madras . . . .	. . . .	1819			Cox & Co.
14th do. . . .	Longford . . .	. . . .	..	1814	Spain	Cox & Ar.
15th Hussars .	Dublin . . . .	. . . .	..	1816.	France .	Cox & Ar.
16th Lancers .	Bengal . . . .	. . . .	1822			Cox & Co.
17th do. . . .	Leeds . . . .	. . . .	..	1823	Bombay	Hopkinson
Gr.Gds. 1st bat.	Portman St. . .	. . . .	..	1828	Portugal	Cox & Co.
.. 2d bat.	St. Geo. Bar. .	. . . .	..	1818	France	
.. 3d bat.	Dublin . . . .	. . . .	..	1818	France	
Coldst. { 1st bat.	The Tower . . .	. . . .	..	1814	France	
Gds. { 2d bat.	Wellington B. .	. . . .	..	1818	France	
Sc.Fu. { 1st bat.	Windsor . . . .	. . . .	..	1814	France	Cox & Ar.
Gds. { 2d bat.	Knightsbridge .	. . . .	..	1828	Portugal	
1st Ft. { 1st bat.	Barbadoes . . .	Mullingar	1826			Cox & Ar.
{ 2d bat.	Athlone . . . .	. . . .	..	1831	Madras	
2nd do. . . .	Bombay . . . .	Chatham . .	1825			Ashley
3rd do. . . .	Bengal . . . .	Chatham . .	1828			Cox & Co.
4th do. . . .	N. S. Wales . .	Chatham . .	1832			Cox & Co.
5th do. . . .	Malta . . . .	Cork . . . .	1831			Cox & Atk.
6th do. . . .	Bombay . . . .	Chatham . .	1821			Cox & Co.
7th do. . . .	Malta . . . .	Drogheda . .	1825			Cox & Ar.
8th do. . . .	Jamaica . . . .	Sunderland .	1830			Cox & Co.
9th do. . . .	Mauritius . . .	Youghal . .	1832			Cox & Ar.
10th do. . . .	Corfu . . . .	Plymouth . .	1826			Cox & Co.
11th do. . . .	Zante . . . .	Brecon . . .	1826			Hopkinson
12th do. . . .	Blackburn . . .	. . . .	..	1834	Gibraltar	Cox & Co.
13th do. . . .	Bengal . . . .	Chatham . .	1822			Cox & Co.
14th do. . . .	Mullingar. . .	. . . .	..	1831	Bengal	Cox & Ar.
15th do. . . .	York, U. C. . .	Carlisle . .	1827			Cox & Co.
16th do. . . .	Bengal . . . .	Chatham . .	1819			Kirkland
17th do. . . .	N. S. Wales . .	Chatham . .	1830			Cox & Co.

Regiments and Corps.	Stations of Service Companies.	Stations of Depôts.	Year of going on Foreign Service.	Year of returning from Foreign Service.	Whence returned.	Agents. British & Irish Establishment.
18th Foot . .	Limerick . .	. . . . .	..	1832	Corfu	Cox & Cane
19th do. . .	Trinidad . .	Newcastle .	1826			Cox & Co.
20th do. . .	Bombay . .	Chatham . .	1819			Cox & Co.
21st do. . .	Van Die. Land	Chatham . .	1833			Cox & Co.
22nd do. . .	Jamaica . .	Hull . . . .	1826			Cox & Co.
23rd do. . .	Winchester .	. . . . .	..	1834	Gibraltar	Cox & Co.
24th do. . .	Montreal . .	Kinsale . .	1829			Colly. & Cane
25th do. . .	Demerara . .	Armagh . .	1826			Cox & Ar.
26th do. . .	Bengal . . .	Chatham . .	1828			Lawrie
27th do. . .	Dublin . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Barbadoes	Cox & Ar.
28th do.* . .	Chatham . .	. . . . .	..	1830	Corfu	Cox & Co.
29th do. . .	Mauritius . .	Kinsale . .	1826			Cox & Cane
30th do. . .	Bermuda . .	Clonmel . .	1834			Cox & Ar.
31st do. . .	Bengal . . .	Chatham . .	1825			Downes
32nd do. . .	Quebec . . .	Waterford .	1830			Hop. & Cane
33rd do. . .	Manchester .	. . . . .	..	1832	Jamaica	Cox & Co.
34th do. . .	N. Brunswick	Stockport .	1829			Cox & Co.
35th do. . .	Templemore .	. . . . .	..	1832	Barbadoes	Cox & Ar.
36th do. . .	Antigua . .	Limerick . .	1830			Price & Ar.
37th do. . .	Jamaica . .	Tralee . . .	1830			Law. & Cane
38th do. . .	Bengal . . .	Chatham . .	1818			Cox & Co.
39th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1827			Cox & Co.
40th do. . .	Bombay . .	Chatham . .	1824			Lawrie
41st do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1822			Cox & Co.
42nd do. . .	Corfu . . . .	Aberdeen .	1825			Cox & Co.
43rd do.   . .	Cork . . . .	. . . . .	..	1830	Gibraltar	Cox & Ar.
44th do. . .	Bengal . . .	Chatham . .	1822			Cox & Co.
45th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1819			Cox & Co.
46th do. . .	Dublin . . .	. . . . .	..	1833	Madras	Cox & Ar.
47th do. . .	Gibraltar . .	Boyle . . .	1834			Cox & Ar.
48th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1817			Cox & Co.
49th do. . .	Bengal . . .	Chatham . .	1822			Cox & Co.
50th do. . .	N. S. Wales	Chatham . .	1834			Cox & Co.
51st do. . .	Buttevant . .	. . . . .	..	1834	Corfu	Kirk. & Cane
52nd do. . .	Euniskillen .	. . . . .	..	1831	Halifax, N.S.	Cox & Cane
53rd do. . .	Malta . . . .	Plymouth .	1829			Cox & Co.
54th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1819			Cox & Co.
55th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1821			Cox & Co.
56th do. . .	Jamaica . .	Cork . . . .	1831			Cox & Ar.
57th do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1825			Cox & Co.
58th do. . .	Ceylon . . .	Plymouth .	1828			Cox & Co.
59th do. . .	Gibraltar . .	Gosport . .	1834			Cox & Ar.
† 60th do. 1st bat.	Malta . . . .	Nenagh . .	1830			Cox & Ar.
2d bat.	Kilkenny . .	. . . . .	..	1830	Berbice	Cox & Ar.
61st do. . .	Ceylon . . .	Sheerness .	1828			Cox & Co.
62nd do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1830			Cox & Co.
63rd do. . .	Madras . . .	Chatham . .	1829			Collyer
64th do. . .	Jamaica . .	Belfast . .	1834			Cox & Ar.
65th do. . .	Barbadoes .	Portsmouth .	1829			Cox & Co.
66th do. . .	Kingston, U.C.	Plymouth .	1827			Cox & Atk.
67th do. . .	Grenada . .	Cashel . . .	1831			Cox & Ar.
68th do. . .	Gibraltar . .	Portsmouth .	1834			Hopkinson
69th do. . .	St. Vincent .	Clare Castle	1831			Kirk. & Ca.
70th do. . .	Gibraltar . .	Cork . . . .	1834			Cox & Ca.
71st do. . .	Edinburgh .	. . . . .	..	1834	Bermuda	Price
72nd do. . .	Cape of G.H.	Paisley . .	1828			Cox & Co.
73rd do. . .	Corfu . . . .	Gosport . .	1827			Lawrie

\* To proceed by detachments to New South Wales.

† Regts. next for For. Ser.



Regiments and Corps.	Stations of Service Companies.	Stations of Depôts.	Year of going on Foreign Service.	Year of returning from Foreign Service.	Whence returned.	Agents. British & Irish Establishment.
74th Foot . .	West Indies	Belfast . .	1834			Hop. & Ar.
75th do. . .	Cape of G. H.	Plymouth .	1830			Cox & Co.
76th do. . .	St. Lucia .	Londonderry	1834			Cox & Ar.
77th do. . .	Glasgow . .	. . . . .	..	1834	Jamaica	Cox & Co.
78th do. . .	Ceylon . . .	Perth . . .	1826			Cox & Co.
79th do. . .	Quebec . . .	Stirling . .	1825			Lawrie
80th do. . .	Manchester .	. . . . .	..	1831	Cephalonia	Cox & Ca.
81st do. . .	Dublin . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Bermuda	Cox & Ar.
82nd do. . .	Belfast . . .	. . . . .	..	1832	Mauritius	Law. & Ar.
83rd do. . .	Halifax, N.S.	Newry . . .	1834			Cox & Co.
84th do. . .	Jamaica . . .	Chatham . .	1827			Cox & Co.
85th do. . .	Galway . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Malta	Cox & Ar.
86th do. . .	Demerara . .	Gosport . .	1826			Cox & Co.
87th do. . .	Mauritius . .	Portsmouth	1831			Cox & Co.
88th do. . .	Corfu . . . .	Dover . . .	1825			Cox & Co.
89th do. . .	Fermoy . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Madras	Cox & Ar.
90th do. . .	Naas . . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Corfu	Cox & Ar.
91st do. . .	Birr . . . . .	. . . . .	..	1831	Jamaica	Hop. & Ca.
92nd do. . .	Gibraltar . .	Fort George	1833			Cox & Co.
93rd do. . .	Weedon . . .	. . . . .	..	1834	Barbadoes	Cox & Co.
94th do. . .	Fermoy . . .	. . . . .	..	1834	Malta	Kirk. & Ar.
95th do. † . .	Cephalonia	Templemore	1824			Lawrie
96th do. . .	Halifax, N.S.	Cork . . . .	1824	.		Cox & Cane
97th do. . .	Ceylon . . . .	Portsmouth	1825			Cox & Co.
98th do. . .	Cape of G. H.	Devonport .	1825			Cox & Co.
99th do. . .	Mauritius . .	Gosport . . .	1825			Cox & Co.
Rifle B. { 1st bt.	Halifax, N.S.	Jersey . . .	1825			Cox & Co.
{ 2d bt.	Corfu . . . .	Guernsey . .	1826			Cox & Co.
Rl. Staff Corps.	Hythe . . . .	. . . . .	Detachments*various periods.			Cox & Co.
1st West Ind. Regiment .	Trinidad . . .	Colonial Corps.	Agents. Cox & Co.  REGIMENTAL AGENTS. Armit, Borough, & Co. Leinster-st. Dublin. Ashley, James, 135, Regent-street. Atkinson, John, Ely-place, Dublin. Cane, Richard, & Co. Dawson-st. Dublin. Collyer, G. S., Park-place, St. James's. Cox, Hammersley, and Cox, Craig's-court. Downes, C., 14, Warwick-st. Charing Cross. Hopkinson, Barton, & Knyvett, Regent-st. Kirkland, J. (Gen. Agent,) 80, Pall Mall. Lawrie, John & Charles M'Grigor, Robert street, Adelphi. Price, W. F., 34, Craven-st., Strand.			
2nd do. . . . .	N. Providence and Honduras					
Ceylon Rifle Regiment .	Ceylon . . . .					
Cape Mounted Riflemen .	Cape of G. H.					
Royal African Colon. Corps	Sierra Leone .					
R. Newfoundland Veteran Companies.	Newfoundland					
Royal Malta Fencibles .	Malta . . . .	Kirkland				

• GENERAL AGENTS FOR THE RECRUITING SERVICE.

*Great Britain*—John Kirkland, Esq., 80, Pall Mall.

*Ireland*—Sir Bagenall W. Burdett, Bart., Dublin.

• AGENTS FOR THE DECCAN PRIZE MONEY.

Lieut..Col. Arbuthnot and John Kirkland, Esq.—Office, 80, Pall Mall.

N. B.—A reference to the List of Agents will explain the Abbreviations.

† Ordered Home.

## ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION.

Actæon, 28, Capt. Lord Edwd. Russell, Portsm.  
 Aetna, sur. v. 6, Lieut. W. Arlett, coast of Africa.  
 African, st. v. Lieut. J. West, Falmouth.  
 Alban, st. v. Lieut. P. J. Roepel, Woolwich.  
 Algerine, 10, Lieut. G. C. Stovin, East Indies.  
 Alligator, 28, Capt. G. R. Lambert, East Indies.  
 Andromache, 28, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B. East Indies.  
 Arachne, 18, Com. J. Burney, West Indies.  
 Astræa, 6, Capt. A. King, C.B., Falmouth.  
 Beacon, 8, sur. v. Com. R. Copeland, Mediter.  
 Beagle, 10, Com. R. Fitzroy, South America.  
 Belvidera, 42, Capt. C. B. Strong, West Indies.  
 Bermuda, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir T. Usher, Kt. C.B. K.C.H. Bermuda.  
 Blazer, st. v. Lieut. J. Pearce, Woolwich.  
 Blonde, 46, Capt. F. Mason, C.B. South America.  
 Brisk, 3, Lieut. J. Thompson, coast of Africa.  
 Britannia, 120, Capt. P. Rainier, C.B. Mediter.  
 Britomart, 10, Lieut. W. H. Quin, Coast of Africa.  
 Buzzard, 10, Lieut. W. C. Bulbidge, Coast of Africa.  
 Caledonia, 120, Vice-Admiral Sir Josias Rowley, Bt. K.C.B., Capt. T. Brown, Mediter.  
 Cameleon, 10, Lieut. J. Bradley, Portsmouth.  
 Canopus, 84, Capt. Hon. J. Percy, C.B. Mediter.  
 Carron, st. v. Lieut. J. Duffill, Woolwich.  
 Castor, 36, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord J. Hay, Lisbon.  
 Ceylon, 2, Lieut. J. G. M'Kenzie, rec. ship, Malta.  
 Challenger, 28, Capt. M. Seymour, S. America.  
 Champion, 18, Com. R. Fair, Channel service.  
 Charybdis, 3, Lieut. S. Mercer, Coast of Africa.  
 Chatham, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir J. A. Gordon, K.C.B. Chatham.  
 Childers, 16, Com. Hon. H. Keppel, Mediter.  
 Cockatrice, 6, Lieut. W. L. Rees, S. America.  
 Cockburn, 1, Lieut. C. Holbrook, Kingston, Lake Ontario.  
 Columbine, 18, Com. T. Henderson, Mediter.  
 Comus, 18, Com. W. P. Hamilton, N. America.  
 Constance, st. v. 2, Lieut. J. W. Waugh, Plymouth.  
 Conway, 28, Capt. H. Eden, South America.  
 Cruiser, 16, Com. J. M'Cauley, W. Indies.  
 Curaçoa, 26, Capt. D. Dunn, East Indies.  
 Curlew, 10, Hon. Lieut. J. Denman, Portsm.  
 Dee, st. v. 4, Com. W. Ramsay, W. Indies.  
 Dispatch, 16, Com. G. Daniell, West Indies.  
 Edinburgh, 74, Capt. J. R. Dacies, Mediterranean.  
 Endymion, 50, Capt. Sir S. Roberts, Kt. C.B. Mediterranean.  
 Espoir, 10, Lieut. Com. C. W. Riley, Falmouth.  
 Excellent, 76, Capt. T. Hastings, Portsmouth.  
 Fair Rosamond, sch. Lieut. G. Rose, Coast of Africa.  
 Fairy, sur. v. 10, Com. W. Hewett, Woolwich.  
 Favourite, 18, Com. G. R. Mundy, Mediterranean.  
 Firefly, 3, Lieut. J. M'Donell, West Indies.  
 Firefly, st. v. Lieut. T. Baldock, Falmouth.  
 Flamer, st. v. Lieut. C. W. G. Griffin, W. Indies.  
 Fly, 18, Com. P. M'Quhae, West Indies.  
 Forester, 3, Lieut. G. G. Miall, Coast of Africa.  
 Forte, 44, Capt. W. O. Pell, West Indies.  
 Gannet, 16, Com. J. B. Maxwell, West Indies.  
 Griffon, 3, Lieut. I. E. Parby, coast of Africa.  
 Harrier, 18, Com. S. L. H. Vassall, East Indies.  
 Hastings, 74, Rear-Admiral Sir W. H. Gage, G. C. H., Capt. H. Shiffner, Lisbon.  
 Hornet, 6, Lieut. F. R. Coghlan, South America.  
 Hyacinth, 18, Com. F. P. Blackwood, E. Indies.  
 Imogene, 28, Capt. P. Blackwood, do.  
 Investigator, 2, sur. v. Mr. G. Thomas, Sheiland.  
 Jackdaw, sur. v. Lieut. E. Barnett, West Indies.  
 Jaseur, 16, Com. J. Hackett, Mediterranean.  
 Larne, 18, Com. W. S. Smith, West Indies.  
 Leveret, 10, Lieut. G. Traill, Lisbon.  
 Lynx, 3, Lieut. H. V. Huntley, coast of Africa.

Madagascar, 46, Capt. E. Lyons, Mediterranean.  
 Magicienne, 24, Capt. J. H. Plumridge, E. Indies.  
 Magnificent, 4, Lieut. J. Paget, Jamaica.  
 Malabar, 74, Capt. Sir W. A. Montagu, K.C.H. Mediterranean.  
 Mastiff, 6, sur. v. Lieut. T. Graves, Mediterranean.  
 Medea, st. v. Com. H. T. Austin, Mediter.  
 Melville, 74, Vice-Adm. Sir J. Gore, K.C.B. Capt. H. Hart, East Indies.  
 Nautilus, 10, Lieut. W. Crooke, Falmouth.  
 Nimble, 5, Lieut. C. Bolton, West Indies.  
 Nimrod, 20, Com. J. M'Dougall, Lisbon.  
 North Star, 28, Capt. O. V. Haicourt, S. America.  
 Ocean, 80, Vice-Adm. Hon. Chas. Elphinstone Fleming; Capt. A. Ellice, Sheerness.  
 Orestes, 18, Com. H. J. Codrington, Mediter.  
 Pantaloon, 10, Lieut. Cory, Falmouth.  
 Pelican, 18, Com. H. Popham, Chatham.  
 Pelorus, 16, Com. R. Meredith, coast of Africa.  
 Phoenix, st. v. Com. H. Nurse, Channel service.  
 Pickle, 5, Lieut. A. G. Bulman, W. Indies.  
 Pike, 12, Lieut. Com. A. Brooking, Plymouth.  
 Pique, 36, Capt. H. J. Rous, Plymouth.  
 Pluto, st. v. Lieut. T. R. Sullivan, Plymouth.  
 Plymouth, yacht, Capt. Sup. C. B. H. Ross, C.B. Plymouth.  
 Portland, 52, Capt. D. Price, Mediterranean.  
 Portsmouth, yacht, Adm. Sup. Sir F. L. Maitland, K.C.B. Portsmouth.  
 President, 52, Vice-Adm. Sir Geo. Cockburn, G. C. B.; Capt. Jas. Scott, N. American and W. India Station.  
 Prince Regent, yacht, Capt. G. Tobin, C. B., Deptford.  
 Racehorse, 18, Com. Sir J. E. Home, Bt. West Indies.  
 Racer, 16, Com. C. Eden, West Indies.  
 Rainbow, 28, Capt. T. Bennett, West Indies.  
 Raleigh, 16, Com. M. Quin, East Indies.  
 Rapid, 10, Lieut. F. Patten, S. America.  
 Raven, sur. v. 4, Lieut. W. Kellett, coast of Afr.  
 Revenge, 78, Capt. W. Elliott, C. B. Mediter.  
 Rhadamanthus, st. v. Com. G. Evans, W. Indies.  
 Ringdove, 16, Com. W. F. Lapidge, Lisbon.  
 Rolla, 10, Lieut. F. H. H. Glasse, Sheerness.  
 Rose, 18, Com. W. Barrow, East Indies.  
 Rover, 16, Com. Chas. Eden, Plymouth.  
 Royal George, yacht, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord A. Fitzclarence, G.C.H. Portsmouth.  
 Royalist, 10, Lieut. C. A. Barlow, Plymouth.  
 Royal Sovereign, yacht, Capt. Sup. C. Bullen, C.B. Pembroke.  
 Salamander, st. v. Com. W. L. Castle, Portsmouth.  
 Samarang, 28, Capt. C. H. Paget, S. America.  
 San Josef, 110, Adm. Sir W. Hargood, G. C. B. G.C.H., Capt. G. T. Falcon, Plymouth.  
 Saracen, 10, Lieut. T. P. Le Hardy, Lisbon.  
 Satellite, 18, Com. R. Smart, K.H., S. America.  
 Savage, 10, Lieut. R. Loney, West Indies.  
 Scorpion, 10, Lieut. Nic. Robilliard, Falmouth.  
 Scout, 18, Com. W. Holt, Mediterranean.  
 Scylla, 18, Com. E. J. Carpenter, Sheerness.  
 Seaflower, 4, Lieut. J. Morgan, Jersey.  
 Serpent, 16, Com. J. C. Symonds, West Indies.  
 Skipjack, 5, Lieut. W. H. Wiles (act.), West I.  
 Snake, 16, Com. W. Robertson (b), S. America.  
 Sparrowhawk, 16, Com. C. Pearson, S. America.  
 Spartiate, 76, Rear-Admiral Sir G. E. Hamond, K.C.B., Capt. R. Tait, South America.  
 Speedy, 8, Lieut. C. H. Norrington, Portsmouth.  
 Spitfire, st. v. 6, Lieut. A. Kennedy, Plymouth.  
 Stag, 46, Capt. N. Lockyer, C.B. Lisbon.  
 Talavera, 74, Capt. E. Chatham, C.B. Mediter.  
 Talbot, 28, Rear-Admiral Sir G. E. Hamond, Bart., K.C.B.; Capt. F. W. Pennell, S. Am.  
 Tartarus, st. v. Lieut. H. James, Falmouth.

Thalia, 46, Rear-Admiral P. Campbell, C.B.;  
 Capt. R. Wauchope, coast of Africa.  
 Thunder, sur.v. Com. R. Owen, West Indies.  
 Thunderer, 84, Capt. W. F. Wise, C.B. Mediter.  
 Tribune, 24, Capt. J. Tomkinson, Mediter.  
 Trinculo, 16, Com. J. R. Booth, coast of Africa.  
 Tyne, 28, Capt. Visc. Ingestrie, C. B. Medit.  
 Vernon, 50, Capt. J. M'Kerlie, Medit.  
 Vestal, 26, Capt. W. Jones, West Indies.  
 Victor, 16, Com. R. Crozier, Plymouth.  
 Victory, 104, Adm. Sir T. Williams, G.C.B., Capt.  
 E. R. Williams, Portsmouth.  
 Viper, 6, Lieut. L. A. Robinson, Falmouth.

Volage, 28, Capt. G. B. Martin, C.B. Mediter.  
 Wasp, 16, Com. J. S. Foreman, West Indies.  
 Water Witch, 10, Lieut. J. Adams (b), Portsm.  
 William and Mary, yacht, Capt. Sup. S. Warren,  
 C.B. Woolwich.  
 Winchester, 52, Rear-Admiral the Hon. Sir T.  
 B. Capel, K.C.B., Captain E. Sparshott,  
 K. H., East Indies.  
 Wolf, 18, Com. E. Stanley, East Indies.  
 Zebra, 16, Com. R. C. M'Crea, East Indies.

PAID OFF.

Isis, 50, Capt. J. Polkinghorne.  
 Pearl, 20, Com. R. Gordon.

## SLOOPS OF WAR COMMISSIONED AS PACKETS.

Names.	Lieuts.	Stations.
Briseis, John Downey . . .		North America.
Eclipse, W. Forrester . . .		North America.
Goldfinch, Edw. Collier . .		fitting.
Lapwing, G. B. Forster . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Lyra, Jas. St. John . . . .		Leeward Islands.
Mutine, Richard Pawle . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Nightingale, G. Portescue .		Jamaica.
Opossum, Robt. Peter . . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Pandora, W. P. Croke . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
Pigeon, John Binney . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.

Names.	Lieuts.	Stations.
Plover, William Downey . .		fitting.
Reindeer, H. P. Dicken . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Renard, Geo. Dunsford . .		fitting.
Seagull, 6, Lieut. J. Parsons .		fitting.
Sheldrake, A. R. L. Pas-		Jamaica.
singham . . . . .		
Skylark, C. P. Ladd . . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
Spey, Rob. B. James . . . .		North America.
Swallow, Smyth Griffith . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Tyrian, Ed. Jennings . . .		Jamaica.

## PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

## NAVY.

## WHITEHALL, DEC. 22.

The King has been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, constituting and appointing the Right Hon. Thos. Philip Earl de Grey; the Right Hon. Sir George Cockburn, G.C.B., Vice-Admiral of the Red Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet; Sir John Poo Beresford, Bart. K.C.B., Vice-Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet; Sir Charles Rowley, K.C.B., Vice-Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet; Anthony Ashley Cooper, Esq. (commonly called Lord Ashley); and the Right Hon. Maurice Fitzgerald, his Majesty's Commissioners for executing the office of High Admiral of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the dominions, islands, and territories thereunto belonging.

The King has also been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, granting unto the Right Hon. William Lowther (commonly called Viscount Lowther) the office of Treasurer of his Majesty's Navy.

## ST. JAMES'S PALACE, DEC. 24.

The King was pleased, on the 4th inst to confer the honour of Knighthood upon Capt. John Ross, R.N., G.B., Knight of the Imperial Russian Order of St. Anne of the second class, and Knight Commander of the Royal Swedish Military Order of the Sword.

## WHITEHALL, DEC. 24.

The King has been pleased to grant unto Capt. Sir John Ross, R.N., his royal licence to accept and wear the insignia of the second class of the Imperial Russian Order of St. Anne, in diamonds, and those of a Knight Commander of the Royal Swedish Military Order of the Sword.

## PROMOTIONS.

## TO BE CAPTAIN.

Robert Fitzroy.

## TO BE COMMANDERS.

W. D. Puget.  
 Wm. Honeyman Henderson.

## TO BE LIEUTENANTS.

Ralph Milbank.  
 George Lavie.  
 Geo. Augustus Bedford.

## TO BE MASTER.

George Wilson.

## TO BE SURGEONS.

A. Johnstone.  
 H. D. R. Henning.  
 D. G. Miller.  
 James Bankier.  
 J. Watson.  
 J. S. Hampton.  
 James Brooks.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAIN.

W. Hobson . . . . . Rattlesnake.

## COMMANDERS.

E. J. Carpenter . . . . . Scylla.  
 D. Mayne . . . . . Coast Guard.  
 R. Crozier . . . . . Victor.

## LIEUTENANTS.

P. Campbell (acting) . . . Thalia.  
 Thos. Mitchell (b) . . . Excellent.  
 T. F. Birch . . . . . Pique.  
 L. S. Tindal . . . . . Do.  
 G. Wodehouse . . . . . Rover.  
 J. M'Namara, to command Buzzard.  
 C. A. Barlow, to command Royalist.  
 J. Duffill, to command Meteor.  
 J. Bradley, to command Camellion.  
 — Clark . . . . . Spartiate.  
 G. T. Airey . . . . . Scylla.  
 W. Russell . . . . . Nimrod.



C. Thun.....Coast Guard.  
 R. Parrey ..... Do.  
 Jos. Lowe ..... Do.  
 J. Barnes..... Do.  
 A. Kortwright..... Do.  
 J. Moore..... Do.  
 U. S. Cooper .....President.  
 J. C. Mends.....Champion.  
 M. Neale .....Victory

## MASTERS.

W. Hemsley.....Pique.  
 R. W. Mattacott (acting) Nimrod.  
 W. Archer .....Meteor.  
 R. Rogers .....Rover.  
 J. Mitchell.....Victory.

## SURGEONS.

J. Lawrence .....Pique.  
 — Kennedy.....Nimrod,

H. Goldney.....Rover.  
 A. Johnstone .....Hyacinth.

## ASSISTANT-SURGEONS.

R. T. C. Scott.....Pique.  
 W. Pattison .....Rover.  
 R. R. B. Hopley.....Actmon.  
 J. Christie.....Curlew.  
 R. Arnot (sup.) .... Victory.  
 J. W. Bowler (sup.).... Do.  
 J. E. Goodridge.....Water Witch.  
 D. Keene .....Spitfire.  
 C. O'Brien.....Goldfinch.

## PURSER.

J. Howard .....Pique.

## CHAPLAIN.

Rev. M. Lethbridge.....Victory.

## ROYAL MARINES.

## PROMOTIONS.

## TO BE FIRST-LIEUTENANT.

J. Mitchell.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAIN.

H. L. Vine.....Malabar.

## ARMY.

## WAR-OFFICE, Nov. 28.

4th Light Dragoons.—Cornet G. J. Huband to be Lieut. by p. vice Knox, whose prom. by p. has been cancelled; Thos. Geils, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Bates, who retires.

Coldstream Foot Guards.—Capt. R. Innes, from h.p. of 2d Dragoons, to be Lieut. and Capt. without p. vice Longton, dec.

1st Foot.—Ens. J. A. Marris, from h.p. of the Royal African Corps, to be Ens. without p.

18th Foot.—Lieut. R. A. Haly to be Capt. by p. vice Sir W. W. Lynar, who retires; Ens. C. A. Edwards to be Lieut. by p. vice Haly; Ens. H. Costerto, from h.p. of 48th Regt. to be Ens. without p.; S. Haly, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Edwards.

21st Foot.—Lieut. Hon. G. H. Cavendish, from h.p. unatt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Johnson, prom.

42d Foot.—Assist.-Surg. T. Hume, from 48th Foot, to be Assist.-Surg. vice Galiani, prom. in 28th Foot.

46th Foot.—W. C. Marshall, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Lucas, who retires.

51st Foot.—Lieut. P. H. F. Phelps to be Capt. by p. vice Mawdesley, who retires; Ens. P. Rice to be Lieut. by p. vice Phelps; Gent. Cadet H. M'Farlane, from Royal Military College, to be Ens. by p. vice Rice.

59th Foot.—Lieut. J. G. Rogers, from h.p. of 14th Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Prior, prom.

69th Foot.—Lieut. R. French, from h.p. of 33th Foot, to be Lieut. without p. vice Sherlock, prom.

75th Foot.—Ens. F. R. Phayre to be Lieut. without p. vice Hutcheson, prom. in 55th Regt.; Gent. Cadet P. J. Bathurst, from the Royal Military College, to be Ens. vice Phayre.

76th Foot.—P. Russel, M.D. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Ferguson, prom. in the 1st West India Regt.

77th Foot.—Lieut. P. W. A. Bradshaw to be Adjut. vice Steele, who res. the Adjut. only.

84th Foot.—A. Black, M.D. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Hume, app. to 43d Regt.

## DEC. 5.

1st Regt. of Dragoons.—Lieut. W. R. Sands to be Capt. by p. vice Stracey, who ret.; Cornet J. Yorke to be Lieut. by p. vice Sands; W. Conington, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Yorke.

Coldstream Guards.—Lieut. J. L. Elrington to be Lieut. and Capt. by p. vice Innes, who ret.; W. S. Newton, Gent. to be Ens. and Lieut. by p. vice Elrington; Hon. C. Grimston, Page of Honour to the Queen, to be Ens. and Lieut. without p.

28th Foot.—Lieut. J. Campbell, from 99th Regt. to be Lieut. vice Wodehouse, who exch.

30th Foot.—Staff-Assist.-Surg. J. Tugance to be Surg. vice Piper, app. to the Provisional Batt.

99th Foot.—Lieut. W. T. Wodehouse, from 28th Regt. to be Lieut. vice Campbell, who exch.

A Provisional Battalion.—Surg. S. Ayrault Piper, M.D. from 30th Foot, to be Surg.

Unattached.—Lieut. A. Byrne, from 27th Regt. to be Capt. without p.

South Regt. of Nottinghamshire Yeomanry Cavalry.—T. Wright, Esq. to be Capt. by Brevet.

## DEC. 12.

12th Light Dragoons.—Cornet H. R. Needham to be Lieut. by p. vice Baynton, who ret.; W. Miller, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Needham.

Scots Fusilier Guards.—General George Duke of Gordon, G.C.B., from the 1st Foot, to be Colonel, vice Field-Marshal the Duke of Gloucester, dec.

1st Foot.—General Lord Lynedoch, G.C.B., from the 14th Regt. to be Colonel, vice the Duke of Gordon.

14th Foot.—Lieut.-General Sir C. Colville, G.C.B., from the 75th Regt. to be Colonel, vice Lord Lynedoch.

21st Foot.—Lieut. Malcolm MacGregor to be First-Lieut. by p. vice Cavendish, who retires; A. Andrews, Gent. to be Second-Lieut. by p. vice MacGregor.

27th Foot.—Ens. J. Hope, from h.p. of 89th Regt. to be Ens. without p. vice Edden, prom.; Ens. T. G. M'Nair Edden to be Adjut. with the rank of Lieut. vice Byrne, prom.

30th Foot.—Capt. Hon. J. Jocelyn, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel E. A. Angelo, who exch. rec. the diff.

34th Foot.—Lieut. R. W. Byron to be Adjut. vice Howe, who res. the Adjut. only.

38th Foot.—Capt. W. Campbell, from 62d Regt. to be Capt. vice O'Brien, who exch.

41st Foot.—Capt. A. Hook, from h.p. Royal York Rangers, to be Capt. vice T. Vincent, who exch.

46th Foot.—Ens. W. Peacock to be Lieut. by p. vice Edwards, who retires; W. H. O'Toole, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Peacock.

62d Foot.—Capt. G. B. O'Brien, from 38th Regt. to be Capt. vice Campbell, who exch.

74th Foot.—Major-General Sir J. Campbell, K.C.B., from 94th Regt. to be Colonel, vice Sir C. Colville, app. to the command of the 14th Regt.

94th Foot.—Major-General Sir J. Colborne, K.C.B., to be Colonel, vice Sir J. Campbell, app. to the command of the 74th Regt.

#### WHITEHALL, DEC. 16.

The King has appointed the Right Hon. J. C. Herries to be his Majesty's Secretary at War.

#### OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, DEC. 13.

Royal Artillery.—Second-Capt. R. B. Rawnsley to be Capt. vice Clibborn, dec.; First-Lieut. J. H. Griffin to be Second-Capt. vice Rawnsley; Second-Lieut. T. B. F. Marriott to be First-Lieut. vice Griffin.

Corps of Royal Engineers.—Second-Lieuts. with temporary rank, to be Second-Lieuts. with permanent rank;—W. G. Hamley, A. Reatty, Philip J. Bainbridge.—Gentlemen Cadets to be Second-Lieuts. with temporary rank;—J. Cameron, J. S. Hawkins, J. H. Freeth, and W. H. Mould.

#### WHITEHALL, DEC. 18.

The King has appointed Lieut.-General Sir George Murray, G.C.B., Master-General of his Majesty's Ordnance.

The King has also appointed Lord Ellenborough, the Right Hon. J. Sullivan, J. Planta, Esq., and Sir C. Grant, Bart., his Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of India; and the Right Hon. Sir J. Bекett, Bart., Advocate-General, or Judge-Martial of his Majesty's Forces.

[This last appointment is substituted for the notice which appeared in the Gazette of the 12th inst.]

#### WAR-OFFICE, DEC. 19.

1st Dragoon Guards.—Lieut. H. M. Turnor, from the 29th Regt. to be Lieut. vice Cosby, who exch.

4th Dragoon Guards.—Lieut. E. C. Hodge to be Capt. by p. vice Hope, who ret.; Cornet J. Macartney to be Lieut. by p. vice Hodge, S. F. Dickson, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Macartney.

10th Light Dragoons.—Lieut. Hon. P. Moreton to be Capt. by p. vice Molesworth, who ret.

1st Foot.—Ens. W. C. Sheppard to be Lieut. without p. vice Hastings.—To be Ensigns:—Ens. R. J. Collins, from h.p. of 5th Regt. vice Byers, dec.; Gent. Cadet J. R. Heaton, from the Royal Military College, vice Kerr, dec.

3d Foot.—Ens. B. Saver, from h.p. of the 31st Regt. to be Ens. without p. vice Montgomery, cashiered by sentence of a General Court-Martial.

8th Foot.—Lieut. C. P. Trapaud, from 71st Regt. to be Lieut. vice Cheney, who exch.

9th Foot.—Lieut. J. Donnelly to be Adjut. vice Creagh, who res. the Adjut. only.

10th Foot.—Gent. Cadet G. H. D'Oyly, from Royal Military College, to be Ens. without p.

13th Foot.—Paymaster H. Carew, from 17th Regt. to be Paymaster, vice Grimes, app. to a Recruiting District.

17th Foot.—Lieut. J. Darley to be Capt. by p. vice Moffat, who ret.; Ens. J. Erskine to be Lieut. by p. vice Darley; S. H. Corry, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Erskine.

28th Foot.—Major C. French to be Lieut.-Colonel by p. vice Hailes, who ret.; Capt. G. Browne to be Major, by p. vice French; Lieut. J. A. Whitaker to be Capt. by p. vice Browne; Ens. S. J. C. Irving to be Lieut. by p. vice Whitaker; C. H. Nicholletts, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Irving.

29th Foot.—Lieut. H. Cosby, from 1st Drag. Guards, to be Lieut. vice Turnor, who exch.

30th Foot.—Lieut. R. T. Furlong to be Capt. by p. vice Atkinson, who ret.; Ens. A. J. H. Lumsden to be Lieut. by p. vice Furlong; P. C. Cavan, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Lumsden.

31st Foot.—Ens. C. Forest, from 35th Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Beatty, dec.

35th Foot.—Gent. Cadet the Hon. W. P. M. Talbot, from Royal Military College, to be Ens. without p. vice Forest, prom. in 31st Regt.

40th Foot.—Staff-Assist. E. Hadley, M.D., to be Assist-Surg. vice Archibald, dec.

45th Foot.—Ens. G. E. Darby to be Lieut. without p. vice Rose, dec.; Gent. Cadet T. R. Crawley, from Royal Military College, to be Ens. vice Darby.

49th Foot.—Ens. G. F. Bartley to be Lieut. by p. vice J. R. Hart, who ret.; A. R. Shakespear, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Bartley.

59th Foot.—Lieut. R. Beadle, from h.p. of 81st Regt. to be Lieut. vice Burn, prom.

69th Foot.—Ens. C. J. Coote to be Lieut. by p. vice French, who ret.; H. W. H. Gore, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Coote.

71st Foot.—Lieut. R. Cheney, from 8th Regt. to be Lieut. vice Trapaud, who exch.

77th Foot.—Capt. L. Fyler, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice G. F. Paschal, who exch.

84th Foot.—Lieut. J. Dary, from h.p. of the 83th Regt. to be Lieut. vice Plunkett, prom.

85th Foot.—Lieut. J. Holland to be Capt. without p. vice Bemworth, dec.; Ens. J. Gilchrist to be Lieut. vice Holland; R. F. Middlemore, Gent. to be Ens. vice Gilchrist.

93d Foot.—Ens. R. E. Campbell to be Lieut. by p. vice Freestun, who ret.; R. M. Banner, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Campbell.

Unatt.—To be Captains, without purchase:—Lieut. P. Plunkett, from 84th Regt.; Lieut. J. Burn, from 59th Regt.

Hospital Staff.—To be Assist. Surgeons to the Forces:—Assist-Surg. E. M'Iver, from 23d Regt. vice Trigance, prom. in 30th Regt.; F. Bennet, M.D., vice Hunt, dec.; J. F. Murray, M.D., vice Hadley, app. to 40th Regt.

Brevet.—A. Hook, 41st Foot, to be Major in the Army; Garrison Serjeant-Major C. Gladstone, Acting Adjut. to the Cavalry Depot at Maidstone, to have the rank of Cornet while so employed.

#### WHITEHALL, DEC. 22.

The King has been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, granting unto Lieut.-General Robert Edward Henry Somerset (commonly called Lord Robert Edward Henry Somerset), G.C.B., the office of Master-Surveyor and Surveyor-General of the Ordnance of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

The King has also been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, granting unto Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Wm. Campbell Rich Owen, K.C.B., the office of Clerk of the Ordnance of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

The King has also been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, granting unto Francis Robert Bonham, Esq., the office of Storekeeper of the Ordnance of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

#### WHITEHALL, Dec. 23.

The King has been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, constituting and appointing the Right Hon. Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart., to be Paymaster-General of his Majesty's Forces.

Gloucestershire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry.—Geo. Raymond Barker, Esq. to be Capt. vice John Raymond Barker, res.; John Neeld, Gent. to be Lieut. vice Geo. Raymond Barker, prom.; Thos. Hughes, Gent. to be Cornet, vice John Neele, prom.

#### DEC. 26.

16th Light Dragoons.—Cornet C. W. Reynolds to be Lieut. without p. vice Waindoper, dec.; Cornet D. Inverarity to be Lieut. by p. vice Reynolds, whose prom. by p. has not taken place; Cornet J. W. Melville, from h.p. to be Cornet, vice Inverarity.

1st Foot.—D. Lysons, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Morris, who retires.

2d Foot.—Lieut-General Right Hon. Sir J. Kempt, G.C.B. from 40th Foot, to be Colonel, vice General Sir W. Keppel, dec.

4th Foot.—Ens. G. Dixon, from 77th Regt. to be Lieut. by p. vice Tytler, who ret.

10th Foot.—Ens. J. Horsburgh to be Lieut. without p. vice Rawlins, dec.; W. Fenwick, Gent. to be Ens. vice Horsburgh.

16th Foot.—Ens. J. Henderson to be Lieut. without p. vice M'Grath, dec.; S. Lawson, Gent. to be Ens. vice Henderson.

26th Foot.—W. B. Park, Gent. to be Ens. without p. vice Bernard, dec.

40th Foot.—Lieut-General Sir G. Cooke, K.C.B. from 77th Foot, to be Colonel, vice Sir J. Kempt, appointed to the command of the 2d Foot.

49th Foot.—Ens. C. A. Sinclair to be Lieut. without p. vice Sutton, dec.; L. G. H. Maclean, Gent. to be Ens. vice Sinclair.

63d Foot.—Ens. W. B. Fairtlough to be Lieut. without p. vice Dexter, dec.; Ens. E. S. Cassan, from h.p. of 1st Foot, to be Ens. vice Fairtlough.

77th Foot.—Major-General Sir A. Campbell, Bart. G.C.B. from 95th Foot, to be Colonel, vice Sir G. Cooke, app. to the command of the 40th Foot; Ens. G. Bell to be Lieut. without p. vice Morrill, who ret. To be Ensigns, by p.:—C. J. C. Mills, Gent. vice Dixon, prom. in the 4th Regt.; R. A. Morrill, Gent. vice Bell.

95th Foot.—Major-Gen. Sir C. Pratt, K.C.B. to be Colonel, vice Sir A. Campbell, app. to the command of the 77th Foot.

Brevet.—Capt. F. R. Chesney, of the Royal Artillery, to have the local rank of Colonel during his employment on a particular service in Asia.

Royal Military College.—Assist.-Surg. W. Smith, from the 46th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Watson, dec.

## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### BIRTHS.

The Lady of Lieut. Geo. Howes, R.N. of a son.

At Springfield-House, Cove, the Lady of Lieut. Lambert, R.N. of a son.

At Woolwich, the Lady of Lieut. C. Gostling, R.A. of a daughter.

At Callen, the Lady of Lieut. A. Dublin, 60th Rifles, of a daughter.

At Kinsale, the Lady of Lieut. H. Young, 24th Regt. of a son.

At Portsmouth, the Lady of Ensign P. D. Stokes, 65th Regt. of a son.

Nov. 30, at Falmouth, the Lady of Lieut. Drew, R.N. of a daughter.

Dec. 6, at Larch Hill, Moffat, the Lady of Capt. C. Hope, R.N. of a daughter.

The Lady of Colonel Delamaine, C.B., of a daughter.

Dec. 10, the Lady of Capt. T. Wolridge, R.N. of a daughter.

At Falmouth, the Lady of Lieut. A. R. L. Passingham, R.N. of a daughter.

Dec. 14, at Chatham Dock-yard, the Lady of Dr. Rolands, of twins.

At his residence, Pond-House, Twickenham Common, on Christmas Day, the Lady of Commander Joseph Chappell Woollnough, R.N. and K.H., of a daughter.

At Bath, the Lady of Capt. Lye, R.N. of a son.

Dec. 24, in Wilton Crescent, the Lady of Capt. Vernon Harcourt, R.N. of a son.

### MARRIAGES.

March 18, at Meerutt, East Indies, Lieut. J. R. H. Rose, 11th Light Dragoons, to Emily Hall, eldest daughter of Major J. N. Jackson, C.B. and Quarter-Master-General.

Aug. 28, at the Cape of Good Hope, Thomas Bouchier, Esq., Surg. 98th Regt. to Frances Sophia, widow of Capt. Peach, of the same regiment, and niece to Sir Charles Metcalfe, of Bengal.

Sept. 29, at Trinidad, Lieut. R. Stansfield, 19th Regt. to Hannah Letitia, daughter of L. F. C. Johnston, Esq., one of his Majesty's Judges of Trinidad.

At Larne, Lieut. Collins, R.N. to Mary, second daughter of H. W. Bayley, Esq.

Dec. 4, at Thanet, Lieut. Wm. Boyse, R.N. to Fanny, second daughter of Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B.

At St. George's, Hanover-square, Major Doyce, of the Madras army, to Jane Elizabeth, only daughter of Lieut.-Colonel MacLachlan.

Dec. 6, at St. Leonard's, London, by the Rev. Walter Kelly, A.M., Ensign Francis Hudson, 61st Regt. to Louisa, second daughter of the late James Esdaile Hammet, Esq.

At Stouehouse, Lieut. R. A. Bradshaw, R.N. of H.M.S. San Josef, to Augusta Julia, only daughter of O. Newell, Esq., R.N. Royal Naval Hospital.

Dec. 9, at St. James's Church, Lieut. G. Manning, R.N. to Emma Jane, daughter of the late W. F. Jones, Esq. of Ashurst Park, Kent.



Nov. 30, at Bagshot Park, Field-Marshal His Royal Highness WILLIAM FREDERICK DUKE of GLOUCESTER, K.G., G.C.B., and G.C.H., Colonel of the Scots Fusileer Guards, and Governor of Portsmouth. A Memoir of the Services of His Royal Highness will be given in our next Number.

Aug. 2, on his passage to Jamaica, Lieut. R. D. French, R.A.

Aug. 9, Lieut. Nicolls, African Corps.

Sept. 20, at Jamaica, Assist.-Surg. Hutton, Staff.

Sept. 25, Major Moore, R.M.

Oct. 25, at Chatham, Capt W. D. Smith, R.E.

Lieut. Pattison, 2d West India Regt.

Oct. 30, Assist.-Surg. Ewing, 13th Regt. M.D. At Malta, Apothecary Shower.

At Chilton, Capt. R. Jenkins, Monmouth Militia.

Oct. 31, Adjut. Maguire, Rec Dis., Cahir.

Nov. 1, Lieut. Fisher, h.p. 1st Garr. Batt.

Nov. 3, Lieut. Bruce, h.p. Royal Staff Corps.

Nov. 5, at Chelsea, Assist.-Surgeon Watson, M.D.

Nov. 19, at Shrewsbury, of an apoplectic attack, Lieut-Colonel Francis Knyvett Leighton. At the age of seventeen he entered the British Army as an Ensign in the 46th Regiment, of which his relative, Lieut-General Sir Baldwin Leighton, Bart was Lieut-Colonel; and in the year 1791 accompanied it to Gibraltar, and thence, at the close of 1793, to the West Indies, where he served in the island of Martinique, and for a short time afterwards in that of St. Vincent, at the commencement of the Charib war, having in the mean time been promoted to a Lieutenancy.

In 1796 he joined the 61st Regiment, then stationed in the island of St. Lucia, as Captain, and continued there in active service until that island was evacuated by us, when he returned to England, and was appointed Aide-de-Camp to Sir Hew Dalrymple, Lieutenant-Governor of and Commander in Guernsey. In this station he remained for about a year and a half. On his regiment being ordered to the Cape of Good Hope, he became attached to the Recruiting Service, but was shortly after appointed Aide-de-Camp to Sir Charles Grey, General Commanding the Eastern District. This appointment was of short duration, owing to Sir Chas. Grey being removed from that command when Sir William Fawcett was appointed Commander of the Forces in Great Britain during the absence of the Duke of York, in 1799, on the expedition into the Low Countries (Sir Charles Grey being senior to Sir Wm. Fawcett).

Captain Leighton now passed some time in the study of his profession at the Military College at High Wycombe, and in 1800 he was directed to join the army under Sir Ralph Abercrombie, in the Mediterranean, as Assistant-Quarter-Master-General, to serve in the Field-Department only; in this capacity, and in that of Aide-de-Camp to Colonel Anstruther, Quarter-Master-General to the army in Egypt, he served during the whole of the Egyptian campaign, and was present in the three memorable battles which took place, viz., the Landing in Egypt, March 8; the Taking of Aboukir, March 13; and that of Alexandria, March 21, 1801.

At the close of the campaign he again joined the 61st Regiment, which had sailed from the Cape of Good Hope, and formed part of the expedition under Sir David Baird in the Red Sea and across the Desert; and continued serving with it until the British forces finally evacuated Egypt, whence they proceeded to Malta.

In consequence of the proclamation of peace consequent on the signature of the treaty of Amiens, combined with an anticipated domestic casualty, he was induced to retire from the service and return home.

On his arrival he was apprised of his promotion to the Majority of his regiment (the 61st). On learning this no time was lost in petitioning the Commander-in-Chief for permission to withdraw his resignation; but although he was so highly beloved in the regiment that every officer in it, even to the next in succession (Capt. Barlow), who afterwards had the promotion, most cheerfully signed the memorial presented to the Duke of York for that purpose, the request contained therein was not complied with.

The cool intrepidity displayed by Lieut. Colonel Leighton in the midst of danger, and the military talents he exhibited in active service previous to his retirement, were such as on many occasions to attract the particular attention of, and to cause his name to be most honourably mentioned by, those under whom he served; the following letter from Colonel (after Major-General) Anstruther above-mentioned, who lost his life in the skilful but disastrous retreat to Corunna, in reply to an introductory one given by Lieut-General Sir Hew Dalrymple to Lieut. Colonel Leighton, on his embarking for the Egyptian expedition, proves all that can be desired upon that point.

"Camp, near Alexandria, 20th Aug., 1801.

"DEAR SIR HEW,—As I answer your letter of the 1st of September within the twelve-months, you will not, I am sure, be so unreasonable as to think you have any ground of complaint against me. In fact, although bearing that date, it was not delivered to me till full six months afterwards; and, as it is probable you may wish to have some account of the gentleman who delivered it, beyond what an acquaintance of a few days or weeks could enable me to give, you will thank me for having deferred writing until I had an opportunity of knowing well his character, and of appreciating his military talents.

"I can now, therefore, venture to affirm, that both are such as to have gained him the friendship and esteem not only of myself, but the whole of our party here. I have employed him more than any other of the young men who have been sent out to me, or whom I selected from the army: on no occasion has he ever failed me: he has executed everything entrusted to him with a degree of sagacity, attention, and activity, which cannot be too highly praised; and he gives the promise of becoming in time a most valuable officer in the higher ranks of the service. Add to this, that his activity is without bustle, his spirit without noise, his merit, in short, without parade or presumption. Such is my friend Leighton; and I thank you most sincerely for introducing me to his acquaintance.

"Farewell, my dear Sir Hew. When will you send me one of your 'own' boys as an assistant? You will remember it is an agreement betwixt us, which I at least do not forget.

(Signed)

"Believe me, &c.,  
"R. ANSTRUTHER."

When the rupture of the treaty of Amiens took place, and the British shores were threatened with invasion by England's implacable foe, Colonel Leighton was among the foremost in volunteering his services, and he shortly became Lieut.-Colonel in the Shrewsbury Volunteers; since which he has also served as Major and a Lieut.-Colonel in the Regular and Local Militia, and finally closed his military career as Captain in the South Shropshire Yeomanry, from which he retired in 1830.

At Florence, Capt. F. T. Williamson, late 73rd regiment.

Nov. 21, Lieut.-General G. A. Armstrong.

At Clonmel, Colonel Kettlewell, late R. Ir. Art.

Nov. 29, drowned by the upsetting of a boat on the Upper Shannon, near Athlone, Ensigns James R. Byers and Wm. J. Kerr, both of the 1st, or Royal Regiment.

Nov. 30, at Ardeley, Berks, Commissary-Gen. J. Murray.

Dec 1, at Swanage, Rear-Admiral Cooke, aged 85.

Dec. 1, at Axminster, Colonel Hetzler.

At Bruss, Walter Raleigh, Esq. Surgeon R.A.

At Liverpool, in his 80th year, General Quin John Freeman.

At Windsor-House, near Kingsbridge, Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Henry, late of 58th Regt.

Dec. 2, at Beckenham, Kent, Major-General the Hon. G. A. C. Stapylton.

Dec. 3, at Dublin, Lieut.-General Sir Augustine Fitzgerald, Bart, Deputy-Lieut. of Clare.

At Cork, H. D. Curtayne, Esq., late Capt. in 59th Regt.

At Wexford, suddenly, Capt. T. Biggs, late 29th Regt.

At Corfu, Lieut. Cumine, 10th Regt.

Dec. 5, at Killeneure, near Athlone, Major-General James Patrick Murray, C.B.

Dec. 5, at Findrassie, (N. B.) Colonel Alex. Grant, C.B., E. I. Company's Service

At Chelston, near Torquay, Commander C. Bellfield Louis, R.N.

Suddenly, at Van Diemen's Land, where he had arrived in charge of a convict ship, Dr. Allen, R.N.

Dec. 7, retired Commander Tapp, R.N. aged 66

Retired Commander James Watson.

Dec 10, at Paris, General the Right Hon. Sir Wm. Keppel, G.C.B., Colonel of the 2nd Foot, Governor of Guernsey, and one of his Majesty's Privy Council.

Dec. 12, at Musselburgh, (N.B.) after a few days' illness, Major General James Stirling, Lieut. Governor of Cork

Dec 21, at St. Austell, Lieut David Price, R.N.

Dec 21, Lieut. Dover Farrant, R.M.A., of H.M.S. Excellent.

Dec. 25, Lieut. F. De Butts, R.N., second son of Major-General De Butts, R.E.

METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER,

KEPT AT THE OBSERVATORY OF CAPT. W. H. SMYTH, AT BEDFORD.

Nov. 1834.	Six's Thermometer		At 3 P. M			Pluvia- meter Inches	Evapora- tor Inches	Winds at 3 P. M
	Maxim Degrees	Minim Degrees.	Barom. Inches	Thermo Degrees	Hygrom Parts.			
☉ 1	53.6	47.4	30.13	51.5	673	—	.076	W. by S lt br cloudy
☉ 2	55.3	47.2	30.05	48.7	670	—	.081	S.W. light winds
☉ 3	64.0	49.3	30.05	56.5	483	—	.079	W.S.W. a beautiful day
☉ 4	63.7	48.5	29.78	60.0	624	—	.078	S.S.W. fr. br. and fine
☉ 5	60.2	48.3	29.54	51.2	710	.012	.065	S.W. blowing hard
☉ 6	57.3	51.8	29.63	56.4	687	—	.052	S. by E. mod. and fine
☉ 7	58.2	55.3	29.47	56.3	592	—	.059	S.W. fr. br. and cloudy
☉ 8	62.7	49.6	29.48	58.4	630	.530	.068	W. mod. breezes
☉ 9	56.9	47.4	29.73	51.2	618	.570	.045	W.N.W. blowing hard, rain
☉ 10	55.8	46.2	30.00	48.0	610	.288	.042	N. by W. fr. br & squally
☉ 11	51.0	43.4	30.23	46.5	623	—	.066	N.E. by N. mod. and fine
☉ 12	51.3	39.0	30.27	45.2	607	—	.058	E.N.E. lt. br. and fine
☉ 13	51.1	38.6	30.34	43.8	584	—	.051	N.E. mod. winds
☉ 14	51.2	38.7	30.39	44.5	560	.040	.055	N.N.E. lt. breezes
☉ 15	45.0	40.6	30.36	43.7	612	—	—	W.N.W. lt. br. & cloudy
☉ 16	46.7	41.5	30.25	44.2	625	—	—	N.W. mod. breezes
☉ 17	47.4	41.4	30.22	45.3	664	—	—	W.N.W. lt. winds, cloudy
☉ 18	47.3	41.6	30.16	44.5	697	—	—	N. by E. lt. br. cloudy
☉ 19	44.7	39.3	30.03	42.0	673	—	—	N. by W. hazy weather
☉ 20	44.4	38.2	29.91	41.3	664	—	—	N.N.W. overcast
☉ 21	47.4	37.3	29.80	42.5	657	.075	.036	N.E. lt. winds & showers
☉ 22	43.0	38.6	29.84	42.3	667	—	.025	N.N.E. fr. br. cloudy
☉ 23	43.5	40.0	30.06	43.0	685	—	.027	N.E. mod. breezes
☉ 24	43.4	41.0	30.09	43.0	694	.048	.038	E. by S. fr. breezes
☉ 25	43.8	41.4	30.03	43.5	560	.107	.030	S.S.E. mod. br. cloudy
☉ 26	41.6	40.3	29.84	44.3	500	—	.040	W.S.W. lt. breezes
☉ 27	43.5	42.0	29.90	43.2	658	—	.040	S.S.W. mod. and fine
☉ 28	45.6	41.3	29.59	44.0	682	—	.035	S.W. fr. br. cloudy
☉ 29	45.3	42.0	29.27	44.8	693	.040	.030	W.S.W. blowing fr. fine
☉ 30	47.0	42.1	29.72	46.4	646	—	.046	S.W. mod. br. fine

OBSERVATIONS ON MILITARY PENSIONS, AND CALCULATIONS  
OF THEIR VALUE.

THE large amount of the military pension list is a subject which has repeatedly engaged the attention of Government, though no means have hitherto been devised by which the burden thus entailed upon the public can be materially diminished, without injuring the interests and impairing the efficiency of the army.

The increase of this pension list, even during a period of profound peace, will no doubt surprise those who have not investigated the cause; but it is easily accounted for by the fact, that though military pensioners may have become quite unfitted for the active duties of their profession, after a service of 21 years or upwards, yet the deaths among that class of individuals, after leaving the army, are not more numerous than among persons of a similar age who have never been in the service. On an average of five years it has been found that the mortality among those on the out-pension list did not exceed  $3\frac{1}{8}$  per cent.; so, at that rate, each individual would, on the average, survive nearly 32 years\* after entering on it. Thus, before a pensioner dies, the recruit enlisted in his place has probably completed his term of service, and the country is, for a few years, burdened with pensions to both.

Two ways of remedying this evil present themselves,—either to extend the period of service, or reduce the rate of pension. Both are equally objectionable, whether we regard the efficiency of the army or economy to the public; for the one would fill our ranks with invalids and worn-out men, the other would crowd our parishes and almshouses with paupers, unfit to labour for their own support, and yet left without any adequate subsistence by that Government in whose service their strength and constitution had been wasted.

It is proposed, however, in the following pages, to redeem the promise we made in the last number of this Journal, of offering a few suggestions by which the pension regulations might be so remodelled as to effectuate all the objects which economists have in view, without in any degree impairing the efficiency of the army, or prejudicing the interests of the soldier.

The principal fault of all the pension regulations is, that they seem fitted only for a period of active warfare, when recruits are difficult to be procured, and when it becomes of the utmost importance to retain men who have seen service, and whose place could, at such a time, be ill supplied by raw and inexperienced levies. It is to this circumstance must be attributed that anxiety which pervades all the pension regulations that the soldier should complete his whole period of service, thus forcing him, as it were, to take a pension, while, at the same time, the expense thereby entailed on the public is complained of. Even after 14 years' hard service, if his constitution is good, and he happens to retain sufficient strength to earn his livelihood without becoming a burden on the public, his discharge is denied him. A few years more of unwilling and probably inefficient service are exacted from him, and to obtain these, even subject to all the infirmities and disabilities to

---

\* See Appendix, No. I. Part II. p. 167.



which his advancing period of life is liable, the expense of a pension of from 10*d.* to 14*d.* a-day is incurred by the Government.

Indeed, prior to the warrant of the 14th of November, 1829, a soldier was compelled to remain in the army till he became entitled to a pension either by disabilities or length of service. No matter how long his period of service might have been—no matter what prospects he might have of gaining a better livelihood by entering another profession more suited to his advancing years or perhaps numerous family—no matter how willing he might be to give up all his prospect of a pension, already nearly attained,—still his discharge could not be had for a less sum than would have been exacted if he had only recently entered the army.

To Sir Henry Hardinge is due the merit of having first discovered the defects of the former regulations, and of having endeavoured to obviate them in the pension warrant of the 14th of November, 1829, which not only established the soldier's right to a modified pension of 10*d.* a-day, if he was disinclined to remain in the army after 21 years' service, but also fixed a graduated scale for the purchase of his discharge, with the privilege of a free discharge, or discharge with a premium, after certain specified periods of service.

It is presumed, however, that the framers of this warrant could not have been aware, when they fixed 15 years as the period of a soldier's service before he could attain a free discharge, that the present value of his pension, taking all the chances of life into view, was then upwards of nine years' purchase. This, even of the modified pension of 10*d.* a-day, would have amounted to 135*l.*, which the soldier was called on to sacrifice, in order to save six years' further service—a proposal so disadvantageous that, however irksome the yoke of military discipline might have become, no one at all competent to judge of the loss he would thereby sustain, could be expected to avail himself of it.

Adopting the same principles of calculation with regard to the gratuities proposed to be granted by that warrant, they will be found no less disproportioned to the value of the prospects which the soldier sacrificed if he accepted of them. Now, however rigid the necessity for economy in these matters might be, still we have too high an opinion of the authorities with whom these regulations originated, to suppose that they wished to drive too hard a bargain with old soldiers, or to induce them to bargain away their rights for a consideration so manifestly inadequate.

While we cannot, therefore, but praise the principle on which these modified rewards for short periods of service were thus established, we must express our regret that no measures seem to have been taken at the time for ascertaining the value of the prospective claims to pension which the soldier sacrificed by the acceptance of them; as, without this, it was obviously impossible to fix, with any degree of accuracy, at what period a free discharge should be granted, and what rate of modified pension or gratuity should be given for various periods of service, so as to render justice both to the soldier and the Government by the transaction.

It is surprising, when the subject of military pensions has so often engaged the attention of Parliament, that some investigation has not been ordered into the principles on which their value depends, instead

of trusting to mere conjectures which, when acted upon, have been discovered to be far wide of the truth. In 1817 we find Lord Palmerston affirming that the number of out-pensioners, which amounted to 64,000, had then attained its maximum ; though subsequent experience showed an increase of no less than 21,000 within eleven years, and though the slightest inquiry into the ratio of deaths among pensioners, as compared with the number annually claiming to be admitted on the list, must have shown that, under the regulations then existing, nothing but a rapid increase could have been looked for. In the debates on the Mutiny Bill, too, on the 2d of April, 1832, we find our legislators seemingly in doubt as to whether four years' purchase was an adequate compensation for the pension of a soldier, when the average age was forty-five ; whereas, had they examined the rate of mortality among that class, they would have found that the average value was 14 years' purchase. Without some investigation into the values of pensions, it is impossible ever to make Parliament aware of the annual increase or decrease of its obligations under the pension list. For instance—suppose, in the course of one year, 2200 die off, while only 2000 are admitted on it, the rates of pension in each case being the same ; here is an apparent decrease both in numbers and amount, but it does not require much ingenuity to discover that, if the majority of those who died were men far advanced in years, while the majority of those pensioned had been discharged for disabilities at an early age, the burden on the public, instead of being in any way lessened, would be materially increased, and economists would have little cause for congratulation on the mere temporary reduction of expenditure.

The value of any annuity or pension is of course dependent on the number of years its possessor is likely to enjoy it. Now, though nothing can be more uncertain than the duration of life in individual cases, still nothing is more certain when taken in the aggregate, and accordingly tables of mortality have been framed, on much less extensive data than might be obtained in the Army, by means of which the probable duration of life at any particular age may be calculated almost to a fraction, and thus the value of annuities, as well as of contingent and reversionary life interests, is easily ascertained. Could we apply the same principles to the calculation of the soldier's prospective claims to pension and increased pay, for each successive year of service, a great desideratum would obviously be obtained, for thus the best period for giving him a free discharge could be ascertained, and the amount of gratuity or modified pension regulated so as to bear a fair proportion to the value of the soldier's prospective claims at the time. Besides, in the event of any reduction of the forces taking place, it could thus be ascertained whether it would be most economical to carry such reduction into effect, by shortening the period at which soldiers might obtain a free discharge, or by a cessation of recruiting till the army was reduced by casualties to the requisite establishment.

It is with the view of supplying this desideratum in military finance, that we have been induced to turn our attention to the subject, and we accordingly crave the patience of our readers, while we enter into the necessary details for explaining how these calculations may be made, which, though no doubt intricate, yet we trust will not prove altogether uninteresting or useless.

Though it is no doubt extremely difficult to reduce to calculation the probable duration of a soldier's life, yet in times of peace, and with the aid of comprehensive returns, it is by no means impossible to form a pretty accurate approximation to it. It must be kept in view that a soldier's pension is merely a deferred annuity, to commence at the termination of a given number of years, provided the soldier survives, and continues in the service till then : it is no doubt, by late regulations, also made contingent on his good behaviour ; but the instances of deprivation on this score are so few as not materially to affect our calculations. Now the regimental returns ought to afford excellent data for ascertaining the mortality at each station, as well as the ratio of mortality generally throughout the army, from which may be computed, with tolerable accuracy, the probability of a soldier attaining his pension, while the decrements by death, among 85,000 pensioners, extending over a long series of years, afford the means of calculating what is the average period such pension is likely to continue, and consequently its value. In the Appendix, No. I., Part I. exhibits the average rate of mortality throughout the army, so far as our limited information has enabled us to ascertain ; while Part II. shows the rate of mortality among those on the pension list, for a period of five years. And in Appendix, No. II., is detailed the process by which, on these data, every calculation connected with military pensions may be solved with the same facility as an ordinary question of life insurance.

We have adapted our calculations, founded on the above data, to the formation of a new scale of pensions, in preference to applying them merely to calculate the value of pensions under the existing regulations. Our reason for doing so has been simply because there exists at present two scales of pension—one for soldiers enlisted prior to February, 1833 ; the other for those enlisted subsequent to that period, so that we should have required double the trouble, and a vast deal more intricacy of calculation, than to exhibit our results in a new scale of pensions, which we have endeavoured to establish as a medium between the two. We trust, therefore, that the suggestions which we offer in the following pages will be viewed, not as arising from any presumptuous wish on our part to interfere in the legislation of what belongs to other and better hands, but merely for the purpose of elucidating the principles on which our calculations have been founded.

As it is impossible to reduce to calculation the chances of a soldier attaining his pension, where the length of service is indefinite, our first task will be to fix, hypothetically at least, what is to be the utmost extent of a soldier's service to entitle him to his full pension, and then, what the amount of that pension is to be.

Were the service of a British soldier to be confined entirely to his own country, as is the case with most of the continental armies, there seems no good ground why it might not be extended to 30, or even 35 years ; but when it is taken into consideration that the wide extent of the British empire requires his service in every quarter of the globe—that he has to encounter the tropical heat of India, and the rigorous winters of America ; that he has to brave every endemic disease to which our numerous colonies are subject ; and that, with the exception probably of five or six years, he is an exile during the whole period of his service from his native land—a soldier can scarcely be expected, after



21 years of active employment, to be much longer fit for the duties of his profession\*; nor would we have assumed that, in general, his services could be available for a few years more, did not the regulations we are about to suggest give him the option of leaving the army at an earlier period, on a modified pension, if he really thinks his constitution too much broken to admit of his completing the service necessary for attaining the highest amount of pension.

We shall, therefore, to suit the views of economists, suppose 25 years to be the maximum length of service for an infantry soldier of the line; at the end of which period he should be entitled to claim his discharge, on the highest rate of pension, without any reference to disabilities, which are, in many instances, the result of neglect, irregularity, or intemperance. If, after so long a period of service, a soldier still retains a sound and vigorous constitution, it is a pretty good proof that his conduct has, at least, been orderly and temperate; and it is but fair he should enjoy the reward of it. To force him to continue in the service longer than 25 years, merely because he has been careful of his health and constitution, while another, who has been less so, obtains his discharge on the plea of disabilities, is but too probably conferring a premium on misconduct, and holding out an inducement to malingering.

As to the amount of pension, after 25 years' service, that should be regulated so as not to entail any unnecessary burden on the public, but still, at the same time, to keep the soldier above pauperism. It is degrading to the country, and totally subversive of those honourable feelings which should ever actuate a British soldier, to have no other prospect at the termination of his military career, than that of being left, in a great measure, dependent on his parish for support.

In these times, when the most active and most robust of our youth find it difficult to earn a scanty subsistence by their daily labour, it can scarcely be expected that the veteran, worn out by a quarter of a century's hard service, and enervated by a long residence in tropical climates, will be able materially to aid his trifling pension by his own exertions; and when burdened with the infirmities of age, he will have no other resource but to come upon his parish for relief. The sum saved from the army estimates, by any undue reduction of the rate of pension, will thus be paid away under the denomination of poor-rates. The public will gain nothing by this ill-judged economy, while the soldier will obtain, as alms, that subsistence which ought to have been the reward of his long and faithful service.

It is pretty clear that the modified pension of 6*d.* a-day, after 25 years' service, prescribed by the warrant of February, 1833, does not obviate this difficulty; and those who advised so trifling a recompense for a soldier's service could surely never have adverted to the fact that, in many of the agricultural parishes of England, more than that sum is advanced from the poor-rates to persons who have a family, independent altogether of what they can earn by their daily labour. Where this is deemed necessary, in the case of those who have been accustomed to toil from their infancy, how much more is it requisite for veterans, who have never been habituated to any other exertion than the details

---

\* Indeed we have found that in these regiments the average number of soldiers above 21 years' service did not exceed 4 per cent.—a pretty plain proof that 25 years is the utmost maximum of service which can possibly be expected.

of military duty ! Luckily many years have yet to elapse, before pensions can be reduced to the low rate of 6*d.* a-day, prescribed by that warrant ; but when that regulation does come into operation, it will be found that few will request their discharge on such inadequate conditions. Those who do so, will be men anxious only to get rid of the trammels of military discipline, and careless from what source they derive their future support. The rest will remain in the service, crowding our hospitals with invalids and malingerers, and our ranks with discontented and inefficient men, till, by a few years more of reluctant servitude, or by exhausting the patience of their medical attendant, they succeed in obtaining an increased pension for alleged disabilities, or on the plea of being worn out in the service.

Keeping all these considerations in view, we would venture to suggest that a pension of 1*s.* a-day, after 25 years' service, whether discharged on account of the public service or at his own request, would not be conferring too great a boon upon the soldier, nor entailing too great an expense on the public, especially as the pensions and gratuities which we propose for shorter periods are calculated at a much lower rate, but still sufficiently attractive to induce most soldiers, who may be in a condition for daily labour, to accept of them, in preference to remaining in the service till they acquire the highest rate of 1*s.* a-day.

The full pension, above suggested, is little more than two-thirds of the pay of a soldier at home, after 14 years' service, including his beer-money, clothing, lodging, and fuel. Now we believe that this is about the proportion of salary allowed on retirement, after 25 years' service, to persons in the civil employ of government ; and surely the soldier who has passed a life of exile from his native home, and braved the dangers of battle, of climate, and of pestilence, in his country's cause, is entitled to the bounty of the nation, in at least an equal proportion with those whose duties have never carried them beyond the limits of their native parish, or whose labours have never extended beyond the mere details of office-duty.

Assuming then 1*s.* a-day to be the highest rate of pension, and 25 years the utmost extent of service, the pensions or gratuities to be allowed for intermediate periods of service have next to be arranged ; and, as these must be altogether dependent on the present values of a soldier's pension and increased pay at the time, it may be as well to explain the meaning attached to these two terms.

The present value of a soldier's pension is the sum which would be required by an insurance office *now*, to free government from the burden of pensioning a soldier *at the termination of his period of service*, taking all the casualties of a military life into calculation. Of course, this present value will increase each year, as the period for the payment of the annuity or pension advances, and the chance of the soldier attaining it approaches nearer to a certainty.

It is the same with the present value of his increased pay : the soldier, after 14 years' service, will be in the receipt of 2*d.* a-day more than the recruit who would supply his place, if he were discharged ; this is, in other words, an annuity of 3*l.* 10*d.*, to commence in 14 years, and continue during the remainder of the period the soldier is in the service. Of course, every year that a soldier serves, the prospect of his attaining this additional pay becomes more valuable ; and any arrangement by which a recruit, who will not be entitled to this increase of pay for 14

years, can be substituted for a soldier who is already in receipt of it, will effect a considerable saving to the public, and, as such, requires to be taken into account.

The sum of the present values of pension and increased pay forms the total of the soldier's claims upon government, for each successive year of his service.

To relieve our pages from the complexity attending the calculations necessary for ascertaining these present values, they are detailed in the Appendix No. III., and we shall here merely state the results.

Periods of Service.	Present Value of Pension.			Present Value of Increased Pay.			Total of Soldier's prospective Claims		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
On entering the Service .	37	2	0	7	6	5	44	8	5
After One Year's Service .	40	1	8	7	18	2	47	19	10
Two . . . . .	43	6	4	8	10	11	51	17	3
Three . . . . .	46	16	0	9	4	9	56	0	9
Four . . . . .	50	11	8	9	19	7	60	11	3
Five . . . . .	54	13	0	10	15	8	65	8	8
Six . . . . .	59	1	0	11	13	1	70	14	1
Seven . . . . .	63	16	0	12	11	10	76	7	10
Eight . . . . .	68	18	9	13	12	1	82	10	10
Nine . . . . .	71	9	9	14	14	0	89	3	9
Ten . . . . .	80	9	9	15	17	8	96	7	5
Eleven . . . . .	86	19	7	17	3	3	104	2	10
Twelve . . . . .	93	19	7	18	10	11	112	10	6
Thirteen . . . . .	101	10	9	20	0	9	121	11	6
Fourteen . . . . .	109	14	7	21	13	2½	131	7	9½
Fifteen . . . . .	118	11	5	20	7	0	138	18	5
Sixteen . . . . .	128	2	5	18	19	0½	147	1	5½
Seventeen . . . . .	138	8	9	17	8	9	155	17	6
Eighteen . . . . .	149	11	1	15	16	0	165	7	4
Nineteen . . . . .	161	12	9	14	0	7	175	13	4
Twenty . . . . .	174	13	7	12	2	6	186	16	1
Twenty-one . . . . .	188	16	0	10	1	2	198	17	2
Twenty-two . . . . .	204	1	2	7	16	7½	211	17	9½
Twenty-three . . . . .	220	9	0	5	8	3½	225	17	3½
Twenty-four . . . . .	238	4	7	2	16	4	241	0	11
Twenty-five . . . . .	257	8	0	0	0	0	257	8	0

Now it is obvious that if the gratuities or pensions which are suggested for any of the above periods of service, together with a fair proportion of the estimated expense of providing a new recruit, including, of course, the present value of his pension and increased pay on entering the service, is kept considerably under the total of the soldier's claims who is discharged, the difference is the sum which the government gains, by the soldier quitting the army, at any intermediate period, instead of remaining 25 years, and earning his full pension. It only remains, therefore, to be settled what is the expense of a new recruit, and what proportion of that expense is chargeable against each successive year of service.

It may safely be supposed that the highest price fixed by government for the discharge of an infantry soldier will be sufficient, on an average, to cover all the expenses attending the providing and training of a recruit, as well as of sending him to his regiment when it happens to be stationed abroad.



That price is . . . . .	£20 0 0
And the present value of his pension on entering the service has been shown to be . . . . .	37 2 0
And ditto of increased pay . . . . .	7 6 5
Total	<u>£64 8 5</u>

But though this might be a fair charge for replacing a soldier who had only served 2 or 3 years, it is by no means so where the soldier has served perhaps 20 years; for the army would thus obtain a recruit who did not require to be replaced *for 25 years*, in lieu of a soldier who must have been replaced at all events in the course of *5 years*. Some deduction has, therefore, to be made, for the great difference between 64*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*, payable in 5 instead of 25 years, and dependent on the life of a soldier advanced in years, instead of a recruit in the vigour of youth. To ascertain the precise sum which should be deducted on this account, would involve us in calculations of greater intricacy than the importance of the subject warrants. It will be a sufficient approximation, to form a descending scale for every year of service, in which the compensation for a recruit will be diminished by equal proportions annually, till, at the end of 25 years, it is reduced to nothing, as the soldier would then have been entitled to retire, in consequence of the expiry of his full period of service, and must have been replaced without any compensation whatever. On these principles the following scale is constructed.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Expense of replacing a Soldier by a Recruit, including Value of Pension, and increased Pay on entering the Service, as shown above	64	8	5	If he has served Ten Years, to	38	13	0
If the Soldier has served One Year, this should be reduced to	61	16	10½	.. Eleven	36	1	5½
If he has served Two Years, to	59	5	4	.. Twelve	33	9	11
.. Three	56	13	9½	.. Thirteen	30	18	4½
.. Four	54	2	3	.. Fourteen	28	6	10
.. Five	51	10	8½	.. Fifteen	25	15	3½
.. Six	48	19	2	.. Sixteen	23	3	9
.. Seven	46	7	7	.. Seventeen	20	12	2½
.. Eight	43	16	1	.. Eighteen	18	0	8
.. Nine	41	4	6	.. Nineteen	15	9	1½
				.. Twenty	12	17	7
				.. Twenty-one	10	6	0½
				.. Twenty-two	7	14	6
				.. Twenty-three	5	2	11½
				.. Twenty-four	2	11	6½
				.. Twenty-five	0	0	0

Having thus completed all the preliminary calculations, we shall next proceed to state the gratuities or pensions proposed for intermediate periods of service, which are as follows:—

After 10 years' service, free discharge.

After 11 years' service, free discharge and a gratuity of 5*l.*

From 11 to 15 years' service, free discharge with an increased gratuity of 5*l.* for each year's service between these periods.

After 15 years' service, free discharge and pension of 3*d.* a-day.

From 15 to 19 years' service, free discharge and an increase to pension of ½*d.* a-day for each year's service between these periods.

From 19 to 23 years' service, free discharge and an increase to pension of 1*d.* a-day for each year's service between these periods.

From 23 to 25 years' service, free discharge and an increase to pen-

sion of  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  a-day for each year above 23, till it attains the maximum of 1s. a-day.

It is not proposed that the pension should ever exceed 1s. a-day, except in the case of those promoted to the rank of non-commissioned officers or pensioned for wounds in action, &c., as after mentioned; and for this obvious reason, that it is almost impossible any soldier can be effective for regimental duty after 25 years' service. To hold out any inducement to him, therefore, to serve beyond that period, would both entail an additional burden on the public, and diminish the efficiency of the army.

In the case of a soldier purchasing his discharge before 10 years' service, the following terms are proposed:—

Under 4 years' service the price to be	£20
From 4 to 6 years' service	2 less each year.
From 6 to 9 do. do.	3 „ „
From 9 to 10 do. do.	4 „ „
After 10 years	a free discharge.

Most military men will admit that these terms confer a very great boon on the soldier, and the following tables will show how far they are likely to prove economical to the public.

The first column in each of the subjoined tables shows the compensation for replacing the soldier by a recruit, as previously calculated in page 152.

The second column shows the sum which the soldier will have to pay or receive on quitting the army at any intermediate period of service as before stated.

The third column shows the total present values of the soldier's claims upon government for the full pension at the expiration of his term of service, and his increase of pay after 14 years' service, as stated on page 151.

The first column, deducted from the sum of the second and third, shows in Table I. the gain to government by the soldier purchasing his discharge on the terms above specified. The sum of the first and second column deducted from the third shows in Table II. the saving effected in each case where the soldier accepts the reward for any intermediate period of service, in preference to remaining till he earns his full pension of 1s. a-day.

TABLE I.

Period of Service.	Proportion of Expense of New Recruit, as in page 152.	Sum to be paid for Discharge.	Present Value of Pension, and increased Pay, as in page 151	Gain to the Public by Soldier purchasing his Discharge
	£. s. d.	£. s.	£ s. d.	£. s. d.
After One Year's Service	61 16 10½	20 0	47 19 10	6 2 11½
Two . . .	59 5 4	20 0	51 17 3	12 11 11
Three . . .	56 13 9½	20 0	56 0 9	19 6 11½
Four . . .	54 2 3	18 0	60 11 3	24 9 0
Five . . .	51 10 8½	16 0	65 8 8	29 17 11½
Six . . .	48 19 2	13 0	70 14 1	34 14 11
Seven . . .	46 7 7	10 0	76 7 10	40 0 3
Eight . . .	43 16 1	7 0	82 10 10	45 14 9
Nine . . .	41 4 6	4 0	89 3 9	51 19 3

TABLE II.

Period of Service.	Proportion of Expense of New Recruit, as in page 152.	Gratuities or Pensions to be granted with Free Discharge.		Present Value of Pension and increased Pay, as in page 151.	Gain to the Public by a Soldier accepting a Free Discharge.
		Description of Reward.	Amount		
After Ten Years' Service	£. s. d.	None.	£. s.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Eleven . . .	38 13 0	Gratuity . . .	0 0	96 7 5	57 14 5
Twelve . . .	36 1 5½	Do. . . . .	5 0	104 2 10	63 1 4½
Thirteen . . .	33 9 11	Do. . . . .	10 0	112 10 6	69 0 7
Fourteen . . .	30 18 4½	Do. . . . .	15 0	121 11 6	75 12 1½
Fifteen . . .	28 6 10	Do. . . . .	20 0	131 7 9½	83 0 11½
	25 15 3½	Pension of 3d. a day value . . .			
Sixteen . . .	23 3 9	Do. of 3½d. do. . .	73 3	138 18 5	40 0 2
Seventeen . . .	20 12 2½	Do. of 4d. do. . .	84 3	147 1 5½	39 14 8½
Eighteen . . .	18 0 8	Do. of 4½d. do. . .	95 10	155 17 6	39 15 3½
Nineteen . . .	15 9 1½	Do. of 5d. do. . .	106 0	165 7 4	41 6 8
Twenty . . .	12 17 7	Do. of 5½d. do. . .	116 0	175 13 4	41 4 2½
Twenty-one . . .	10 6 0½	Do. of 6d. do. . .	137 11	186 16 1	36 7 6
Twenty-two . . .	7 14 6	Do. of 6½d. do. . .	158 8	198 17 2	30 3 1½
Twenty-three . . .	5 2 11½	Do. of 7d. do. . .	178 15	211 17 9½	25 8 3½
Twenty-four . . .	2 11 6½	Do. of 7½d. do. . .	198 10	225 17 3½	22 4 4
Twenty-five . . .	0 0 0	Do. of 8d. do. . .	228 16	241 0 11	9 13 5
		Pension 1s. a day . . .	257 8	257 8 0	0 0 0

These tables, it will be observed, have been so arranged, that the benefit to be derived by government from the soldier purchasing his discharge, or accepting of the rewards for intermediate periods of service, varies according to the presumed usefulness of the soldier's services at the time. Thus when he has only been a year or two in the army, the gain to be derived is trifling, because it is supposed his place can be equally well supplied by a recruit. After from 3 to 5 years' service, as he becomes more useful, his discharge cannot be obtained but on sacrificing, in one way or other, from 20*l.* to 30*l.*—while during the period from 6 to 14 years' service, which is by far the most valuable of a soldier's life, government will not part with him, but on his giving up a portion of his prospective claims for pension, &c. to the extent of from 35*l.* to 83*l.* Whereas, after 15 years' service, when he becomes less fitted for the active duties of his profession, and when greater facilities should be given to his quitting it, the gain to government becomes gradually reduced, till, at the expiry of 23 or 24 years, it becomes a mere trifle. This is done on the obvious principle, that the efficiency of the service, no less than the welfare of the soldier, absolutely demands that our ranks should be encumbered as little as possible with aged, infirm, or malingering soldiers; and the only way to effect this, is to afford him the facility of leaving the army at an advanced period of life, without being called on to make too great a sacrifice for his freedom.

With regard to the pensions and gratuities to non-commissioned officers, it is proposed that they should bear exactly the same proportion to those before specified, that the pay of these grades do to those of the private; provided that the person retiring shall have been a non-commissioned officer for 5 years, and held the grade on which he wishes to retire, for at least 3 years immediately before his discharge. Thus the pay of a serjeant is 1*s.* 10*d.* per day, of a private 1*s.*, consequently the gratuities or pensions will be in the proportion of 22 to 14, by which a serjeant 12 years in the service will be entitled to retire with a gratuity of 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; after 17 years' service with a pension of 7*d.*; after 25 years with a pension of 1*s.* 10*d.* (rejecting fractions), and so on for all the intermediate periods.



The pensions proposed for service in cavalry corps, which, except four years in the East Indies, never serve out of Great Britain or Ireland, in time of peace, are as follows :—

After 28 years' service the full pension of 1*s.* a-day ; after 24 years' service 7*d.* a-day ; after 18 years' service 3*d.* a-day : thus they require to attain three years' service more than infantry before they earn an equal rate of pension, according to the same principles which regulate their pensions at present. The pensions and gratuities for intermediate periods, it is proposed, should be fixed in the same way. The prices of discharges might be thus arranged :—Under 4 years' service, 30*l.* ; from 4 to 8 years' service, 2*l.* less each year ; from 8 to 12 years' service, 3*l.* less each year ; 12 to 13 years' service, 5*l.* ; after 13 years' service, a free discharge. •

• Though no increase of service is now allowed for the period a soldier may be stationed in the East or West Indies, yet, since the last Pension Warrant has extended so considerably the period of service, and limited so much the amount of pension, it is but fair that some extra provision should be made in favour of those who, during the greater portion of their service, are subject to all the disabling effects of a tropical climate, where the chances of being cut off by disease are at least five times as great as at home. The terms we would propose in their favour are very moderate, viz., an addition of one year's service for every five spent in that country ; so that a soldier, after 21 years' residence there, may be entitled to retire on the same pension as one of 25 years' service in other climates. The addition, however, only to be reckoned towards the attainment of the maximum pension, and not for the lesser pensions or gratuities.

While this would be conferring a boon on the soldier, we can confidently assert it would be attended with little, if any, extra expense to the public ; for, by holding out some inducement of this kind, soldiers who have been for a considerable number of years in the East or West Indies would be induced to volunteer into corps there, in order to complete their period of service, instead of returning home with their regiments ; and thus the expense of sending out fresh men to replace them would be avoided. Since the additional service formerly allowed for India has been denied them, the number of volunteers has been comparatively very few, and the same men who might have completed several years more of good and efficient service in a climate to which long habit had enured them, become useless from the various disabilities to which they are, or pretend to be subject, on their return home ; and most of them work out their discharge on that plea, before they have been long in this country. •

This brings us next to consider what regulations should be adopted in regard to pensions for disabilities, whether arising from wounds in action, or otherwise contracted in the public service.

With regard to loss of limb, or injuries received in action, it may safely be assumed that any attempt to reduce the soldier's pension in this respect would not only be unworthy of the nation, which owes its very existence to their exertions, but could not fail to be prejudicial to the efficiency of the Army, by depriving the soldier of that well-grounded confidence in the day of battle, that, should he be maimed in his country's cause, he is certain of an adequate provision for his future maintenance. It is therefore proposed that the claims under this class

of disabilities should remain on the footing they were placed by the Pension Warrant of the 14th of November, 1829.

In the case of injuries received on service, but not in action, and extending to total loss of eye-sight, loss of limb, or injuries equivalent to loss of limb, and obviously unfitting a soldier for future service, a pension to be awarded equal to two-thirds of what would have been granted for similar injuries received in action, provided it is apparent to the Court called to investigate into the circumstance of the accident by which the disability occurred, that there was no wilfulness or culpable neglect on the part of the claimant at the time, and that there can be no doubt of the disability being of a permanent nature. If it be a case which will admit of doubt in this respect, the pension to be renewed annually on the continuance of the disability being duly certified by a medical inspector.

With respect to disabilities not arising from wounds or injuries, but principally referable to the effects of climate or constitutional causes, a much greater degree of caution requires to be exercised,—the experience of late years having proved that the bounty of Government has, in numerous instances, been very much abused; and that reward which was intended for deserving soldiers has been converted to the support of scheming and unprincipled malingerers. To such an extent has this been carried, that on some stations nearly one-half of those pensioned for disabilities have, on subsequent examinations, been found fit for duty,—a circumstance quite sufficient to excuse the utmost precaution being adopted to prevent the bounty of the State being thus misapplied in future.

If it were possible for the skill of military surgeons to distinguish, with any of certainty, real disabilities from those which are merely simulated, and permanent infirmities from those which may be merely temporary, there would be little difficulty in arranging a scale of pensions suited to their degree and probable continuance; but as experience has shown this to be impracticable, and even the ablest of the medical profession are obliged to confess how often they have been the dupes of imposition, the only remedy which can be applied is to take away, as much as possible, every inducement to deception; for, so long as men find that a pension may be attained as easily by malingering for a few months in hospital, as by several years' hard service, there can be little doubt that many will be base enough to prefer the former to the latter method of acquiring it.

It is therefore suggested, that no pension should ever be granted for this class of disabilities. If, however, an alleged infirmity be of that nature as totally to incapacitate a soldier from further service, and also from contributing towards earning his livelihood, it is pretty clear he must be supported *from some source or other*. He is not likely to have any funds of his own to do so. If he is sent to his parish, he becomes a burden upon it; and a few individuals are thus saddled with an expense which should be borne by the public at large. If a pension is assigned him, and it should happen that his disability has been merely simulated, this is rewarding an impostor, and his success becomes the signal for a dozen others to attempt the same course of deception; or even if his disabilities are real, what security have the Government, who bestow this pension upon him, that their liberality is not wasted in intemperance

and debauchery, and the object of it drawing a second support from the public, in the shape of alms?

There seems but one way to obviate these objections, and that is, to transfer such a person to an invalid depôt, till his recovery or death. If he is really disabled, this will be a much greater boon than any pension which can be assigned him. Food, medicine, and proper attendance will thus be secured to him, and Government will be certain their bounty is not abused. No one will ever attempt to simulate disease when he knows the only consequence would be to place him under medical treatment for life. The expense thus incurred by the public need not much exceed the rate at which this class are pensioned at present; 10*d.* a-day is found sufficient for the support of a soldier in hospital, and there seems no good reason why that rate should ever be exceeded in an invalid depôt. A numerous establishment and expensive staff are surely not required to watch over bedridden and infirm soldiers.

There is, however, a numerous class of disabilities, by which men are rendered unfit for military duty, but only slightly incapacitated from earning a livelihood; and as the compensation proposed for such is very trifling, it is presumed there are not many who will be at the trouble of simulating them. The scale is as follows:—

Under 5 years' service, 6*d.* a-day for twelve months.

From 5 to 12 years' service, a pension of 6*d.* a-day for two years.

After 12 years' service and upwards, an addition of from 1 to 3 years to be allowed to the soldier's service, according to the nature and extent of the disability, and then to be allowed to retire on the pension or gratuity corresponding to such increased service.

This arrangement will involve little additional expense to the public; for, on reference to Tables I. and II. pp. 153, 154, it will be found that the present value of the soldier's prospective claims upon Government, for pension and increased pay, is in most instances sufficient to cover the compensation above proposed for temporary disabilities, together with the expense of replacing him by a recruit.

In summing up the beneficial consequences which may be expected to result if the preceding regulations are adopted, we shall endeavour to show that they will materially improve the condition of the soldier, increase the efficiency of the Army, and prove as economical to the public as any regulations which have hitherto existed.

I. They will improve the condition of the soldier, for he gains by them the following advantages:—

After 25 years' service, being discharged at his own request, his pension is 6*d.* a-day more than he could claim under the Pension Warrant of February, 1833.

He obtains a free discharge 5 years sooner than he could under any of the previous Pension Warrants; and if he wishes to purchase his discharge, he can do so on more favourable terms than formerly.

The scale of gratuities is as high between 11 and 14 years' service, as between 16 and 19 years' service under the former Warrants.

After 15 years' service, a soldier secures a pension of 3*d.* a-day; whereas by the previous regulations he could only have obtained a free discharge.

From 15 to 25 years' service, he becomes entitled to a modified pension, varying according to the period he has been in the Army, and his presumed eligibility for further service.



Even so far as regards disabilities, whether totally or partially unfitting him for earning a livelihood, the arrangements proposed are more for his comfort than the regulations at present in force, with this additional advantage, that none are likely to benefit by them but those who are really deserving.'

But one of the most pleasing results will be, that at whatever period a soldier is allowed to leave the Army, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that he receives a fair and adequate remuneration for his past services, calculated upon accurate and scientific principles, and that a praiseworthy anxiety to return to civil life, while yet able to earn a livelihood, will no longer subject him to the necessity of accepting an inadequate compensation for a pension, which a few years more of unwilling, and perhaps inefficient servitude, would have enabled him to attain.

II. The proposed regulations must materially improve the efficiency of the Army, in the following respects :—

From the facilities which are thus afforded for such as dislike the profession, to leave it after ten years' service, it is to be expected that the Army will soon be composed, either of old soldiers determined to remain in it from a conviction that it is better suited to their habits than any other profession they can adopt, or of young men at that age when the charms of a military life prove most attractive, and who will not feel the bonds of servitude by any means irksome when they know that the lapse of a few years will set them at liberty if they choose. Our soldiers will then be not only able, but willing to serve; and every one who has had experience in the Army knows, that in the performance of military duties, alacrity and cheerfulness are not less essential than vigour of body and soundness of constitution. Our hospitals will no longer be crowded with malingerers, obliged to have recourse to such deception as the only means of obtaining a pension to which long service ought to have entitled them; and every one will be disposed to yield a hearty and willing obedience when he knows that the reward of his good conduct is neither distant nor uncertain.

But what will also contribute most powerfully to the efficiency of the Army is, that the proposed regulations will afford the means of framing a scale of punishments for military offences more effectual in the repression of crime, and occasioning less trouble in the infliction, than any hitherto suggested. We all know how anxiously soldiers will cherish the idea of these rewards for intermediate service, and how anxiously they will look forward to the period for attaining such a pension or such a gratuity as will suit their views on leaving the Army; but these are, of course, only to be bestowed where the conduct of the individual has been such as to merit them. Should a soldier, then, be guilty of any military offence of a serious nature, let a Court-Martial have the power of adjudging him to lose such a number of years' service as will correspond to the nature and degree of his offence. This is found to have a most beneficial effect in the Russian service, and it would likely have a similar influence in ours. Should a soldier after 11 or 12 years' service commit any heinous offence, he might be flogged and drummed out of the corps. The public would thus save the gratuity to which he would have been entitled, and the Army get rid of one who disgraced it.

The effect of the proposed regulations in facilitating recruiting and checking desertion is too obvious to require any comment.

As the rewards proposed for intermediate periods of service are all founded on calculations of the mortality during a period of peace only, it is not by any means intended that the soldier should be entitled to claim them when the country may be engaged in active warfare. He must, in that case, remain till discharged as unfit for further service, or till the termination of the war; when there could be no better way of reducing the Army to the peace establishment than by allowing all soldiers who had completed their intermediate periods of service to retire with the corresponding pensions or gratuities, if they chose.

• This indulgence might also require to be occasionally restricted, if any difficulty occurred in raising recruits, to keep the army up to its full establishment. This is very likely to happen at first, as many would then be anxious to avail themselves of this limitation of service; but the number retiring could easily be made dependent upon the strength of the regiment at the time, leaving it with the commanding officer to give the preference to the most deserving, till sufficient recruits could be obtained to replace all those who wished for their discharge. It is anticipated that if the proposed system were brought into regular operation, there would be about one-third more recruits required annually than there have been for some years past—a number which, under more extended recruiting arrangements, it is supposed there could not be the least difficulty in obtaining.

III. It now only remains to be shown that these arrangements are likely to prove fully as economical as the restricted Pension Warrant at present in force.

The most expensive reward appears at first sight to be, the pension of 3*d.* a-day after 15 years' service, owing to the great number likely to avail themselves of it; and probably there are many who will be disposed to doubt whether that could be granted with a due regard to public economy.

Without entering into any intricate calculations on this subject, it is only necessary to recollect that the pay of a soldier of 15 years' service is 1*s.* 2*d.* a-day, while that of the recruit who succeeds him is, for 14 years, only 1*s.* a-day; thus 2*d.* out of 3*d.* a-day is saved by the difference of pay, and the only charge against the public, for the next 14 years, will be the pension of 1*d.* a-day. It is not difficult to discover that it is cheaper to pay that sum as a reward for 15 years' service than to have to incur the expense of 8*d.* or even 6*d.* a-day for 25 years' service.

• Pursuing a similar train of reasoning, the economy of each of the rewards for intermediate periods of service might be similarly exhibited; but we shall at present restrict ourselves to this example, leaving the others for subsequent illustration if necessary.

It must be kept in view, when comparing the economy of the Pension Warrant of February, 1833, with the proposed regulations, that, as we have already stated, it is highly improbable any soldier will be foolish enough, after 25 years' service, to solicit his discharge on so paltry a pension as 6*d.* a-day. Soldiers know well that, after so long a period, there is not one in twenty who would not be able to plead some disability or other in support of his claim to the full pension of 8*d.* a-day. We are therefore disposed to maintain that there are but two classes whose pensions it is necessary to compare with those we have proposed,

viz. those discharged on account of the public service after 21 years, and those discharged for a similar cause after 25 years. The first are, by the warrant of February, 1833, entitled to a pension of 6*d.* a-day ; and by the regulations we suggest, they would receive only 1*d.* a-day more ; there can consequently be little extra expense on their account. The other class would be entitled to retire on 8*d.* a-day ; whereas the proposed regulation gives them 1*s.* ; but in the one case, from the want of proper inducements to quit the service at intermediate periods, there will likely be from 1500 to 2000 annually claiming the pension of 8*d.* a-day ; while, on the other hand, from the facilities afforded for leaving the army before the full period of service has expired, probably not a fifth part of that number will be entitled to retire on the pension of 1*s.* a day, and the saving which Government will have effected by those who thus quit the army at an early period will much more than compensate them for the high rate of pension to the few who may be disposed to remain.

Of course, it is impossible to reduce any calculations of this kind to certainty, the results depending entirely upon the number who might be disposed to avail themselves of the rewards at each successive year of service ; but of this we may be assured, that the additional expense, if any, would be very trifling, and the country would have the credit of possessing a code of pension regulations which secured a tolerable provision for their veterans in old age, instead of one which limits them to a pittance barely sufficient to secure them from starvation.

A considerable saving, too, would be effected by soldiers enlisted prior to the 1st of March, 1833, accepting of the provisions herein proposed for intermediate periods of service, in preference to waiting for the full pension of 1*s.* or 1*s.* 2*d.* a-day, which they would become entitled to, when discharged, by the regulations under which they originally enlisted. Indeed, considering the great boon which these gratuities and pensions confer on the soldier beyond what he could claim under any of the previous warrants, we do not consider that it would be any great breach of public faith were the provisions now proposed substituted in place of all previous regulations to soldiers under 18 years' service, and thus one general rule would soon be established in regard to pensions throughout the army—an object which it is most desirable to accomplish.

It is intended that all those who thus accept of pensions for any period of service under 25 years, should still be liable, as pensioners are at present, to serve in garrison or veteran battalions, in case either foreign warfare or domestic commotion should render it advisable for Government to embody that description of force ; it being of course understood that they should not be kept up longer than the exigencies of the State absolutely required, and that they should be allowed to reckon the time thus employed towards a further increase of pension when disbanded. Indeed we contend that it is one of the most useful features of the proposed scale of modified pensions, that while it enables Government to give a higher rate of pension to such as complete their full period of service, without any increased expense to the country, it also maintains in reserve a large body of veteran soldiers on a trifling rate of pension, who are ready to be called into action for the defence of their country at a moment's notice, and who are not past that period of life which might render them inefficient for the duties of home service.



It is in consequence of this probability of a pensioner's service being again called for, that the reward to the soldier is so much less when granted in the shape of a gratuity than when granted as a pension. For instance—the gratuity to a soldier for 14 years' service is only 20*l.*, whereas the value of his pension after 15 years' service is 73*l.*, making an increase of 53*l.* for that one year's service; but it must be recollected that the soldier who receives a gratuity quits the service for ever, and is free to go where he pleases, while he who is pensioned is still liable to serve when called upon, and his pension must therefore be viewed as a fee for his future as well as a recompense for his past services.

• We are aware that it may be urged as an objection to the present suggestions, that by holding out such inducements to quit the army at an early period of service, we are likely to deprive it of a large proportion of its best and most seasoned soldiers. This, to a certain extent, may doubtless be the case; but we are afraid that, by rigid sticklers for military efficiency, the importance of an objection of this kind is too often magnified. The best soldiers we always hold to be those who serve willingly, and are fond of their profession. With these men such inducements will have little weight; and as for those who are discontented with the service, the sooner it is quit of them, when they have earned their discharge, the better, especially in such times as these, when there would be no difficulty, had the recruit a liberal pension to look forward to, in procuring both willing and efficient soldiers to supply their place. From the early period, however, at which the pension of 3*d.* a-day may be obtained, we think it may safely be assumed, that most soldiers, unless burdened with a family or subject to disabilities, will be tempted to remain till they complete their 15 years' service in preference to leaving on a free discharge or gratuity; and there can be little doubt but that, after this time, the most efficient part of a soldier's service is over, and that it is more for the interest of the public, as well as the efficiency of the army, to let him go then, while he can contribute to earn his livelihood, than to retain him for a few years longer, with the prospect of the country being afterwards burdened with the entire support of him for life. The proper way to view this question is to consider, whether the efficiency of the army is not more likely to be injured by the continuance of the reduced pension of 6*d.* a-day, than by adopting our suggestions, by which it might be increased to 1*s.* with little if any additional expense; and also, whether the superior class of recruits which would thus be obtained, as well as the other advantages likely to result from the measure, would not amply counterbalance the objections to which it might be supposed liable on the score of efficiency.

• Should it, however, be the general opinion that the period we have fixed on for the free discharge is too early, it would not materially affect our results if it were altered to 12 years, and the gratuities between 12 and 15 years restricted accordingly. In this case there would be a considerable saving to the public, from the gratuities being lessened, but which would probably be counterbalanced by fewer soldiers accepting of them, and consequently there being a greater number likely to serve on till they attained their full pension.

We have already stated that the general outline of our proposed regulations is nothing more than an extension of the principles of Sir H.

Hardinge's warrant of 14th November, 1829. We do not attempt to assume to ourselves the merit of any new ideas on the subject, except that, by having reduced to calculation what was formerly only matter of conjecture, we have been enabled to show that additional rewards could be conferred on the soldier without any increase of expense to the public. Even should our suggestions not be approved of, still the principles and calculations on which they are founded may be so far useful as to enable those who have more experience in matters of military finance to suggest other regulations of a similar nature, which may be less liable to objection, and prove equally beneficial to the interests of the soldier.

The intricacy of the calculations, which a due consideration of this subject involves, can alone account for its having been so little investigated by military writers. The attention of a soldier is but rarely devoted to the study of the laws of mortality, and we have principally been induced to devote some attention to this branch of study from a conviction that the many important questions connected with this branch of military finance never could be properly solved without a knowledge of the principles on which annuities are calculated. Though we cannot boast of being thoroughly versed in all the science of an actuary, yet we trust that the calculations, submitted in the following Appendix, will be found sufficiently accurate to warrant the conclusions which we have deduced from them.

It is to be regretted that the data on which calculations of so much importance have to be founded, are not more ample; and till such time as returns can be obtained on a more extended scale than is exhibited in Appendix No. I., all that can be hoped is merely an approximation, sufficiently accurate, however, to show the importance of the results likely to be attained by a more minute investigation of the subject. Should that be resolved upon by the authorities to whom these pages are submitted, the first step to be taken is for some person tolerably conversant with such matters to inspect all the returns and documents at the Horse Guards, which may tend to elucidate the following points:

1. The average mortality at each station occupied by British troops, and the average strength of the garrison, for each year since 1816.

2. What proportion of the recruits raised annually since 1816 have died, deserted, or been discharged, with or without pension, specifying the ages and periods of service at which they thus became non-effective.

3. What proportion of soldiers of each age die annually—for instance, how many per cent. of those of 20 years of age, of 21 years, &c. up to 45.

By a combination of these three, very accurate tables of mortality might be formed for the army generally.

4. There must also be ascertained from the records at Chelsea, or regimental documents, the age of each individual on the pension list in 1816, also the age and period of service at which every one has subsequently been pensioned, and the decrements annually by death, with the age of the persons so deceasing; and if any have commuted, the age at which such commutation has taken place.

This examination need not be extended further back than 1816, because the average of 19 years will be quite sufficient for our purpose; and were we to enter upon the previous periods, it would involve the consideration of casualties arising from warfare which it is impossible to make the subject of calculation.

## APPENDIX No. I.—PART I.

GENERAL ABSTRACT of the Casualties by Death in the British Army at home and abroad, framed for the purpose of ascertaining the Average Rate of Mortality during Peace.

From various returns published by Mr. Marshall, Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals \*, the decrements by death among the British troops at the several stations, and for the years undermentioned, appear to have been as follows :—

Years	Scotland.		Ireland.		Gibraltar.		Malta.		Ionian Islands.		82d Regt. Mauritius.		Honduras and Jamaica.		Windward & Leeward Islands.	
	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Strength.	Deaths.	Per Cent.	
1803	..	..	29,753	492	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 $\frac{1}{10}$	
1804	..	..	53,578	1,102	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20	
1805	..	..	51,198	678	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20	
1806	..	..	46,652	760	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11 $\frac{1}{10}$	
1807	..	..	52,890	813	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9 $\frac{7}{10}$	
1808	..	..	53,935	1,025	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16 $\frac{6}{10}$	
1809	..	..	40,640	583	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14 $\frac{2}{10}$	
1810	..	..	43,248	590	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1811	..	..	47,886	642	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1812	..	..	44,778	610	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4,826	474	8 $\frac{2}{10}$	
1813	..	..	39,685	439	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4,128	371	6 $\frac{8}{10}$	
1814	..	..	14,305	679	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3,902	322	6	
1815	..	..	35,866	520	4,000	39	..	..	..	..	..	..	4,331	336		
1816	2591	38	32,382	528	4,000	33	..	..	..	..	..	..	4,235	434		
1817	3143	19	21,255	302	1,000	91	..	..	..	..	..	..	4,322	317		
1818	2939	19	21,353	291	1,000	81	..	..	..	..	..	..	3,025	230		
1819	2714	33	19,110	210	3,523	45	..	..	..	..	..	..	2,969	751		
1820	1853	61	22,213	262	3,139	32	..	..	2,704	59	635	40	2,546	301		
1821	2903	39	19,383	242	2,943	32	..	..	3,139	119	641	32	2,885	310		
1822	1680	21	20,598	260	2,802	23	..	..	3,139	86	590	23	2,400	441		
1823	..	..	21,582	271	2,809	23	..	..	3,340	111	552	16	2,476	155		
1824	..	..	21,257	299	3,201	55	1,928	51	3,517	101	532	11	3,150	235		
1825	..	..	22,050	346	3,547	37	2,036	21	3,358	69	515	8	2,614	777		
1826	..	..	21,379	431	3,627	37	2,610	28	3,375	67	513	18	2,237	176		
1827	..	..	20,861	365	3,396	32	1,776	19	3,439	91	471	9	3,083	636		
1828	..	..	22,426	371	3,309	444	2,667	27	4,056	147	500	21	2,700	192		
1829	..	..	..	..	3,837	27	2,291	32	4,056	138	478	20	..	..		
1830	..	..	..	..	3,785	47	2,406	41	4,394	118	492	23	..	..		
1831	..	..	..	..	3,627	41	2,094	47	3,340	50	490	6	..	..		
1832	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3,244	46	..	..	..	..		
Totals.	20,823	230	873,265	13,105	9,515	1122	17,808	269	45,101	1205	6409	230	55,859	6461	56 $\frac{7}{10}$	
Aver. {	of 7 years	2975	of 26 years	33,585	of 17 years	3503	of 8 years	2226	of 13 years	3469	of 12 yrs	534	of 17 years	3286	of 12 years	
Aver. {	1 $\frac{1}{10}$ per ct.		1 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.		1 $\frac{9}{10}$ per cent.		1 per cent		2 $\frac{2}{3}$ per cent		3 $\frac{5}{10}$ per ct		11 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent		13pr c.	

\* See Papers on Military Statistics in Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journal.



For the years left blank no returns have been obtained.  
As Mr. Marshall's paper does not furnish us with the returns of the deaths among the troops serving in England, we have not been able to insert them, but we understand the rate of mortality has been ascertained to be much the same as among the troops stationed in Ireland, viz.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Had the returns from Scotland extended over an equal number of years, it is probable that the mortality would have proved the same as in Ireland, which may therefore be taken as the general average of the United Kingdom.

We have, at present, no data for fixing the rate of mortality in New South Wales, North America, or the Cape of Good Hope, but so far as can be ascertained it does not exceed the rate in Great Britain.

With regard to Ceylon and the East Indies, there is considerable difficulty in fixing the average rate of mortality, owing to the returns not being sufficiently comprehensive, and the number of deaths varying so much in different years. Besides, in the wide extent of territory over which the troops are spread, almost every station possesses a different climate, and exhibits a corresponding degree of mortality.

The returns from a few of the regiments stationed in Ceylon supply the following information \* :—

Regt.	Mean number of Years.	Mean Strength.	Mean Deaths.	Mortality annually per cent	Period of Service.
19th	24	837	$62\frac{1}{2}$	$7\frac{4}{10}$	from 1796 to 1820
83rd	3	871	78	$8\frac{9}{10}$	from 1818 to 1821
45th	6	664	43	$6\frac{5}{10}$	from 1819 to 1825
73rd	3	654	184	$28\frac{1}{10}$	from 1818 to 1821
Total	average	3026	$367\frac{1}{2}$	$12\frac{1}{10}$	

This rate of mortality of  $12\frac{1}{10}$  per cent. would obviously be too high, as the deaths in the 73rd regiment, taken on an average of three years only, and these during the most deadly period of the Kandyan war, cannot be assumed as correct data for judging of the ordinary ratio of mortality in that climate. The deaths in the 19th regiment too were increased in 1803 by nearly 200, who were massacred at Kandy : perhaps therefore the nearest approximation to the true ratio of mortality would be obtained by comparing the aggregate amount of deaths with the aggregate strength of each corps, during all the years it served in that climate. Hence we have the following results :—

	Mean Strength.	Years.	Aggregate Strength.	Mean Deaths.	Years.	Aggregate Deaths.
19th Regiment	837	× 24 =	20,105	and $62\frac{1}{2}$	× 24 =	1300†
83rd       ,,	871	× 3 =	2615	and 78	× 3 =	234
45th       ,,	664	× 6 =	3984	and 43	× 6 =	258
73rd       ,,	654	× 3 =	1962	and 184	× 3 =	552
			28,666			2344

Hence out of a total of 28,666 exposed to the climate, 2344 have died, being

\* See paper on Military Statistics before quoted.  
† The aggregate deaths in the 19th regiment should have been stated at 1500, but 200 have been deducted, that being about the number massacred at Kandy, and whose deaths are consequently not referable to the ordinary mortality of that climate, to which these calculations are intended solely to apply.

about 8½ per cent., which may therefore be assumed as the average rate of mortality in that colony\*.

From the following returns we must endeavour to form our estimate of the rate of mortality in the East Indies, until more extensive information is obtained on this subject.

Return of Deaths among the troops employed in the Madras Presidency for a period of 9 years.†				Return of Deaths among the troops employed in the Bengal Presidency for a period of 7 years.‡			
Years.	Strength.	Deaths.	Rate per cent.	Years.	Strength.	Deaths.	Rate per cent.
1808	8322	699	8 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1826	7976	774	
1809	9112	727	8	1827	8761	522	
1815	13,641	722	5 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1828	8916	549	
1816	13,526	582	4 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1829	8680	575	
1817	13,131	771	5 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1830	9520	362	
1818	13,129	1269	9 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1831	9095	393	
1819	13,376	963	7 <sup>2</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	1832	7956	311	
1820	10,816	635	5 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>10</sub>				
1821	10,527	618	5 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>10</sub>				
Total	105,580	6986		Total	60,904	3486	
Average	11,733	776 or	6 <sup>6</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	Average	8700	498 or	5 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>10</sub>

The only data which we possess at present for fixing the mortality in the Bombay Presidency consist of the two following returns § :—

Regiment.	Mean number of Years.	Mean Strength	Mean Deaths.	Periods of Service.
17th Dragoons	14	730	57	1809 to 1822
65th Regiment	22	971	64	1801 to 1822
Total average	36	1701	121	

The ratio of mortality will, however, be more accurately obtained by comparing the aggregate number of deaths with the aggregate number exposed to the climate, as we did before for Ceylon—thus :

	Mean Strength.	Years.	Aggregate Strength.	Mean Deaths.	Years.	Aggregate Deaths.
17th Dragoons	730	× 14	= 10,220	and 57	× 14	= 798
65th Regiment	971	× 22	= 21,362	and 64	× 22	= 1408
			31,582			2206

Hence out of a total of 31,582 exposed to the climate, 2206 have died, or very nearly 7 per cent.

\* There is good reason for supposing, however, that the climate of this colony has, since the date of the above returns, been much less fatal, and that if access could be had to the returns of the last few years, the average ratio of mortality would prove considerably lower than we have stated it.

† See Annesley's Sketches of Diseases of India.

‡ Letter by Dr. Burke in Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, No. 119,

§ See paper on Military Statistics before quoted.

Assuming then, from the preceding returns, the annual mortality on the Madras Presidency to be  $6\frac{6}{10}$  per cent., on the Bengal Presidency  $5\frac{7}{8}$  per cent., and on the Bombay Presidency 7 per cent., and that the distribution of the 18,000 British troops generally kept in the East Indies is, in round numbers, 8000 in Bengal, 7000 in Madras, and 3000 in Bombay, the average rate of mortality for the whole continent of India would be  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., which we have accordingly adopted in our calculations.

It is much to be regretted, that our data for ascertaining the mortality at each station occupied by British troops have not been more ample ; and it is to be hoped that ere long some more detailed article on this subject will be given to the public. The present improved state of our regimental returns would render this no very difficult task to any one who had access to them ; and surely no obstacle could be made to publishing information of such manifest importance, both in a civil and military point of view.

Having thus estimated, as accurately as our scanty materials will admit, the average rate of mortality at each of our military stations, the next point is to ascertain the number of men exposed to the climate of each, so as to form a general average of the deaths which occur annually in the whole British army.

By a return submitted by the late Secretary at War to the House of Commons, dated 23rd of February, 1833, the distribution of the British forces (exclusive of Colonial corps) was as follows :—

Description of Force.	In Great Britam.	In Ireland.	In E. Indies	Other Stations abroad
Cavalry . . .	4451	2409	2699	27,606
Foot Guards . . .	3971	575		
Infantry . . .	12,459	20,090	14,728	
Recruiting and Indian Depôts	350			
On passage home . . .	400			
- - -	21,631	23,074	17,427	27,606

It appears that the above force of 27,606, stated as serving abroad, was distributed nearly as follows :—

		R. and File.		
In Malta, 4 Regiments, each consisting of	.	520	total	2080
Gibraltar, 5 Regiments,	do. .	520	do.	2600
Ionian Islands, 6 Regiments,	do. .	520	do.	3120
Cape of Good Hope, 3 Regiments,	do. .	520	do.	1560
Mauritius, 4 Regiments,	do. .	520	do.	2080
Ceylon, 4 Regiments	do. .	520	do.	2080
N. S. Wales, 3 Regiments,	do. .	650	do.	1950
North America, 7 Regiments,	do. .	520	do.	3640
Do. do. 3 Veteran Companies	.		do. say	176
Jamaica and Honduras, 7 Regs.	do. .	520	do.	3640
Windward and Leeward Islands, 9 Regiments,	do.	520	do.	4680
Total . .				27,606

The following table will now exhibit, at one glance, the total estimated mortality at each station, and the average mortality annually throughout the army, founded on the preceding data.

The total of 89,745 is understood to represent the rank and file of the army. If the total of all ranks had been taken, it would have added about one-seventh to the total strength and total deaths, but would have made no difference on the average rate of mortality.



Stations.	Strength at each Station.	Ratio of Mortality per Cent. at each Station.	Estimated Number of Deaths an- nually at each Sta- tion.	Remarks.
Great Britain . . .	21,634	1½	324	Supposed Mortality.  Do. do. Do. do.
Ireland . . .	23,074	1½	346	
East Indies . . .	17,427	6½	1104	
Malta . . .	2080	1½	31	
Gibraltar . . .	2600	1⅞	49	
Ionian Islands . . .	3120	2½	83	
Cape of Good Hope . .	1560	1½	23	
Mauritius . . .	2080	3⅞	74	
Ceylon . . .	2080	8⅞	170	
New South Wales . .	1950	1½	29	
North America . . .	3840	1½	57	
Jamaica and Honduras .	3640	11½	418	
Windward and Leeward Islands . . .	4680	13	608	
Total	89,745	37⅞	3316	

That this is pretty nearly the average rate of mortality has been further proved by the number of deaths which it is ascertained have taken place annually throughout the army, during a period of 10 years, from 1819 to 1828 included, amounting to—

At home . . . strength	46,460	deaths	721	mortality	1½ per cent.
Abroad . . . do.	53,153	do.	3037	do.	5⅞ do.
Total	99,613		3758		37⅞

or, as nearly as possible, 3¾ per cent., which will therefore be assumed as the average rate of mortality throughout the army, in our future calculations.

APPENDIX No I.—PART II.

RATE OF MORTALITY among Soldiers after having obtained their Pension.

It is to be regretted that on this head our information is not more ample, as the average duration of life among this class is the only data upon which the value of their pensions can be accurately calculated. The following will, however, enable us to approximate pretty nearly to the correct ratio of mortality.

It appears from a work by the author before quoted*, that the number on the Out-Pension List on the 1st of January, 1823, was	81,189
There were admitted on the List in 5 years, between the 1st of January, 1823, and the 31st of December, 1827	17,486
	<hr/> 98,675
On the 31st of December, 1827, the number on the List was	85,515
	<hr/> 13,160
Consequent decrease by deaths in 5 years	
* Or, annual decrease	2,632

Now, this annual decrease of 2632 upon a number averaging from 81,189 to 85,515, or say 83,300, shows a mortality of only 3¼ annually, and makes the expectation of life to those on the Pension List, on an average,

Marshall on the Pensioning, &c. of Soldiers, pp. 182 and 183.

nearly 32 years\*: whereas it appears by the Carlisle Tables of Mortality†, that of 168,898 living, of all ages above 34, the average number of deaths annually was 5362, or rather more than 3½ per cent. Now, as we know that comparatively very few are admitted on the Pension List at so early an age, we are led to the conclusion that the decrements by death among pensioners are not so numerous as among persons who have never been in the service. If we could ascertain the ages of all the soldiers on the Pension List, and the deaths which took place annually at each particular age, we should be able to speak to this fact more positively; but there can be little doubt, so far as our present limited information enables us to judge, that we are pretty correct in the above conclusion.

If the mortality, then, among soldiers, after attaining their pensions, proves much the same as in civil life, we may safely assume that the value of a soldier's pension is at least equal to what is shown by the Carlisle Tables‡ for annuities at corresponding ages.

If it is taken into view that the great majority of those on the Pension List must be from 40 to 60 years of age, instead of 34, this low degree of mortality will appear still more surprising. Some may attempt to account for it by the fact, that these pensioners, when enlisted, have been subjected to a strict medical inspection, and only the most healthy and most robust individuals selected; whereas the Carlisle Tables exhibit the rate of mortality among all classes, taken indiscriminately. It may also be supposed that it is only men of the strongest constitution and most vigorous frame, who survive to enjoy their pension, after an exposure of many years to the vicissitudes of climate and the hardships of a soldier's life.

But even making all these allowances, when we recollect that a great proportion of those on the Pension List have been discharged for disabilities, which, if real, obviously tended to shorten life, and that most of them have likely served in tropical climates, thereby contracting disease having the same tendency, there is great ground for suspicion, not only that the disabilities for which they were discharged have in many cases been simulated, but that the deaths of pensioners are sometimes concealed, while their relatives, by means of false affidavits, continue to draw the pension, and thereby defraud the Government to a considerable amount.

At all events, the system at present adopted for the payment of out-pensioners affords abundant facilities for such imposition; no officers being appointed to inspect them and ascertain their identity before payment; and it cannot be expected that Clerks of Customs or Excise, who are generally the persons employed to settle with them, will take much trouble in the detection of any attempt of that kind. The frauds recently discovered to have been so generally employed by soldiers in obtaining their pension, by vitiating the Regimental Records, naturally leads us to be not a little suspicious of the means which may be adopted by their relatives to retain the pension, even after their death; especially when corroborated by the circumstance of the mortality among pensioners being lower than among persons in civil life.

## APPENDIX, No. II.

**RULES for ascertaining the present Value of a Soldier's Pension and increased Pay, after any given Period of Service.**

For the information of those who are not conversant with the subject of

---

\* The expectation of life, as it is termed, at any particular age, is found by dividing the number living at that age by the average number who die above that age annually, till the whole become extinct: thus  $\frac{168898}{5362}$  gives  $31\frac{1}{2}$  years as the expectation of life to a person aged 34.

† Appendix, No. II., p. 169.

‡ Ibid. p. 170.

life annuities, it may be necessary briefly to explain the principles on which their values are calculated.

For this purpose certain Tables have been formed, showing, out of a given number of persons, how many die annually, till the whole become extinct. The following Table, No. I.\*, exhibits, in this way, the law of mortality at Carlisle, for all ages above 20, it not being necessary for our calculations to refer to any earlier period of life.

The method of applying this Table to calculate the value of annuities is as follows:—

Suppose it were required to find the value of an annuity on the life of a person aged 41.

It appears by the Table, that out of 5009 persons living at that age, only 4940 survive till the next year; the probability therefore of the annuitant surviving till then, is in the proportion of 4940 to 5009, and the value of 1*l*.

\* TABLE I.—LAW OF MORTALITY AT CARLISLE.

Out of 10,000 children born, 6090 live to the age of 20, and the deaths thereafter are—

Age.	Number who		Age.	Number who		Age.	Number who		Age.	Number who		Age.	Number who		Age.	Number who	
	com- plete that year.	die the next year.		com- plete that year.	die the next year.		com- plete that year.	die the next year.		com- plete that year.	die the next year.		com- plete that year.	die the next year.		com- plete that year.	die the next year.
20	6090	43	Sum	168,898	5362	Sum	49,464	4458	Sum	43,494	3268	Sum	9378	1359	Sum	395	105
21	6047	42	35	5362	57	49	4459	61	63	3268	125	77	1359	146	91	105	30
22	6005	42	36	5307	56	50	4397	59	64	3143	125	78	1213	132	92	75	21
23	5963	42	37	5251	57	51	4339	62	65	3018	124	79	1081	128	93	54	14
24	5921	42	38	5194	58	52	4276	65	66	2824	123	80	953	116	94	40	10
25	5879	43	39	5136	61	53	4211	63	67	2771	123	81	837	112	95	30	7
26	5836	43	40	5075	66	54	4143	70	64	2648	123	82	725	102	96	23	5
27	5793	45	41	5009	69	55	4073	73	69	2525	124	83	623	94	97	18	4
28	5748	50	42	4940	71	56	4000	76	70	2401	124	84	529	84	98	14	3
29	5698	56	43	4863	71	57	3924	82	71	2277	134	85	445	78	99	11	2
30	5642	57	44	4798	71	58	3842	93	72	2143	146	86	367	71	100	9	2
31	5595	57	45	4727	70	59	3749	106	73	1997	156	87	296	64	101	7	2
32	5528	56	46	4657	69	60	3643	122	74	1841	166	88	232	51	102	5	2
33	5472	55	47	4588	67	61	3521	126	75	1675	160	89	181	39	103	3	2
34	5417	55	48	4521	63	62	3395	127	76	1515	156	90	142	37	104	1	1
	Sum	5362		49,464	Sum	43,494	Sum	3268		9378	Sum	1359	Sum	105			
	168,898	down.		Sum	4458	down	Sum	brt. down		Sum	brt. down	brt. down	Sum	brt. down.			

\* It will be observed that the totals of each column are to be found at the top, and are carried back to the bottom of the preceding one; the reverse of the common way, in order to show more readily the average rate of mortality annually among persons above any particular age. Thus, for instance, the total living of all ages above 34 is 168,898, the total deaths 5362, the average annual rate of mortality above that age 3 1/4 per cent., and, consequently, the average expectation of life for persons of that age is about 31 1/4 years.



to be received on this contingency, is that sum discounted for a year; or, in other words, its present value as exhibited in the Table No. II. below, multiplied by  $\frac{4}{5}\frac{2}{5}\frac{4}{5}$ , the fraction expressing that contingency.

The number who outlive the second year being 4869, the probability of the person surviving till then will be in the proportion of 4869 to 5009, and the value of the second payment of the annuity will therefore be 1*l.* discounted for two years; or, as appears from Table II., 18*s.* 6*d.* multiplied by the fraction  $\frac{4}{5}\frac{2}{5}\frac{4}{5}$ . In the same manner, 1*l.* discounted for three years, and multiplied into the fraction  $\frac{4}{5}\frac{2}{5}\frac{4}{5}$ , gives the value of the third payment of the annuity. This being continued for every year, during the term of human life, as shown by the preceding Table (No. I.), the sum of the whole is the value of the annuity.

This being, however, a very long and tedious operation, the Table No. III., already constructed, which shows the values of annuities or pensions between the ages of 20 and 45, according to the law of mortality at Carlisle, will answer our purpose sufficiently well, as it has already been shown, (Appendix No. I., page 168,) that the proportion of deaths among pensioners corresponds so nearly with that in civil life. We shall not, therefore, have occasion to refer to this mode of calculation, except for the purpose of finding the present value of the soldier's increased pay, as after-mentioned.

TABLE II.

Showing the present value of £1 to be received at the end of any number of years from 1 to 25

At the end of	s	d.	Decimals of a pound
1 year...	19	2½	.961538
2 years..	18	6	.924556
3 years..	17	9½	.888996
4 years..	17	1½	.854804
5 years..	16	5½	.821927
6 years..	15	9½	.790315
7 years..	15	2½	.759918
8 years..	14	7½	.730690
9 years..	14	0½	.702587
10 years..	13	6	.675564
11 years..	12	11½	.649581
12 years..	12	6	.624597
13 years..	12	0½	.600574
14 years..	11	6½	.577475
15 years..	11	1½	.555265
16 years..	10	8	.533908
17 years..	10	3½	.513373
18 years..	9	10½	.493628
19 years..	9	6	.474642
20 years..	9	1½	.456387
21 years..	8	9½	.438834
22 years..	8	5½	.421955
23 years..	8	1½	.405725
24 years..	7	9½	.390121
25 years..	7	6	.375117

TABLE III.

Showing the value of an Annuity of £1 on the Life of Persons of the following ages.—

Age	£.	s.	d.	Decimals of a pound.
20	18	7	3	18.363
21	18	4	8	18.233
22	18	1	10½	18.095
23	17	19	0½	17.951
24	17	16	0½	17.801
25	17	12	10½	17.645
26	17	9	8½	17.486
27	17	6	5	17.320
28	17	3	1	17.151
29	16	19	11½	16.997
30	16	17	0½	16.852
31	16	14	1½	16.705
32	16	11	0½	16.552
33	16	7	9½	16.390
34	16	4	4½	16.219
35	16	0	9½	16.041
36	15	17	1½	15.856
37	15	13	3½	15.666
38	15	9	5	15.471
39	15	5	5½	15.272
40	15	1	5½	15.074
41	14	17	8	14.883
42	14	13	10½	14.694
43	14	10	1½	14.505
44	14	6	2	14.308
45	14	2	1	14.104

TABLE IV.

Showing the law of mortality throughout the army at the following ages.—

Suppose the No annually entering the army to be 6090, and the average age at enlisting 20, there would be alive at the	No Out of that No there are next year.	Mortality per cent	
Age of			
20	6090	228	3½
21	5862	220	—
22	5642	212	—
23	5430	204	—
24	5226	196	—
25	5030	189	—
26	4841	181	—
27	4660	175	—
28	4485	168	—
29	4317	162	—
30	4155	156	—
31	3999	150	—
32	3849	144	—
33	3705	139	—
34	3566	134	—
35	3432	129	—
36	3303	124	—
37	3179	119	—
38	3060	115	—
39	2945	110	—
40	2834	107	—
41	2727	103	—
42	2624	98	—
43	2526	95	—
44	2431	91	—
45	2340	88	—

In the calculation of Tables II. and III., the interest of money has been assumed at 4 per cent.; but as the Government Securities have not, for a long time, realized more than 3½ per cent., perhaps it would have been more accurate to have made our calculations at that rate, which would have added upwards of a year's purchase to each of the annuities, and considerably favoured our results.

But it will be found, that in most of the calculations which we have to make, the annuities or pensions are not to be entered upon till the lapse of several years, during which the soldier has to serve, subject to a rate of mortality much greater than that which occurs at similar ages in civil life. That mortality, as appears from Appendix No. I., amounts on the average of the whole Army, at home and abroad, to  $3\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. In the first place, therefore, it is necessary to construct a new table of mortality, in which the decrements by deaths must be so arranged as to exhibit a mortality of  $3\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. Table IV., on preceding page, has been constructed on this principle, and extends between the ages of 20 and 45, that being the period of life during which a soldier is supposed to be effective in the Army. When any question, therefore, has to be solved, as to the value of a soldier's pension at any period of service, all that is necessary is, to look at the Annuity Table No. III., for the worth of an annuity on the given life, at the age when the pension is to commence, that is, the age at which the soldier will have completed his service. Then find the present value to which this sum is reduced in consequence of the number of years which are to elapse before it is entered upon by Table II.; and multiply this by the fraction expressing the probability of the life surviving that term, as shown in the Table No. IV., the product will be the value of a pension or annuity of 1*l.*, under the above circumstances, and that product multiplied by the yearly amount of pension, will give the required result.

For example,—suppose it was required to find the present value of a pension of 1*l.* a-year on the life of a soldier now 30 years of age, to commence 15 years hence, during which he is exposed to the average rate of mortality in the Army, as expressed in Table IV.

Of course the soldier will, in that case, be 45 years of age when his pension commences. Now, on turning to the Annuity Table No. III., we find that the value of a present annuity of 1*l.* on the life of a person aged 45, is 14*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* Then, by Table No. II., it appears that the present value of 1*l.* deferred 15 years, is 11*s.* 1*½d.*; therefore the present value of 14*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* to be received 15 years hence, is 14*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*  $\times$  11*s.* 1*½d.*, or 7*l.* 16*s.* 7*½d.* But this present value is dependent on the soldier surviving till the end of 15 years; and to ascertain the probability of this, we must turn to Table IV., where we find the number living at the age of 30 to be 1155, and at the age of 45 to be 2340. Therefore the fraction  $\frac{2340}{1155}$  expresses the probability of the soldier living till the end of that period. Hence 7*l.* 16*s.* 7*½d.*  $\times$   $\frac{2340}{1155}$  = 4*l.* 8*s.* 2*½d.* present value required. And if the pension had been 1*s.* a day, or 18*l.* 5*s.*, instead of 1*l.* per annum, its value would, of course, have been 4*l.* 8*s.* 2*½d.*  $\times$  18*l.* 5*s.*, or 80*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

But, in ascertaining the present value of the soldier's claims for an increase of 2*d.* a-day to his pay, after 14 years' service, it becomes necessary to employ a combination of the principles laid down on the three preceding pages. This increased pay of 2*d.* a-day being, in other words, a yearly addition of 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*, to continue for 11 years, from the termination of the 14th to that of the 25th year of service, we have first to ascertain its value at the period of its commencement, according to the principles laid down in the two preceding pages, for present annuities. The soldier, while in receipt of this extra pay, being exposed to all the casualties of the service, it is obvious that, in making this calculation, the law of mortality exhibited in Table IV. must be used, instead of that shown by the Carlisle Tables. Having thus ascertained the value of this increased pay at the period of its commencement, we have next to find the sum to which this value is reduced in consequence of the number of years which may have to elapse before the soldier completes his 14 years' service, and becomes entitled to it. This is easily calculated on the principles laid down in the two preceding pages for deferred annuities, and will be best illustrated by the following examples.

Suppose it were required to find the present value of an annuity of 1*l.*, to

continue for 11 years, and to commence on a person now 20 years of age attaining to 34, and subject to the contingency of a soldier's life during that period, as exhibited in Table IV.

We before stated that this resolves itself into two calculations.

I. To find the value of an annuity of 1*l.* for 11 years, at the period of its commencement, on the life of a soldier then 34 years of age.

The value of such annuity will be,—for the first year 19*s.* 2½*d.*, being the present value of 1*l.* to be received certain at the end of the year, multiplied by  $\frac{3417}{3566}$ ; the chance of the soldier surviving from 34 to 35, as exhibited in Table IV.

The product of these is	.	.	.	.	.	.	£0 18 7½
For the 2d year	.	.	.	£0 18 6	×	$\frac{3303}{3566}$	. . . 0 17 1½
„ 3d year	.	.	.	0 17 9¼	×	$\frac{3179}{3566}$	. . . 0 15 10¼
„ 4th year	.	.	.	0 17 1½	×	$\frac{3060}{3566}$	. . . 0 14 8¼
„ 5th year	.	.	.	0 16 5¼	×	$\frac{2945}{3566}$	. . . 0 13 7
„ 6th year	.	.	.	0 15 9¾	×	$\frac{2834}{3566}$	. . . 0 12 6¼
„ 7th year	.	.	.	0 15 2¼	×	$\frac{2727}{3566}$	. . . 0 11 7½
„ 8th year	.	.	.	0 14 7¼	×	$\frac{2624}{3566}$	. . . 0 10 9
„ 9th year	.	.	.	0 14 0½	×	$\frac{2526}{3566}$	. . . 0 9 11½
„ 10th year	.	.	.	0 13 6	×	$\frac{2431}{3566}$	. . . 0 9 2½
„ 11th year	.	.	.	0 12 11¾	×	$\frac{2340}{3566}$	. . . 0 8 6½
							—————
Value at commencement	.	.	.	.	.	.	£7 2 6

II. We have next to find the sum to which this value is reduced in consequence of it not being entered upon for 14 years, and being subject to the contingency of a soldier's life during that period.

The present value of 1*l.* to be received at the end of 14 years is, by Table II., 11*s.* 6½*d.*, which, multiplied by  $\frac{3566}{3809}$ , the fraction expressing the probability of a soldier of 20 living till 34, as exhibited in Table IV., reduces it to 6*s.* 9*d.* Therefore, if the present value of 1*l.*, under the above circumstances, is 6*s.* 9*d.*, the present value of the above sum of 7*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* must be 6*s.* 9*d.* × 7*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, or 2*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*; which is, accordingly, the required value of the annuity.

And if 2*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* be the value of an annuity of 1*l.*, subject to the conditions above stated, the value of the soldier's prospective claims for an increase of pay amounting to 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* annually, after 14 years' service, will, on his entering the service, be 2*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* × 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*, or 7*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*

The values of the increased pay for each subsequent year of service will be found in the following calculations, it being supposed that the preceding explanations will have sufficiently elucidated the principles on which such calculations are founded.

It must be observed, that from the want of information as to the proportion of soldiers who die annually at each particular age, we have been obliged, in the formation of Table IV., to assume, that the deaths are in the same proportion at all ages between 20 and 45; whereas, if the mortality proceeded upon the same principles abroad as at home, the number of



deaths would be less than  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. at 20, and would gradually increase till 45, when it would be somewhat higher, but still making the average  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. It must, however, be kept in mind, that a large proportion of the mortality among the British troops occurs in tropical climates, where the deaths among soldiers under 25 or 26 years are much more numerous than at any other period under 45\*, and the mortality gradually decreases as the soldier advances towards the middle period of life, and becomes inured to the climate. Taking this counterbalancing principle into view, our assumption of the mortality, at all ages between 20 and 45, being pretty nearly equal, will not likely be far from the truth.

### APPENDIX No. III.

CALCULATIONS of the present Value of a Soldier's Pension and increased Pay, on the principles laid down in Appendix No. II.

#### I. PRESENT VALUES OF PENSIONS AFTER VARIOUS PERIODS OF SERVICE.

Suppose the soldier's pension, after 25 years' service, to be fixed at 1s. a day, or 18*l.* 5*s.* per annum, and that 20 is the average age on entering the Army, then the soldier, on attaining it, will be 45 years of age. Now, we find from the Carlisle Annuity Tables, No. III. of the preceding Appendix, that the value of an annuity of 1*l.* when entered upon at that age, is 14*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*; consequently the value of an annuity of 18*l.* 5*s.* will just be  $18\frac{1}{2}$  times that amount, or 257*l.* 8*s.*

The next question is, what reduction takes place in its value, in consequence of one year having to elapse before it commences, that is, when the soldier has served 24 years. This is ascertained by multiplying 19*s.* 2*½d.*, the present value of 1*l.*, payable in a year, by 257*l.* 8*s.*, the worth of the pension when attained, and by  $\frac{2340}{2431}$ , the fraction expressing the probability of the soldier surviving from 44 to 45, taking all the chances of life in the service into view, as shown in Table IV. of preceding Appendix. The result of this gives 238*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* as the value of the annuity, being a reduction in value of 19*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* for the year of service yet unexpired.

Following up the same principles of calculation, the value of the prospective claim to pension, after each successive year of service, will be found as under:—

After 23 years' service.		After 22 years' service.	
$£0\ 18\ 6 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{2526} = £220\ 9$		$£0\ 17\ 9\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{2624} = £204\ 1\ 2$	
By decimals.		By decimals.	
$£\cdot 921556 \times £257\cdot 4 \times \frac{2340}{2526} = £220\cdot 45$		$£\cdot 888996 \times £257\ 4 \times \frac{2340}{2624} = £204\cdot 06$	
Proof by logarithms.		Proof by logarithms.	
Log. $\cdot 921556$ ..... $\bar{1}\cdot 965937$		Log. $\cdot 888996$ ..... $\bar{1}\cdot 948902$	
Log. 257·4 ..... 2·410609		Log. 257·4 ..... 2·410609	
Log. 2340 ..... 3·369216		Log. 2340 ..... 3·369216	
<hr/>		<hr/>	
5·745762		5·728727	
Deduct log. 2526 ..... 3·402433		Deduct log. 2624 ..... 3·418964	
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Log. £220·45 ..... 2·313329		Log. 204·06 ..... 2·309763	

\* Ballengall on Diseases of India.

After 21 years' service.

$$£0\ 17\ 1\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{2727} = £188\ 16$$

By decimals.

$$£.854804 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{2727} = £188.8$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .854804 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.931864$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.711689$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 2727 \dots\dots\dots 3.435685$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 188.8 \dots\dots\dots 2.276004$$

After 19 years' service.

$$£0\ 15\ 9\frac{3}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{2945} = £161\ 12\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£.790315 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{2945} = £161.64$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .790315 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.897792$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.677617$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 2945 \dots\dots\dots 3.469085$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 161.64 \dots\dots\dots 2.208532$$

After 17 years' service.

$$£0\ 14\ 7\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3179} = £138\ 8\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£.730690 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3179} = £138.44$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .730690 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.863734$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.643559$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3179 \dots\dots\dots 3.502290$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 138.44 \dots\dots\dots 2.141269$$

After 15 years' service.

$$£0\ 13\ 6 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3432} = £118\ 11\ 5$$

By decimals.

$$£.675564 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3432} = £118.57$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .675564 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.829660$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.609485$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3432 \dots\dots\dots 3.535547$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 118.57 \dots\dots\dots 2.073938$$

After 20 years' service.

$$£0\ 16\ 5\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{2834} = £174\ 13\ 7$$

By decimals.

$$£.821927 \times 257.4 \times \frac{2340}{2834} = £174.68$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .821927 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.914834$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.694659$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 2834 \dots\dots\dots 3.452400$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 174.68 \dots\dots\dots 2.242259$$

After 18 years' service.

$$£0\ 15\ 2\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3060} = £149\ 11.4$$

By decimals.

$$£.759918 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3060} = £149.57$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .759918 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.880756$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.660581$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3060 \dots\dots\dots 3.485721$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 149.57 \dots\dots\dots 2.174860$$

After 16 years' service.

$$£0\ 14\ 0\frac{1}{2} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3303} = £128\ 2\ 5$$

By decimals.

$$£.702587 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3303} = £128.12$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .702587 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.846700$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.626525$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3303 \dots\dots\dots 3.518909$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 128.12 \dots\dots\dots 2.107616$$

After 14 years' service.

$$£0\ 12\ 11\frac{3}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3566} = £109\ 14\ 7$$

By decimals.

$$£.649581 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3566} = £109.73$$

By logarithms.

$$\text{Log. } .649581 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}.812646$$

$$\text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609$$

$$\text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216$$

$$\hline 5.592471$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3566 \dots\dots\dots 8.552181$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 109.73 \dots\dots\dots 2.040290$$

After 13 years' service.

$$£0\ 12\ 6 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3705} = £101\ 10\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£624597 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3705} = £101.54$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .624597 \dots\dots\dots 1.795602 \\ \text{Log. } 257\ 4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.575427$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3705 \dots\dots 3.568788$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 101.54 \dots\dots 2.006639$$

After 11 years' service.

$$£0\ 11\ 6\frac{1}{2} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3999} = £86\ 19\ 7$$

By decimals.

$$£.577475 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3999} = £86.98$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .577475 \dots\dots\dots 1.761552 \\ \text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.541377$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3999 \dots\dots 3.601951$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 86.98 \dots\dots 1.939426$$

After 9 years' service.

$$£0\ 10\ 8 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{4317} = £74\ 9\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£.533908 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{4317} = £74.49$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .533908 \dots\dots\dots 1.727460 \\ \text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.507285$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 4317 \dots\dots\dots 3.635182$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 74.49 \dots\dots\dots 1.872103$$

After 7 years' service.

$$£0\ 9\ 10\frac{1}{2} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{4660} = £63\ 16$$

By decimals.

$$£.493628 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{4660} = £63.80$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .493628 \dots\dots\dots 1.693395 \\ \text{Log. } 257\ 4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.473220$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 4660 \dots\dots\dots 3.668386$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 63.80 \dots\dots\dots 1.804834$$

After 12 years' service.

$$£0\ 12\ 0\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{3849} = £93\ 19\ 7$$

By decimals.

$$£.600574 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{3849} = £93.98$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .600574 \dots\dots\dots 1.778565 \\ \text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.558390$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 3849 \dots\dots 3.585348$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 93.98 \dots\dots 1.973042$$

After 10 years' service.

$$£0\ 11\ 11 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{4155} = £80\ 9\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£.555265 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{4155} = £80.49$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .555265 \dots\dots\dots 1.744500 \\ \text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.524325$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 4155 \dots\dots 3.618571$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 80.49 \dots\dots 1.905754$$

After 8 years' service.

$$£0\ 10\ 3\frac{1}{2} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{4485} = £68\ 18\ 9$$

By decimals.

$$£.513373 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{4485} = £68.94$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .513373 \dots\dots\dots 1.710435 \\ \text{Log. } 257.4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.490260$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 4485 \dots\dots\dots 3.651762$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 68.94 \dots\dots\dots 1.838498$$

After 6 years' service.

$$£0\ 9\ 6 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{4841} = £59\ 1$$

By decimals.

$$£.174642 \times £257.4 \times \frac{2340}{4841} = £59.05$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } .174642 \dots\dots\dots 1.676365 \\ \text{Log. } 257\ 4 \dots\dots\dots 2.410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3.369216 \end{array}$$

$$\hline 5.456190$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 4841 \dots\dots\dots 3.684935$$

$$\hline \text{Log. } 59.05 \dots\dots\dots 1.771255$$



After 5 years' service.

$$£0\ 9\ 1\frac{1}{2} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{5030} = £54\ 13$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot456387 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{5030} = £54\cdot65$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot456387 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot659346 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot439171}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 5030 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot701568$$

$$\text{Log. } 54\cdot65 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot737603$$

After 4 years' service.

$$£0\ 8\ 9\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{5226} = £50\ 11\ 8$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot438834 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{5226} = £50\cdot535$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot438834 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot642360 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot422185}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 5226 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot718169$$

$$\text{Log. } 50\cdot585 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot704016$$

After 3 years' service.

$$£0\ 8\ 5\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{5430} = £46\ 16$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot421955 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{5430} = £46\cdot80$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot421955 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot625260 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot405085}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 5430 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot734800$$

$$\text{Log. } 46\cdot80 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot670285$$

After 2 years' service.

$$£0\ 8\ 1\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{5642} = £43\ 6\ 4$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot405726 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{5642} = £43\cdot32$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot405726 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot608230 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot388055}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 5642 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot751133$$

$$\text{Log. } 43\cdot32 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot636622$$

After 1 year's service.

$$£0\ 7\ 9\frac{1}{4} \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{5862} = £40\ 1\ 8$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot390121 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{5862} = £40\cdot085$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot390121 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot591200 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot371025}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 5862 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot768046$$

$$\text{Log. } 40\cdot085 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot602979$$

On entering the Service.

$$£0\ 7\ 6 \times £257\ 8 \times \frac{2340}{6090} = £37\ 2\ 0$$

By decimals.

$$£\cdot375117 \times £257\cdot4 \times \frac{2340}{6090} = £37\cdot10$$

By logarithms.

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{Log. } \cdot375117 \dots\dots\dots \bar{1}\cdot574166 \\ \text{Log. } 257\cdot4 \dots\dots\dots 2\cdot410609 \\ \text{Log. } 2340 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot369216 \end{array}$$

$$\underline{5\cdot353991}$$

$$\text{Deduct log. } 6090 \dots\dots\dots 3\cdot784617$$

$$37\cdot10 \dots\dots\dots 1\cdot569374$$

## II. PRESENT VALUE OF INCREASED PAY.

The calculations of the present values of the increased pay of 2*d.* a-day, 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* per annum, for 14 years' service, proceed upon the principle laid down in Appendix II., page 172; only, that for the purpose of facilitating our operations, we have made the calculations by decimals. The values are as follows:—

## After 24 years' service.

• There being but one year of the increased pay to run, the value will be

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961538 \times £3.0416 \times \frac{2340}{2431}, \text{ or} \\ &£2. 16s. 4d., \text{ value required.} \end{aligned}$$

•

•

## After 22 years' service.

There being then three years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961538 \times \frac{2526}{2624} = £.92561 \\ &.924556 \times \frac{2431}{2624} = .85655 \\ &.888996 \times \frac{2340}{2624} = .79277 \\ &\hline &£2.57493 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£2.57493 \times £3.0416 = £7.832$   
or  $£7. 16s. 7\frac{1}{2}d.$ , value required.

## After 20 years' service.

There being then five years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961538 \times \frac{2727}{2834} = £.92522 \\ &.924556 \times \frac{2624}{2834} = .85601 \\ &.888996 \times \frac{2526}{2834} = .79237 \\ &.854804 \times \frac{2431}{2834} = .73325 \\ &.821927 \times \frac{2340}{2834} = .67865 \\ &\hline &£3.98553 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£3.98553 \times £3.0416 = £12.122$   
or  $£12. 2s. 6d.$ , value required.

## After 23 years' service.

There being two years of the increased pay to run, the value of these are

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961.538 \times \frac{2431}{2526} = £.92537 \\ &£.924556 \times \frac{2340}{2526} = £.85647 \\ &\hline &£1.78184 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£1.78184 \times £3.0416 = £5. 8. 3\frac{1}{2}$   
value required.

## After 21 years' service.

There being then four years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961538 \times \frac{2624}{2727} = £.9252 \\ &.924556 \times \frac{2526}{2727} = .8564 \\ &.888996 \times \frac{2431}{2727} = .7925 \\ &.854804 \times \frac{2340}{2727} = .7335 \\ &\hline &£3.3076 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£3.3076 \times £3.0416 = £10.06$   
or  $£10. 1s. 2d.$ , value required.

## After 19 years' service.

There being then six years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} &£.961538 \times \frac{2834}{2945} = £.92528 \\ &.924556 \times \frac{2727}{2945} = .85612 \\ &.888996 \times \frac{2624}{2945} = .79210 \\ &.854804 \times \frac{2526}{2945} = .73312 \\ &.821927 \times \frac{2431}{2945} = .67846 \\ &.790315 \times \frac{2340}{2945} = .62795 \\ &\hline &£4.61303 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£4.61303 \times £3.0416 = £14.031$   
or  $£14. 0s. 7d.$ , value required.

## After 18 years' service.

There being then 7 years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} £.961538 &\times \frac{2945}{3060} = £.92539 \\ .924556 &\times \frac{2934}{3060} = .85626 \\ .888996 &\times \frac{2727}{3060} = .79225 \\ .854804 &\times \frac{2624}{3060} = .73300 \\ .821927 &\times \frac{2526}{3060} = .67848 \\ .790315 &\times \frac{2431}{3060} = .62785 \\ .759918 &\times \frac{2340}{3060} = .58110 \\ &\hline &£.5.19433 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£5.19433 \times £3.0416 = £15.799$ ,  
or £15. 16s., value required.

## After 17 years' service.

There being then 8 years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} £.961538 &\times \frac{3060}{3179} = £.92553 \\ .924556 &\times \frac{2945}{3179} = .85650 \\ .888996 &\times \frac{2934}{3179} = .79253 \\ .854804 &\times \frac{2727}{3179} = .73323 \\ .821927 &\times \frac{2624}{3179} = .67843 \\ .790315 &\times \frac{2526}{3179} = .62797 \\ .759918 &\times \frac{2431}{3179} = .58110 \\ .730690 &\times \frac{2340}{3179} = .53785 \\ &\hline &£5.73314 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£3.0416 \times £5.73314 = £17.438$   
or £17. 8s. 9d.

## After 16 years' service.

There being then 9 years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} £.961538 &\times \frac{3179}{3303} = £.92543 \\ .924556 &\times \frac{3060}{3303} = .85634 \\ .888996 &\times \frac{2945}{3303} = .79264 \\ .854804 &\times \frac{2834}{3303} = .73343 \\ .821927 &\times \frac{2727}{3303} = .67858 \\ .790315 &\times \frac{2624}{3303} = .62784 \\ .759918 &\times \frac{2526}{3303} = .58114 \\ .730690 &\times \frac{2431}{3303} = .53778 \\ .702587 &\times \frac{2340}{3303} = .49775 \\ &\hline &£6.23093 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£3.0416 \times £6.23093 = £18.952$ ,  
or £18. 19s. 0½d., value required.

## After 15 years' service.

There being then 10 years of the increased pay to run, the values of these are

$$\begin{aligned} £.961538 &\times \frac{3303}{3432} = £.92538 \\ .924556 &\times \frac{3179}{3432} = .85640 \\ .888996 &\times \frac{3060}{3432} = .79263 \\ .854804 &\times \frac{2945}{3432} = .73350 \\ .821927 &\times \frac{2834}{3432} = .67870 \\ .790315 &\times \frac{2727}{3432} = .62796 \\ .759918 &\times \frac{2624}{3432} = .58100 \\ .730690 &\times \frac{2526}{3432} = .53780 \\ .702587 &\times \frac{2481}{3432} = .49767 \\ .675564 &\times \frac{2340}{3432} = .46060 \\ &\hline &£6.69164 \end{aligned}$$

and  $£3.0416 \times £6.69164 = £20.349$ ,  
or £20. 7s. value required.

## After 14 years' service.

There being then 11 years of the increased pay to run, the calculations in Appendix No. II., page 172, show this value to be £7. 2s. 6d. for an annuity of £1.; consequently for an annuity of £3. 0s. 10d., it will be £7. 2s. 6d.  $\times$  £3. 0s. 10d., or £21. 13s. 2½d.



## After 13 years' service.

There is then one year to elapse before the annuity commences, and we have just shown it to be worth, at its commencement, £21. 13s. 2½d.; consequently that sum multiplied by 19s. 2½d., the sum to which £1. is reduced in consequence of the payment being deferred a year, and also multiplied by  $\frac{3566}{7065}$ , the chance of a soldier living from 33 to 34 years, makes the value required to be £20. 0s. 9d.

Proceeding on the same principles, the present value, at the end of 12 years' service, becomes

	£21 13 2½	×	£0 18 6	×	$\frac{3566}{3849}$	=	£18 10 11
After 11 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 17 9½	×	$\frac{3566}{3999}$	=	17 3 3
After 10 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 17 1½	×	$\frac{3566}{4155}$	=	15 17 8
After 9 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 16 5¼	×	$\frac{3566}{4317}$	=	14 14 0
After 8 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 15 9¾	×	$\frac{3566}{4485}$	=	13 12 1
After 7 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 15 2¼	×	$\frac{3566}{4660}$	=	12 11 10
After 6 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 14 7½	×	$\frac{3566}{4841}$	=	11 13 1
After 5 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 14 0½	×	$\frac{3566}{5030}$	=	10 15 8
After 4 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 13 6	×	$\frac{3566}{5226}$	=	9 19 7
After 3 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 12 11¾	×	$\frac{3566}{5430}$	=	9 4 9
After 2 years' service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 12 6	×	$\frac{3566}{5642}$	=	8 10 11
After 1 year's service it is	21 13 2½	×	0 12 0¼	×	$\frac{3566}{5862}$	=	7 18 2
On entering the service	21 13 2½	×	0 11 6¼	×	$\frac{3566}{6090}$	=	7 6 5

We have judged it unnecessary to enter further into the minutiae of these calculations as to the present value of the increased pay after 14 years' service, the principles on which they depend being exactly the same as those employed in calculating the present values of pensions in the preceding pages.

It will be observed that our calculations do not take into view the possibility of the soldier being disbanded before the period of his service entitles him to pension; but with our present reduced establishment, this is not likely to be an event of very frequent occurrence; and it is obviously impossible for human ingenuity to frame calculations so as to embrace every possible contingency.

In our calculations we have also taken no notice of the decrements caused by desertion, or purchased discharges, which tend to lower the present value of the soldier's pension. Nor, on the other hand, has an addition been made to this value, for the probability of the soldier acquiring it before his 25 years' service, on account of disabilities, nor for a higher rate of pension, in some cases, in consequence of promotion. It being supposed that, on a rough calculation, being all that is aimed at, at present these will pretty nearly counterbalance each other.

## TRADITIONS OF THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

## No. II.

WE have this month the satisfaction of presenting to our readers the first portion of a narrative, which comprehends not only some striking historical details, but a good deal of stirring adventure. The original is contained in a series of letters addressed by the author to his sister, with which we have taken no other liberty than here and there to alter an expression, and to omit the customary head and tail pieces of epistolary communications. We do not know whether there be any members of the old 71st Regiment now alive, but if there be, the name of the writer, which we are requested to conceal, will be no secret to them. For ourselves we lament that any restrictions in this respect should be imposed on us, where none, we are quite sure, can be necessary. But all men have their prejudices.

---

On the 21st of April, 1776, the Frazer Highlanders—then numbered as the 71st regiment of the line—embarked at Greenock on board of a fleet destined for North America. The Battle of Bunker's Hill having been by this time fought, and the last hope of an amicable arrangement between the mother country and the colonies laid aside, it was deemed advisable, by those at the head of affairs, to send over without delay as large a force as possible; and as there were but few old corps disposable for service, even regiments which, like our own, had not yet completed their first drill, were directed to hold themselves in readiness. I had then the honour to rank as a lieutenant in the 71st, having, like most of my brother officers, raised men for my commission; and am, therefore, enabled to speak with confidence both as to the condition of the regiment and the temper and feelings of the men composing it. The latter were excellent, nothing, indeed, could be superior; for the recruits, having been collected chiefly from the lands of their chief, were, with few exceptions, young, able-bodied, and full of attachment to their superiors, whom, for the most part, they followed from motives of hereditary affection. But the former was, according to the criterion of the Horse Guards, bad enough. As a battalion, indeed, we knew nothing. Not only were we ignorant of the most common field-movements, but the very manual and platoon exercise was strange to us; yet we obeyed the order of embarkation with the highest satisfaction, and looked forward to what might rise out of it without a shadow of distrust.

For some time after clearing the Frith of Clyde no occurrence befel worthy of being recorded. A large convoy always moves slowly; and as our fleet consisted of upwards of a hundred sail, including store-ships, transports, and a due allotment of men-of-war, we made no exception to the general rule. Nevertheless both officers and soldiers turned even delay to good account, and bore it with philosophic equanimity. The greater portion of every fine day was devoted to giving the men some knowledge of such portions of their duty as could be explained to them on board of ship. In the first place they were trained to obey the word of command when uttered in English—a language of which, when

they first joined, they knew nothing. In the next place, they were taught to face, and wheel, and even to march, to handle their arms with gracefulness, and to fire; while occasionally an attempt was made to deploy from such a column as the narrow quarter-deck of a transport would admit of, into such a line as was compatible with a rolling sea. I must confess that the result of the latter manœuvre was generally to set both men and officers laughing, and that, after repeated trials, it was laid aside.

We had accomplished, according to the skipper's reckoning, the better half of our voyage, when the heavens became black with clouds, and a furious storm set in. How it fared with other vessels we could not tell, for we were driven before the wind with a rapidity which caused us from hour to hour to calculate on foundering, till every trace of convoy and partners was lost. The misery which we endured during the continuance of that gale I shall never forget. Indifferently provisioned at the best, and crowded even in fine weather, our condition throughout three days and nights, of closed hatches and cold stoves, may be imagined but cannot be described. At last, however, the fury of the elements became exhausted; and the heavy rolling swell which always succeeds a tempest wore itself out; so that the men began again to emerge, like ghosts out of their graves, from between decks. But such a change in their appearance! Pale, filthy, and sick with long confinement and the motion of the vessel, their mothers would have scarcely recognised the fine young Highlanders whom they had brought into the world; nor were the youths themselves by any means disposed to think that, in ushering them into a state of so much trouble and annoyance, their mothers had done right. But the sorrows of a recruit are seldom very deep seated. A few fine days brought back their accustomed light-heartedness, and the bagpipe, though blown by a half-starved piper, soon put metal again into the heels of many a half-starved dancer.

We were now alone in the middle of the Atlantic. Of the fleet not a vestige could be descried, and as far as the eye could reach over the wide ocean, there appeared nothing like a sail between us and the horizon. No apprehensions, were, however, excited by that circumstance, for, except with the colonies, England was not yet at war; and even America could be said to be rather in a state of commotion than of open rebellion. Still when, on the second day, after the return of fair weather, a vessel hove in sight, our commanding officer considered it prudent to load the four pieces which encumbered our deck, and to fill the men's pouches with musket ammunition. This done, we held our course, and as they still edged towards us, the lapse of two hours or something more brought us within eye-shot of each other. She proved to be one of our late consorts, filled, like our own ship, with a detachment of troops. Our greetings, so soon as a communication was established, were cordial enough. Something like a consultation likewise was held between the senior officers in each vessel, as to the course which it would be judicious to follow; and they agreed that they could not do better than bear up for Boston, that being the port to which, when we quitted Greenock, the expedition was understood to be directed.

Time passed, and on the 16th of June, almost two months from the date of our embarkation on the Clyde, the look-out seamen, from the



mast-head, greeted our ears with the joyful tidings of land on the larboard bow. Every soldier who has been long pent up on board of ship knows with what delight such an announcement is received. We strain our eyes in the direction pointed out, and if there be nothing else to reward the exertion, we fancy in every cloud, or even in the line of the horizon itself, that we behold the forms of a coast. And as the ship moves on, and the land breeze meets us, we perceive, or persuade ourselves that we perceive, perfumes, in comparison with which all the odours of Arabia would be, under other circumstances, counted tame. Nor, in minor matters, are there many grievances more vexatious, than that the night should close in without giving to persons so circumstanced a full prospect of the shores to which their wishes pant. On the present occasion, however, we had not to complain on that score, for the breeze, though light, was favourable; and bore us along, if not as rapidly as our impatience desired, yet, as the event proved, too much so for our ultimate satisfaction.

The shores of North America are, in almost all directions, singularly low and uninteresting, and the point towards which we were steering differed little in this respect from other portions of coast; for the land hung for some time cloud-like over the water, and when it did assume a definite form, it was that of low sand-hills loosely covered with pines. This, however, gradually changed its character, till Cape Cod, with its sharp promontory, had been left behind; after which the rocks and islets, which lie scattered in beautiful disorder through Boston Bay, rose one by one into view. By-and-by Long Island pushed itself forward, like an advanced guard to the town, which covered, in a somewhat straggling manner, the tongue of a peninsula; and, finally, we found ourselves under a dying breeze, and with a tide running strongly against us, in the centre of Nantucket Roads. There, at the distance of three quarters of a mile from a redoubt or battery that protected the island, we cast anchor; happy in the assurance that ere four-and-twenty hours should have run their course, we should be snugly settled beside our comrades on terra firma.

It had been remarked by some of us, while the vessel held her course, not without surprise, that matters were not altogether in the condition which we had expected to witness in such a place as Boston Bay. No light cruisers had met us as we approached the Cape, nor, as far as we could discern, were there any symptoms of a fleet either in the inner or the outer harbour. When we looked again to the telegraph station, we could discover no movement indicating the vigilance of those who kept it, or denoting that a strange sail was in sight. The might of the battery also slumbered, and our ensign received no salute. This was curious enough, for the customs of the Service required that, in time of war, no vessel should cast anchor in a British roadstead till her name should have been made known, and the object of her coming notified. Still we could not doubt that we were in a British roadstead, nor were plausible answers wanting, as often as any, more curious than the rest, ventured to ask why so unsatisfactory a course should have been pursued. But our anxiety, if such it may be called, was not destined to be of very long continuance. Our sails were clewed up; our anchor plunged heavily into the water; the cable was veered out, and the vessel swung head to the tide,—when a solution to such misgivings as might

yet linger in the minds of the most incredulous was not very agreeably afforded.

The men were clustering in the fore-castle, and the officers leaning over the taffrail, with glasses turned towards the town, when a flash from the battery on the island, followed by an instantaneous report, caused us to look up. We had scarce done so, when a ball, after touching the water once or twice in its course, buried itself in a swell of the sea, just under our stern. We stared with astonishment one upon another, for the signal—if such it was—had been very awkwardly managed; but ere a word had been exchanged, another and another gun was fired, the shots from which passed some ahead, some far over, and one right through the shrouds, so as to cut away several of the ratlins. “This is a rough reception,” said our commanding officer; “and devil take me if I don’t see into it.” The sentence, however, was as yet incomplete, when the whole mystery received its solution. “By G—d,” exclaimed the skipper, “that is no union jack,”—and no union jack was it, sure enough. The thirteen stripes with the thirteen stars ornamented the flag-staff—a piece of coarse buntin having been slowly run up while the cannon were firing; and we were taught to our sorrow that we had laid ourselves in a position which admirably suited us to act as a mark for the inexperienced of the enemy’s gunners to practise upon.

Thick and fast came now the rebel shot, against which we had nothing in the world to oppose; for our miserable 4-pounders were too light to make an impression even on a fieldwork, and our distance from the shore was too great to permit of musketry being made available. Neither were our chances of escape at all satisfactory. The breeze had died wholly away, so that our sails, had we hoisted them, would have hung useless as gossamer-webs from the masts; while the run of the tide gave us the comfortable assurance that, in the event of our cable being cut, we should be carried directly ashore, under the very muzzles of the guns which now played upon us. To lie, on the other hand, where we were, was to become consenting parties to our own destruction; for, having got the range, the Yankees struck us either in the hull or rigging, at almost every discharge. Under such circumstances, the commandant gave orders that the cable should be cut, and the chances taken (and desperate indeed they were,) that the ship might drift round the point, and so escape into the open sea; but no such good fortune attended us. We drifted, it is true, so soon as the cable parted, but it was not to a place of safety; for there were numerous sand-banks in the channel, and on one of these we struck. If our plight had been evil before, it was now a thousand times worse. We lay exposed to the enemy’s battery; and merciless was the accuracy with which the people who manned it took advantage of our untoward situation.

As yet very few lives had been lost. Repeatedly the ship was hulled, and our mainmast, severely wounded in two places, threatened, should a third shot take effect, to go by the board; yet only three men had fallen, of whom one was a sailor. Though galled and annoyed, therefore, we did not think of surrendering; when, suddenly, a numerous flotilla, consisting of schooners, launches, and row-boats of the most formidable size, put off from the town. Onwards they came, and our glasses soon made us aware that they were all crowded with men; nor did many minutes elapse ere ample proof was given that most of the craft had

cannon. They took up a position in line exactly abaft our beam; and while the shore battery raked us from stem to stern, they poured whole volleys of round and grape across our quarter. Our commandant, so far from giving way under this accumulation of evils, seemed to take courage from it. He caused the ship's guns to be traversed aft, and answered the enemy's salute with admirable spirit, though, as the event proved, to but little purpose. But such a combat could not long be maintained. Seeing that our fire produced no visible effect, and perceiving that his men began to fall fast around him; warned also by the skipper, that the transport was so riddled as to render it impossible for her to float after the tide should have turned, Colonel Campbell reluctantly gave the word to strike; and our flag, which had hitherto floated both at the peak and from the mainmast head, was, with inexpressible mortification, hauled down. We shrugged up our shoulders as we gazed on one another, and felt that we were prisoners.

I cannot pretend to describe what were my own sensations, far less the sensations of others, after this humiliating ceremony was gone through. Had we suffered our present fate, under almost any other circumstances; had we been taken in the field, or fallen with some town or fort, there would have been this at least to console us, that to such a destiny all soldiers are liable, and that all ought to be prepared for it. But to run, as it were, with eyes open, into the lion's mouth; to be taken through our own negligence, or rather through the negligence of those whose duty it was to have provided against the possible occurrence of such a misfortune; and, above all, to become captives at the very outset of our career, ere an opportunity had been afforded of striking one blow for freedom: these were reflections which brought with them no comfort. We hung down our heads, like men who had disgraced themselves; for though we were all conscious that nothing had happened which either courage or skill could have averted, even that consideration went for nothing under the painful excitement of the moment.

Our flag was lowered, yet even the poor recompense of an immediate exemption from personal danger was not afforded. Whether the smoke which, in a dead calm, rolled off heavily from the ship, obscured us, or whether, as in the bitterness of our chagrin, we were inclined to believe, the enemy saw, without regarding, our condition, I cannot tell; but for several minutes after all opposition on our part had ceased, they continued their fire. Shot after shot struck us, till there arose at last a wild cry, in which all ranks participated, that it would be better to perish like men, with arms in our hands, than thus stand idly to be mowed down by those who seemed determined to give no quarter. "Out with the boats!" was now heard from various quarters. "The island is not far off: let us make a dash at the battery; and if we cannot carry it, let us at all events sell our lives as dearly as we can." But the utter hopelessness of such an attempt did not escape Colonel Campbell's consideration. He therefore exerted himself to soothe his irritated followers, and sending most of them below, continued himself to walk the deck with the utmost composure.

When a fortress or a ship surrenders, it is in accordance with the laws of war, that all the arms, stores, and military implements contained in it, shall be handed over, exactly as they are, to the conquerors. Of this we were well aware; nor, when we hauled down our flag, was there



the slightest intention on the part of any one on board to contravene the custom. But furious, at what they regarded as a wanton disregard of the dictates of humanity, our soldiers no sooner found themselves below, than they ran to the arm-racks. In five minutes there was not a musket there of which the stock was not broken across. The belts, cartouch-boxes, and bayonets likewise were caught up, and all, together with the fragments of the firelocks, were cast into the sea.

Had Colonel Campbell been aware of what was going on, he would have doubtless put a stop to it; for he was a strict disciplinarian as well as a man of rigid honour; but the work of destruction went forward so rapidly, that long ere a whisper reached him there remained nothing further to be done. When, however, the enraged soldiers made a movement to throw the cannon likewise overboard, he withstood them; nor would he permit a particle of the spare ammunition in store to be injured. But his fair dealing in this instance was wasted: he saved the ship's guns, it is true, but he did not succeed in creating a belief among the Americans that he was not a party to the destruction of the men's muskets.

The enemy had continued their cannonade about a quarter of an hour, and several of our comrades had fallen under it, when they seemed to have discovered all at once, that our colours were not flying. The firing accordingly ceased; and a boat pushing ahead of their line, approached within hail to demand whether we had surrendered. We replied of course in the affirmative; upon which a signal was hung out for the flotilla to advance. The whole moved forward till they surrounded us on all hands, and sending their boarders over the chains, our decks were crowded with people, whose dress and language equally gave proof that they belonged to no regular service, naval or military. Such a cut-throat looking crew never indeed came together, except under the bloody flag of some fierce rover. There were landmen in round frocks, with carving-knives stuck by their sides in place of daggers; there were militia men in all manner of dresses, armed with long duck-guns; and there were seamen—hardy and brave I do not doubt—but as ferocious in their bearing as if piracy were their profession, and life and death matters of no importance where interest came in the way. The latter were chiefly equipped with pistols and cutlasses, which they brandished with an air of insolent triumph, as uncalled for as it was unbecoming.

Upon the scene which followed I gladly drew a veil, for it was such as I cannot think of without disgust. Irritated by the destruction of our arms, and indignant at what they were pleased to term our presumption in resisting a force so superior, the miscreants forgot what was due, not so much to us as to themselves. They loaded us with scorn and insults,—stripped us of every valuable,—threatened to tie up the officers to the gratings,—and beat the men with the flats of their swords: indeed, in more than one instance it occurred that the edge of the cutlass was used, and that severe, if not dangerous wounds, were inflicted. Finally, they drove us, like a herd of oxen, on board of their small craft, and sent us, without a single article of baggage, to be towed in the schooners into Boston. This done, they plundered the transport of everything contained in it, whether of public property or belonging to individuals; and finding on examination that it would not float, they summed up all by setting it on fire.

As there was a strong tide against us, and the schooners overloaded with heavy cannon went much by the head, our progress towards the landing place proved slow; indeed the sun had set some time ere we gained the extreme edge of the Long Wharf. To say the truth, we experienced little mortification at the circumstance. Though not without curiosity as to the appearance of a town in which we had anticipated a very different reception, we were content to postpone its gratification, rather than become in open day, objects of impertinent remark to the rabble, who, we could not doubt, were assembled to greet us. Nor were we deceived in this expectation. The whole extent of the wharf was crowded with men, women, and children, all on foot to witness the arrival of the British prisoners, and all anxious to testify by their hootings and yells, how cordial was the abhorrence in which they held us. Through that crowd we were marched, our guards, as it appeared to us, being more anxious to exhibit the trophies of their own valour, than to protect the captives from insult; and having passed several streets, some of them tolerably capacious, we arrived ere long at a massy building which we were given to understand was the common jail. Into it the officers were thrust; while the men were moved off to a meeting-house hard by, where, under the close surveillance of a military guard, they passed the night.

People circumstanced as we then were, are not generally inclined to indulge much in conversation; though there were four of us together, the tenants of one small apartment, little of the spirit of companionship reigned among us. If our feelings were not precisely the same, there was nothing in the manner of one which contrasted in a remarkable degree with that of another. When we spoke at all it was in brief sentences,—from which all that could be gathered was, that we were equally miserable,—and even the important question, though occasionally broached—namely, how it behoved us to act relative to our parole, received that night slender consideration. It is worthy of remark that our captors took no pains to lighten our sorrows, or to reconcile us to our fate. We saw no one from the moment of our incarceration except the jailer, and neither supper nor beds were offered to us.

In this comfortless manner the night wore away, what little sleep any of us obtained being snatched upon the bare boards; but the morrow brought with it a change of circumstances considerably for the better. As if ashamed of the conduct of his subalterns, Colonel Thomas Crofts, the Governor of the place, sent his Aide-de-camp to assure us, that nothing but the lateness of the hour at which we arrived would have induced him to permit our being lodged in prison even for a single night; and that he was now ready either to release us on the customary terms, or to transfer us to a more commodious as well as respectable place of safe-keeping. We were at the same time invited to become his guests at breakfast; and offered every accommodation in the way of money and apparel of which we might stand in need. Now, as ours was not a situation in which it would have been prudent to indulge anything like bad humour, we agreed to gulp, as well as we could, the treatment of the past night; and followed without hesitation his well-bred messenger to the Governor's quarters. But the subject of parole required further consideration, and both the Aide-de-camp and his chief were too considerate to insist on a hasty determination.

The kind of reception which met us on our first arrival in Boston, had been such as to impress us with an unfavourable opinion of the American character: the behaviour of Colonel Crofts and of the gentleman attached to his household went far to remove it. The former was not only hospitable and kind, but thoroughly well-bred. He apologized for the rudeness to which we had been subjected, and accounted for it by explaining, that we had fallen into the hands of privateersmen and other desperadoes, over whom his control was much more nominal than real. He hinted, indeed, that the breaking of the arms by our men was not quite fair, though he at once gave credit to our assertion that the officers had no hand in it; and he wound up all by alluding to the benefit which the Republican cause had obtained, by the removal, from among its enemies, of so many gallant soldiers. In a word, he exerted himself so much to purpose, and made himself so agreeable, that whatever reserve it had been our purpose to maintain gradually melted away; and we were, before the conclusion of the meal, as completely at our ease, as if our acquaintance had been of a year's standing.

Among other topics of conversation it was natural that allusion should be made to the circumstances which led to our capture. We learned that General Howe, unable to maintain himself in Boston, had withdrawn so long ago as the preceding April. He had, however, stationed a cruiser in Nantucket Sound in order that stragglers from England and elsewhere might not run into danger. But the cruiser, overpowered by the fire of the same battery which had done us so much damage, had been forced off the coast only three days previous to our arrival; and as we unfortunately came up ere another had come to relieve her, we ran head foremost into the toils. This was but poor consolation to us; neither were we made happy by the narrative which the Governor gave, of the views, both political and military, which marked the opening of the contest. Nevertheless we all felt, from the tone assumed by our host, that he spoke it out of no unworthy disposition to annoy. Whatever our sentiments might be in reference to others, towards himself our respect was undiminished.

All this was as it was meant to be, and the Governor, seeing that he had made an impression, which was certainly not diminished by an offer to find out, and to restore our private baggage, proceeded to speak on the subject of our future treatment. "It can be a matter of no moment to me," said he, "whether you avail yourselves of the indulgence of parole or not; for we have many depôts in which you can be safely kept: but for your own sakes I earnestly advise that the offer be not refused. Consider that you are at least two hundred miles from the nearest British post,—that of your recapture by force of arms there is not the most distant probability,—and that if you determine on keeping yourselves in a condition to attempt an escape whenever an opportunity shall offer,—you will lay me under the disagreeable necessity of treating you with a degree of restraint which I should be very unwilling to apply. No doubt it is mortifying to find your professional career cut short, just as the prospect of gathering laurels had opened; but the evil is without remedy, and a wise man always bends to events which he finds himself unable to control."

There was so much truth in these remarks, that, in spite of a half-formed determination to the contrary, we agreed to be guided by them.



We gave our word of honour that we would not attempt to pass beyond a certain distance out of Boston, till the privilege of parole should be withdrawn, or an exchange of prisoners effected; and we became, in consequence, as much masters of our own time as was consistent with a moderate degree of surveillance. Besides, the kindness of Colonel Crofts did not end here: he caused excellent quarters to be assigned to us in the houses of certain families who were suspected of a leaning in favour of the royal cause; and he issued orders that our wants should be duly attended to, and the utmost respect paid to our persons. Here then, we were, prisoners at large, in a town famous, above all in the New World, for its hostility to the English, yet well treated both by the civil and military authorities; and with a fair prospect of spending our days among them till a war, just begun, should be brought, one way or another, to its close.

Of the manner in which my days were spent during many weeks of compulsory inaction, I kept no record. A captive among entire strangers, to whose habits and notions I found it impossible to assimilate my own, time rolled over my head as unsatisfactorily as possible; indeed, there were moments when I heartily repented that I had been cajoled into the acceptance of my parole, and pondered upon the best method of having the indulgence withdrawn. But my comrades, on all such occasions, withstood me, while they argued with great justice, that the measure could tend only to alarm the suspicions of the enemy, and of course to bring down harsh usage upon the whole body of prisoners. Meanwhile we found what amusement we could in wandering over the town, and visiting the positions of Bunker's Hill, Breed's Hill, Dorchester, Charleston, and other points rendered memorable as the scene of recent operations. Among these, nothing struck us more forcibly than the site of the encampment which the Americans first occupied after the skirmish of Lexington. Many huts were yet standing in regular lanes or streets which crossed one another at right angles; and it was easy to perceive, that the same ingenuity which they were in the habit of exercising in the construction of their rude dwellings in the woods had been applied by the rebel heroes to the formation of their bivouac. We were forced to admit, while examining their lines, that in the use of the spade and the pickaxe—implements of war not less formidable than the musket and the cannon—our men would be no match for an enemy so skilful.

In this manner a whole month wore itself out, and listless indifference was beginning to mark the bearing of some, when an event befel which so far stood us in stead, that it furnished us, for awhile, with a subject of conversation. On the 17th of July, the British officers on parole received each a card from the Governor, requesting the honour of his attendance at a specified hour on the morrow, in the Town Hall. As rumours were already afloat touching the decided step that had been taken at Philadelphia, we were not without a suspicion as to the purport of this meeting; and we hesitated for a while, as to the propriety of giving the sanction of our countenance to a proceeding which we could not but regard as traitorous. Curiosity, however, got the better of scruples, which, to say the truth, were not very well founded; and it was resolved, after a brief consultation, that the invitation ought to be accepted. Accordingly, at the hour appointed, we set out, arrayed in the full-dress uniform of our corps, and became witnesses to a spectacle

which excited even in us feelings it would not, perhaps, be very easy to be defined. As we passed through the town, we found it thronged in all quarters with persons of every age, and both sexes. All were in their holiday suits, every eye beamed with delight, and every tongue was in rapid motion. King-street, Queen-street, and the other streets adjoining the Council Chamber, were lined with detachments from two battalions of infantry, tolerably well equipped; while in front of the jail, a brigade of artillery was drawn up, the gunners standing by their pieces with lighted matches; nor, to do them justice, was there any admixture of insolence in the joy which seemed to animate all classes. Whether our lengthened residence among them, and the anxiety which we displayed never wantonly to offend their prejudices, had secured their esteem, or whether they considered it beneath the dignity of a grave people standing in a position so critical, to vent their spleen upon individuals entirely at their mercy, I do not know; but the marked respect with which we were treated both by soldiers and civilians could not be misunderstood. The very crowd opened a lane for us up to the door of the Hall, and the troops gave us, as we mounted the steps, the salute due to officers of our rank.

On entering the Hall we found it occupied by functionaries, military, civil, and ecclesiastical; among whom the same good humour and excitement prevailed, as among the people out of doors. They received us with great frankness and cordiality, and allotted to us such stations as enabled us to witness the whole of the ceremony, which was as simple as the most republican taste could have desired. Exactly as the clock struck one, Colonel Crofts, who occupied the chair, rose, and silence being obtained, read aloud the celebrated Declaration, which announced to the world that the tie of allegiance and protection which had so long held Britain and her North American colonies together, was for ever separated. This being finished, the gentlemen stood up, and each repeating the words as they were spoken by an officer, swore to uphold, at the sacrifice of life, the rights of his country. Meanwhile, the town-clerk read from a balcony the Declaration of Independence to the crowd; at the close of which, a shout, begun in the Hall, passed like an electric spark to the streets, which rang with loud huzzas, the slow and measured boom of cannon, and the rattle of musketry. The batteries on Fort Hill, Dorchester Neck, the Castle, Nantucket, and Long Island, each saluted with thirteen guns—the artillery in the town fired thirteen rounds, and the infantry, scattered into thirteen divisions, poured forth thirteen volleys—all corresponding to the number of States which formed the Union. What followed may be described in a few words. There was a banquet in the Council Chamber, where all the richer citizens appeared—where much wine was drunk, and many appropriate toasts given. Large quantities of liquor were distributed among the mob, whose patriotism of course grew more and more warm at every draught; and when night closed in, the darkness was effectually dispelled by a general and, what was termed then, a splendid illumination. I need not say that we neither joined, nor were expected to join, in any of the festivities. Having sufficiently gratified our curiosity, we returned to our lodgings, and passed the remainder of the evening in a frame of mind, such as our humiliating and irksome situation might be expected to produce.

From the date of this banquet, during many many days, our existence

was like the Caspian—a sea without a tide. It is true, that the inhabitants were, after their own fashion, kind and hospitable; and that intelligence of the successes obtained by the Royal arms elsewhere excited, from time to time, a faint hope that the war might roll southward, and restore us to freedom. But as week after week, and month after month stole by without bringing about the accomplishment of our wishes, we learned to feel how just is the observation of the wise man, “that hope deferred maketh the heart sick.” For my own part, I became at last so desperate, so thoroughly reckless of consequences to myself and others, that I cannot tell what mad scheme I might have tried, had there not occurred at length a change in our mode of treatment which put us, without any co-operation of ours, on our mettle. It was this:—

The winter of 1776, a season particularly severe in the latitude of Connecticut, had passed away, and the spring of 1777 was considerably advanced, when an officer of the garrison, with whom I had formed an acquaintance, made his appearance one morning at an unusually early hour, in my quarters. It was not difficult to make out, from the embarrassment in his manner, that he was the bearer of unpleasant news; and, as a matter of course, my curiosity was sharpened. I begged him to speak out; assured him, that whatever his message might be, I should never think of attributing to him any feeling but that of friendship, and declared my willingness to endure any hardships, provided only they would assure me of deliverance from the life of horrible monotony which I was now leading. My acquaintance seemed to derive great consolation from this avowal. “Then, my dear fellow,” said he, “the orders of which I consider myself unfortunate in being the bearer, will suit your fancy to a tittle. I am commanded to inform you and your brother officers, that your parole is withdrawn, and that you must make ready for an immediate march into the interior, where the accommodation afforded you will not, I am afraid, cause you to think lightly of Boston. This is very hard both upon you and us; but we are not to blame. Your chiefs have behaved with the most unjustifiable harshness to such of our officers as have fallen into their hands. Washington has remonstrated to no purpose; and now he is determined, though sorely against his principles, to try the effect of retaliation. In a word, I am sorry to tell you that one hour only will be afforded to pack your baggage, at the expiration of which you must quit this place under the care of an escort.”

I assured the American officer that I not only did not lament my fate, but that I rejoiced in it; and having cordially shaken him by the hand, I ran to inform my friend Captain Menzies, with whom I principally lived, and consult with him as to what was best to be done.

For some weeks previous to this announcement, a similarity of feeling—an uneasiness under restraint which amounted almost to desperation—had brought Captain Menzies and myself into closer habits of intimacy than were kept up by others of our companions in misfortune. Menzies shifted his quarters, indeed, so as to be near me; and many an hour of the night we whiled away in concocting plans of escape, which as yet we had not found it practicable to realize. We had, however, gone so far as to provide ourselves with disguises; with sailors’ dresses, rough jackets and trousers, such as were worn by the hermen along the coast, and would therefore, we trusted, some day



or another, do us good service. Havresacks also had been procured, in which a change of linen and provisions might be stowed away ; and, above all, we had purchased, with a view of guarding against the worst, clasp-knives, with blades six inches in length. As we had repeatedly worn our seaman's garb already, we calculated on being able to do so now without exciting suspicion ; and we accordingly, under the pretext of a desire to save our uniforms, packed them up in our trunks. In like manner, under the plea of disinclination to disturb our wardrobe on the march, we bestowed one or two light articles in our havresacks ; and having some loose cash in our pockets, we trusted to the chapter of accidents for the purchase of provisions.

• Yet there was a serious difficulty in our way after all : how should we manage to conceal from our comrades the resolution which we had formed ? and if we did not conceal it, how could we possibly expect to carry it into effect ? As the event proved, however, we had in this case taken fright very unnecessarily ; for at the expiration of an hour the escort arrived ; and we learned, little to our regret, that the men were gone no one knew whither, while the officers, separated into parties, were marched off by separate routes into the interior.

Our progress out of Boston partook somewhat of the passion for display which characterized the mode of our arrival ; that is to say, we passed through the principal streets surrounded by about sixty soldiers, and accompanied by not fewer than three officers, one of them a captain. Our baggage followed the column in a car, into which eight or ten knapsacks were likewise thrown ; and we received, as we went along, greetings more or less kind from those with whom we had associated. But we were scarcely beyond the Neck, ere a new arrangement took place, the whole of the escort, except half a dozen privates, a serjeant, a corporal, and a lieutenant, quitting us, and returning to the town. We were not sorry for this ; partly because we judged that it would be easier to elude nine than sixty pair of eyes ; partly because the captain being an old acquaintance, the idea of dealing unfairly by him went somewhat against the grain. Not that we should have scrupled, circumstanced as we were, to deceive him if we could ; but it is better, in such cases, to deal with utter strangers, more especially if they chance to be, as our new commander was, brutes of the first order ; for a brute of the first order he was. Prying, inquisitive, full of bluster and the lowest slang, he tormented us throughout the whole day's march with his conversation ; which, whether it took the tone of insolent superiority, or of pretended commiseration and personal regard, was alike distasteful to us. But there is no such thing as rebuking into silence your thoroughbred Yankee ; so we kept our temper as well as ~~we could~~, and trudged on without appearing to feel either his compliments or his insults.

As it was nine o'clock before we started, our march that day carried us only to Lexington, a pretty village, built round a large green or common, in which were a church, an inn, and a blacksmith's forge. The inn was immediately taken possession of by the lieutenant ; who, having assigned to us a chamber up stairs, and planted a sentry before the door, proceeded to make arrangements with a view to his own comfort. We had been struck, as we pursued our march, with the perfect familiarity which appeared to exist between him and his men : we were

now to learn that a similar line of conduct was expected from us. After having been absent a few minutes, he returned, bringing with him the serjeant and corporal, both of whom he informed us, as well as himself, intended to favour us with their company at supper. It would have been quite useless and very impolitic to decline this arrangement, so we met the proposition with a ready acquiescence; and leaving it to the officer to order what viands he chose, we made up our minds to bear with patience whatever trial of temper might be further inflicted on us. The consequence was that an ample supply of coarse food was speedily furnished, and liquor in proportion, with a due accompaniment of pipes and tobacco following hard upon its heels, we saw with dismay that we were fairly set in for a night of carousing and debauchery.

As yet no opportunity had offered of holding even a moment's private conversation together; and Menzies and I were in consequence without any knowledge of each other's sentiments; but a glance, as the debauch went forward, sufficed to convince me that his thoughts ran in the same channel with my own. I accordingly pretended to relax from my usual coldness of manner, and took part by degrees in the conversation, such as it was, which our companions brought forward. Menzies did the same; and the Americans, gratified by what they regarded as a compliment to their powers of pleasing, became more and more loquacious every minute. Their stories were without number; each being more marvellous than that which preceded it. They had seen sights and performed exploits such as no other human being ever saw or ever could have performed; and in exact proportion to our astonishment was the satisfaction which they derived from describing them. Neither were they backward in their potations: they drank, they sang, they smoked, they boasted; and finding that we kept our temper even in the latter case, they became extravagant in their protestations of personal affection.

I need not say that, in submitting to all this, we had only one object in view—and we accomplished it. Carefully avoiding ourselves to drink, we plied them with liquor, which, though its operation was slow, began at last to take effect. We watched it with intense interest; and after witnessing every gradation in the stages of drunkenness—from that of the quarrel, to maudlin sentimentality—we were in the end gratified by seeing them drop, one by one, on the floor.

It was now past midnight; and the silence which prevailed elsewhere gave notice that the people of the house, and probably the troops on duty, were all fast asleep. Scarce venturing, however, to hope that success would thus early attend us, we sat perfectly still for several minutes, at the expiration of which we rose softly and buckled on our havresacks. This done, Menzies passed on tiptoe towards the door, into the staple of which, so as to keep the latch from being lifted, he quietly thrust a knife. Meanwhile I stole to the window, and threw it open. The night was as dark as pitch; so dark indeed, as to render fruitless every endeavour to ascertain how far we were from the ground. There was not a star in the heavens; and over the village swept a low moaning wind, the sure prelude to a storm. In some respects all this was in our favour: the excessive darkness would help to baffle pursuit were we fairly in flight, and the wind would probably drown whatever noise we might make in descending. But to descend in total ignorance

both of the spot which was to receive us and of the position of the sentinels, whom we could not doubt the officer had planted, was what we should have hesitated about doing had a less urgent necessity driven us on. All considerations of personal inconvenience were, however, swallowed up in the dread of losing an opportunity ; so, being nearest to the post of danger, I determined first to take the leap, let the consequences be what they might.

There was a sort of bench or low table in the window recess, upon which I prepared to mount ; I laid my arm heavily upon it, and immediately a broken leg, which I had not observed, gave way, and it fell with a heavy crash ; it fell, too, as bad luck would have it, upon the ankle of the lieutenant, who, roused by the force of the blow, sat up with a volley of oaths, and stared wildly round him. " Now then," thought I, " all is over : the miscreant cannot fail to observe that the window is open, even though he may not see that we are awake "—for we had both sunk into chairs, and laid our heads against the wall, when the crash occurred, and to close it would only confirm the suspicion which the circumstance must excite. What was to be done ? Instinctively my hand grasped my knife—though whether I should have used it or not I cannot pretend to say ; but before the blade could be drawn, the sentinel outside challenged, as if just roused out of a doze.

Heavens, what were then my feelings ! The joyful prospect, which a moment ago danced before my eyes, had vanished ; escape now was out of the question ; and, what was worst of all, such precautions would henceforth be taken as to render the occurrence of a second opportunity impossible. Yet the event proved that we had laid upon Dame Fortune more than she was entitled to carry. So completely were the officer's senses confused, that he neither saw the open window nor paid the slightest regard to the broken table, except by kicking it aside ; after which he muttered an oath or two in answer to the sentry's challenge, and stretching himself at full length along the floor, again closed his eyes. Once more we breathed, though it was faintly ; and having paused what we judged to be a sufficient time to permit his slumber to be resumed, we returned, with all possible caution, to our former occupation.

I felt this time that we had not a moment to lose ; so I mounted the ledge of the window, while Menzies stood close by in readiness to follow. To swing myself at full length by the hands was the work of one instant ; and the next—though not without an increased pulsation at the heart—I let go my hold. A heap of rubbish received me as I fell, and a part of it giving way under my right foot, I became at once aware that my ankle had sustained an injury. But we were not in circumstances which would sanction any one in paying heed to trifles ; so, having ascertained that the limb was not broken, I stood till Menzies should arrive. He was not tardy in following the example which I had set. Having ascertained, by the rustling noise, that I had reached the bottom, he threw himself after me ; and falling more equally than I, he escaped unhurt. Now then was our flight begun in real earnest. The common was traversed, the church<sup>u</sup> left behind, the high road abandoned, and we ourselves soon lost in the mazes of the forest.



## PIRATES AND PIRACY FROM THE EARLIEST AGES.

## No. III.—CONCLUDED.

## THE FLIBUSTIERS AND BUCCANEERS.

HITHERTO the Freebooters had prosecuted their adventurous schemes without a check from the British Cabinet; but in 1671 the Governor of Jamaica was authorized and instructed to proclaim a general pardon and indemnity from prosecution for all piratical offences committed up to that time, and to grant thirty-five acres of land to every Buccaneer who should quit his evil courses, and apply himself to planting\*. So far this was wise and politic, for Jamaica wanted only a judicious and active promotion of culture and commerce to render it the most flourishing of the British colonies; and it is worthy of note that, by turning a large number of able men from destructive pursuits, the elevating that island to opulence was owing to the same outlaws who had given our country the possession of it previously. But though much good was effected, these measures were made subservient to sordid views, for commissions were granted to any pirate that would make the required composition of a tenth of the booty for the Crown, and a fifteenth for the Governor; while those who neglected to obtain commissions would, of course, in the end, have to make their peace by an increased sacrifice. Such scandalous procedure was impatiently borne by men who considered that their baptism under the Tropic freed them from all obligations anterior to that marine ceremony, and that they therefore were absolved from allegiance, and at liberty to go "upon the account," as they termed buccaneering, whenever they pleased. They consequently kept aloof from Jamaica, and joining the French Flibustiers at Tortuga, their plunderings were greater than before.

Meanwhile the sack of Panama had induced so ardent a passion among the Buccaneers for expeditions to the Great South Sea, as to make them disregard all difficulties: their ardour surmounted even the terrors of Cape Horn, and converted the Isthmus of Darien into a path by which they constantly supplied their ships with men. Such practices fostered the nautical and military talents of the age; they encouraged the spirit of enterprise as well as discovery; they led the way to commerce; and by the intelligence, valour, skill, and hardihood displayed in them, formed no inconsiderable part of the basis of our naval glory. Men of all nations imbibed this fearlessness, but our own countrymen and the French were the most distinguished. "A bolder race of men," says the Editor of Exquemelin, "certainly never yet appeared on the liquid element or dry land; and I hope it will be taken neither for an affront nor a compliment to say the English were always the leading and prevailing party among them."

Early in 1680 a party of English Buccaneers, under Captain Coxon, resolved upon crossing the Isthmus of Darien; and being too few to attempt Panama, they determined to visit the town of Santa

---

\* It was usual among the Buccaneers to conceal their surnames, and assume a *soubriquet*. Many who became planters entered also the pale of matrimony, and on their marrying took care to have their real names inserted in the contract; a practice which gave rise to a West-Indian proverb, "A man is not known till he takes a wife."

**Maria.** This party consisted of only three hundred and thirty-one men, among whom was the afterwards celebrated seaman William Dampier; but they were joined by some of the native Americans, known as the Mosquito Indians, who had acquired a high degree of attachment for the English, as avengers of their wrongs upon the Spaniards. The party passed over from the Golden Island, landed in the Gulf of Darien, and after a march of nine days, plundered Santa Maria, but obtained little booty. They rested for three days, then embarked in canoes, and a small bark which was found at anchor before the town, for the South Sea, and on the 23d of April appeared in sight of Panama, forming the first Buccaneer expedition on the western side of America. Here three armed Spanish ships stood towards them, two of which, after a severe contest, were carried by boarding, and the third disgracefully escaped by flight. Various other prizes were taken with these very ships; and in less than a week from their arrival they were blockading the grand city of Panama by sea, with a tolerable, though small fleet. A series of singular adventures now distinguished their navigations along the shores of the southern continent,—they were often repulsed with severe loss, and their numbers were reduced by frequent dissensions; yet they continued their depredations for two years, when the last ship they had left rounded the great Cape, and contrived to reach the West Indies, under the command of Captain Bartholomew Sharp.

Whilst the English Buccaneers were thus occupied, the French Flibustiers had carried terror along the shores of the Caribbean Sea, and had greatly increased in number. This led to the expedition of the daring Van Hoorn, who, in 1683, proceeded against Vera Cruz at the head of 1200 men, embarked in ten ships, under himself, Granmont, and De Graaf, all commanders of approved skill and courage. The Flibustiers had information that two large Spanish ships, with cargoes of cocoa, were hourly expected at Vera Cruz from the Caraccas, which afforded them an opportunity of surprising the castle by the following expedient. Having put the greater number of their men on board two of their largest vessels, the latter hoisted Spanish colours, and affecting to be chased by the rest, clapped on all sail, and ran in for the port. The inhabitants believed them to be the expected ships; and, as the pirates had managed not to reach the port till after dark, suffered them to anchor without molestation. In the middle of the night the Flibustiers landed, entered the fort, and before daybreak secured the governor, and all the soldiers and others capable of making opposition. The fall of the town followed; and the garrison, together with such inhabitants as fell into their hands, were shut up in the churches, at the doors of which were placed barrels of gunpowder, guarded by the invaders with lighted matches, in order to destroy the whole in case of tumult. The work of pillage, in the mean time, proceeded without interruption, nothing being left which it was possible or desirable to carry away. A proposal was likewise made to the imprisoned people, to ransom their lives and freedom for a sum equal to 430,000*l.*; and to enforce compliance, they had been kept without food three days, so that several had died. This, whether able or not, they were compelled to accede to, half the money being paid immediately, and the other half promised in a few days. Suddenly, however, a large armed force

appeared before the town, and a fleet of seventeen ships from Europe in the offing ; which, though sufficient to intimidate, had no other effect on the pirates than to induce them to retreat quickly with 1500 slaves, as an indemnification for the remaining half of the expected ransom ; and they deliberately pushed through the Spanish fleet, which, instead of intercepting them, was itself happy to escape from such terrible assailants.

Van Hoorn died shortly after, of a wound received in a quarrel with De Graaf. The ship he had commanded, which mounted 50 guns, being wholly his own property, was bequeathed by him to Granmont, who, a short time before, had lost one of nearly the same force in a gale of wind. It is with this legacy that Granmont is said, by a French writer who *boasts* of the exploit, to have taken an English vessel of 30 guns, and to have murdered all the crew, saving only the captain. The relation, however, is neither corroborated nor credited, for although the English and French Buccaneers did not mix lovingly as comrades, they were generally faithful associates in arms.

The prohibitions enforced by the Governor of Jamaica determined numbers of the pirates to seek their desperate fortunes in the South Sea, where they would be beyond the control of any established authority. English ships fitted "on the account" doubled South America ; and the Isthmus of Darien became a beaten road for lawless adventurers from all countries. Yet there was an attempt at form ; for when a party of 200 Frenchmen and 80 Englishmen, under Captain Grognet, crossed the Isthmus, they were presented by Captain Davis with a prize Spanish ship, the Rosario : in return for which, Grognet gave Davis a commission from a French West Indian Governor to war on the Spaniards, he having been furnished with spare ones to fill up and dispose of at his own discretion. Such warrants were not much protection in the event of their being taken, and there were instances of the Spaniards hanging up their Buccaneer prisoners with their commissions about their necks ; but as those documents were valid in the ports of other powers, they were welcome to men who had otherwise only that authority which sailors term "a commission from the Pope."

The second irruption of the pirates into the South Sea was in adventure and results somewhat similar to the first, though on a larger scale, and distinguished by ships passing round Cape Horn, and then circumnavigating the globe. In the Bachelor's Delight there were several Buccaneers whose names have since been much noted ; and of them, Cook, Davis, Dampier, Cowley, Ringrose, and Wafer, shared the perils and fatigues of the former expedition.

Although rumour had announced that a force was fitting out at Lima to destroy them, the band under Davis, Swan, and Harris, amounting to little more than 250 men, cruised several weeks in the Bay of Panama, where they arrived in January, 1685 ; but when these were joined by Grognet, by 180 men who crossed the Isthmus under Townley, and by the 264 followers of Picard and Desmarais, they felt in full condition to engage anything which could be armed in those waters. On the 28th of May the hostile squadrons met. The Buccaneers numbered ten sail of divers-sized vessels, only two of which had cannon. The Spanish fleet consisted of fourteen sail, six of which were provided with cannon, six others with musketry only, and two were



fitted up as fire-ships, the whole commanded by an Admiral of some address; who, having landed the Lima treasure at Lavelia, for safety, now stood out to clear the coast of the pirates. An indecisive action of two days followed, in which Edward Davis, the Buccaneer Commodore, was so ill-supported as to be obliged to forego his intention of capturing or destroying the Spanish flag-ship, which, with her companions, consequently regained the anchorage before Panama. This occasioned serious discontent among the rovers. The English considered the French had deserted them in the hour of need, and the latter accused the former of arrogance and impiety towards the Catholic religion; but the writers on both sides acknowledge that Davis acted with exemplary valour and judgment. One effect followed the combat; the Dons, having measured their strength, declined further fight, and the Buccaneers proceeded to their work of pillage and conflagration unmolested.

The whole western coast of America, from Cape Horn to California, was now held in terror; and many severe conflicts, by sea and land, attested the determination of the invaders, and the sufferings of the invaded. Nor did the Buccaneers escape without serious losses. Captain Swan had 54 Englishmen and 9 blacks killed and mutilated in an ambuscade; and many of their best commanders and officers were slain or mortally wounded in battle. But the most vexatious loss which they endured was in June, 1686, when they surprised the town of Lavelia (*La Villa?*), at which place the treasure from the Lima ships had been landed, for its transit into Panama; a measure which had, through the indolence of the proprietors, been neglected. Much of the bullion was secreted in the woods, but violent hands were laid upon merchandise to the amount of a million and a half of pieces of eight, and 15,000*l.* in gold and silver. Two boats were found at the landing-place below the town, which being laden as deep as was safe, began to drop down the river, under the care of nine men, while the main body of the Buccaneers marched along one of the banks for their protection. A party of Spaniards, screened by the woods, kept pace with them on the opposite side of the river. The Buccaneers had marched about a league, and the boats had descended so far, when they came to a point of land so covered with trees and brushwood, that rather than penetrate it, they preferred making a circuit which took them a quarter of a mile from the river. This was the moment the Spaniards were watching for, and immediately coming to the bank, they fired upon the men in the boats, four of whom they killed, and wounded one; the remainder leaped overboard and escaped into the thicket. The Spaniards took possession of the boats, and finding there the wounded Buccaneer, they cut off his head and fixed it on a stake, at a place by which his comrades would necessarily have to pass. Meantime the main body of the pirates had regained the river, and embarked in their own craft. As they descended the stream, they saw the boats which they had so richly freighted, now cleared of their lading and broken to pieces; while near to the wrecks was their companion's head. This spectacle, added to the mortifying loss of their precious booty,—thus so adroitly won, and so negligently lost,—threw them into a frenzy, so that they forthwith cut off the heads of four prisoners, and stuck them on poles in the same place. Nor was this all: finding that the *Alcalde Major* would not suffer the

prisoners to be ransomed, they instantly beheaded two more of the unfortunate captives, and sent him the heads, with an assurance that if the ransom did not speedily arrive, the rest of them would be treated in the same savage manner.

Among the atrocities committed by Townley's crew (for he himself was mortally wounded in the action) was their behaviour after being attacked near the island of Taboga, on the 22nd of August, 1686. The President of Panama, having learned that the expedition to Lavelia had left the squadron weakly manned, fitted out some vessels with great guns and small arms to surprise them. The pirates, however, had returned on board, and though astonished to perceive, at daybreak, their opponents approaching, weighed or slipped with precipitation to meet them. The Spaniards fought bravely for several hours, but were totally defeated, with great slaughter, the loss of three ships taken, and another driven on the rocks. In one of the prizes four packs of cord were found, cut into lengths for binding their prisoners in the event of victory; and this was deemed sufficient provocation for murdering the whole crew. A dispatch was now sent to the President to demand the release of four captive Englishmen and a Frenchman, as well as a heavy ransom for the prisoners, with medicines and dressings for the wounded,—"some physic for, as we said, the use of his own people, though, in truth, it was for our own," writes Lussan. The last part of the demand was complied with, but the others were not treated of. The Buccaneers, therefore, sent a second message, in which they threatened that, if the five men were not immediately delivered to them, the heads of all the Spaniards in their possession should be sent on shore. The President, though what had occurred at Lavelia ought to have been a sufficient earnest of the pirates' unrelenting severity, paid little attention to this message, not believing that such a threat would be executed. The sanguinary wretches thereupon came to the resolution of sending him the heads of twenty Spaniards, with a promise of those of the remaining prisoners, in case their demands were not complied with; and what these "new Turks" resolved was instantly executed. The President, quite overcome by their inhuman cruelty, and confused by the shock, yielded without stipulation to all that they demanded:—"I send you," said he, "all the prisoners I had in my power, and, if there had been more, you should have had them delivered," adding that he left to their own conscience the disposal of the Spaniards yet remaining in their hands. To render the triumph of ferocity more complete, they charged the President with having himself caused the death of the poor martyrs whose heads had been sent him; and Ravenau de Lussan, the callous eye-witness and historian of these heart-rending scenes, coolly observes, "Ce moyen étoit à la vérité un peu violent, mais c'étoit l'unique pour mettre les Espagnols à la raison."\*

Captain Grognet, who, in the sea-fight of 1685, laboured under the imputation of cowardice, had separated from the English with 341

---

\* This Mons. Lussan is often facetious in his descriptions of murder; but his disposition may be traced before his sword was fleshed; for in the journey across the isthmus, having shot a monkey with "*plusieurs coups de fusil*," so that its entrails dropped out, the poor animal attempted to replace them, an effort which Lussan, writing years afterwards, cannot think of without a laugh!—"Je ne puis me souvenir sans rire."

Frenchmen ; but afterwards falling in with Townley, in the spring of the following year, on the coast of New Spain, they undertook a joint expedition against the city of New Granada. To arrive so as to surprise this place, it was necessary to land about sixty miles distant, whence it followed that the Buccaneers were discovered on their march ; and the inhabitants of the city having time enough to embark their riches and moveables, conveyed them for security to an island in the lake of Nicaragua. On the arrival of the invaders, the citadel was assaulted and carried, and after *Te Deum* had been sung for the success, the victors proceeded to plunder ; but they could not procure even a boat to follow the laden vessels. Finding little of value, they demanded a ransom for the town and merchandise, which the Spaniards refusing, the whole was fired. Both this and a descent upon Ria Lexa paying them but poorly, and their subsistence becoming precarious by the cattle being driven from the coast, they divided into parties ; but in the beginning of 1687 they reunited in order to attack Guayaquil. Their approach was conducted with the most practised circumspection and vigilance. On passing Point St. Elena they handed their sails, and laid with them furled till sunset, when they stood on, and on the 15th of April sent 260 men from the isle of Santa Clara towards the river, with orders to proceed only in the night-time, and lie in concealment during the day. On the 20th, two hours before day, they landed a short distance below the town, towards which they commenced a march over a marshy ground. Thus far they had proceeded undiscovered ; when one of the men left to guard the canoes struck a light to smoke tobacco, which was perceived by a Spanish sentinel, and the alarm given, wherefore the attack was deferred till daylight. The garrison made a tolerable defence, in which Grognet was mortally wounded ; but by noon they were driven from all their forts, and the city was abandoned to the invaders, detachments of whom were sent in all directions to bring in prisoners, while a chosen party entered the cathedral to chant *Te Deum*.

A considerable booty in jewels, merchandise, and silver, besides 92,000 dollars in money, was found ; and they took 700 prisoners, among whom were the Governor and his family. Fourteen vessels laid at anchor in this port, and two ships were on the stocks nearly ready for launching. On the same evening, the captive Governor entered into a treaty to ransom the city, forts, shipping, and prisoners, for a million pieces of eight, and 400 packages of flour. On the 21st, by the carelessness of one of the intruders, the house he occupied caught fire, which communicated to others with such rapidity that one-third of the town was destroyed. It had been specified in the treaty that the place should not be burnt,—“Fearing, therefore,” says Lussan, “the Spaniards might refuse to pay the ransom, we pretended to believe it was their doing.” Several days having passed without the promised payment, the victors resorted to intimidation. They made the prisoners throw dice to determine which of them should die, and the heads of four on whom the lots fell were sent to the Lieutenant-Governor, with an intimation that 500 should follow if the ransom did not arrive at the end of four days. The time, however, expired without any money arriving, or the sanguinary threat being executed ; a forbearance imputable to the timely junction of Captain Davis, as it made the Buccaneers less apprehensive of reprisals, which the delays of their enemy taught them to suspect. The



captors continued waiting until the 23rd, when gold to the amount of 20,000 pieces of eight, and eighty packages of flour were sent off, as part of the ransom. On the following morning an offer was made of 22,000 pieces more as an ultimatum. Upon this message a consultation was held, whether they should decapitate their prisoners or take the money, and it was determined, not unanimously, but by the plurality of voices, that the cash would be better than so much blood. Feeling, however, that they were forereached, they detained a hundred prisoners of the greatest consideration.

Meantime the pirates fared very well at Puna, for as the Spaniards daily sent large supplies of provisions to their captive friends, the latter could expect only to receive what the Buccaneers might deign to supply them with. "The best winter-quarters we had met with in these seas," says Lussan, "and that of the longest duration, was that of our sojourning upon this island of La Puna, where, for the space of thirty odd days that we stayed here, we lived mighty well; for, besides the victuals which the Spaniards brought us daily from Queaquilla, we had brought thither ourselves a great many refreshments. Neither did we want charms for our ears in this place; we had the best performers of the city among our prisoners, whose instruments consisted of lutes, theorbs, harps, and guitars. Some among us engaged in friendships with our women-prisoners, who were not sparing of their favours; and after they once came to know us, did not retain that aversion for Buccaneers that had been inculcated into them. All our people were so charmed with this way of living, that they forgot their past miseries."

Just as they were quitting the road of Puna, two Spanish men-of-war hove in sight. Davis's ship mounted thirty-six guns, besides which the Buccaneers had only a small vessel and a pinnace fit to come into action. Yet with these they set forth to meet their antagonists, having sent their prizes into shallow water, and reinforced their crews with all the available hands. The Spaniards in the offing had the sea-breeze first, and bore down just within range, when they hauled on a wind, and opened a distant cannonade, which was continued till the evening, when the two parties drew off. The same kind of manœuvring and long-ball practice was continued for seven successive days, when the Spaniards withdrew in the night, hopeless of prevailing on the enemy to yield, who did not consider it their business to come to serious battle unless forced. During all this fighting, if the term may be used, the Governor of Guayaquil, and other prisoners of distinction, were kept upon deck, to witness the inferiority of their countrymen. It was not indeed a post of much danger, for in the whole seven days there were no Freebooters killed, and only two or three wounded.

Satiated with rich seizures, and worn with incursions during their cruise in the Southern Ocean, the Buccaneers left by Davis—a body of 285 men, mostly French and the rest English—resolved to return to their native homes; and in order to gratify this wish, they determined to pass by land, across New Spain, to the shores of the Caribbean Sea. This step had, indeed, become necessary from their weakened numbers, and from their want of good shipping and supplies, which last the Spaniards were now expert in removing from wherever a descent was expected; and they were compelled to brave the perils and privations of so long a route, because a peace having been settled between the

Darien Indians and the Dons, the retreat by the shorter road had been cut off. The hardy design was executed under circumstances which make Archenholtz deem it the most extraordinary achievement of this extraordinary brotherhood, whether considered as to the time which it occupied, the opposition it encountered, the daring of its plot, or the constancy with which it was effected.

When this adventure was resolved upon, at the close of 1687, the Buccaneers, under the command of Picard and Hout, stood for Amapalla Bay, and landed a strong party to procure intelligence. By only eighteen of these men, a small town, called Chiloteca, was taken, and fifty of its inhabitants made prisoners, who, being placed in the church, manifested some inclination to rise on their enemies. "We presently got to the door," says Lussan, "and from thence fired upon them so long till there were no more than four men and their wives left alive of them." After the massacre, the survivors were taken to the vessels, and there strictly interrogated, when it appeared that the Buccaneers had no better chance of transporting themselves and their plunder to the northern sea, than by immediately executing their own plan. The riches and stores were, therefore, landed, the order of march settled, the arms and accoutrements distributed, and, that their number might not suffer diminution by defection, the vessels were destroyed. They secured sixty-eight horses to carry provisions, and eighty prisoners to attend the sick and wounded, as well as to bear burdens. Those pirates who possessed more silver than they were themselves able to carry, agreed with others who had lost their riches by gambling, or were otherwise "flying light," to convey a portion across for half the amount carried. These preliminaries being settled, they began their eventful expedition on the 1st of January, 1688, having to traverse countries inhabited by a people to whom they had given ample cause for seeking to be avenged on them, and to whom their intentions were no secret.

They had now quitted Amapalla Bay, and, by the destruction of the vessels, were precluded from a retreat in that direction. As they advanced, they found the country stripped of every thing; fire was set to the produce of the soil and the dry grass, in order to cut off all means of subsistence; the smoke nearly suffocated them, while the conflagrations materially delayed them, and favoured the projects of their enemies; their course was every where beset by barricadoes and ambuscades; and being fired at by unseen shooters, they were kept in constant alarm. No where could they find an atom of provision; and they were closely followed by a select body of Spanish troops who were, says Lussan, "our continual guard, for they gave us, morning and evening, the diversion of their trumpets; but it was like the music of the enchanted palace of *Psicha*, which was heard without the performers being visible, for ours marched on each side of us, in places so covered with pine trees that it was impossible to perceive them." Thus attended, on the 11th they entered New Segovia, which had been abandoned by its inhabitants, and cleared of every kind of provision.

On the 13th, the Buccaneers ascended a hill which appeared a good station to occupy for the night. When they arrived at the summit they perceived on the next slope before them a great number of horses feeding, which at first were mistaken for beeves; but it was soon dis-

covered that some of them were saddled. It was found they had come to a pass guarded by a large and rapid river on one side, and by a thick forest on the other; and on the crown of the pass they beheld vast intrenchments across the road before them, defended by a force amounting to ten times their number; and the encampment was fortified on all sides, except one, which was guarded by precipitous rocks and deep gulleys. By the aid, however, of night and a misty morning, 200 Buccaneers, after prayers, made their way over these frightful ravines unperceived—their sterns and knees being more useful in the exploit than their legs—and were not discovered till they were within the enemy's lines; they then found an easy victory, and slaughter ceased only through the weariness of the conquerors. During this time the rest of their number guarded the baggage, and kept at bay a flying body of Spaniards which threatened them in the rear. Having surmounted these formidable obstacles, for which *Te Deum* was solemnly sung on the field of battle, they met no further obstructions, except such as nature and the want of provisions caused: but there were difficulties which proved more serious and fatal than those which they had encountered from the enemy. Driving the captured horses before them, they marched forwards, and on the third day reached the banks of the river Yare, by which they were to descend to the Caribbean Sea. The calamities which they had hitherto experienced were trifles compared with those which they were destined now to undergo, and which are said, by the stoutest of their number, to mock all description.

They were without craft of any kind, and without the means of constructing any; but with trees which they cut down and lashed together with grass cordage, they made catamarans, or, as they called them, *piperies*, for the conveyance of themselves and their effects down the stream; and to these they boldly committed their lives and their fortunes. Never have we read of so perilous and so painful a navigation. The bed of the river was full of dangerous rocks, and tremendous cataracts frequently occurred; their pitiful rafts were often capsized, their provisions were spoiled in consequence of being soaked with water, and by the same means their guns and ammunition were rendered unfit for service; many lost their lives and a greater number their treasures; and huge trees, torn up by the roots, were as fatal to their frail barks near the mouth of the river, as rocks and cataracts had proved near its source. Constantly wetted, and undergoing continual fatigue, they subsisted for days on the raw fruit of the banana shrubs which they found on the banks. There were also moral as well as physical evils to combat with: besides open enemies, a gang of the poorer Buccaneers formed a plot to waylay and strip some of the richer members of the fraternity. On first embarking, the rafts dropped down the river in close company, but the irregularity and violence of the stream continually entangled and drove them against each other, on which account a more open order was preserved. This gave opportunity to the hungry desperadoes to commence their operations, which they directed against five Englishmen whom they knew to be some of the best furnished with booty, and therefore murdered and despoiled them.

At length, on the 9th of March, and on the sixty-eighth day of their romantic expedition, the wearied and careworn adventurers reached the sea, not far from Cape Gracias a Dios on the Mosquito shore: and it



is remarkable that, after having passed all the falls, and got into a broad, deep, and smooth part of the river, many stopped and began to build canoes; but the Britons stuck to their piperies and gained the sea-side some days before any of their companions. It is impossible to conceive the miserable figure which they made; but luckily most of them were soon taken on board English vessels, and carried to the West India islands.

Whilst these affairs had been transacting in the Pacific Ocean, the Flibustiers and Forbans had showed front in the West Indies. In 1686 Granmont and De Graaf prepared an armament against Campeachy, and landing without opposition, found 800 Spaniards drawn up to dispute the approach to the town, who were attacked, beaten, and pursued into it, with the invaders close to their heels, till stopped by the citadel. Against this all the cannon they could find was directed in vain. Fear, however, effected what force could not: the garrison, dreading the very name of freebooters, evacuated the place during the night, leaving only an English gunner in it, who, with the true spirit of a soldier, disdained to desert that which he had sworn to defend; and so highly did this principle of honour and courage operate upon the assailants, that they received him with distinction, and rewarded him not only with praises and liberty, but likewise with wealth. For two whole months the conquerors kept possession of the city, searching both it and its suburbs for hidden treasure, and conveying the plunder, as soon as collected, on shipboard. The governor of the province kept the field with nearly 1000 soldiers, but dared not interrupt men who seemed as desperate, wherever booty was to be procured, as they were insensible to danger and regardless of death. His refusal to ransom the city caused its immediate destruction by fire, and the razing of the citadel. A more extraordinary sacrifice on the part of the invaders was a bonfire made of logwood to the estimated value of a million sterling, which, in celebrating the birthday of the French King, whose subjects they principally were, was given to the flames in the intoxication of folly rather than of loyalty.

A measure was now adopted by the French Government which certainly trenched upon its military honour, though it had some effect in controlling the licentiousness of the Flibustiers. This was taking into the King's service some of their principal leaders, and giving them commissions of advanced rank. In 1697, at the suggestion of Baron de Pointis, a large armament was fitted out from France, to act in conjunction with the Flibustiers of St. Domingo, in an attack on Carthage. De Pointis, the commander, was an officer of high rank in the French Navy, but withal a man of little honour or generosity, intent on aggrandizing himself, and so imperious as to disgust the rovers by his arrogant deportment; yet he bore a character for skill and spirit; and it was said of him, "*Il était capable de former un grand dessein, et de rien épargner pour le faire réussir.*"

The force consisted of seven large ships and eleven frigates, besides transports and 6000 people of all classes, among whom were about 200 Flibustiers. The enterprise was arduous; the place the strongest

the new world; the port difficult of approach to enemies; and, if not immediately reduced, the climate so bad, that were the Spaniards even to do nothing more than to contrive delays, it would soon destroy the

invaders. This the latter knew: they therefore proceeded vigorously to work, seconded by that zeal accustomed to contend with and to conquer next to impossibilities: of guns they had no want, and the men were prodigal of their blood; their good fortune, as usual, prevailing, the city fell to their arms, with a booty calculated at 1,750,000*l*.

De Pointis had appointed the Flibustiers to all the services of the greatest danger, and they had furnished their own vessels; yet that crafty commander deprived them of most of their share of the plunder. Exasperated at his knavish rapacity, they proposed to board his ship, the Sceptre, of 84 guns, and inflict summary punishment on the offender; but this was too desperate a scheme to be persevered in. After much deliberation, one among them cried out, "Brethren, why should we pollute ourselves with the blood of such a villain as De Pointis? He is unworthy the indignation of honourable men! Let him live to be despised and hooted—let him go with what he has gotten. Our share of the booty is still at Carthagená, and there alone we must look for it." The proposition was received with general applause by these remorseless robbers, whose desire for vengeance on De Pointis was at once obliterated by awakening their appetite for fresh plunder.

This resolution alarmed M. du Casse, who, as governor of the French colonies, had headed the Flibustiers; but his eloquence and his orders to desist were alike unavailing in restraining them. He then despatched an officer to De Pointis, who had not yet sailed from the mouth of the harbour, to inform him of the contemplated breach of the capitulation; but the admiral, determined to cut, merely remarked that "they were all great rogues who ought to be hanged," and left Carthagená to their discretion. Meantime the unhappy Spaniards, seeing a squadron standing in again, waited in anxious suspense to learn the cause, which was too quickly explained by bands of armed men re-entering the devoted city, who issued a manifesto, assigning as a reason the necessity occasioned by the perfidy of the French Admiral—"qui nous vous permettons de charger de toutes les maledictions imaginables."

Although this second invasion met with no opposition, the Flibustiers seized on all the male inhabitants, and shut them up in the churches till the sum of five millions of livres should be paid, that being the amount of the sum of which they believed themselves defrauded. Possessed of this, they promised to retire without molestation to property or person; but if refused it, they threatened the most frightful destruction to both. Unable or unwilling to satisfy men whose wants were as boundless as their conduct was daring and unprincipled, the poor people knew not what to do. A venerable priest at length mounted the pulpit, to aid, by the force of religious eloquence, the exactions of that rapacity which it was probably useless to refuse and impossible to prevent, and which, if ungratified, would terminate in more terrible consequences. This appeal not producing the sum expected, the city was inflicted with pillage, by which dreadful measure, as well as putting some of their prisoners to the torture and terrifying the rest, ransacking the tombs, and other means equally abhorrent, in four days' time they had nearly made up the proposed sum.

Sated at length with rioting and plunder, with money, merchandise, and moveables of all kinds, they quitted this unfortunate place; but, soon afterwards falling in with an English and Dutch squadron, then in

alliance with Spain, they were attacked and nearly destroyed, part being taken, part sunk, and part escaping to St. Domingo,—a piece of retributive justice for their extortionate, sanguinary, and illegal deeds.

This was the last memorable transaction of the genuine Freebooters on a large scale; and it turned out to their disadvantage in many respects, but chiefly in stripping them of public favour. 'From that time buccaneering rapidly declined, owing to the majority becoming settlers in the different West India islands, as well as from the vigilance of a squadron of men-of-war stationed in those seas to protect the commerce. Those who persisted in illegal practices were executed as pirates if taken; while others, more disposed to acquire wealth by honest means, received encouragement from the local governments in grants of land.

Such was the end of this famous floating republic; to which there only wanted a chief of superior genius and extensive views, in order to subjugate the western continent from one pole to the other, and alter the whole aspect of the colonies, commerce, and social condition of those regions. "Had their policy been equal to their invincible courage," said Voltaire, "they would have founded a great empire in America. They wanted females; but instead of ravishing and marrying Sabines, like the Romans, they procured them from the brothels of Paris, which sufficed not to produce a second generation."

#### ANECDOTES OF DOM PEDRO AND THE BRAZILIAN MOCK-REVOLUTION OF 1831.\*

WHEN I returned to the landing-stairs, I observed thousands of people of all descriptions streaming to the Campo to admire those conquering heroes, who had not been altogether at their ease during the previous night. For some wag had given currency to a report that the British and French Marinheiros were landing in order to drive them home to their tabernacles. A considerable number of the patriotic volunteers quitted their ranks upon this false alarm, sneaked away and did not fall in until daybreak, when the Emperor's abdication became known. After having thus witnessed the scenes in the Campo da Honra, I returned on board, where I proved a welcome guest with my budget of news and anecdotes.

The first fright being over, a great many persons came to us with sundry claims on the imperial family. Dom Pedro's sister, the Marchioness of Loulé, was most teased by the tradespeople. This illustrious personage, who, it is said, had given too much incentive to the breath of scandal, having with her husband, the Marquess, been compelled to leave Portugal, had sought refuge at Rio de Janeiro, where, ever since their arrival, they had been living upon what our midshipmen called "tick," and were now vexed in our presence by a legion of "Duns."

The Empress Amelia was not less plagued by applications from various individuals. Dom Pedro showed himself either slow or reluctant in signing bills. When, however, his august consort now and then burst into tears, and was withdrawing into her private apartment, he

---

\* Concluded from our last.



would pull her back by her gown, call her affectionately *Ma chère* ! give her a hearty kiss before all the multitude, and apparently yield to her wishes.

The ex-Monarch held a sort of levee in the course of the following day, where he received a parcel of money-brokers, Jews, slave-dealers, and stock-jobbers, who came on board to see *how the wind was*. Our constitutional hero then stood, "godlike," surrounded and worshipped by them, a very Mercury, the patron of merchants and thieves. When he perceived Mr. Buschenthal, a German Israelite, among the crowd, he exclaimed with much vivacity,—“Oho! Senhor B., you are here too! I assure you, if I had not been absent in Minas Geraes you would never have succeeded in that job with the copper money of the bank,”—intimating that he himself should have cut him out in that nefarious transaction in which the scion of Abraham had been countenanced by the minister of finance. The Jew did not *blush*, but he looked *blue*, to the great amusement of all the bystanders.

Dom Pedro now wrote the following letter to the Brazilian “Assemblea Geral,” or both Houses of Parliament, which is highly important to the historian, on account of its containing his reasons for abdicating two crowns for ever :—

“August and most worthy Gentlemen Representatives of the Nation,

“I inform you, Gentlemen, that on the 6th day of this present month of April, in availing myself of the right granted to me by the constitution, chapter v., paragraph 130, I appointed, as guardian to my beloved children, the exceedingly upright, honourable, and patriotic citizen, my true friend José Bonifacio de Andrade e Silva.

“Gentlemen, I did not make you this communication when the august Assembly General first began their most important labour, for it was necessary that above all things my friend should be consulted, and give me a favourable answer, which he has done just now, thus bestowing upon me a new proof of his friendship.

“As a father, as a friend of my adopted country and of all Brazilians, out of love to whom I abdicated for ever two crowns—one offered to me, the other inherited, I have now to beg that the august Assembly General may be pleased to confirm this nomination.

“I fully expect it, conscious as I am of the services which I, with all my heart, rendered to Brazil; and I trust the august Assembly will be anxious to alleviate, in this manner, a little the loving grief (*as saudades*\*) by which I am tormented on account of the separation from my dear children and this country which I am adoring.

“Given on board the English line-of-battle ship, the Warspite, anchoring in this harbour, April 8, 1831, in the tenth year of the independence and foundation of the empire.

(Signed)

“PEDRO.”†

---

\* The word *saudade*, which is peculiar to the Portuguese language, can only be translated by the latin *desiderium*.

† “Augustos e Dignissimos Senhores Representantes da Nação,

“Participo vos, Senhores, que no dia 6 do corrente Abril usando do direito que a constituição me concede no capitulo v., artigo 130, nomeei tutor de meus amados filhos ao muito probo honrado e patriótico Cidadão, o meu verdadeiro amigo José Bonifacio de Andrade e Silva.

“Não vos hei, Senhores, feito esta participação logo que a augusta Assem’leia Geral principia seus importantissimos trabalhos, porque era mister que o meu amigo fosse primeiramente consultado, e que me respondesse favoravelmente como acabe de fazer, dando-me d’este modo mais huma prova da sua amizade; Resta-me agora como pay,

The following is the note which he on this subject addressed to the old Senhor José Bonifacio a short time before he abdicated.—

“ ‘ Amicus certus in re incertâ cernitur.

“ There has an opportunity occurred where you can give me a new proof of your friendship; by taking charge of the education of my exceedingly beloved and worthy son, your Emperor.

“ In delegating the guardianship of my dear son to such a patriotic citizen like yourself, I trust that, by your bringing him up in those sentiments of honour and patriotism with which all sovereigns ought to be educated in order to become worthy of governing, he will one day succeed in making the happiness of Brazil, from whom I am retiring full of loving-grief (*desiderium*).

“ I hope you will do me this favour, and be convinced that, in consequence of your refusing it, I always should live in a state of agony.

“ Your constant friend,

“ PEDRO.”

Saturday the 9th of April was the day on which the Emperor Dom Pedro Segundo, a little boy five years and a half of age, made his solemn entry into the city of Rio de Janeiro. Being proclaimed in due form he proceeded to the chapel, where he was obliged to listen to a *Te Deum* which half a dozen eunuchs were singing for his early succession to his papa's abandoned throne.

As I was anxious to watch events as they occurred, I again visited the city this day. The first object which struck my attention was the play-bill for the evening, sticking at the corners of Palace Square. An entirely new Pantomime, entitled the Downfall of the Tyrant, was to be given for the occasion at the imperial theatre of São Pedro de Alcantarâ. The following clever address, directed to the mob, finished the pompous advertisement:—

“ Gentlemen,—Allow me to call your attention to the circumstance of my performing to-night the character of a tyrant. Heaven is my witness that there is nothing tyrannical about me. My heart has always beat for liberty and our glorious constitution. The attitudes which I shall be forced to assume on the stage are in direct opposition to my real feelings. The more perfect I shall have the honour of representing the monster to you, the more I beg to disclaim any similarity between me and a despot.

“ Your most humble servant,

“ JOSE DE BARROS.”

como amigo da minha patria adoptiva e de todos os Brasileiros por cujo amor abdiquei duas coroas para sempre, huma offereuda e outra herdada, pedir a' augusta Assembleia Geral que se digne confirmar esta minha nomeação,

“ Eu assim o espero confiado nos serviços que de todo o meu coração fiz ao Brasil, e em que a augusta Assembléa não deixará de querer aliviar, me d'esta maneira hum pouco as saudades que me atormentao motivadas pela separação de meus charos filhos e de patria que adoro.

“ Bordo da Nao Ingleza Warspite surta n'este porto aos 8 d'Abril, 1831, decimo da independencia e do Imperio. •

“ PEDRO.”

\* “ ‘ Amicus certus in re incertâ cernitur.’

“ He chegada a occasiao de me dar mais huma prova de amizade tomando conta da educação do meu muito amado e prezado filho *Seu Imperador*.

“ Eu delego em tao patriotico Cidadão a tutoria do meu querido filho e espero que educando-o n'aquelles sentimentos d'honra e de patriotismo com que devem ser educados todos os Soberanos para serem dignos de reinar, elle venha hum dia a fayer a fortuna do Brasil de quem me retiro Saudozo.

“ Eu espero que me faça este obsequio accreditando que a nao m'o fayer, eu viverei sempre atormentado.

Seu amigo constante,

“ PEDRO.”

It was not the *naïve* generosity of the lion in Shakspeare's *Midsummer Night Dream* which induced this *artiste* to address his enlightened audience. He was merely afraid of being stabbed by some over-zealous Cato or Brutus of the Campo da Honra.

The part of the capital through which the procession was to move looked rather gay. Coloured silks were floating down from balconies crowded with well-dressed senhoras and senhoritas. Their dark eyes sparkled with the fire of curiosity and political excitement, which kept their beautiful long black lashes more open than usual. They vibrated gaudy fans in their well-shaped tawny little hands, and were adorned with feather-flowers and that variety of laurus which has yellow-striped leaves. Small bunches of it were fastened to their jetty locks, or stuck at their panting bosoms.

The troops and armed patriots who were lining the streets on both sides, wore, in addition to that glorious leaf, plenty of twisted wreaths of coffee-trees, with a profusion of green and reddish berries growing on them. "So should desert in arms be crown'd!!" sings Dryden. They carried whole branches tied to their caps, or thrust into the barrels of their victorious muskets. When the religious part of the ceremony was over, they all marched in quick pace, and half-open, rather disorderly columns, by the palace. A person could then form a pretty correct idea of the appearance of "Birnam Wood," when it moved to Macbeth's castle on Dunsinane-hill.

The opening cavalcade of the combined justices of the peace of the city proclaiming, with green flags in their hands, the "Imperador Constitucional Dom Pedro Segundo," excited some merriment among the British naval spectators; for they were mounted on unruly hacks, well known to our midshipmen, who had frequently performed experimental feats of horsemanship on these Rozinantes. But it was on the whole a melancholy sight to perceive the imperial Infant in a gilt state-carriage dragged by four strings of half-drunken mulattoes. He sat as stiff as a puppet, and cried, whilst he was continually waving a white pocket-handkerchief. There remained, indeed, not many eyes dry among the immense crowd of lookers-on, as he moved along slowly with his "ama," (nurse) placed opposite. The singers of the choir in the chapel were so affected that the music-papers in their fingers kept shaking, and their triumphant chant degenerated into a "tremolando lacrimabile." The "ensemble" of the scene looked, however, revolutionary enough, when you observed the armed coloured mob filling the avenues and lobbies of the Emperor's palace, and knocking about in all directions. An old Anglo-negro, in whose canoe I returned to the British flag-ship, shrewdly observed, "Massa, este negocio não está bom por os brancos!"—Master, this business is not good for white men!

The Admiral's eye caught me as I came upon the quarter-deck; he asked what news I brought from the shore? On my relating what I had seen, he took me into the cabin, where he introduced me to the Empress, saying, "Voilà M. X—, qui a tout vu!" She nodded gracefully, and replied, "Monsieur, parle-t-il Français?" "Upon this hint I spake" French, and gave to her ex-Majesty a circumstantial account of the whole turn-out, which she frequently interrupted by putting to me various questions about the appearance, demeanour, and dress of the juvenile Emperor and his three elder sisters, the Princesses



- Francisca, Paulla, and Januaria. She inquired respecting the attitude and behaviour of the new Regency, the officers, troops, armed people, and spectators.

I told her that the public had been swimming in tears, and the scene proved “*tout à fait touchante* ;” especially when the young sovereign was carried out of the chapel in the arms of an old chamberlain. I assured her that he then looked quite “*comme un ange caressé par des démons*,” considering that a phalanx of black women made a loyal attack on him, in order to kiss the seam of his garment, &c. She was evidently much interested and moved, and “gave me for my pains a world of sighs,” as Othello would say.

My vanity was not a little flattered by the effect which this extempore speech of mine produced on the nerves of the august personage before me. I was just going to continue with increased eloquence, when Dom Pedro the First, with a boxfull of silver spoons and forks under his arm, rushed in, and briskly asked, “What is the matter? what is the matter?” (“*Que tem? que tem?*”) On my stating that, by order of the Admiral, I was relating to her Majesty the events of this day, he exclaimed impatiently, “I know already! I know everything!” “*Jà sei—Jà sei tudo!*” He then put his precious burden on the table, and added, turning towards the Empress, “*N’importe, mon chère! prenons garde à nos affaires ici!*” Upon this I bowed to her, and withdrew, very much pleased with Amelia and my own insignificant person, but very little with Peter.

On the following Sunday the ex-Emperor wished to see how the Royal Marines were drilled. They were turned out accordingly, and went through their various evolutions on the quarter-deck as well as they could. Dom Pedro, his ladies and suite, were seated on the poop. He looked at the men very attentively through a spy-glass  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, and said at last, “A sovereign who has such troops must be happy!”

A great number of native Portuguese and other foreigners, induced either by loyalty or curiosity, came in the course of the day on board to pay their respects to our distinguished guests. The former cried, fell upon their knees, and kissed the hand of the high personage addressed; a ceremony which extracted from Jack the following pithy remark: “Look at those beggars going down on their marrow-bones!”

Dom Pedro now and then embraced one or the other, and tenderly wept with them. His eyes got, however, instantly dry again, and he would use them for speaking to his confidential followers in the *ophthalmic* language, which he seemed to understand exceedingly well. There were several suspected Miguelites among these Lusitanian visitors, as far as I could guess from the circumstance of the Marchioness of Loulé not appearing quite at her ease before them. Seated on the quarter-deck, together with her royal niece and the ex-Empress, she rejected the homages which they were anxious to offer to her as Dom João the Sixth’s daughter. She seemed to be in a terribly bad humour; kept her gloves on, and shook her head peevishly whenever they approached to kiss her gentle fingers.

The cordial and tender footing on which she seemed to live with her very good-looking husband attracted the attention of our naval people. She would constantly send him below on sundry little messages,

hailing him with a melancholy soft-drawn voice—"Marquis! une épingle! Marquis! un mouchoir! Marquis, mes pantoufles!—or—faites donc promener notre enfant sur le bras!!" The patience and docility with which the Lusitanian fidalgo performed these duties of the chambermaid for his beloved princely better half was exceedingly admired by everybody.

Two British packets, the Undaunted and Tyne frigates, and two French men-of-war brigs, came all in together with the sea-breeze in the afternoon. The saluting occasioned by these arrivals disturbed the apparent tranquillity of our Constitutional hero's mind. He became agitated, thoughtful, and uneasy, especially when, in the evening, his former field-marshal, Count Rio Pardo, arrived from the shore to seek shelter against assassination. Dom Pedro held his intimate friend and valet-de-chambre, Carlota, and that general closely embraced; and leaning upon both, he stood between them motionless for more than ten minutes. During this time he stared with his large dark eyes either at the deck under his feet, or seemed to count the "ratlines" above his head. Before going to bed, he ran about the ship, at eleven o'clock, *blew all the sentries' lights out*, returned to the quarter-deck, and demonstrated the necessity for doing so in a man-of-war, where was kept a considerable quantity of gunpowder!

A report now obtained circulation on shore, that Dom Pedro repented his abdication, and purposed to land again at the head of the marines of the British and French squadrons, assisted by the Portuguese inhabitants of Rio de Janeiro. Several of the latter were murdered that night on this account by the Brazilian mob.

Both admirals now agreed to the propriety of accelerating the ex-Emperor's departure: it was consequently arranged that he and his spouse should sail in the English frigate, Volage, and Donna Maria, with her aunt, in La Seine, French frigate, on the following Wednesday. This resolution was advertised in the leading newspaper, and an official notice of it stuck up at the post-office. *A wise measure*, which stopped the effusion of blood, and restored tranquillity and confidence in that capital, the population of which amounts to upwards of 180,000 souls.

A proposition had actually been entertained to leave the Empress Amelia as regent, and to back her installation by the allied squadrons; but our worthy Commander-in-Chief was deaf to all political intrigues and stock-jobbing schemes. All hands were consequently now obliged to make themselves ready for the voyage to Europe. Dom Pedro, who was most anxious to take the whole household stuff of the palaces away with him, wanted to have a third ship. As, however, the Volage happened to be the only man-of-war which our Admiral had to spare, he tried very hard to get another out of General Grivel. When the latter could not see the absolute necessity for giving him *two*, the ex-monarch said to him at last in the presence of several people, "Mais, Monsieur l'Amiral, je ne pourrais jamais souffrir que la jeune Reine de Portugal soit accompagnée de ma sœur qui n'est qu'une ———!" But the Frenchman replied in the most polite manner imaginable that he could not take upon himself the responsibility of sending a man-of-war from the station, except for the purpose of carrying "une tête couronnée;" and if he could not have the honour of conveying "Sa

“*Majesté tres fidèle*” to Europe, he should not *have any ship from him at all*.

The Marchioness of Loulé thus nearly lost her passage, but for the tenderness of her beloved brother, who certainly got placed in a very painful alternative. He was obliged either to give to her a part of the space allotted to him in the *Volage*, or to run the risk of Donna Maria’s morals being injured. But his *fraternal* love ultimately triumphed.

The ex-Emperor transmitted to the new regency of his son a very circumstantial budget or balance, concerning those things which he claimed as his private property. His “money-brokering” talents are amply developed in that most curious document, which I recommend to the future biographer of our Liberal hero. It would be much too long to give the whole of it here; but I cannot help quoting a few phrases which characterize the famous author.

“I desire the treasury to pay me what they owe me, and wish them to wait for the payment of what I owe them until my private landed property and the household stuff with which the palaces are filled will be sold.” \*

Among a variety of other articles he called his own—“The tablecloths, napkins, china and earthen vessels, the brass, tin, copper, and iron pots, the culinary apparatus, and all that is ornamental in every palace; because all those things were bought by me, and a great deal was given to me by my august father.” †

Such a spoliation of the dwellings of his four abandoned children had, according to his ideas nothing to do with their own property; for, argues he—“I never disposed yet nor ever would dispose of what belongs to my children; I love them exceedingly, and above every thing I love my honour! But those objects are my own; I am master of them: for that which belongs to my children is already in their hands, partly in jewels, partly in stock of this country which I bought for them,” ‡ &c.

The Brazilian press called it “a letter which would be a disgrace to the meanest trader!” (*Huma carta que não faria honra ao mais vel mercador!*) It was for that reason, I apprehend, that the English newspapers soon after bestowed on the “Ex-Imperador do Brasil” the rather significant nickname of “Peter the Pedlar.”

Our hero moreover caused a farewell letter (*carta da despedida*) to be inserted in the principal newspapers of the capital. He begged in it the pardon of all those whom he might have offended by his conduct, and concluded in the following pathetic manner:—

“I retire to Europe full of loving grief on account of this country, of my children, and of all my true friends. To forsake such dear objects is in the highest degree painful, even to a heart of stone; but to forsake them in order to keep one’s honour—there can exist no greater

\* “Eu desejo que o Thesouro me pague o que me deve e que espere o pagamento do que eu lhe devo para quando se venderem as minhas propriedades particulares e a mobilia de que estão cheios os palacios.”

† “A Baixela, louçar e tudo que decora os palacios; porque tudo foi comprado por mim e muita cousa dada por meu augusto pai.”

‡ “Eu não dispunha nem disporia do que he de meus filhos (amo-os muito e mais do que tudo, a honra!) He, do que he meu, do que seu senhor; porque o que era d’ellas por herança de ma mai já está em suas maos, quer em joias quer em as apolices que...” *Imprei, etc.*”



glory than that ! Adieu my country ! Adieu my friends, and adieu for ever !

(Signed) “ Dom PEDRO de Alcantara, de Bragança,  
e Bourbon.”

“ On board the English line-of-battle ship Warspite,  
April 12th, 1831.”\*

These splendid compositions, in which Dom Pedro boasted so much of his *honour which he was carrying away with him unsullied*, were at all events not complimentary to the Brazilians, who still occupied what they called their “ formidable position ” (*posição formidável*) in the “ field of honour ” (*campo da honra*). He could write a very spirited and elegant letter, an accomplishment which he attained rather late ; for at the age of sixteen he was not quite yet able to appreciate the value of “ the letters Cadmus gave,” to use a Byronic expression. Full of natural abilities as Dom Pedro was, he might have proved an ornament to any throne in the world if he had received a princely or gentlemanly European education.

The departure of our illustrious guests being fixed, those of their followers who were not to accompany them returned on shore. Among others, the four men whom the ex-Emperor had introduced to the corps diplomatique as “ le reste de son armée,” and who had been conspicuous for their loyal and blind attachment to his sacred person, he rewarded with two patacoons (7s. 6d. sterling) to each warrior.

One of the packets which arrived on Sunday afternoon spread the report that a constitutional movement had broke out against the King Dom Miguel Primero. The people of the Queen Donna Maria Segunda’s suite were consequently in high spirits, and thought of nothing but going straight from hence to Lisbon.

In person Donna Maria, although not more than twelve years old, looked, owing to the tropical clime, like a full-grown woman of a short and dumpy stature. She was very fair, had a fine strong forehead similar to her father’s, and light blue eyes. The outer corners of her eyelids were, however, turned rather upwards in an oblique direction—“ *un peu à la calmourque*,” as one of the French officers observed. Her nose was well shaped, and her little mouth full of white teeth ; but she would constantly curl the upper lip, and at the same time press the “ *thick Hapsburg nether-lip* ” downwards. This gave to her juvenile fat countenance an expression of indolence and stupidity, especially as her tongue always kept peeping between her teeth. The poor girl evidently felt much *ennui* on board the Warspite, and spent a considerable portion of her idle time in angling from the stern balcony.

Her august father, at that time thirty-three years old, looked a very well-made portly man, although scarcely of middle size. His hair was black, curled, and getting rather grey ; his forehead nobly formed. He had large dark-brown eyes, but prominent and bloodshot ; a pale

---

\* “ En me retiro para a Europa sandozo da patria, dos filhos e de todos os meus verdadeiros amigos. Deixar objectos tão caros, he summamente sensível ainda ao Coração mais duro, mas deixar—os paramitentar a honra—naõ pode haver major gloria ! Adeus patria ! Adeus amigos ; e adeus para sempre.

“ Dom PEDRO de Alcantara, de Bragança, e Bourbon.

“ Bordo da Nao Ingleza Warspite,  
12 de Abril, 1831.”

yellowish face marked with the small-pox; and a hawkish nose. He wore no whiskers, but a mustachio, which covered a well-shaped mouth filled with sound teeth. He dressed very carefully, and certainly had, on the whole, a princely and noble appearance whenever he chose to put himself in attitude.

The Empress Amelia, then only nineteen years of age, was exactly ~~as tall~~ as her husband, and likewise well proportioned. Her hair was rich and fair—her eyes handsome and light blue, but much inflamed on account of recent and abundant weeping. They kept, for that reason, constantly twinkling, which proved prejudicial to the dignified expression of her gentle oval countenance. She had a fine forehead, but her nose was rather *rétroussé*. Neither her mouth nor her hands were too small; her fingers were however well formed. One of our sagacious youngsters discovered to his utter astonishment, that she wore her nails very short, in opposition to Peter, who allowed his to grow half an inch long, rather “à la Nebuchadnezzar.” This transient Empress, in whose veins, by an extraordinary series of events, not only the combined blood of the obscure Creolian and the revolutionary French parvenu, but also that of the most noble and ancient race of the Gothic Thassiloes is rolling, looked and behaved certainly much more like a princess than her sister-in-law—that “liberal scion” of the royal and thoroughly legitimate Bragança family. Josephine’s interesting granddaughter was admired on board the Warspite by all hands; and our gallant chief would now and then exclaim, “What a monstrous fine woman the Empress is!”

Wednesday the 13th of April, being the day appointed on which our distinguished visitors were to sail for Europe, Dom Pedro was exceedingly busy in removing his things to the Volage. He displayed the utmost activity in carrying many of them himself out of the cabin down to the boats. Now and then he was kind enough to show some of his curiosities to the spectators on the quarter-deck whilst passing by. He produced, for instance, an awkward clock, which he wound up and made strike half-past ten, affirming that it was a dear keepsake from his blessed grand-mamma the Rainha d’Espanha.

He had acquired a smattering of the English language from his favourite coachman John, who was a legacy bequeathed by the noble Marquess of Maranhão\*; the only article of value which, according to the envious “caibras,” that gallant rover was pleased to leave behind in the New World, when he performed his “abiit excessit evasit erupit!” in the Emperor Dom Pedro’s best frigate.

The British and French corps diplomatique were now gathering on board the flag-ship in order to be present at the departure of the Queen of Portugal, whom Admiral Grivel was going to convey to the Seine. This was the same ship which went with Charles X. to England; and, by a strange coincidence, there were also the British Undaunted (frigate), which took Bonaparte to Elba; and the French Inconstant (brig), in which he escaped from thence, all lying together in the harbour. “Plenty of royal mails, and imperial coaches,” as our vigilant and witty mate of the signals observed.

---

\* Lord Cochrane.

The first Lady in Waiting to Donna Maria had written in the morning the following note to the French Commander-in-chief:—

“MONSIEUR L'AMIRAL,

“Sà Majesté la Reine de Portugal, m'ordonne de vous prier de sa part de ne pas lui rendre les honneurs qui lui sont dues lorsqu'elle s'embarquera à bord de la Seine.

“Sà Majesté désire ne pas recevoir devant son père les honneurs qu'il ne reçoit plus lui-même et vous prie aussi de communiquer son desir à l'Amiral Baker.

“Je profite de cette occasion, pour vous témoigner mon estime et ma considération.

(Signed)

The Contre-Amiral replied:—

“ELEONORE DE CAMARA.”

“MADAME,

“J'ai reçu la note que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'adresser relativement au salut qui est préparé pour Sà Majesté la Reine de Portugal sur les deux flottes. Comme cette note m'est commune avec M. l'Amiral Thomas Baker je la lui ai immédiatement communiquée. Il a, ainsi que moi Madame admire le sentiment de délicatesse et de piété filiale qui a porté Sa Majesté la Reine à refuser le salut que nous étions prêts à tirer en son honneur et nous vous prions tous-deux d'assurer Sà Majesté de notre entière obéissance à ses volontés en cette occasion comme en toute autre.

“Veuillez agréer Madame, etc. etc.

“En Rade de Rio, le 12 Arril, 1831.”

“J. GRIVEL.”

Yet in spite of this protestation of “boundless obedience to her Majesty's commands,” the civil Frenchman was unfortunately obliged to transgress them very soon.

A Royal Guard of Marines presented arms, the band played the pretty hymn of Donna Maria da Gloria, whom our Admiral conducted down to his brother officer's boat, and the old Warspite bade to her Most Faithful and Constitutional Majesty a thundering farewell with twenty-one guns, whilst the colours of her uncertain kingdom were flying from the lofty main.

This royal salute was fired by mistake,—probably through the forgetfulness of our gunner, whose gallantry towards the fair sex seemed to have this time overpowered his memory,—although he swore that no one “countermanded” the order of keeping it ready.

However this may be, it proved, after the foregoing correspondence, an “untoward event” to the French Admiral in his barge, who not only was placed by it in a “fausse position vis à vis de Sà Majesté tres fidèle, and the Excellentissima Señhora de Camera;” but he appeared, moreover, in a strange light before the assembled fleets, since his own frigate remained a dumb spectatress of this important historical incident, whilst the over-zealous “canonier” of the British flag-ship was “blazing away like glory,” as Jack says. He, therefore, resolved to go first alongside the Dryade, where he recalled his latest instructions: upon which he went to deposit his precious boat's load on board the Seine. The “political equilibrium” between both squadrons was in the meanwhile fully restored by a similar “salut tiré du vaisseau Amiral” of the Citizen King. As the two latter ships were lying in different directions from ours, the gallant naval and military officer had, during a long pull, plenty of time for tendering his excuses and “regrets” to her Most Faithful and Constitutional Majesty; who was thus prevented from exhibiting her “piété filiale.”



This show being over, we prepared for seeing their Ex-Majesties out of the ship at 7 P.M. The Empress shook hands with our Commander-in-chief, and thanked him for the great act of hospitality and all his various kind attentions. She then took his arm, nodded at the guard of the Royal Marines, and made a gentle curtsey to the crowd of officers. She pulled, moreover, a white handkerchief from her reticule and waved it gracefully towards the rising generation of the future Nelsons and Duncans. Upon this she rapidly stepped down the accommodation-ladder.

His ex-Majesty in coming out of the cabin perceived the Court agent, Samuel, who, "like Achates faithful to the tomb," for the last half hour had been leaning against the mainmast in order to attract the notice of his illustrious patron. He wanted to accomplish some job about the numerous slaves, goods, chattels, and landed property which Dom Pedro, to his sincere regret, was obliged to leave behind.

Whilst Amelia was catching cold in the barge, her august husband, was bargaining on the quarter-deck for nearly twenty minutes with this worthy "Isaac of York." Our noble Captain, however, shortened the interview by reporting that her Majesty was already in the boat, waiting. "Well, then," said the ex-Monarch, "come along with me on board the frigate!" And without taking further notice of admiral, officer, or guard, he walked off arm in arm with Senhor Samuel—a Polish Jew! The last words which that *legitimate champion* for the constitutional rights of man—that Imperial *Tom Paine* of the age, was heard to utter with emphasis in the gangway, were—"To sell my slaves!" (Vender so meus escravos) "so very cheap?"—(tao barato?) "The paper money exceedingly low!" (O papel muito baixo!)—"Elevenpence in copper!" (Pataca em cobra!) *Credite posteri!*

While the staunch boatswain was piping him over the side, I turned towards the numerous naval spectators in order to observe the expression of their countenances. Most of them laughed; some looked tired, and others quite disgusted. One of them, who for his noble exertions evidently expected to get the Order of the Tower and Sword, or at least a *snuff-box*, exclaimed angrily, "D—— him! Why don't they whistle the Rogue's March?"

The ship's company of the Warspite were rather disappointed in not receiving from Dom Pedro the slightest remuneration for all the uncommon heavy boat's duty, and the troublesome hoisting in and out of the immense luggage. But our excellent Commander-in-Chief, with his usual quickness and sound judgment, anticipated their feelings: he allowed them some extra grog, and an hour's longer light, fiddling, and dancing on that eventful evening.

Both the Seine and Volage, with their invaluable cargoes, got under way on the following morning in silence and darkness. Each was towed out by two strings of boats belonging to the different foreign men-of-war, who were anxious to offer their services.

The Brazilian historian makes the highly impertinent remark, that "Dom Pedro left this port without dropping one single tear for the country in which he lived three-and-twenty years," &c. "Dom Pedro deixou este porto sem derramar humaso lagrima pelo paiz onde habitarà vinte e tres annos."

How should *this* man know it? As to myself, I never was able to

ascertain whether he wept or not, although I made the proper psychological inquiries on board the *Volage*. But the stock of loving grief (*saudades*) with which all his epistles abounded, may have been considerably lessened by the sudden appearance of *honest Samuel*, who, in spite of the dreadful sea-sickness which awaited him in the heavy swell at the mouth of the harbour, hastened after his Imperial Protector in a small gig. That zealous agent produced, among other consolatory matter, a few leather bags full of gold-dust, (*po d'ouro*), which the "Sandozo ex-Imperador do Brasil" eagerly grasped, quoting, with a gracious smile, his favourite proverb—" *Amicus certus in re incertâ cernitur!* "

The frigates had crossed the bar of the fort Santa Cruz when the first rays of the tropical sun, rising in cloudless grandeur, gilded the purple summits of the majestic Serra dos Orgos.

On the next morning I went to the Campo da Honra to enjoy once more the sight of those Roman heroes who all the time retained their formidable position (*posição formidável*) in defiance of John Bull, Jean Crapaut, and Peter the Pedlar.

They were again overloaded with garlands of flowers, laurel and coffee-twigs, and were reviewed by the new military governor. The troops returned to their barracks after the parade, and the armed patriotic mob were disbanded by order of the Regency. I arrived just in time to hear a long proclamation, which was read to them by the General. Some phrases struck me; for instance—" Brave defenders of our native land! it is time to *give repose to those arms which covered us with glory!* transported with joy, let us hasten to our 'lares,' and into the arms of our tender spouses and dear children. There, amidst the smiles of innocence and candour, let us only utter the following expressions: 'Our native land is safe! Liberty has been triumphant, and our glory is so much the greater, as it never yet fell to the share of any other nation! As new *Cincinnati* let us return to our fields!'" &c., &c.\* That all those mulattoes should be *Cincinnati* was a grand and original idea!—which, however, with other notions, may have been imported from New York in the wheat-flour vessels of their *disinterested friend Jonathan*.

The whole audience seemed fully to enter into the true spirit of this classical speech; for the gallant and eloquent Governor was interrupted by the most enthusiastic shouts of "Hail to the great Brazilian nation!" (*Viva a grande nação Brasileira.*) "Hail to the Senhor Dom Pedro Segundo! a genuine Brazilian Emperor! (*Viva o Senhor Dom Pedro Segundo, Imperador Brasileiro.*) "Hail to the brave of the field of Honour!" (*Vivaõ os bravos do campo da Honra.*)

Thus ended the glorious "Mock" Revolution of 1831, in the exceedingly loyal and heroic city (*minto léal e heroica cidade*) of Rio de Janeiro.

\* Bravos defensores da patria! he tempo de descansar as armas que nos cobrirão da gloria! Transportados de alegria corramos aos nossos lares e nos braços das ternas esposas, dos caros filhos! por 'entre os risos da innocencia e de candura sejaõ as nossas únicas expressões: "A patria está salva! triumphou a liberdade, e a nossa gloria e tão grande que ainda não coube em partilha à nação alguma. Quaes novos *Cincinnatos* voltemos para os nossos campos!" etc.

## THE ORDER-BOOK ; OR NAVAL SKETCHES.

BY JONATHAN OLDJUNK, ESQ., R.N.

## No. III. CONCLUDED.

THE Eddystone light was just dipping on the verge of the horizon, when the bright flash of a gun was seen broad on our starboard bow, which was quickly succeeded by another. Old Blowhard had the watch, and it was immediately reported to the Captain.

"Can you make out anything with your glass, Master?" inquired the skipper.

"No, Sir," returned the old man; "nor have we heard the reports, which makes me think it must be some vessel in distress."

"What rate is she travelling at, Mr. Blowhard?" asked the Captain.

"The mate of the watch has just hove the log, Sir," replied the Master, "and she was going eight and a half; but I'm thinking, Sir, with a head sea, we cannot give her more than eight knots."

"By hauling up a point or two, it will throw us more to windward, certainly," said the Captain, speaking to himself; "and if there are fellow-creatures in danger, it would be cruel to leave them to perish. Still my orders are positive not to be turned out of my course for anything. Do you really suppose, Mr. Blowhard, that it is some craft in distress?"

"It is not possible for man to say for sartin," answered the Master; "but I've been all my life upon the ocean, Sir, and it seems to me as if the Creator had given the creatures he designs to witness his wonders on the deep, a nat'ral instinct to discover many things that are not altogether revealed to the outward eye; and so when I saw the flashes, it seemed to strike my mind that they came from one who needed a friend."

"Haul up in the direction, Master," said the Captain: "I'll be on deck directly."

"Aye, aye, Sir," replied the old man; "we shall soon make out what it is." He closed the cabin-door, and ascended to the deck. "The watch trim sails—starboard cat-head there! have you seen any more flashes?"

"Yes, Sir," answered the man; "and there seems to be a sail in that direction."

"Why, where else should a flash come from, you lubber?" grumbled the Master: "you may run upon that course till the card of the compass slues itself end for end, and never touch a bit of land large enough to grow a gooseberry-bush! Brace up the yards!" he vociferated through his speaking-trumpet: "get a pull of the main and fore sheets; trim the jib there, forud! and, after-guard, haul in the boom-sheet. Port, boy—port a little."

"Port it is, Sir," replied the man, putting the tiller to leeward: "shall I bring her to the wind, Sir?"

"Yes, luff her up, boy! full-and-by; remember so as to let her walk. Forud, there! steady the weather-leeches by the bowlines—head taut, d'ye hear? Keep a good look-out before for the stranger; and don't let your eyes get plugged up with your night-caps."

At this moment the Captain made his appearance on the quarter-deck. "We must have the hands up, Mr. Blowhard; for if we hug the wind,



we shall want another reef in the topsails. Quartermaster, how does she head?"

"W.N.W., Sir, clean cap-full," answered the man; "and I just sced a flash about a point to looard of the bowsprit end."

The hands were turned up: every soul took his station; and as mine was on the forecastle, I directed my eager gaze towards the point where the stranger was supposed to be; but I could make out nothing, so very dark was the night. The top-gallant masts were bending like coach-whips, and the sweet little brig was dashing along through the seas, and throwing aside the waters like a grampus in sport.

"Do you see any thing of the stranger, forud?" hailed the Captain.

"No, Sir," replied I; but at the very moment I had answered, another bright flash broke out of the gloom, and the heavy report of a gun came sullenly booming over the dark waters, and was borne away to leeward on the gale. "There's another gun, Sir!" I exclaimed, "and she must be about a point and a half under our lee, as we are heading now."

"Keep her W.b.N., boy," cried the Captain to the helmsman; "and, Mr. Derrick, let them give her a foot or two of the sheets." The brig felt the freedom she was enjoying, and bounded away at a more rapid pace. "Man the fore and main clew garnets, and the t' gallant clew-lines," continued the skipper; "and before the watch is called again, Mr. Derrick, we'll double-reef the topsails. A good look-out, before there!"

The "aye, aye, Sir," had scarcely been uttered, when I discovered a dark log-like object, occasionally appearing and disappearing as it rose on the summit of a sea, or sunk into the hollows between the rolling waves: it laid directly a-head of us, and we neared it so rapidly, that I had barely time to sing out "Up with the helm—keep her away!" and have the order obeyed, before we had shaved the hull of a large vessel so close, that our weather-quarter was struck by the stump of his bowsprit—the only remnant of a spar they had left standing. The shock staggered us for a moment or two; but the Captain's voice shouting "Up courses—in top-galln't sails—square away the main yard," aroused the people: the sails were instantly reduced, and the brig came up to the wind on the starboard tack; but having ranged a considerable distance away from the stranger, we wore round, and passed under his lee. "Ho, the ship a-hoy!" bellowed the Captain.

"Halloo!" was the response.

"From whence came you?" inquired the skipper.

"From Goree on the coast of Africa," was the reply.

"Where are you bound to?" continued the captain; "Mind your weather-helm, boy, she's running up into the wind's eye. Where are you bound to?"

"To the bottom unless you'll take us aboard," answered the person addressed; "our hold is filling fast, one of the pumps is choked, and the men are completely worn out."

"Hoist the boats out, Mr. Derrick, and come aft here, and lower the jolly-boat down," said the captain.

The orders were promptly obeyed, and I was directed to board the stranger and act according to circumstances. There is something peculiarly affecting in viewing a mastless vessel rolling her heavy sides in the trough of the sea, with nothing aloft to steady her: it is a melan-

choly spectacle, awakening the most painful emotions in the mind of a seaman; and I felt it so when I had reached her deck, and found the sky everywhere above me without even a rope-yarn to check the dreary monotony of the blackened clouds that flew noiselessly on the wings of the wind. The seas beat over the devoted vessel as she rolled her gunwales in, and the phosphoric light of the salt water glistened like a thousand stars, as if the waves in mockery would array their victim in bright gems previous to the sacrifice. Yet what a strange compound is man! In the midst of this devastation, whilst the grim king of terrors was threatening to break the hour glass of time to many a hapless being, the man who above all should have retained his self-possession—the master of the ship—was beastly drunk. The mate informed me that her name was the Neptune, of Liverpool; they had visited the coast of Africa and had collected a valuable cargo of ivory, some sort of wood (I forget the name) used in dyeing, and gold dust, and they had lost their masts during the gale of the preceding days.

“And is there no chance of saving her?” said I; “whereabouts is your leak, and how much water have you in the hold? A lantern here, my lads, and bear a hand with it.”

“It’s of no manner of use, Sir,” replied the mate. “Hark for a moment, and you’ll soon discover she’s near her flurry, if you are any way skilled in the death-moans of a sinking ship.”

There certainly was something extremely appropriate in the term “death-moans,” for the struggling of the water against the pent-up wind in the hold did produce sounds like the groans which may be supposed to proceed from a strong giant in the last convulsive pangs of expiring existence. Nevertheless I was determined to examine into the state of the vessel myself, as I had heard much of the tricks employed to cheat the under-writers, though in the present instance there certainly was nothing to lead any one to entertain the least suspicion but that the whole had been caused by the violence of the weather, to which might also be added the neglect of the Master, through confirmed habits of intemperance. Calling Peters to my side with a lantern, I went down below, had the hatches removed, and found the hold was fast filling from the pumps having been totally deserted.

“Well, I’m blessed, Mr. Oldjunk,” said Peters, “but I should like to get a little gold-dust, for they tells me it’s a capital thing to clean the teeth with; and, talking about teeth, my dear eyes, do look at them here elephant’s tusks and ‘what not,’ as Mr. Warner would say. Ar’n’t it a pity they should all go to the bottom? Well, I’m blowed, if old Davy won’t have enough in his locker to set up a dentist’s shop for whales and such like; and there’s some on ’em big enough for the kraakens off the North Cape. Do, pray, Sir, let me take half-a-dozen aboard for Mr. Blowhard, he’s rather short of ivories, and I could pick ’em out just to fit his jaw?”

“Be silent, Peters,” said I, “and attend to your duty; this is no time for cracking your jokes!—see the water rises fast. Away there on deck all of you, and bear a hand into the boats.”

I soon became sensible of the utter impossibility of saving the ship, and therefore directed the whole of my attention to the preservation of the men, especially as the greater part of them were more or less in a state of intoxication, and, with the characteristic recklessness of sailors,

were getting up their bags, instead of thinking about the immediate danger that surrounded them. I had not seen the Master, but descending the companion, I entered a very handsome cabin panelled with mahogany, against which the bright cutlasses, bayonets, and pistols were arranged in exact and pretty order; a noble pier-glass was affixed to the rudder-case, and the curtains of the bed-places, as well as those of the stern windows, were tastefully festooned with green silk. The Master was on his knees scrambling against the bulk-head (and receiving many a severe bruise as the heavy vessel rolled), endeavouring to get hold of one of the numerous weapons, and at the same time muttering blasphemous curses against himself, his men, and even his Creator. He had contrived to pull down a bayonet, which laid by him on the deck, the point having become fixed in the timber, which secured it from fetching way. I directed some of the people to remove him upon deck, but he grasped the bayonet and tried to raise himself up, swearing, "No d——d man-of-war's man should usurp his authority," and that "his men were a set of mutinous dogs, who had deserted him;" he then called to the mate and ordered him "to hoist the jack forud for a pilot." To reason with a wretched creature in his state was useless, and therefore I had him seized and carried up the companion. Nothing could exceed the horror of his look when the light from the lantern flashed upon his face; and, supported by two men who seated him on the skylight, he beheld his vessel—that beautiful creature which a few hours before stemmed the waves in grandeur—now a complete wreck: it sobered his reason for the moment, but only for the moment; a yell of bitter anguish escaped him, and reason took her flight, for he became a perfect madman, and his ravings were dreadful to hear, whilst the violence of his paroxysms rendered it very difficult to hold him fast. Under all circumstances I did not think it prudent to secure his arms and legs by lashings, as, in case of accident, he would have been entirely deprived of the powers of self-assistance; but I determined to pinion him the moment we had got away from the ship, as his unceasing struggles might endanger the safety of the whole: but his own conduct rendered my intentions unavailing.

I was holding on at the gang-way, and hurrying the ship's crew into the boats, when a cry from Peters aroused my attention, and, turning my head a little, the wind, from a heavy blow aimed with a handspike, came rushing down me, and the next instant the maniac Master, overpowered with the force of his own exertions, and missing the resistance which he would have met with had his design taken effect, darted over the side head-foremost into the sea—the roll of the ship throwing him beyond the boat that laid alongside. Every exertion was made to save him, but without avail; he rose at a short distance, as we could judge by the commotion in the water, and then disappeared for ever!

The spectacle that had just been witnessed rendered the ship's crew more tractable, and, after some difficulty, I got them all into the boats except one man who could not be found, and it was conjectured he had fallen into the hold and been drowned; but shortly after we had shoved off we could hear the most piercing shrieks, and I was about to put back when the heavy mass rolled into the trough of the sea, an explosion like the discharge of artillery succeeded, and the following wave curled up its head unburthened—she had gone down. We were soon



on board the sloop, the boats were hoisted in, and the brig kept away to the S.W. with as much canvas as she could stagger under, and by daylight we were well in with Ushant, running at the rate of ten knots an hour.

Our first point being Douvernenez Bay, we passed within a short distance of the Black Rocks, ran close by the Bec du Chevre, hoisted our number to the flag-ship (the Ville de Paris) in answer to 275, and was directed to anchor immediately under his stern. The order was obeyed, and we lay quite snug in that dark-looking bay almost surrounded by hills. The Captain with his despatches was soon on board the Admiral, and it was not long before we were surrounded by boats inquiring for parcels, packages, letters, and newspapers. Amongst the rest was "ma pair dear Pinchem," and glad enough I was to get rid of the freight with which my cabin had been crammed. (I afterwards discovered that the articles were principally cloth, leather—indeed almost every thing which the tradesmen of a ship could turn to account in family matters.)

The despatches proved to be of the utmost importance, and Sir Harry Neale held a long conversation with Captain Handsail, the signal having previously been made for all captains. On the skipper's return the Liverpool-men were sent on board the Admiral, our boats hoisted in, the anchor run up to the bows, and in a very short time we were under canvas to proceed to our next point of destination off L'Orient.

That night we had gained a good offing in a channel tolerably wide, but with rocks enough on each side to make a fellow keep a sharp look-out if he had fifty pairs of eyes. However, the atmosphere was tolerably clear,—the heavens displayed those brilliant orbs that form the Book of Revelation to the seaman, and the ocean reflected them on its breast intermingled with the myriads of its own sparkling glories. It was just such a night as the seaman loves,—full of poetic beauty; for, whatever may be said of the roughness of the tar, no one is more susceptible of fine emotions, and there is not a more ardent admirer of the wonders of nature in existence. To him the vast expanse above is as the face of the parent to the child,—he basks in its glowing smiles, and watches its darkening frowns. But it is at night, when the stars are all glistening and no mortal eye can trace the workings of his countenance,—it is then he luxuriates in old remembrances,—it is then the joyous days of boyhood,—the companions of early pastimes,—and the friends of riper years are present to his imagination; and it is then he looks forward to the future with hope and resignation. As the tyranny of man cannot subdue his noble courage in the cause of his country, neither can oppression destroy all those kindly feelings which animate his breast. He may have been forced into the service against his will,—he may have been betrayed by those he loved,—he may even be brought to the gangway for some alleged offence of which he was innocent,—but show him the colours of an enemy flaunting in the breeze, or a deserted friend with a signal of distress, and he is equally prepared to do his duty.

But I fear the genus is passing away! Perhaps I may be mistaken; but when I look at the veterans,—the old hard-a-weathers in that beautiful palace at Greenwich,—and compare them with the seamen of the present day, I cannot but draw comparisons unfavourable to the—

I was going to say *the manhood* of the latter,—but that would be rather too harsh. I mean that *esprit-du-corps* which marked the old man-of-war's man, and rendered him omnipotent in battle. There certainly can be no harm, but rather good effected, in endeavouring to withdraw our seamen from demoralizing pursuits; yet great care should be taken that in removing the dross the pure gold does not get effaced or wholly destroyed. To render our brave tars cool, calculating characters would be to implant distrust and artifice where before there was confidence and honesty; it would be destructive of that first, highest principle of discipline—"OBEEDIENCE is the best test of duty." It would ultimately convert them into politicians, and terminate with their becoming mutineers. Nothing is more dangerous to good order and governance on board a ship, than that sort of plausible fellow who, with a little smattering of knowledge, and a great deal of small-talk, resembles a Philadelphia lawyer,—his head filled with proclamations.

I am no advocate for impressment, and still less for flogging; but take the word of an old officer who, in his infancy, was rocked by the ocean in a cradle carrying seventy-four guns,—who had the compass-card for a horn-book, and the stars for a multiplication table. Such evils, for evils they most assuredly are in a country like England, cannot be wholly dispensed with, though I ardently hope they will never be again carried to the extent they formerly were.

Well, I have been moralizing again, but the fact was, I had just come on deck to take the middle-watch, and we were reaching across on the starboard tack towards those terrific rocks called "*The Saints*," and I suppose my train of thought followed as a natural consequence. "Keep a good look-out before, there!" "Aye, aye, Sir." And now then "Keep her a clean full."

The tide had set in like a sluice, carrying us down to leeward, but a-head withal; and as the written order in a neat little parchment-cover book directed the officer of the watch "to tack at four bells," the gallant wee barkie was hove-about, and nearly stemmed the current. At length the sentry at the cabin-door exclaimed—"Eight bells, quarter-master!" And I began to anticipate the delights of my warm cot after four hours' pacing the deck with incessant watchfulness. "Strike the bell eight, there, and call the watch!" The bell was struck, the watch called, and one of the young gentlemen went below to disturb the slumbers of Mr. Blowhard. One bell came and no master. "Go down, Mr. Winkletap, and tell Mr. Blowhard that it is one bell, and do pray stand waiting-maid to him for once; he takes as much time as half a dozen ordinary men to dress."

"Aye, aye, Sir," replied the midshipman, "shall I take the maintopmen, Sir, they'll soon clap his rigging over the mast-head, and——"

"Get upon deck, Mr. Jackanapes," grumbled the old master, who was just ascending the ladder, and had heard what the middy had said. "Get upon deck, Sir, or you shall find there are other mast-heads besides mine! A baboon-faced son of a sea-horse, to speak disparagingly of his superiors and betters! Well, Oldjunk, what's the news?"

"Here's the Order-Book, Master," returned I; "we tacked at four bells, and have been reaching this way ever since, going six knots, and the tide against us; but it must be nearly spent by this time. You are

to follow your own judgment, Master, as to going about again. There's double-reefed topsails, courses, and top-gall'nt sails, jib and boom-mainsail on her, and now——"

"There's a whole shoal of stars playing at loggerheads to windward, Sir," exclaimed a youngster; "away they go again!"

"What does the boy mean?" said old Blowhard; "a battle among the planets!"

"Some ship is throwing up rockets to windward, Sir!" shouted the man upon the look-out at the weather cathead; "and now she's firing guns and burning a blue-light!"

"We cannot be near the Black Rocks, Oldjunk," said the Master, "it must be one of our cruisers in chase. Hark! there goes a rattling broadside to confirm my opinion." The horizon was suddenly lighted up, and the heavy sounds from a whole range of artillery came down upon the breeze. "Inform the captain for me, will you, Oldjunk? for I arn't so nimble getting up and down them there ladders as I used to be."

I unhesitatingly complied with his request, and the skipper soon made his appearance upon deck with his night-glass: he swept the horizon to windward, and then the glass became fixed and steady for a few minutes. "They are three large ships, Oldjunk," he slowly articulated; "they are edging down athwart us under a press of canvass, running for Brest. Rouse the drummer and beat to quarters directly; down there the watch, and lash your hammocks up; call the first-lieutenant and quarter-master; get the signal-lanterns ready. Who's that standing to looard there with his hands in his pockets, like a Dutch skipper in a squall. Is it you, Mr. Winkletap? Down, Sir, down, and call Mr. Derrick!"

All was instantly in the bustle of preparation; the drummer sprang up the fore hatchway, nothing on but his shirt, the laniard of the drum round his neck, but he could only find a single drumstick; and Peters was for fetching one of Mr. Snipe's legs, when the boat's tiller fell in his way, and the well-known and cheerfully obeyed sounds were sent forth that brought all hands to their guns, which were speedily cast loose: the hammocks were then piped up and stowed in the nettings,—the yards were slung with top-chains,—the topsail-sheet stoppered,—and we were soon clear for action.

"Keep her a point off the wind, quarter-master," said the captain; "let her travel till we make out friends from foes. Have the lanterns ready—two lights horizontally and three perpendicular; stand by to run up into the main-rigging with them. The ships are nearing us fast! Port a little, port, my lad! There, steady, so."

The wind which had been whistling amongst the gear when close-hauled, was now more tranquil as the gallant little brig yielded to it, and was galloping along at the rate of nine knots. "Away! up with the lanterns, men!" shouted the captain; and the private signal was displayed with two blue-lights: "The sternmost ship answers it," he continued—"Down! men, down! and stand to your guns! Mr. Pounce, are the cartridges well home?"

"I've pricked 'em all, Sir," replied the gunner, "and they are well home, and primed with tube."

"There goes a gun from the sternmost ship, Sir, and blue-lights," said Mr. Derrick; "and there goes another gun!"



"It is 25," rejoined the captain, bending down to the binnacle-lamp with the Signal-Book in his hand. "'The chase or ships seen are enemies!' What! does he think we are asleep? or does he suppose that we imagine he has been making all that noise for fun? Answer it! show that lantern up, you lubber, do! Haul down!"

"He's talking again, Sir, with his lights!" exclaimed the Master; "There's three on 'em, one over the other; and there goes a gun,—another gun, Sir!"

The captain again bent down with his book, "Number 23. 'The fleet or squadron seen are ships of war.'" Who the devil supposed the contrary! That hooker seems more fond of blue-lights than flannel-cartridges, and loves signalizing better than fighting! Stand by, my boys, and show him what the little brig can do!"

Captain Handsail, however, in the heat of the moment, wronged the gallant spirit that presided on board the English ship; for it was none other than the brave Sir Peter Parker, in the *Menelaus*, and his opponents were two French frigates, each as large as his own. The flying jib-boom of the one astern was over the taffrail of its leader, and they had every stitch of canvass packed on aloft and aloft; whilst the British frigate, at every opportunity, ranged up and brought them to action, but without being able to reduce the number of their sails.

We were now rapidly crossing between the English and French frigates, but the freshness of the breeze would not allow of our bringing our lee-broadside to bear with any effect; so that we were compelled to bear up and run nearly parallel to the *Menelaus*. The French ships sailed remarkably well, and the white foam over the black rocks plainly indicated that if not stopped, in less than another half-hour they would be safe in port. The *Menelaus* had the heels of them, but not to any very great advantage; but they outsailed the *Tormentor*, and though we threw as many shot as possible from our bow-chasers, yet they still held on their way, firing from the stern, and occasionally giving us some ugly scratches in return.

The high, dark, frowning land on each side of Brest now appeared, and deepened more and more in shade. The *Menelaus* ran past the sternmost ship, delivering her broadside and receiving the Frenchman's. She then shot ahead and gave the leader a parting salute, and the gallant Sir Peter, "d——g everything an inch high," was forced to relinquish the chase.

Scarcely had we time to shorten sail and haul to the wind on the starboard tack, when a voice was heard shouting, "Breakers on the lee-bow!" The helm was instantly put down, and the little brig flew round like a top, just narrowly escaping one of the dangerous half-tide rocks with which that passage abounds.

"Touch and go is good pilotage, master!" exclaimed the captain to Mr. Blowhard; and then raising his voice, "Fokstle, there! keep your eyes open all of you, and send a man upon the fore-yard to look out for broken water!"

"Aye, aye, Sir," responded I, and immediately obeying the order. As we stood on, the *Menelaus* overhauled us, and at length came within hail. "Ho! the brig ahoy! what brig is that?"

"His Majesty's sloop *Tormentor*!" replied Captain Handsail. "What frigate is that?"

“The Menelaus!” was the response. “We’ve lost them both, Handsail! I only fell in with them at midnight; a few hours earlier, and I should have walked off with one into Plymouth. Have you a pilot on board?”

“No, Sir!” replied Handsail; “the Master is well acquainted with the coast.”

“I shall try the Raz Passage,” returned Sir Peter, the frigate now shooting fast ahead. “If you are bound that way, follow me.”

“Thank you, Sir, thank you!” exclaimed Handsail. “Mr. Blowhard, shall we try the Raz? Do you know the passage?”

“The passage is well enough, Sir, though there’s a bit of stone or two in the way,” replied the master; “but it’s the current, Sir,—the current that sets the wind at defiance. I don’t more than half like it; but as it will soon be daylight, we will, if you please, stand after the frigate.”

“Keep a good look-out for the frigate there forud!” exclaimed the first lieutenant from the quarter-deck.

“Aye, aye, Sir,” responded I, “she’s right a-head.”

At that moment the look-out on the bowsprit shouted, “A gun from the frigate, Sir!”

“Answer it,” replied the Captain from the quarter-deck, “and keep a good look-out forud.”

The gun was fired, the “aye, aye” was given, and before the smoke of the one had blown away to leeward, or the sound of the other had ceased its echo among the sails, the look-out again shouted, “The frigate has disappeared, Sir!”

The Captain immediately came forward, and it was soon ascertained that the cause of the signal was her entering one of those heavy fog-banks that are frequent during the winter nights near the land upon this coast.

“How’s her head?” demanded the Captain, and the Quarter-master promptly gave the course.

“Keep her so and steady,” rejoined the Captain. “Away up there, shake a reef out of the topsails.”

Additional sail was made upon the brig, which was soon enveloped in the fog, and tearing along at a tremendous pace, the damp mists clinging to the canvass, and rendering it more impervious to the breeze. The frigate occasionally fired, to show her position, and the reports evidently manifested that she was increasing her distance from us. The Master came upon the fore-castle to satisfy his mind that a good look-out was kept, and then, in a half-murmuring voice, he addressed me. “I don’t much like this Raz Passage,” said he; “the tail of the tide is as rapid as its head—mind your helm, boy, and steer small—and the bight of the bay runs in there. But water is water, and land is land; and if it warn’t for the land coming out of the water here and there, like a fin-back, to blow, and a few squalls now and then, we should have all the old women go to sea. Howsomever, it would not do to get jammed into the bight; keep a good look-out, my lads, for broken water.”

The day was now beginning to announce its approach, and the frigate had ceased firing, when several voices were heard at one and the same moment—“Breakers on the starboard bow!” which was almost immediately followed by “Breakers right a-head!” and before the Master

could get to the rail, another voice exclaimed, "Breakers on the lee-bow;" and the white foam, hissing and dashing, and throwing its monstrous shapes as high as our lower mast-heads, was seen through the dim haze, apparently close a-board of us. In an instant nothing else but the roaring and groaning of the waters was to be heard; for every soul, fore and aft, stood waiting for command with that almost breathless attention so characteristic of seamen in the moment of peril. The Master cautiously swept his eye round, and scanned the danger, but it was only momentary, for he shouted at the top of his voice, "Hard down with the helm! and clear away the lee-anchor."

The order was promptly obeyed; and as the brig flew like a bird up into the wind, the Master's voice was again heard. "Square the after-yards—briskly, lads, throw the sails aback; and, Quartermaster, let me know when her way is checked. Stand by the stopper and shank painter!" Although only a minute or two had elapsed, the brig seemed to be rushing on destruction; for the rocks to windward appeared so close, that it would have been no difficulty to have thrown a biscuit upon them; and as the salt spray swept over the craft, the after-guard and marines, not comprehending the extent of danger, were for a moment wavering, and became clamorous; but the startling voice of the Captain through his speaking-trumpet, as he stood at the starboard gangway, "Silence fore and aft!" instantly restored order.

Still the spectacle was appalling! The boiling and foaming of the breakers were nearly surrounding us, and their phosphorescent light gleamed upon our sails, like supernatural warnings to "prepare for death."

"She is losing her way, Sir!" shouted the Quartermaster from the quarter-deck.

"Let go the anchor," cried the Master, "and stand by with an axe."

"Aye, aye, Sir," said the boatswain, as he grasped the instrument named. The anchor was let go, and happily held in about seven fathoms—the sweet little craft swung to it, but we were then so close to the rocks that the sea broke clean over us, and I thought my last hour was come. "Round with the after-yards!" shouted the Master, and they flew round with a vengeance; the main tack was brought to the larboard chess-tree—the sheet was trimmed hard, and Blowhard, watching the auspicious moment, exclaimed, "Cut—cut—cut away all!"

The bright axe gleamed for a moment in the air, and then descended with all the strength and power the sturdy boatswain could give it upon the well-strained cable: two strands were severed; the remaining strand, unable to bear the weight of the vessel, instantly parted, and the cable flew out of the hawse-hole, smeking with the velocity of the friction. The brig remained stationary for a minute—only a minute—though it appeared like a life to those who knew her situation—not a sound was heard but the never-ceasing raging of the broken billows, till the Master again called out to "shift the helm," and the lively creature immediately payed off on the larboard tack; the head-yards were swung round, and in a few seconds we had fallen off so much, that she seemed, as she gathered way, to be careering into the very heart of the rocks; but, feeling her helm, she promptly obeyed its impulses, and as we passed the hell of waters to leeward, a man might have sprung from the quarter almost into the very midst of them; nevertheless the brig came



briskly to the windward, and we were standing out clear from danger and from death.

"It was close shaving, Master," said the Captain, as soon as the sails were well trimmed, "and you did it well, though not exactly according to the approved principles."

"I don't know nothing about approved principles, Sir," said the Master; "I never seed but one other craft as could do such a thing before—but the brig can do anything but speak!" and he cast his eyes over the vessel with the fond pride of a thorough tar. "There wasn't room for the manœuvre properly; nor time neither, any more than there is time now to talk about it. Up mainsail, Sir, if you please. We must keep her away presently; the Raz is down to looard, Sir!"

The mainsail was hauled up; the yards were squared; and as the Tormentor ran before the breeze, the dark low island that forms one side of the Channel arose out of the ocean. Every one of my readers, who have been cruising upon this station, must remember the Raz Passage, and they will call to recollection the powerful current that sweeps past the islet. As we hauled up to round it, the tide carried us within a dozen fathoms of its rocky base; and though the sea was rather rough outside, here the water was comparatively smooth, except where the strong ripple rattled along like a race.

The rising sun chased away the mist, and we again saw the frigate running through Hodierne Bay, and about two miles from us: she was close-hauled, and as the atmosphere became clearer, we could see a large ship to windward of her, under a press of canvass. The *Menelaus* showed her number, and we did the same; but the stranger took no notice; and then the frigate hauled down and hoisted 275, at the same time firing a gun to leeward. This also remained unanswered, and up went 11, with our pendants. "An enemy is in sight," said the Captain, looking at the signal-book. "Answer it, Quartermaster;" and then, taking his glass, he gave a steady gaze at the stranger. "Another French frigate, by all that's abominable! No doubt, part of the squadron that has been cruising for our homeward-bound trade."

"The *Menelaus* has hoisted 67, with a jack over it, Sir," exclaimed the first lieutenant, who had been watching that ship's motions.

"It is as I expected," replied the Captain, looking over the list against which each vessel had her own particular number. "Sir Peter knows the craft; it is the *Atalanté*, and no doubt with a fair cargo of wealth. Answer it, Quartermaster. Well, I trust we shall have a little better luck by day-light than we had in darkness. Brace the yards up, Mr. Derrick, and bring her to the wind—clear full-and-by."

The yards were braced sharp up, and hope, lively, animating hope, took possession of our hearts; for it seemed next to impossible that the enemy should escape, cut off as he was from his own ports to leeward, and with every chance against him of beating the *Menelaus*, in turning to windward. Every manœuvre was practised to increase our rate of sailing, and with some advantage; but about noon the wind began to tail along the shore; the ships broke off several points; the Frenchman tacked, and was followed by the *Menelaus*, who was walking up to him with every prospect of bringing him to action, when he again hove his head in-shore, and as soon as she had got nearly into his wake, the British ship went in stays, and in another hour brought her bow-chasers

to bear. It was a spirit-stirring scene, and the utmost anxiety prevailed amongst our gallant fellows, as the two frigates, decreasing the distance between each other very fast, were nearing the Penmark Point, where the sea broke fearfully high upon the black and craggy rocks that guard the coast. Onwards they pressed, till the enemy seemed to be entering the very foam; she dashed past it, and the next instant was lost to sight by the intervening land. She had weathered the point, almost touching the rocks; and the *Menelaus*, being to leeward, was compelled to go about; but in doing so, she sent the whole weight of her broadside at the flying foe. Darkness now hastily descended, and with it came the mist and fogs of evening, whilst the double disappointment began to operate with awkward feelings of excitement and superstition on the minds of the men. We stood off the land till near midnight, in company with the frigate, and then tacked in-shore. At daybreak next morning we were to windward of the Glenan Islands, and saw the French frigate warping into the small harbour of Quimperlay. Sir Peter stood boldly on till the batteries *considerately* informed him he was within the range of shot, and even then would have persevered in having another slap at the enemy if the hopelessness of the case had not been clearly pointed out to him by his pilot, who was well aware of the heavy armament they had on shore, and the impenetrability of the bomb-proof walls of the fortifications. Still the gallant officer would not quit the place: he hove about, laid his maintop-sail to the mast, and hoisted out his barge; a white flag was displayed in her bows, and, being well manned, a lieutenant carried a challenge to the captain of the *Atalanté*.

I was on board the *Menelaus* when the officer returned, and never shall I forget the vexation and almost maddening disappointment that flushed the face of her brave Captain at finding the Frenchman declined to meet him without orders from Paris, to which he promised a despatch should be sent, communicating the request of Sir Peter. But he had a revenge—if such feeling could be supposed to enter his heart—in the rage and mortification evinced by the Frenchmen, when they understood that their richest prize (the Spanish galleon, mentioned in page 486, No. LXXIII. of the *United Service Journal*\*) had been re-captured by the English frigate; though at the same time the barge's crew had this drawback—they saw several of their shipmates prisoners on board the Frenchman, having been taken by the *Atalanté*, in prizes that had been captured by the *Menelaus*. They would have conversed together, but this was prevented, though sufficient information was gained to let the boat's crew know there were other captures yet at sea.

Being charged with despatches, Sir Peter would not detain us; and we accordingly pursued our way, leaving the *Menelaus* hove-to off the port, defying the French frigate—her worthy first lieutenant heartily vexed at losing the certainty of promotion, and Captain Handsail not much less annoyed at this disappointment of being posted. By the close of the day we had worked up to Isle Groa, and the brig was standing in for L'Orient.

---

\* In the hurry of writing that article, I incorrectly stated that the *Vengeur* put in her claim to share for the galleon—she being within hearing of the *Menelaus*' guns: it should have been the *Rippon*, Sir Christopher Cole, and not the *Vengeur*.

## NARRATIVE OF THE WRECK OF H. M. S. TERROR.

THE winter of 1828 was peculiarly destructive to vessels trading on the coast of Portugal: the long continuance of westerly gales had increased the strength of the current, always setting to the eastward; and thus masters of ships, ignorant of the fact, were drawn much nearer to the land than their reckoning indicated;—this cause, amongst many others, occasioned the wreck of H.M.S. Terror: but as a variety of circumstances form a connecting chain, it becomes necessary to review the whole, in order to arrive at a just conclusion.

In that year the Terror, and three other bomb-vessels, were directed to be fitted out with all possible dispatch: a party of hands from the guardships were sent to assist, and as many riggers and dockyard men were employed upon her as the size of the vessel would permit. The stowage was regulated by former plans, the general system being totally inapplicable to this class of vessels: her appearance, when at Spit-head, showed that an erroneous calculation had been made; in addition to the established heavy weights, a large quantity of foreign stores had been sent on board, to be conveyed to Malta, which brought her down 15 inches by the head, and her midship port 2 feet 6 inches only from the water: time did not permit the ballast to be restowed, and the required alterations made, but to counterbalance her gravity forward, 18 tons of ballast were placed in her run, and in this state did H.M.S. put to sea; her log-like appearance pointing out to every nautical eye the impracticability of her ever working off a lee-shore, should she unfortunately be caught there in a gale. No blame can be imputed to the Captain and the officers; they could not regulate the stowage of a vessel differing entirely from those in which they had hitherto served, where mortars and shells were placed before the centre of gravity—necessarily they abandoned this duty to the proper officers of the dockyard.

She proceeded on her voyage prosperously until the 18th of February, when the land about Cape St. Vincent was made, bearing S.E. nearly, the ship being at the time close-hauled on the starboard tack, under double-reefed topsails, jib, and driver. The sun had risen unusually clear, and nothing in the appearance of the weather threatened a change. A brig and schooner were in sight. About 8 A.M. we tacked, and soon after close-reefed: before noon the wind and sea had rapidly increased, and obliged us to reduce the sail to a maintop-sail and staysail, and the topgallant-yards and masts were sent on deck: at 3 it blew a hurricane; the ship lay almost immoveable, with her gunwale in the water. To save the mainmast, we were obliged to hand the maintop-sail; and, to increase our difficulties, the wind veered more to the westward, making the coast a dead lee shore, without the advantage of a point on either tack. About 4, 30 P.M., a very heavy sea struck the larboard quarter, washed away the boats, ripped up the whole of the larboard plank sheer, and made various other ravages: a succession of seas followed, by which the dead-lights were stove in, and quarter-galleries washed away. Sunset arrived: we were well aware of our critical situation; but, ignorant of the strength of the current, concluded that ample room for drift still remained.



At 2 A.M. on the 29th, the orders, "Hands, wear ship," and, almost immediately afterwards, "Let go anchors," called every body upon deck, and one glance disclosed their terrific situation. The breakers roared under our lee so close as to show the impossibility of wearing clear; there was nothing to be done but to confide in the strength of the anchors: the small bower first reached the ground, and ran out to the clinch; the best bower brought her up at 70 fathoms, and snapped immediately. As the remaining anchor did not hold, the Captain resolved to slip, and try to weather the reef: to our horror the clinch round the mainmast jammed, and the tautness of the cable prevented the shackle-bolts being drawn out. With the water in the main deck up to his middle, did the master perseveringly attempt to cut a link with a hammer and cold chisel, whilst the hands went aloft and loosed the courses and foretop-sail.

It is in such moments that British sailors shine. Nobly did the crew maintain that character for intrepidity and coolness so justly envied by foreigners. Even in this awful hour it was impossible to suppress a feeling of pride at such self-command: there was no confusion or noise; anxiety to fulfil the orders given by those in command appeared to be the all-absorbing thought. Although the breakers rolled with fearful violence on board, each time accompanied by some crash; although the barge on the booms was torn up, and thrown upon many employed in hauling aft the fore-sheet, yet did these brave fellows persist in their repeated endeavours to snap the chain, by casting the ship against it, and so get rid of the anchor. A cry, "The cable is parted!" cheered us for a moment, and then threw us into despair by her casting with her head in-shore, and striking heavily abaft. To square the yards, and run her upon the beach, appeared to be the only hope, when accomplished, we knew it was but a gleam; for the bravest felt that human efforts were no longer of avail, and that his safety depended upon the mercy of that Being "who ruleth the raging of the sea."

Can a more awful situation than this be imagined? The darkness of the night, the flapping of the sails, the roar of the surf, the constant crashes on board, created a scene more easily felt than described: our moments seemed numbered; each man was directed to take care of himself. Some threw off their clothes; others endeavoured to clear away the booms, and trust their safety to a spar; but all were obliged to lash themselves to prevent being washed away by the almost irresistible force of the sea. It appeared impossible that the vessel could hold together much longer: one breaker more violent than the rest drove up the rudder, broke the stern-post, and with fury rushing forwards, filled the upper deck, and washed the barge overboard. Alarin, lest she should part a-midships, hurried everybody to the fore-castle, as the strongest part.

Suffering with extreme cold, repeatedly under water, and with certain death staring them in the face, not a cry or reproach was murmured by the crew, not a complaint made by the officers: a more noble instance of courage and resignation could not be given. Men of every nation are brave in battle; excitement and fear of shame overcome all considerations of personal safety: but it is not so in shipwreck; there alone can well-regulated nerve be shown. We were roused from a state

of despondency by the appearance of something upon the water. Some few exclaimed "A boat!" without reflecting that none could live in such a sea; the black speck drew nearer, and was in a moment swept by: it was a dismasted vessel driving broadside upon the rocks—a fearful sight in such a night. Three painful hours had we passed in misery and suspense, naked to the skin, and racked with pains of mind and body, when the sea appeared to become calmer, and the thumping to diminish. Although ignorant of the cause, we for the first time ventured to hope, and wrapped ourselves in blankets snatched out of the hammocks hanging on the main-deck, as a protection from the bitterness of the cold.

At last day dawned. Gratefully did we then acknowledge the mercy of Providence. She had been driven ashore a mile to the northward of the river of Villa Nova at the top of the flood, and lay upon sand in a dock formed by the rocks on both sides and astern, as high as the cabin windows, round which at low water we were enabled to walk dry-footed. Subsequent examination showed, that this small spot, not twice the length of the ship, was the only place for ten miles on either side free from rocks, and that had the event occurred anywhere else, in all probability not a soul could have been saved.

As there appeared but little doubt that the ensuing tide would complete her demolition, every energy was put forth to save those things on which we were dependent. Provisions, small-arms, ammunition, spars, and sails for tents, and a freight of 20,000*l.* were landed, and the vessel abandoned by the unanimous opinion of the officers. A silent meal was then made, and the remainder of the day occupied in pitching tents and securing the stores and provisions which had been driven on shore.

On either side, as far as the eye could extend, the beach presented an appalling sight. Within half a cable's length of the *Terror* lay a merchant brig, divided in two as by a knife, and already half buried in the sand; she was evidently the vessel which had passed us on the preceding night. Her crew informed us that her name was the *Jane* of Quebec, belonging to Liverpool, bound to Gibraltar; that she had received on board as passengers, a mother, four children, and a major in the army. None of these were saved: one blow had made a father childless, and a husband a widower. A mile farther lay the barge, and the shattered body of the carpenter's mate, who had been carried overboard in her; and the whole beach was strewn with masts, yards, hencoops, and pieces of vessels, evident proofs of the havoc committed by the storm. It was strange how two sheep, brought on shore by the barge, could have survived; we discovered them unhurt, grazing at no great distance in the country. •

Intelligence of the disaster had spread far and wide: crowds of Portuguese, men, women, and children, accompanied by bullocks, mules, and asses, poured down from all parts of the country, and clearly showed, by the instruments in their hands, and facility in using them, that the occupation of "wrecking" was not new in this district. Emboldened by success and non-resistance, they did not confine their activity to plundering merchant property, but were only prevented from carrying off the king's stores by a determined front, and a few occasional musket-shots fired over their heads. • One fellow was made prisoner, kept in

irons during the night, and on the following morning brought out with a rope round his neck, and then pardoned. This intimidation had the desired effect; they did not annoy us any more.

With the close of the day the gale had increased to its former height. Night found us huddled together under two miserable tents, wet to the skin by the incessant rain, earnestly discussing the events of the last twenty-four hours, and inwardly praising God for our unexpected deliverance. About two o'clock in the morning we heard a gun; we were instantly on our legs, and by the lights on board discerned a vessel at anchor upon the coast. Never shall I forget that moment; no pen can describe our anxious sympathy for the poor fellows on board, or our wishes for daylight, for till then assistance was impossible. With the break of light every soul was upon the beach, every eye strained to ascertain her danger, every mind wrought to the utmost by the misery of suspense, and plans for the safety of the crew.

It was an English schooner dismasted; she had parted her cables, was lying broadside upon a rock at the mouth of the river, with the surf beating over her, and the crew were lashed to the bowsprit. Their earnest signs for assistance were immediately answered, and a party of hands were dispatched to track the Jane's boat over the sand, our own barge being stove in and useless. The first lieutenant and four men immediately volunteered to endeavour to reach the rock; but the captain, with great judgment, checked their eagerness by remarking, that as the tide ebbed she would strike less violently, and that at low water there would be no danger in the attempt; until then he could not sanction the risk of their lives. Scarcely had he finished before we saw the crew run aft, pause a moment, and then run forward; the cause was clear: she had parted amid-ships, her stern was driven by the tide to sea, but her bow remained on the rock.

Permission was now at once given to the repeated solicitations of the volunteers. In a few minutes the poor fellows on the rock must be drowned. The breathless moment was arrived; without instant exertion all must perish. An ebb-tide setting out of the river met the breakers beating upon the rock, and created a sea from which escape appeared almost impossible. The boat, however, was launched through the surf successfully; she made her way to the lee side of the wreck, there embarked four men, and landed them on the beach; a second time did she return, and with infinite difficulty succeeded in rescuing the remaining three. Loud were the cheers of their shipmates on shore at the unexpected success of the volunteers. Weakness and emotion appeared to have taken the powers of speech from those so recently saved; but they grasped the hands and clung to the legs, and by their actions showed their overpowering gratitude to the men who might with truth be called their deliverers. As soon as some medical aid and proper treatment had restored them, we learned the schooner's name to be the *Fancy*, of Arbroath. Her captain had seen the *Terror* and *Jane* on the morning of the 18th, but, commanding a better sea-boat, had contrived to keep longer off the land. Thus, within the short space of half a mile lay the wrecks of three British ships; a melancholy proof of the violence of the gale and strength of the current.

The storm continued unabated during the next forty-eight hours;



each successive flood-tide we expected would complete the demolition of our ship, no one supposing that wood and iron could resist the combined attacks of the elements. At last the wind went down and was followed by a calm. A party of hands repaired on board to land provisions and stores; and the carpenter having made a careful examination of the hull, reported that it was bilged upon both sides; that the fore-foot, keel, and stern-post were knocked away, bulwarks levelled, and that her back was completely broken; but still he thought it was possible to patch up the damages if once she could be got afloat; and that, moreover, from the extraordinary strength of the frame, he did not despair of her standing another bumping, provided she could be kept from swinging broadside to the beach. The grand point was to establish such a communication as would enable us to get on board at all times, and this was cleverly done in the following manner: one end of a hawser was carried ashore and secured to two anchors, and the other end hove well-taut, and made fast on board; upon this a top-block travelled, which was worked by a single whip rove through two blocks lashed to the hawser, and their ends hitched round the hook of the top-block.

This machine was facetiously called by the seamen their coach; a net thus suspended carried four inside, and conveyed its passengers to and fro at all times above the surf. Instead of the usual pipe, "All hands," we used to hear "Greenwich, there, Greenwich," as a signal for the commencement of the work. By this contrivance were the guns, heavy stores, shell, and shot, expeditiously landed; the topmasts and yards were also sent upon deck, and the stream anchor and remainder of bower-chain made fast to the rocks to keep her in the desired position.

We must now return to the day in which we abandoned the ship. On that afternoon, the second lieutenant had been despatched to Lisbon, with an official account for the Commander-in-chief, in consequence of which the *Pyramus* soon made her appearance off the coast, and having shipped the freight and supernumerary officers, immediately sailed, the Captain prudently dreading a similar fate. The Portuguese government had also with great promptitude sent round to our assistance some caulkers, shipwrights, and two anchors and cables. A regiment of *Caçadores* had also arrived to guard the small portion of the cargo of the *Jane* yet untouched by the marauders, and to render any service we might be in need of; but instead of performing their required duty with vigour, it not unfrequently happened that they were glad to call in our assistance, and often requested that a shot or two might be fired over the heads of the mob. The scene on the beach was generally animated and picturesque: twelve tents of various shapes, and a two-gun battery, with colours in the centre raised to command the encampment, formed a fore-ground, round which sentries were constantly posted; at no great distance a cordon was drawn by the Portuguese soldiers, who were to be seen quarrelling and struggling with a detachment of wreckers, who came down in considerable force to obtain that which they considered lawfully their own. The country costume, and efforts of the peasantry to evade the military, afforded us constant amusement. On these occasions the ladies were never in the rear, but

occupying the middle ground, formed a barrier defended by loquacity, abuse, and even nails, until the mule was loaded.

The utmost order and regularity always pervaded our little colony. The tents were cleaned out every day, the usual attention paid to meal-hours, &c.; and very few instances occurred in which it became necessary to inflict corporal punishment: whilst on this subject, I cannot speak in too high terms of commendation of the exemplary conduct of the Marine Artillery, and in justice to them cite the following anecdote as a proof of their laudable spirit and correct behaviour.

After a lapse of several weeks, the officer of the watch found a sentry drunk at his post; he made his complaint to the First-Lieutenant, who, having investigated the affair, resolved to forward it to the Captain. This was more than the Serjeant could bear. "Sir," said he, "since we landed not a single complaint has been made against the Marine Artillery; the party are ashamed of this man's conduct,—it shall not happen again if you will leave the punishment in our hands." The request was, of course, complied with, and the First-Lieutenant had good reason for knowing that the offender had received the reward of his misdemeanor.

But to return to the *Terror*. The carpenter's report, and the ample assistance which had arrived, induced us to hope that we might yet float the ship, and with this view we steadily went to work. Guided by the depth of water, two anchors were laid out at a distance of one hundred and sixty fathoms from the ship, and the ends of the cable brought through the rudder-hole. All weights were landed in the manner already described, except the mortars, which were too heavy to be moved. Plenty of work was found for the shipwrights in planking, and covering over with hides the bilged parts of the bottom, and in constructing a temporary rudder. The water was allowed to remain up to the lower deck to keep her steady in the "dock." The second spring-tide was fixed as the day on which the attempt was to be made. As the preceding tide ebbed, the Portuguese shipwrights commenced lashing to bolts driven in the bottom of casks of immense size, used in the Tagus for lifting ships out of the water when hove down. The temporary rudder was got on board, holes were bored in all parts as vents for the water in the hold, to be plugged up before the tide rose to their level, the purchases were hove taut, and pumps set to work; and as a necessary stimulus, "the main-brace spliced." The violence of the surf increased with the flowing of the tide, and it became evident that without additional help, our own crew would prove unequal to the task. In this dilemma the Captain offered money to the Portuguese; but they one and all declined, considering the attempt as desperate and rash, and devoid of all prospect of success. We were not long, however, in suspense. As soon as the cause was made known to the Colonel of the *Caçadores*, he assembled his men, mounted a cask standing on the beach, and thus addressed them:—"Soldiers! you see this medal! it was given me in consequence of seven years' service with the English Army! Brave allies! generous friends! have I ever found them! And shall we not avail ourselves of this opportunity to assist them in their distress? I will be the first man on board! and I know you will all follow your Colonel!"

The appeal was answered by "*Vivas!*" and all declared themselves ready to follow him. But the speech was easier made than acted up to. The noble Colonel was so bulky, and his figure so unwieldy, that to clamber up the side was impracticable. The "coach" was removed, and we were literally obliged to hoist him in by a whip from the bowsprit end. Heavy as he was, (to use a common phrase,) "he was worth his weight in gold." As soon as he recovered his breath, he desired to be shown to the pumps; soon learnt to sound them,—and, placing himself amidships, set his men to work, keeping time to the Constitutional Air. Half an hour before high-water, we had the misery of seeing the casks dashed to pieces by the violence of the surf, which rolled through the stern over the taffrail, and occasionally washed the men from their work: luckily nothing gave way. With one heavy heave she started,—already half her length was over the rocks which lay astern: another heave,—and she cleared them. As soon as the splice of the cable was in, it was passed forward to the hawse-hole, and by it she rode during the afternoon and the following night. All hands were employed in pumping and baling, except a party engaged in laying out warps and shipping the rudder, until daylight, when we weighed and warped over the bar into Villa Nova river, and grounded her safely in the sand. Thoroughly exhausted and tired, we were all glad to get to our tents, having first warmly taken leave of the Colonel with a cordial shake of the hand,—a hint which the Johnnies also took by manning the lower rigging and giving him three cheers as he went over the side; for certainly without his aid the Terror would be, in all probability, still upon the rocks.

Thus, by the perseverance of Captain Hope, his officers and crew, was the ship hove off, although everybody unconnected with her deemed the effort fruitless: indeed so convinced of the inutility was the Admiral in the Tagus, that his orders directed the ship to be abandoned, and the crew conveyed to Lisbon in country traders, and a merchant at Lisbon had offered 100*l.* for her as she lay upon the rocks. Some repose before further exertion became essentially necessary, and twenty-four hours were accordingly granted for that purpose, after which we again resumed our customary fatiguing duties. The new berth of the ship was three-quarters of a mile from the encampment, where lay the guns, stores, shot, shells, &c.; all these were to be conveyed through some very soft sand to the river in bullock-carts, each capable of holding five shells only of the 1600 to be moved. Whilst this work was going forward, a detachment were employed in rigging and preparing for sea, and getting a thrumbed sail under her bottom; the shipwrights were occupied in flanking up her stern frame, patching and repairing generally, and constructing a better rudder out of the Jane's bowsprit and our own remaining piece. Further detail upon this matter would be superfluous; suffice it to say that, upon the spring-tide of the following month, the Terror was warped over the bar at the mouth of the river, and taken in tow by the *Pyramus* and brought to Lisbon; there she was hove down and partially repaired, and finally sailed for England without any escort; but the pumps were continually at work until her arrival.

The joy of making the land was sadly damped by the loss of one of



our best seamen,—in taking a cast of the deep sea lead he was dragged over-board, and, although the ship was not going more than two knots at the time, in three minutes he sunk before any assistance could reach him. The loss of a man is always a gloomy event, but I never remember so durable an impression being made upon the minds of a crew. During all their perils only one man had been drowned; the recent catastrophe occurring in so unexpected a manner, and before their eyes, made every one extremely mournful.

With the fall of the anchor in Hamoaze my narrative closes, for orders were instantly given to pay off the *Terror*; but the Lord High Admiral fully appreciated the exertions that had been made. “No one but a seaman,” he said, “could have saved the ship;” and as a testimony of his approbation, he not only directed that no court-martial should take place, but immediately appointed Captain Hope, his officers and crew, to the *Meteor*; H.R.H. also promoted the first lieutenant and senior midshipman, and we have reason to believe that Captain Hope received his post-rank in consequence of a note to that purpose left by H.R.H. when he retired from the Admiralty.

#### REMARKS ON THE PREVALENCE AND REMEDY OF INTEMPERANCE IN THE UNITED SERVICE.

BY DR. FERGUSSON, INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF HOSPITALS.

THE extent and consequences of the use of intoxicating liquors in the British Army present a subject for serious reflection, and claim the suggestion of such remedies as experience may devise to meet the magnitude of the evil. At a moment when we have undertaken the discussion of the comparative pay and pensions of our own and other services, with a view to any revision of the system which may improve its principle and distribution, both as regards the United Service and the country, we consider it an appropriate duty to put forward any practical observations of competent authorities which may have a tendency to benefit the Service in so vital a particular, and to render the soldier and the sailor more worthy of the justice we claim for them.—  
ED.

MR. EDITOR,—Having seen the question of the propriety of a spirit ration for our troops, when on service, agitated in your widely-circulated Journal, and the abolition of all garrison and barrack canteens for the authorized sale of spirits recommended, I have thought that the testimony of a veteran who, from the earliest period of the last war, served, for a quarter of a century, in every climate, and in every variety of service, might be of some use in discussing this highly important, I might almost say vital, point, as it bears upon the health, character, and efficiency of our naval and military forces.

That testimony, it appears to me, will, in the first place, be better given by extracts from official documents written upon actual service, when the flagrancy of drunkenness amongst the troops impaired their efficiency, and stained their country's fame, than by any arguments I could adduce to serve the purpose of special pleading upon a disputed point which has yet, I

I am sorry to say, still too many defenders, even amongst the best informed and most experienced of our naval and military commanders.

In the year 1815, when I was principal medical officer of the Windward and Leeward Colonies, and it was in agitation to embody into regiments the prize negroes, as they were called, whom our cruisers had rescued on the middle passage, I found myself called upon to address the following to the Commander of the Forces, dated Barbadoes, September 28th, 1815 :—

“ With respect to the ration of spirits that, by the existing regulations, is directed to be administered to all ages, I feel at a loss for language to express the cruelty and absurdity of the practice. As an article of diet, it is most pernicious to every description of human beings before they have attained their full growth ; and had the ingenuity of man been tasked to invent an article, exclusive of the acknowledged poisons, for the destruction of their health, their strength, and their faculties, one could scarcely have been found more efficacious towards the purpose than the rum of the West Indies. Happily for the young negroes, it is so abhorrent to the organs of many of them, that they cannot be prevailed upon to taste it, and thereby they escape the danger, which, however differently meant, is thus made to beset them when they take their daily food.

“ To the young unseasoned white soldiers it is scarcely less pernicious. They arrive in the West Indies under the most critical circumstances of health, on account of the change to a climate so much hotter than their own ; and while they are every moment on the point of falling into violent inflammatory diseases, from the effect of a burning atmosphere, the drink that is served to them at their meals is three-water grog, and sometimes even pure rum\*. The native and wondrous vigour of their frames will oftentimes enable them to withstand, for a time, even this rude assault upon their health ; but if their lives are preserved, it is impossible that their morals can be ; for drunkenness is thus imposed upon them by Regulation, through the most unerring of all rules, viz , the necessity of taking their daily meals.

“ Every unpractised subject who swallows a portion of rum, derives from it a flow of spirits—a feeling of artificial strength, and of pleasurable energy that is gratifying to the feelings at the time, but leaves him in a sunk and depressed state as soon as the excitement is past, for which the soldier knows no remedy but a repetition of the dose. In a short time, however, even the first effect is not to be attained by the same portion, nor without a progressive increase of the quantity, which, if he cannot obtain, the above state of depression must continue unrelieved. His ration allowance implants the habit, and prevents the possibility of the desire being extinguished or forgotten, until, from its repeated daily stimulation, the want becomes infinitely too imperious to be resisted through the fear of punishment or the dread of death from disease, far less by moral restraint. This is and must be the inevitable effect of giving spirits as an article of daily diet, and hence the insanity of crime as resulting from drunkenness, and the mania consequent upon it, which, in the British army, so often calls for punishment, and stains the national character.

“ Spirits, however, have their use, if reserved for proper occasions. They may be made an excellent field-allowance, and when the soldier is exposed to cold and wet, or to night duties, in damp and unwholesome situations, nothing can be more medicinal and preservative of health ; but to be of service then, it is indispensable that they should not necessarily have lost their effect (unless through means of a dose which the public stores could not afford to give) from previous daily use. That daily use, it is much to be feared, is now too firmly established among the seasoned troops here to

---

\* I have never heard of it being given to any weaker than three waters, and this must lead them rapidly into habits of drunkenness ; for in a short time they find the ration rum, which is old, too weak for them. They seek for the newest and most unwholesome, because the strongest, and even to this they sometimes in a morning add red pepper. If they drank to quench the thirst, twelve waters, instead of three, would not be too great a dilution after a meal of a pound of salt meat, unsubdued or rendered assimilable by any kind of cookery, except boiling. It would be revolting to the prejudices of English soldiers to tell them that water, being what God and nature have furnished for the purpose, is the fittest of all drinks ; and as these prejudices may be insuperable, it might be well, if the rum be taken away, to substitute for it spruce-beer, or some other fermented liquor. I saw the spruce tried with excellent effect to health in the army of St. Domingo, only the effect might have been better if it had been given in lieu of, instead of in addition to, the rum.

be abolished ; but the same necessity cannot exist for continuing the practice in those regiments that may hereafter arrive from Europe \*.

“ These must contain many uncorrupted subjects, upon whom it would be sinful thus, without option or retreat, I may say, to impose the institutions of drunkenness ; and though numbers will, from vice and bad example, when they receive an equivalent in money, use it only for the purchase of rum, many others may remain unviolated. The depravity of the first, instead of being a national work, will then be purely their own, and the punishment that follows in its train will be strictly just, because no temptation that could justly have been withheld, will have been offered.

“ I believe there cannot be a doubt but that all the young black soldiers would be thankful for the value of the rum in money, to purchase plantains or other food, and that probably some of the older soldiers would accept an equivalent for it in tobacco, which would be infinitely less hurtful to their constitutions. The English soldier is certainly worth both the tobacco and the money ; and if he thereby could be redeemed from rum, though the measure would, no doubt, cost something, it would oftentimes save the soldier to his country, whose average duration of life in the West Indies, after he becomes a spirit-drinker, falls infinitely short of what it would be under other circumstances. The fact is comprehended under the common saying, ‘ of a man’s living fast.’ The wheels or springs of life are so hurried into undue action by the new impulse of alcohol, that they would stagnate, or stand still, without it. The feelings of the drunkard tell him so at every pause from the bottle, and make it impossible for him to stop in his course ; for life at last, however preposterous it may seem, becomes supported and supportable only through the destroying power which is so rapidly propelling it to a close.”

These extracts were adapted to the occasion and spirit of the times in which they were written—the young black troops were saved from the contamination by the cheap substitution of sugar or syrup and water (to them a most delightful and wholesome beverage) in place of rum ; but the time had not arrived for advocating the total withdrawal of what the white troops from long habit had considered their right, and drunkenness, with all that it brings in its train, notwithstanding every exposure and remonstrance that could be made, reigned paramount—when, in the year 1816, a Memorial of Serjeant Ross, a retired pensioner of the 67th regiment, was sent out from the Commander-in-Chief’s office to the Commander of the Forces in the West Indies, and by him referred to me. It happened singularly enough, that this memorialist had been regimental clerk of the same regiment in which I had been surgeon twenty years before in St. Domingo ; and his memorial enlarged upon all the tricks and impositions at the hospital—upon all the enormities, abuses, and perversions of the canteen in which he had been a partaker, and I an eye-witness so long ago. Upon that part which related to the canteen, I wrote the following :—

“ His suggestions for regulating the canteen, &c., are very good as far as they go, but they do not appear to me to strike at the root of the evil. I can conceive no necessity or propriety in having a canteen in the barracks at all for the sale of spirits, in order, it would seem, that the temptation of procuring rum might ever be present to the soldier when he has money in his pocket ; and as long as this temptation is before his eyes, day and night, it is not likely that he will ever think of spending his money in any other manner.

“ The radical remedy—one that would save thousands of lives, and whole armies to the country—would be increasing the stoppage for the ration to an amount that would

---

\* When the water is supposed to be unwholesome, or the food does not digest because the stomach is relaxed from the heat of the climate, spirits are by no means the best corrector ; the sure one is to be found in the varieties of the pepper tribe that everywhere abound ; and Englishmen in tropical climates will be far healthier, when they condescend to take a lesson from the diet and cookery of the natives on similar occasions. It may be going too far to say that our soldiers should be fed in the East upon curries, and in the West on pepper pot ; but to all their food they should borrow the seasoning principle of both ; and if they did so, the ration of spirits, in as far as the health of the stomach was concerned, would at all times be superfluous. \*



leave little or no balance in the soldier's hands at the monthly muster ; but as this probably cannot be done, I would suggest in the first place, that the messes of companies should be obliged to spend more of their pay than they do in vegetables : that they should, in fact, be compelled to eat instead of drink their subsistence money. Some use none at all ; others a quarter or half a pound of yams (I have seldom seen any other vegetable used than this very coarse cheap one) with the gross salt provisions of their rations. Their health requires this mixture of vegetables, and while they have the usual appetites and digestive organs of men they would rejoice in it, were it not for the anticipation of the periodical debauch at the messman's canteen, where all the off-reckonings are spent after the 24th of every month. This may be thought a very partial remedy, and all remedies must be partial, as long as the soldiers are trained infallibly to rum drinking, by having a portion of it served to them daily with their meals\*. A more radical one might be found in purchasing the rum ration from the soldier at a price fixed by Government, and opening a savings' bank or benefit fund in every corps under the direction of the officers, leaving him always the option to sell his rum and become a subscriber, or to draw it in the usual manner. The experiment may appear ridiculous, but it has never been tried ; at present the soldier spends his money in drink, because he knows not how to keep it, and has no other use for it : show him how it can be kept and preserved to his benefit, and I think he would not always be found the irrational, depraved animal we generally see him†. As the case now stands, we have made it almost impossible for him not to become depraved and a drunkard, by serving upon him daily a ration of rum with which it is not consistent with the nature of things that he can remain satisfied, or without an irresistible craving for more ; but in the way I propose, he would have both an option and a retreat, and the good, soberly disposed soldiers, of whom there are many in every corps, would neither of necessity be initiated, nor be compelled to remain in the lists of the drunken and the depraved."

The last extract which I think it necessary to trouble you with, as particularly bearing upon the point, is from a general recapitulatory report I gave in on leaving the command ; it was written under the head of Diet and Rations, and is as follows :—

"The soldier in the West Indies is fed almost entirely from the public stores ; his diet is, therefore, uniformly the same, possessing scarcely any variety, though it is a fact known to the physiologist, that a certain degree of variety is essential towards preserving a healthy condition of body. That portion of the soldier's pay termed subsistence-money is amply sufficient to furnish him in the West Indies with every variety of provision that his health and natural appetites can require, were he permitted, under proper superintendence, to make use of the weekly, or still better, daily arrears ; but these he is forbidden to touch till they have accumulated into monthly surpluses, when the temptations to drunkenness from the possession of so large a sum of money, prove irresistible, and the whole of it is spent in rum. The soldier may be said to live only in the anticipation of this monthly debauch ; and for the sake of it he stifles even the animal appetites that are a part of his nature, and belong to every

---

\* The manner of this training, as I have seen it practised, is singular and preposterous. During the cold raw weather of the English Channel and European seas, when a small quantity of spirits might often have been useful and medicinal to the men, beer was served out to them, which of course was all expended before they reached the warm latitudes, where it would have been a most refreshing salutary beverage, and they received rum in lieu of it preparatory to their being landed in a country of rum, and in, to them, an unknown temperature of ardent heat. I believe, now, that the beer is not given to them at the beginning of the voyage ; but that even the youngest recruits start fairly on rum. Surely light wine, spruce-beer, or even draught porter to serve through the whole voyage, might be laid in for them during this first stage of their trial, without much additional expense ; and they might be spared the preparatory rude assault upon their health, for at no period of their service do they require a cooling diet so much as when they first enter the tropics ; and through default of due precautions then, an infinity of future diseases may be engendered.

† Even under the present system, there are individuals in most of the regiments who do not draw their rum, but allow it to be taken by their comrades.

human being \*. He will live for years in a country of vegetables and fruits, without ever tasting any portion of them beyond the allowance of yams ordered for the messes of companies; and when quartered by the sea-side, will know as little of the fish that are caught before his eyes. He never possesses a farthing of money except at the above monthly periods, when it is infallibly spent in the manner just mentioned. This periodical drunkenness is most fatal in its consequences to the troops: even in healthy seasons it sends them to the hospital by hundreds, and when there decimates them for the grave, or lays the seeds of incurable diseases; and during epidemical illness it dreadfully aggravates the severity of attack, and renders the disease much less amenable to medical treatment. It would be ridiculous to say that it can actually cause such diseases as yellow fevers, though it may and does incidentally bring them on sooner than would otherwise be the case, and when induced it produces all the bad effects I have just stated.

"I have already in my official letter of the 28th of September, 1815, addressed to the Commander of the Forces, and in my remarks on Serjeant Ross's memorial dated the 26th of September, 1816, expressed my sentiments on the measure of issuing rum as an article of diet to the troops, and therefore I need not enter further into the subject here, than to declare my conviction of its operating upon the soldier in the West Indies as a sentence of early death, of a diseased body, and the grossest moral depravity while he lives.

"It seems to be an article of our national creed, that ardent spirits communicate strength and vigour to the human frame, even in the Torrid Zone, and I regret to say that this unworthy prejudice is not confined altogether to the vulgar. When the exhausted soldier is to be exposed during the night to a chilling malarious atmosphere in this climate, or when in other latitudes he is benumbed with cold, spirits prove a sovereign cordial and support; but to administer them to him under a burning sun as an article of diet, or to allow him access to them as preparatory to duties of exertion and fatigue, or even with the view of supporting him under them, is about as judicious as it would be to give him a blow on the head †. The one would not more certainly disqualify him for every purpose of service than the other. To the coward, ardent spirits will, for the moment, impart the courage and energy of frenzy, to be followed immediately afterwards by the extremest exhaustion; and some of the nations of Europe prime their troops for the charge with a dose of this stimulant: but I am convinced that even our drunken soldiers, depraved and abandoned as they are, would spurn the aid of such an incentive on such an occasion."

From the foregoing will be seen how monstrous has been, and is now I fear, the abuse, although much I believe has been done since the time when I wrote, by paying the troops at short intervals, so as to obviate the accumulation of stoppages, which were always spent in the manner I described; but until the principle be utterly repudiated, of spirits forming an article of the soldier's ration, it will be vain to expect anything like permanent reformation.

\* At the storming of towns, (take Badajoz for instance,) when rapine, rape, and murder become the dread prerogative of the victors, these are not the ruling passions of the British soldier, neither does he, according to the law of the breach, bayonet the vanquished enemy; but he seizes upon him for a guide to the spirit-store or the wine-vault, and then, as soon as he gets drunk, commits all the three, with the additional aggravation of every freak that the wildest drunken frenzy can inspire. Bating this foul blot upon his character, there cannot be a doubt, that of all the warriors of modern times, he is the most generous, and the least blood-thirsty in actual conflict.

† In the year 1796, when the 67th Regiment, (of which I was surgeon,) then newly arrived and in garrison at Cape St. Nicholas Mole, St. Domingo, was ordered upon an expedition up the country, the troops, previously to marching off, were supplied with a full ration of spirits. It was, as might have been foreseen, speedily consumed, and the men marching under a burning sun through a dry rocky country that furnished no water, fell down at almost every step. Nineteen actually died upon the road, and those who arrived at the end of the march, a distance of about twelve miles, were in a state of exhaustion that cannot be described. No one, even amongst the officers, who ventured so much as to taste their spirits, escaped with impunity.

Hac fonte derivata clades  
In patriam *militemque* fluxit.

National infamy, mutiny, madness, murder, suicide, crime in every revolting shape, have been its fruits; and are we for ever to reap the horrid harvest? In the Regulations of our Transport Service, there exists an absurdity of prejudice in regard to the issue of spirits, (I speak of the time I knew it so long and so well, and I know not that it has in aught been changed,) that is absolutely ridiculous. Would it be believed of any other people than ourselves, that a ration of the article is there ordered for every man, woman, and child on board? Even the new-born babe is included in the list, as if the object had been to ensure to the infant the vested rights of early intoxication, seemingly so dear to Britons, and the innocent suckling is thus doomed to draw at second-hand, from the bosom of its corrupted mother, the insidious poison, or pregnant with future disease and guilt and pain. Whatever may have been the original intention, and I acknowledge it to have been generous and good, a conclave of pandemonium never could have devised wickedness more refined, or vengeance more retributive upon a nation, than after having thus first imposed the institutions of drunkenness upon uncorrupted man to be obliged to lash and torture, even to the extremity of life, the miserable criminal which their own training to that very drunkenness had created\*. In vain has the philanthropist interceded,—the Christian pastor denounced,—and the physician demonstrated the fatal consequences, it matters not; the young, uncorrupted recruit, and the innocent negro, as soon as they embark, are all made to partake of the baneful stimulant; even the beauteous English woman, by far the best-conditioned of her kind in every sense (for there are actually many such) that ever followed the armies of any country, has this cup of perdition served upon her by law, and speedily becomes the worst nuisance of the community, who might otherwise have depended upon her for a tender nurse to their sick and wounded,—the most useful member of their domestic economy. Surely the enemy of mankind must have been at work when man first was taught the fatal secret of thus converting the best part of his food into his worst poison, for Hell never engendered a practice more destructive of mind, body, and estate,—of happiness here and hereafter,—than the vice of drunkenness. Let us hope that religious education and the progress of useful knowledge, joined to the cultivation of military honour, may hereafter teach men more duly to estimate themselves and rise superior to so base a vice; but, above all, let us call upon our rulers to expunge for ever so foul a stain from the national records, and in the practice of a wiser code to efface, in as far as it may be possible, the recollection of our degradation, our errors, and our crimes†.

The already unreasonable length of this letter warns me to stop. Should you deem it worthy of insertion in the United Service Journal, I shall trouble you with another, detailing what I consider would prove a practical remedy for much of the evil I have been endeavouring to describe.

I have the honour to remain

Your most obedient servant,

WM. FERGUSSON, M.D., Insp.-Gen. of Hospitals. H.P.

Windsor, Dec. 31, 1834.

---

\* I allude here to the terrible, but necessary (and what made it necessary?) punishment of flogging round the fleet, so frequently the consequence of drunken mutiny, and the thousand-lash sentences of our military courts-martial.

† Vile the gin palaces of our cities, the bane of all that portion of the population out of which our armies are formed.



## MILITARY EQUITATION.

As the excellence of the art of horsemanship consists in the strict and close accommodation or accordance of the rider to the motions of the horse, the first consideration which is obviously presented to the mind is the nature and quality of the animal's action; since, by due reflection upon the subject we acquire a philosophical and highly satisfactory knowledge of what may be very correctly termed the fundamental principles of the elegant art or science we are about to study.

It may appear singular, that in whatever has appeared through the medium of the press on the subject of horsemanship, the *scientific essence* (if we may be allowed the expression) has never been noticed; it has evidently not been understood by those who have professed to give instructions upon it; we mean the principles of motion, both of the horse and his rider, and their union, or unison, which constitute the true basis upon which to form the genuine system of equitation; we say *the system*, since there can be but *one genuine system*.

The quadrupedal motion of the horse is the first object of consideration; and, for the purpose of exhibiting the subject in as clear a light as possible, it will be requisite to state, that the progressive motion of all four-footed animals is not the same. For instance, if we look at the elephant, we shall perceive the wonderful provision of nature for the support and movement of its ponderous bulk; we shall perceive that the joint which unites the animal's thigh and leg, and which, for the sake of elucidation, may be compared to the hock of the horse, does not bend outward like the latter, but inward, which is very distinctly perceptible in its progressive motion, and therefore requires no anatomical disquisition in this place. In consequence of this peculiar conformation of the elephant, he stands over much less space than the horse (by comparison), and his motions completely differ from those of the latter. He can neither gallop nor trot, but he can walk and run with much greater speed than a casual observer would be induced to suppose; let it be recollected, however, that we are not comparing the speed of the elephant to the fleetness of the horse.

The giraffe (or camelopard), though a four-footed animal, presents a form very different to that of the horse or the elephant. The hock of this creature is formed in the same manner as that of the horse; and indeed a similar remark will apply to its fore legs: yet, as its withers are raised so greatly out of proportion (compared with the horse), it is not able to gallop; but when impelled either by fear, or other motive, to exert its powers of speed, it trots away with great rapidity.

If we look at feline animals, such as the lion, the tiger, &c., we shall find that their mode of going, or progressive motion, is very different from that of most other quadrupeds, which results from the great difference in their anatomical conformation, or animal organization. These animals possess uncommon strength in the fore and hind quarters; their fore-quarters in this respect are very remarkable; but their bodies (carcasses) are loosely formed and flexible, so much so indeed, that they can bend their back-bone into a complete curve, as we frequently see exhibited in the domestic cat. They are not calculated, like the horse or the elephant, to bear burdens on their backs, but as they possess uncommon strength in their neck and shoulders, they are enabled to bear or carry away a very considerable weight in their mouths. Their form is admirably calculated for their mode of life. They lie in wait for their prey, and surprize it by a spring. The extent of their bound, or spring, is astonishing, which they are enabled to accomplish by their peculiar animal organization; they can double or draw themselves completely together, after the manner of a bow (as it were), and their spring may be compared to the flight of an arrow. These animals are not, however, swift of foot. They can walk and trot; but when pressed to go faster, their gallop

is performed by a succession of bounds, is consequently slow, and cannot be long maintained. The gallop of the horse may be regarded as a well-defined step, as the beautiful regularity of the beats of his feet sufficiently testify.

If we come to more common and better understood illustrations, as the ass or the bullock, for instance, we shall find, that in consequence of their inferior conformation, their power of progression is inferior in the same proportion, although their motions are similar; that is, they all walk, trot, and gallop. If we look for the cause of the difference in speed, we shall instantly and obviously perceive it in the straight shoulder of the ass and the bullock, and in the inferior curve and sweep of their hind quarters.

Having stated sufficient in the way of comparative illustration, let us regard more closely the action and paces of the horse. If left in a state of nature, it is very well known that the horse will move by the walk, the trot, and the gallop, paces very different in their appearance and action from those by which human beings, or bipeds, proceed from one place to another; both, however, answer the same purpose, and in one of the leading principles are precisely similar; that is to say, in progressive motions they equally move or throw the weight from one limb or pillar to another, and thus accomplish the same object, though in a very different form.

When, however, a human being seats himself on the back of a horse, his pedestrianism becomes superseded, and his object should be to accommodate himself to the motion of the animal he bestrides; that is, his position should be such as to be in unison with every motion of the horse; and according to the progress which he makes towards perfection in this unison of position and motion will be his proficiency as a horseman.

It may be observed, that some of the best riders that ever appeared, either from deficiency of education, or mental incapacity, could never acquire a descriptive knowledge of the fundamental principles of horsemanship to which we have already alluded; but it is not the less to be recommended, nor the less satisfactory on that account; and even in cases of what may be called intuitive excellence in the art of horsemanship, we shall find that the individuals have commenced their practice, at the earliest period of existence, or at least as soon as they had acquired sufficient strength to sit on the animal's back and hold the reins. Nature thus becomes their instructress; they soon perceive the easiest, the closest, and the most secure position; hence they acquire confidence, and by incessant practice attain negative perfection. In these cases, the accommodating, sympathising lessons of nature are plainly perceptible; since these constant riders from infancy uniformly present that curve in the lower extremities, by which they are enabled to embrace the body of the horse in the closest possible manner. If Nature is kind in the foregoing instance, she is not deaf to the unconscious supplications of more advanced life, as it will prove, on examination, that if adults commence riding, and practise it regularly, their knee bones will incline inward, particularly in that knee with which they press most closely and strongly, every person pressing more powerfully on one side than the other.

Any person who has sedulously studied the delightful science of horsemanship upon the principles of common sense and sound reason, and who, by efficient practice, has become convinced of the truth and correctness of the system which must thence result, if he reflects for one moment upon the military mode of equitation, he must feel astonished that it has continued so long, and still continues, in outrageous opposition to common sense, as well as to the accomplishment of the object for which it is intended. In order to place the present subject in a fair and impressive view, it will be requisite, in the first instance, to inquire, whether military riding is intended to give firmness to the seat, safety, strength, and activity to the rider, ease to the horse? Few will be hardy enough to deny this, since the soldier, placed in situations of danger, engaged with the enemy, stands most imperiously in



need of the firmest possible grasp with his lower extremities, as well as that position which will best enable him to perform his duty with the greatest effect and the utmost celerity.

If we were to inquire whence the present military system of horsemanship was derived, we might most likely trace it to foreign origin, imported from people infinitely our inferiors in every thing that relates to the horse! In the name of all that is reasonable, if we are to imitate, let it be something superior to our present acquirements; if we are to be taught, let our instructions flow from reason, intelligence, and wisdom, rather than from fashion, whim, caprice, and positive ignorance!

The military system of equitation may be justly regarded as the fag end of the *manège*; and as the latter was borrowed from the French and Italians, we may reasonably enough conclude that we are indebted to our continental neighbours for the former.

Generally speaking, the French and Italians are very bad horsemen; the Germans are little, if at all, better. The Cossacks ride well, that is, they sit very closely and firmly, and manifest much dexterity and strength in the use of their weapons; but as they ride with the stirrup short, and knee consequently bent, their position would be denounced by the fashionable military martinet; he would deem it *inelegant* or *ungraceful*; expressions, however, by no means correctly applicable to the case, compared at least with the inflexible perpendicular figure presented by the English dragoon. Not that we should select the Cossack as the most graceful horseman in the world; but uncouth as he may appear, he approaches much nearer the genuine principles of gracefulness than the position of our horse-soldiers.

The Cossacks may be very justly regarded as barbarians; and if we look at all barbarous nations or people who excel as horsemen, we shall find that they uniformly ride with the stirrup short. Having mentioned the Cossacks, we may add the Turk, the Mameluke (now no more), the Arab, the Persian, the Pindaree, the Mahratta, &c., who all ride with short stirrups, and are uniformly allowed to be excellent horsemen: their position enables them to maintain a very close, firm seat, to acquire superior strength, as well as the capacity to reach much farther with the sword than the English dragoon, and to use it more effectively also. This is a fact very well known to those who have served in our Indian army, as well as to all military men who have come in contact with the barbarians above-mentioned. Nevertheless, the horsemanship of these people must be understood in a qualified sense. We are not selecting them as models of perfection.

The position of the English cavalry is said to be *graceful*; but who thus applies such a misnomer? No person of sense or reflection, since it is utterly at variance with the well-defined and acknowledged principles of gracefulness, in direct opposition to the philosophy of beautiful forms. We must, therefore, understand this expression of the military martinet with all possible allowance on the score of modification, since we find that what was arbitrarily deemed the very pinnacle of elegance at one time, has been regarded as unseemly, uncouth, and in direct opposition to good taste at another!

The English soldier is placed on horseback according to the rules of the *manège*. The stirrup is long, with the toe or ball of the foot placed in it, and placed in it lightly, as he is told or taught by the riding-master not to bear more in it than the weight of his foot: the equestrian instructor further informs him, that the stirrup can add no safety to the seat, and in this he is not mistaken, when the stirrup is of that length that the horseman can scarcely touch it; but if we are to understand the riding-master's instructions as applicable not only to the present military stirrup, but to that length of stirrup used for the ordinary purposes of life, we must enter our unqualified protest against such ignorant rhodomontade, such ridiculous nonsense!

The British soldier is further desired to get down well upon his fork, by



which position he is brought much more into the perpendicular form than is consistent with safety, power, or indeed with the correct accomplishment of any of the purposes for which he is placed on horseback. It will easily be perceived, that when the principal weight of the body is brought to lean on the fork, the lower extremities extended at the same time (as they must be by the long stirrup), rupture must very frequently ensue. In fact, a few years ago, cases of rupture were so frequent in our cavalry, that belts were procured for the men, which obviated the evil in some degree; and it was found requisite to shorten the stirrup also. The stirrup is consequently shorter than when, a few years since, Colonel Peters had the direction of the business; but it is still too long—much too long.

On this subject (the stirrup) the riding-master preaches the absurd doctrine, or rather the monstrous paradox, that the stirrup adds no safety to the seat, as we have already observed; that, in fact, it is a useless appendage, and yet he is never without it! But, adds he, if we are to use the stirrup, let it be as long as possible, and merely the toe or ball of the foot placed in it. Now, in direct contradiction, we say, let the stirrup be sufficiently short that you can rise in it so as to clear the pommel of the saddle fairly, and the foot placed in it *home*; that is, quite up to the instep, or as far as possible; by which, when seated in the saddle, the knee will be considerably bent, and thus that strong lateral pressure or adhesion to the side of the horse, and consequently safety, are acquired, which cannot be accomplished by any other means. If, according to the directions of the professed but unreflecting riding-master, we are to extend our lower extremities to almost a perpendicular position by means of the long stirrup, as the muscles of the thigh and the leg are extended also, and the otherwise powerful knee-joint deprived of its compressive strength, we are rendered incapable of effective lateral pressure, and very liable to rupture, from the lowest and weakest part of the body being thus brought to press an *unnatural*\* weight on the saddle; to say nothing of the looseness of such a position, and the consequent insecurity of the seat.

If any person unacquainted with horsemanship (as we are sure every practical equestrian will acknowledge the correctness of our observations) should entertain the least doubt upon the subject, let him mount a very quiet horse, try the experiment, and judge for himself.

Let it, however, be borne in mind, that we are no advocates for extremes on either side the question. By the short stirrup, we mean that this important appendage should be of that length, that when seated on the saddle (the feet home) the rider should *sit* at his ease, and supporting the weight of the body on the fork, the knee sufficiently bent to enable him to bear what weight he pleases in the stirrup, by which position he will find, that the muscles of his thighs and legs are compressed, and that he is able to exert very strong lateral pressure with his thighs, his legs, and particularly with his knees; and he will not fail to perceive that he thus acquires a close, firm seat, and consequently a superior strength and capacity for wielding the sword, the lance, or any other weapon, as well as a superior dexterity in the management of the horse. When sitting in the saddle, if the horseman perceive that the stirrup is so short as to lift him back on the cantle, and thus deprive him, in a great degree, of the grip or hold of the knee, the stirrup is too short. On the contrary, should he find himself brought upon his fork, and he feels himself, by the extension of the muscles, deprived of all effective lateral pressure, the stirrup is too long.

As to the riding-master's ordinary observation, that the stirrup is perfectly

---

\* Very little reflection will show the danger of allowing the weight of the body to bear on what is called the fork; let any person consider the anatomical conformation of this part, he will perceive that nature did not intend the weight of the body to press upon it.

useless, as far as relates to the safety or security of the seat, it can only refer to the monstrous system of the *manège*; and even here it is not well applied, but is in fact the very reverse of truth, since no equestrian can put his horse through the *manège*, or indeed through any one of its ridiculous ramifications without it. However, it may be very justly observed, that as, by the *manège* system, the horse is forced into the most unnatural positions, the most cruel contortions, the position of the rider becomes unnatural also. In the *manège*, the horse is compelled to assume a position in opposition to that which nature intended; he is constrained to squat, as it were, on his haunch and hence his figure presents a kind of ill-defined right angle, which compels his rider to take a position much more approaching a perpendicular than is observed in ordinary horsemanship, and therefore a longer stirrup becomes requisite, if not indispensable.

Once more let it be impressed on the mind of the reader, that with the fork pressing on the saddle, and the lower extremities lengthened as much as possible, the muscles of the thighs and legs must be so stretched or elongated, as to be rendered incapable of all compressive force or adhesion. The muscles of the limbs can retain their power of lateral pressure only when by the bending of the knee, and the solid rest of the foot in the stirrup, they are enabled to contract, and consequently to exert a power of lateral constriction or adhesive force, which, when longitudinally stretched to the utmost tension, they are utterly incapable of performing.

It hence results, that the security of the English soldier's seat depends entirely on the *balance*, and he is in fact taught so to consider it. What then is the consequence of resting all the weight on the fork, and depending upon the balance for safety? Why, that it deprives the horseman of at least one-half of his strength in the use of the sword; he cannot reach his enemy till he gets closer to him than is consistent with safety, nor can he cut or thrust with half the force and vigour as he would under other circumstances; that is, by giving the soldier a firm and full bearing in the stirrup, he would reach his enemy at a much greater distance, and with infinitely more effect: that it also incapacitates him for the active and forcible management of his horse—is more fatiguing to the animal which carries him—is more dangerous to the rider—and, in fact, that it is in every respect very far inferior to that system of horsemanship recommended in these pages.

An officer who had served many years in a dragoon regiment in India informed us that the native horsemen of the enemy rode with much shorter stirrups than our cavalry, and in consequence, although they were smaller and weaker men, they could reach much farther, and cut much more powerfully with their swords. In the use of the lance or spear, they derived a similar superiority from the same cause. It will be asked by the unreflecting, perhaps, how it happened, then, that the cavalry in question were uniformly vanquished? Because, in the improved art of war, these Eastern soldiers are universally inferior to their European opponents; their knowledge of engineering is very imperfect, nor can they act in bodies with a prospect of success against their white antagonists: in desultory warfare they are formidable, and in single combat the Indian cavalry is superior to our dragoons.

Similar observations will apply to a tribe of barbarians (already slightly noticed, and now no more). We allude to the Mamelukes, who, on the invasion of Egypt by the French under Napoleon Bonaparte, demonstrated, on many occasions, the truth of these observations.

The French, although much attached to the capers of the *manège*, perceived the disadvantage of the elongated stirrup as applied to military evolutions and warfare, and manifested their good sense by shortening it. The French cavalry ride shorter than the English.

We wish it to be clearly understood, that, as far as relates to military evolutions, we have not a word to offer; our object is to show, that the present



system of Military Equitation is at variance with sense and reason, and directly opposed to the accomplishment of the object which it professes to attain. Hitherto we have confined our observations in the main, to the seat and position, the one being the consequence of the other; but should the reader entertain doubts upon the subject, let him mount his horse and try the experiment (as we have done): if, after putting each system to the test, he does not agree with us, that with the short stirrup, compared with the long stirrup, he does not feel much closer and firmer in his seat, greater command of his horse, and infinitely more strength and dexterity in the use of the sword or any other weapon, we must be content to put down many years' experience as time worse than idly spent. There are few persons who may take the trouble to read what we have said upon the subject, and will reflect upon it, who will not perceive, by a parity of reasoning, that if by the short stirrup, and the consequent position, the jockey is enabled, in a much superior manner, to take a pull at his horse, to administer the necessary aids to lift him along, and bring him home when beaten, the soldier would derive equal benefit from the use of the short stirrup also. Again, if we look at the hunter, we find he uses the short stirrup; for how else could he restrain the impetuosity of his fiery steed when the fox goes away; how hold him together and prevent him labouring through miry lanes, heavy ground, and green fallows; how put him at awkward jumps, and steady himself and his horse over them; how lift and support him when distressed? Who will be hardy enough to say that these observations will not apply strongly to Military Equitation? Even in riding a journey, should chafing occur (which generally arises from the stirrup being too long), if the stirrup be shortened the horseman will derive the greatest relief.

Our cavalry are taught to jump; and it might be inconsiderately asked, how the men contrive to avoid a tumble if their seat be so loose? In the first place, it must be recollected, that jumping in a riding-school is something like a mechanical operation; and so long as the horse takes the bar fairly the balance is sufficient to keep the rider in his seat; but should the animal refuse, swerve, or take the jump awkwardly, the inefficacy of the long stirrup becomes apparent: the rider loses one or both stirrups, and is unseated, if not thrown.

The English horse is acknowledged to be the finest animal of his tribe in the world; our cavalry are mounted upon horses immeasurably superior to those of any other country; our horses are handsomer, larger, much more powerful, and much fleet, than those of our continental neighbours. We are of opinion that similar remarks will apply to our men; yet these overwhelming advantages have never become so decidedly and so conspicuously manifest, as might have been very reasonably expected; and for no other reason than that they have been neutralized by the position in which the military horseman has been compelled to ride.

It is no uncommon circumstance to see a horse-dealer's lad show his master's horse on the bare back, or at least without either saddle or stirrup, and yet to maintain a very close seat; but in such cases, the knees of the rider will be very much elevated—almost to the withers of the horse; experience having taught him that he cannot acquire a firm grasp with a depressed knee and the legs dangling. We well recollect the time when in early life we preferred the bare back to the saddle, being unacquainted with the admirable use of the stirrup; and we well recollect also, that we rode with our knees almost up to our chin. When our cavalry ride without the saddle they are directed to place the feet forward and stretch the thigh and leg, so as to present a sort of ill-defined right angle—a position at once unsightly, insecure, and painful.

In all operations, and particularly in Horsemanship, the unerring lessons of Nature ought to form the basis of the system: where art can contribute to improvement, let us implore her aid; but wherever outrageous violence



is committed upon the former, success ought not to be expected. In the present case, if we take Nature for our instructress, if we are willing or anxious to receive the first lessons from her, just let us glance at her method of teaching.

When young boys are first placed on horseback they press or clasp the body of the animal with their legs and thighs, and particularly with their knees ; that is, this is the position they assume when they are apprehensive of being thrown by the high spirit, the playfulness, or the vicious disposition of the horse ; and in such cases, if the boys have no saddles, it will be perceived that the knee is much bent and elevated, by which means they are enabled to add much, if not infinitely greater force to the lateral pressure of the knee and the muscles of the leg and thigh.

Recurring to the injurious effect of the long stirrup ;—notwithstanding that it has been shortened, it is still too long. It is still no uncommon occurrence for individuals to be rendered incapable of service by rupture—perhaps to the amount of twenty per year in every regiment, if not more.

Further, our cavalry horses are by no means sufficiently trained, or, at least, correctly trained. Their mouths ought to be rendered as delicate as possible, in order to enable their riders to manœuvre them with the least touch of the rein : instead of which, half the horses, perhaps, in every regiment, have no mouths at all ; that is, instead of their mouths being rendered delicate and susceptible of the touch, or rather of the movement of the finger, they are callous, and the animals in consequence loll a dead weight on the hand. Under such circumstances the long stirrup disables the rider from exercising much power over them. However, to remedy this evil in some degree, the horses become as well acquainted with the word of command as the men, and obey it accordingly. But it frequently happens, nevertheless, that the skirmishers are rendered incapable of acting effectively, because the horses will not move singly. In case of a horse running away, the rider will be frequently seen pulling at the reins with both hands, as dead as possible, without effect ; and should he lose a stirrup, (which is very likely to happen,) the motion of the horse causes it to be continually striking his shins, and he is in danger of coming to the ground.

In the printed instructions for our cavalry we find the following :—“ *The thigh well stretched down from the hips ; heels well stretched down, the toes raised from the insteps ; the heels well stretched down and lower than the toes.*” Having noticed the *stretching of the thighs* in the previous pages, very little more is requisite to be stated on that particular part of the subject ; but here we have the addition of *stretching the heels well down, and raising the toes* : the latter being the consequence of the former ; or, in other words, if the horseman “ stretch the thigh well down,” it follows, as a matter of course, that the heel will be stretched down also ; and thus we attain the fashionable military seat or position of the English cavalry. And what is this seat or position ? Why, that the thighs and legs form ill-defined rectangles, and the rider is thus rendered incapable of lateral pressure, (as we have already several times observed,) and also deprived of the power of managing his horse with ease and dexterity. In fact, as a horseman, he possesses very little strength, and is consequently liable to be unseated or thrown, to say nothing of the risk of rupture so often before noticed. In argument, proofs are highly desirable. Let any person, therefore, who feels sufficiently interested in the subject get on horseback, place himself in the attitude above described, and he will be enabled to judge whether our reasoning on the subject be correct.

The printed instructions for our cavalry further state, that “ a plummet line from the front point of the shoulder should fall an *inch behind the heel* !” What preposterous doctrine !—we were going to say—nonsense ! How, in such a position, is it possible for a dragoon to act offensively or defensively with effect ? This is the position when the horse walks. When

the animal trots, the instructions proceed to state, that "the body must be inclined a little back, the whole figure pliant, and accompanying the movements of the horse." Certainly, the rider, in this position, may, and must indeed, *accompany* the movements of the horse; but it cannot fail to be a most painful companionship—as unpleasant to the horse as it is irksome to the rider. We are quite at a loss to conceive why a soldier, when proceeding in the trot, should not be allowed to rise, by which he is enabled to take a corresponding motion to that of the animal which carries him, and the action of both is in perfect unison.

If we are to proceed upon the principles of common sense and reason, and put fashion and martinetism out of the question, it will be found, perhaps, that our cavalry horses carry a heavier burthen than is requisite for the good of the service; and, consequently, the soldier is unnecessarily encumbered, and his horse compelled to undergo uncalled-for fatigue. We cannot bring ourselves to think, for instance, that the carbine is essential to the horse-soldier—if, at least, he be provided with pistols; and amongst his equipments must be enumerated one for each holster. The carbine may be considered a third pistol; for what more, in reality, does it amount to than a long-barrelled pistol with a clumsy stock or handle? There are other matters in the equipments of our cavalry which will not bear the test of investigation; but, for the present, we must defer the discussion of the subject.

We have conversed with many military officers on the subject of the present paper, who had seen much service, and have never met with one dissentient. They uniformly agreed that the present system of Military Equitation was unpleasant to the horse, painful and dangerous to the rider, and in direct opposition to the dictates of sense and reason.

At what precise period the stirrup was introduced would be, perhaps, difficult to ascertain. It does not appear that it was known to the Romans, and we may hence infer, that it was equally unknown to the Greeks, the Persians, &c. The Parthians are celebrated in ancient history as horsemen, of which they gave the Romans some very impressive examples, particularly in the death of Crassus and the destruction of his army (five hundred horse alone escaping under Ignatius); they (the Parthians) were remarkable for their dexterity in discharging their arrows with uncommon effect against a pursuing enemy, for which purpose they must have had a method of reversing their position on horseback. But it does not appear that they were acquainted with the stirrup, or the Romans would quickly have adopted it; yet we are inclined to think that they used some contrivance in the form of a substitute. But as they have left no statues or monuments behind them, from which an opinion might be formed, it must ever remain a matter of uncertainty and conjecture. The Greek armies consisted principally of infantry, the nature of their country probably being unfavourable to the operations of horse soldiers; but we have numerous equestrian representations of the Greeks, from which it appears that the stirrup was unknown to them. However, from what has been handed down to us, it is evident that their position on horseback was utterly at variance with that of our cavalry. Similar remarks will apply to the cavalry of the Romans. From monumental illustrations it clearly appears, that in the Greek and Roman position on horseback, the knee was bent and elevated, the body inclined forward; thus enabling the rider to adhere closely to, and direct his horse, and use his own strength to the best advantage.

---

## MEMOIRS OF GENERAL-OFFICERS RECENTLY DECEASED.

### THE LATE GENERAL THE RIGHT HON. SIR WILLIAM KEPPEL, G.C.B.

The only notice we have of the military career of this officer is, that in early life he was on service in North America and in the West Indies. He was a personal favourite of his late Majesty, and for many years held the honourable post of one of his equerries.

The following are the dates of his several commissions :— Captain in the 23d Foot, 21st March, 1778 ; Lieutenant-Colonel late 93d Foot, 20th February, 1783 ; Colonel, March 1st, 1794 : Colonel 3d West India Regiment, 20th May, 1795 ; Major-General, 3d May, 1796 ; Lieutenant-General, 25th September, 1803 ; Colonel Commandant of the 4th battalion of the 60th Regiment, 24th April, 1806 ; Colonel of the 67th Foot, 7th February, 1811 ; General, 4th June, 1813 ; and Colonel of the 2d Foot, 25th August 1828.

The General was also Governor of the island of Guernsey, and one of his Majesty's Privy Council. He had long retired from the active duties of the service, and died at Paris on the 10th of December last.

### THE LATE LIEUT.-GENERAL ALEXANDER ADAMS.

LIEUT.-GENERAL Alexander Adams originally joined the Queen's Royals as Ensign, and served in that regiment as Lieutenant and Adjutant, or acting Adjutant, for a considerable time, chiefly at Gibraltar, a period of his life to which he always evinced much pleasure in recurring.

He joined the 78th Highlanders, as Captain, not long after it was embodied. About the year 1796 he was with that regiment in Bengal, acting as Paymaster ; but being at that time almost the only officer of the corps who united practice with the theory of Dundas's admirable compilation,—then but little known in the country,—his zeal and skill were with great effect applied to the formation of the young corps, and the high state of discipline which it speedily acquired may be mainly attributed to his exertions.

The extraordinary knowledge he possessed in the various grades of field-exercise, from the Squad to the Line, was allowed by all who had the opportunity of witnessing, or the skill to appreciate it ; and it may be fairly assumed that the benefits of his instructions were not confined to his own corps alone, as they were generally imparted while it was stationed in large cantonments, and at a time when the Sepoys and other troops of Bengal had not yet attained to the high state of order which, of later years, they have exhibited.

His merit as an instructor of the drill was, indeed, remarkable. The lucid explanation of the uses and bearings of the several component parts of it, given in the confident tone of a perfect knowledge of the subject,—the clear head prompting the clear voice,—added to temper and kindness,—irresistibly acquired that attention which is ever accorded to a disinterested desire for the improvement of others, judiciously employed.

It may be inferred that no deterioration in this respect took place on the promotion of Captain Adams to the Majority, and soon afterwards to the immediate command of the regiment ; which latter charge he assumed at Fort William, in Bengal, in 1801.

— It is well known that the Mahratta war of 1803 was the opening of the splendid career of the Duke of Wellington as a general officer ; and it was to join the division of the Madras Army commanded by him that the 78th was sent round to Bombay, and from thence to Poonah,—a city which Major-General Wellesley, by an extraordinary march, had just arrived at, and saved from destruction. At the commencement of this memorable



campaign, the duties of Lieutenant-Colonel Adams were of the ordinary nature,—making every exertion for the health and discipline of his corps, and ensuring the efficiency of such parties or detachments as were called forth. That such were admirably efficient, let the instance of the daring, bloody, almost desperate, but finally successful escalade of the Pettah of Ahmednuggur witness; together with other services, perhaps less brilliant, but equally arduous and more irksome.

On this occasion the advance of the 78th was in the most perfect parade-order. Every ear seemed only attentive to catch the clear command which all were accustomed to, and all believed to be their best and surest guide; and so it proved. During the heat of the action, the 78th being on the extreme left of the line, and somewhat separated from it by circumstances, had to charge a double column of regular infantry and artillery in front, and to keep a large body of cavalry in check on the left; at the same time suffering from the fire of their own guns from the rear, which having been left behind from the immediate necessity of closing quickly with the enemy, had been seized and turned against them by a party that had passed through the interval between the 78th and the rest of the brigade, joined by others from the rear, and some who had thrown themselves on the ground and were passed over as being supposed dead or wounded, during the advance. Under such circumstances the requisite movements were ordered, and the directions to charge given with nearly the precision as on an ordinary field-day.

The charge was successful, and the capture of the guns immediately opposed to them effected; after which, General Wellesley rode up to the 78th, as quietly and coolly as if he were about to review it, and having cordially acknowledged the services of Lieut.-Colonel Adams and his corps, he simply told him to “face about, and drive those fellows from our guns,” which was immediately done.

The next general action in which Lieut.-Colonel Adams was engaged was with the combined armies of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, at Argaum, on the 29th of November following. Here he commanded the leading brigade in consequence of the illness of the Brigadier, who soon after died. The troops of the enemy were drawn up in a fine extended line, flanked by masses of cavalry, on a gently-sloping plain, and they permitted the British column to advance on a line parallel to their front, within a very short distance, and without opposition; but having concentrated the greater number of their guns, so as to bear upon one point of the road in front of a mud-walled village, they suddenly opened with a kind of salvo, and continued the fire with an energy which startled, and, in fact, put into confusion, the leading battalions of Sepoys: and no wonder they should be surprised by so sudden a salute. Those very battalions had behaved with admirable gallantry at Assaye; but it cannot fairly be expected that native troops, although brave, should possess strength of nerve sufficient always to resist surprises, such as even British troops have sometimes given way to. The Europeans did, however, stand the present one firmly. It is quite superfluous to say that the European officers of the Native corps did their duty: their conduct on this trying occasion was admirable, and General Wellesley coming up at the moment to ascertain the cause of the disorder, gave quietly, as usual, his directions, which were as quietly executed by Lieut.-Colonel Adams, to lead the column round by the other side of the village; and the natives rallying under its shelter, the line was formed,—the charge made,—and the British were soon in possession of the field, artillery, baggage, and all; having, with scarcely a check in the advance, walked over a body of several hundred of the devoted sect of Gossains, who, with a gallantry worthy of a better fate, advanced, and having discharged and thrown away their fire-arms, attacked sword-in-hand the 78th and the exasperated remains of the brave 74th Regiment, (which had suffered severely in the former action,) and were all destroyed. After this achievement, also,

the General did not fail to express his sense of Lieutenant-Colonel Adams's conduct.

The subsequent siege and storming of the strong hill-fort of Gawilghur, was the last affair in which the Lieut.-Colonel was engaged during the Mahratta war, which immediately after came to a close; but on the return of the army towards Poonah, it was found necessary to form a strong detachment, consisting of the 78th, with a proportion of natives and artillery, in order to reduce the hill-fort of Lhoghur, the governor of which proved refractory. This force was placed under the orders of Lieut.-Colonel Adams; but, on preparations being made to storm the place, the governor became alarmed and surrendered. On this event the Major-General again expressed his thanks to the Lieut.-Colonel, as well for the judiciousness of his preparations, as for the ability of his negotiations for the surrender, the fort being considered almost impregnable.

About the middle of 1804 the 78th went into cantonments at Bombay, and remained there until 1806, when it was sent to Goa, and Colonel Adams was nominated to the command of the British auxiliary force at that Portuguese settlement. The duties of this charge were executed with his usual address, and under very delicate circumstances, during the French occupation of Portugal. At one time, indeed, the British force was ordered to be in readiness to get under arms, in order to take entire possession of the colony, which it was known would be stoutly resisted, although, from the dispositions ordered, there could be little doubt of success, had matters come to a trial, which an opportune arrival from Europe prevented.

In 1811, the 78th Regiment was ordered to Madras, to join the force which Sir Samuel Auchmuty, the Commander-in-Chief of that Presidency, was about to lead to Java. The expedition being nearly ready, the corps did not disembark, and Colonel Adams being appointed to the command of a brigade, the whole sailed the day before a tremendous hurricane, which caused a dreadful devastation on the Coromandel coast; but the expedition, being well out at sea, escaped with trifling damage.

Being joined at Malacca by a body of troops from Bengal, the army disembarked near Batavia, which was taken possession of, and preparations made for the attack of the strongly-fortified position of Cornelis, within three or four miles of that city, and occupied by the enemy. Against this position batteries were raised, and after a heavy cannonade from both sides, for some days, was most gallantly taken by assault, causing, after some operations of minor importance, the final surrender of the island and its dependencies.

On the settlement of Java, Colonel Adams was appointed to the command of the central division of the army, and to the important office of minister at the court of the Emperor at Solo; a post of responsibility and delicacy to which his aptitude for business, and suavity of manners, peculiarly suited him. Accordingly, his administration of it gave satisfaction to the government, and procured for him the good will of the natives of all ranks. This office he held until it merged in the appointment of a civil commissioner for superintending the affairs of the native courts. Colonel Adams was then nominated Resident at Sourabaya, and to the command of the troops of the eastern division, which latter he continued to exercise at Sourabaya and at Samarang, until the general peace, and restitution of Java to the Dutch; when, having attained the rank of Major-General, he returned to Europe, and retired to his paternal estate, near Pembroke. In 1830, he had become a Lieutenant-General.

The death of this distinguished officer, which occurred on the 12th of September last, was occasioned by an accident during a shooting excursion, in the vicinity of Pembroke. While in the act of getting over a hedge, his fowling-piece, although at half-cock, unfortunately went off, and the contents, entering his left eye, blew off the entire side of his head, when he instantly fell dead.

So perished this good and kindly man, generally and greatly beloved, but



most by those who enjoyed the best opportunities of knowing him. Such had the writer of this imperfect sketch, for a period of thirty-five years, upon whose mind his many excellencies have left an indelible impression.

In 1801 Lieutenant-General Adams married the lady who survives to mourn her sudden and unexpected loss.

LATE MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ROBERT TRAVERS, K.C.M.G. AND C.B.

THIS officer was appointed to an Ensigncy in the 85th Foot, in 1793, and promoted to a Lieutenancy in the 112th, the 21st of July, 1794, and to a Company on the 1st of September, 1795. He served with the latter corps until its reduction. During the Rebellion in Ireland, he commanded one of the Light Companies of Sir John Moore's brigade; and, at the recommendation of that distinguished officer, was appointed to the 79th Regt., with the Light Company of which he served the campaign in Holland, in 1799, and was present in the different actions. On his return to England, he was appointed to the 95th, or Rifle Regt., and was with that corps in the expedition to Ferrol, and in the Mediterranean.

On the 6th of May, 1805, he obtained the Majority, and went with his corps to Hanover, and to South America, where he commanded a detachment of it at the attack of the Spanish lines on the 2nd of July, and of the town of Buenos Ayres, with that part of the army under Colonel, afterwards Sir Denis Pack. He subsequently proceeded to Portugal, in command of detachments from the two battalions of his regiment, and commanded the detachment which forced the advanced post of the enemy to retire from Obeidos, on the 15th of August, 1808. He also commanded the Rifles, in the action of the 17th, and battle of Vimiera, and was with his regiment in the retreat of Sir John Moore from Sahagan.

In December, 1808, this officer was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 8th Garrison Battalion: in February, 1810, he was removed to the 10th Foot, and served with it in Spain and the Mediterranean. In 1814, he obtained the brevet of Colonel; and in this year he commanded some Calabrese and Greek corps, in the conjoint expedition against Genoa. In 1817, he was nominated Resident for the Lord High Commissioner in the island of Cephalonia: in 1819, Inspector of Ionian Militia: in 1822, a Knight Commander of St. Michael and St. George, and re-appointed to the command of the 10th Foot, from which the situations above alluded to had removed him. In 1825 he was promoted to the rank of Major-General.

Sir Robert Travers received a medal for the battles of Roleia and Vimiera; and was a Companion of the Bath, and Commander of St. Ferdinand and Merit. He had been frequently wounded in the service.

On his quitting the island of Cephalonia, where he had been in command for five years, he was presented by its inhabitants with a sword and medal, value 500*l*.

The death of this excellent officer took place on the 24th of December, and was occasioned by an accident which occurred to him a few days before. He was riding up Patrick-street, Cork, when the trumpets carried by the men belonging to Wombwell's menagerie having been suddenly sounded, his horse started, and Sir Robert was thrown. He fell unfortunately on his head, and with such violence, as to produce injury of the most serious description. He was taken up, and after he had in some degree recovered, he was conveyed home, where he lingered till the 24th.

Sir Robert's urbanity, kindness, and generosity had obtained for him the esteem and affection of all with whom either the duties of his profession or the courtesies of society brought him into contact. As a soldier, his name stood high on the roll of military achievement, and the distinctions with which he was honoured were the reward of long and laborious service in the cause of his country and king.



## FOREIGN MISCELLANY.

## FRANCE.

## ADMISSION OF PUPILS INTO THE NAVAL SCHOOL.

THE law of April, 1822, prescribes the following as the subjects of examination of youths designed for the public service, previously to their admission into the naval school established on board of the Orion, lying in the roadstead at Brest. 1. Arithmetic in all its branches (*complète*), comprising a knowledge of the new metrical system, the theory of proportions and progressions, as well as of the logarithms deduced from progressions, and the use of the tables. 2. Elementary geometry and rectilinear and spherical trigonometry. 3. The elements of descriptive geometry. 4. The elements of algebra as far and inclusive of the solution of equations of the two degrees. 5. Translations, made at the time of examination, of some passage from a Latin author, which is used in the third classes at the colleges. 6. A composition on some given subject in the native tongue: it being required that the candidate should be accurate in his orthography, and write a legible hand. 7. Explanations of a given passage in an English prose-work, given off hand; and 8. Copies from a head or landscape, partially shaded in pencil, according to a specimen to be laid before the candidate by the examiner. None can be admitted to examination who have passed their sixteenth year, or whose parents or friends are not ready to give security for the payment of an annual fee of 28*l.* (700 francs), which includes a sum of 4*l.* to be appropriated to the school fund (*caisse d'école*), as well as for the supply of clothing and linen, instruments, books, and other articles. The complete course of instruction in this naval school extends over two years, the academical year lasting from the 15th of November to the 15th of September in each year. A special board is empowered to fix the number of pupils from time to time.

## ANTI-GALLICAN BULWARKS.

France has been made to pay the expense of keeping its intermeddling propensities within bounds. A protocol drawn up at Paris on the 3rd of November, 1815, declared Mayence, Luxemburg, and Landau to be fortresses belonging to the Confederation of Germany, and stipulated that a fourth should be constructed on the Upper Rhine. In conformity with this act, a portion of the funds, which France was compelled to pay by way of indemnity for the cost of placing her on a peaceable footing, was thus appropriated: 200,000*l.* were set aside for completing the works at Mayence; 800,000*l.* were assigned to Prussia, to be applied upon its fortresses on the Lower Rhine; another 800,000*l.* were reserved for constructing the new federal fortress on the Upper Rhine; and Bavaria was allowed 600,000*l.* towards erecting another strong place on the Rhine, at Germersheim or some other point. The works about Mayence are now completed; Coblenz, Ehrenbreitstein, and Cologne have been abundantly strengthened on the side of Prussia; and on the Bavarian side, the fortress of Germersheim is in a state to defend the passage on the Upper Rhine. The western frontier of Germany has, in this way, been provided with a formidable line of defences against the "postponed ambition" of our next neighbours; the eastern side of Germany has been additionally fortified by the erection of a strong citadel at Posen; and the southern will be still further protected by the formidable works in course of construction at Brixen in the Tyrol.

## MANNING OF THE NAVY.

Every young man of the age of eighteen, who has spent a year and a half in the coasting trade, or made two distant voyages (*voyages au long cours*), or passed two years in the inshore fishery, is registered as belonging to the class of his district; every other individual, whatever may be his age,

who hires himself in the merchant's service or works in a fishing-boat, is likewise entered in the naval register as soon as he has spent the same required term in distant voyages or alongshore. Though he may have served in the ranks of the army he cannot claim exemption, from the hour of his registry he becomes liable to be put on board of a king's ship, and the liability continues until he is fifty years of age. When the service stands in need of seamen, the naval prefect gives notice to the official head of each district of the number of men whom he is required to provide. The latter then calls upon the syndics of the navy to send him twice or thrice as many mariners as are required, and out of this excess he selects such as he deems most eligible. None are allowed to plead exemption, not even those on whose labours a whole family may be dependant for their bread, nor even those who have just come out of a king's ship or have two or three brothers already employed in the service. There is no other law but the will or caprice of the commissioner of the navy, and if a man shows the least backwardness or dissatisfaction, he is either marched off under escort to the spot where he is wanted, or sent away to prison. No Russian seif can be treated more ignominiously. The sailor receives 2½d per league for marching money and carriage of his effects, and as soon as he reaches his port of destination he is shipped off. Here he is provided with such articles, his uniform included, as the Captain thinks fit to prescribe and the value of them is afterwards deducted from the amount of his wages. From the instant his services are no longer required he is sent home and if his wages have not been sufficient to defray the cost of his outfit or clothing, the balance is extorted from his first earnings in the merchant service. If a fresh levy be ordered, he is anew called upon to serve the king, and is sent on board without mercy. We know instances where sailors have been thus called out three different times, and have not passed more than twelve months at home in an interval of twenty years.—(From the "Auxilium Breton.")

### BELGIUM

The effective strength of the army on the war footing was fixed, by a vote of the Chambers on the 18th December last, at 110,000, exclusively of the Mobilitary Civic Guards. The maximum of the contingent of the levy for the present year (1835) was at the same time fixed at 12,000 men.

### TURKLY

#### CASILL OF THE SEVEN TOWERS AT CONSTANTINOPLE

THIS celebrated fortress which is now become almost a solitude, was formerly connected by means of a wall with the castle of the Blakemæ, a summer residence of the ancient Greek emperors. The walls which united the one with the other are in as good condition as can be expected after so long a series of neglect. On this spot for the works are in a complete state, the system of defence adopted in bygone ages may be much more readily studied than in Rome. The approach to them is protected by a broad moat, behind which lies the "Agger" constructed with the earth excavated from the moat. The "Agger" itself is flanked by a wall, furnished with semicircular towers, behind which is the round way, and, in the rear of all the c is the great wall which commands the whole works, and is provided with loop holes and galleries. It is flanked by lofty square towers, which tally, ex æquo, with the towers on the "Agger." The walls evidently suffered much damage in former times and were repaired by various emperors, who took care not only to have their own names legibly inscribed on the top of them, but to have their Christian graces recorded with them. Among others are the names of Michael Basilus, Constantine Porphyrogenetes, Emanuel Comnenes, John Palæologus, &c. . . . In the walls of the Propontidis, which were erected by Constantine, those that were actually constructed by him are easily recognised. They are composed of large blocks of fine volcanic stone and Asiatic limestone. His successor

built block-wise with dove-tailed layers of bricks, in the same way as in Rome. After the frightful earthquake which levelled them to the ground in the reign of Leo the Isaurian, they were rebuilt by the Emperor Antoninus the Old. It was at this time that the immense number of marble and granite columns, which give the walls of Constantinople the appearance of resting, as it were, upon piles and imbedded trees, were laid as a foundation both for the walls and towers. . . . The "seven towers" are now suffered to fall into a complete state of decay; the roofings are slipping away from old age, and the rotten carriages of the guns have been replaced by stones, themselves a spoil from the mouldering walls. Shrubs and fig-trees stand sentry over them, and the richest of vegetations has succeeded the desolation of the tyrant's frown. Constantinople has no longer need of bulwarks; the Muscovite has sworn her "eternal friendship."—(From the Correspondence of C. Texier.)

## GREECE.

### SHIPS AND SEAMEN.

GREECE may well be proud of her tars, for it would be difficult to find a more dexterous race of navigators than the Hydriots, Spezziots, Ipsariots, and Syriots. Their commanders delight in braving a stormy sea, and leaving a companion in their wake. There is something exceedingly picturesque too in the very dress of a Greek sailor; and none more nimble or reckless than he in climbing aloft, or more cool and dauntless when the tempest roars around him. Every Greek vessel of any consequence has, independently of the captain, a scrivano (or writer), a timonarot (or steersman), a rostomo (or boatswain), and two gabbieri (or under-boatswains). The scrivano's duty is to keep the ship's journal. The rostomo (literally "our man") acts as a sort of superintendent-general, repeats the captain's word of command to the crew, and in stormy weather is here and there and everywhere; at such seasons the gabbieri mount the main-sheets, while the sailors stand on deck, with rope in hand, waiting for orders; and no sooner are they given than they spring aloft like so many cats, for they go barefooted as the feline species, and cling as adroitly to the tackle with their toes and fingers, as any grimalkin with her claws. They are capital hands at manœuvring, and will reef or let go a sail quicker than most of our own tars. I happened to be on board a Greek brig in the Ionian seas, when a tempest blew for one-and-twenty days, almost without intermission; it was at the period of the vernal equinox; but the gallant fellows never lost patience for an instant; not an oath or murmur once broke from them; they bore up, unruffled, unwearied, and never daunted against the severest weather I ever encountered, and quietly shifted themselves dry half a dozen times a-day, though a shower-bath was ready to pour down upon them the moment their turn called them on deck again. All this time they had nothing to eat but olives, onions, and pickled beans, and their only grog was water; meat there was none, fish could rarely be hooked, and a fire could seldom be lighted; yet, in spite of every difficulty and privation, they were laughing and cracking jokes together the live-long day, as if they had been sporting ashore. I never saw men so adroit at steering clear of an impending billow; every one of them is a helm's-man bred; and not a wave broke over us so as to do us any damage. At the most tremendous gust, the Greek tar will very coolly spit over the ship's side and sing out, "Pi! pi! maledetto vento!" The naval heroes of this classic soil have retired quietly to their homes, and are seldom to be seen in public. Miaulis resides on his estate near Nauplia; Canaris, the Sir Sydney of these seas, who set fire to the Turkish Admiral's ship, is living in the island of Egina, where he may be met with walking about in no better attire than a common sailor; he is an Ipsariot by birth, short of stature, and desperately weather-beaten and sun-burnt. His son, a remarkably fine boy, has been sent for education to the Greek Institute at Munich in Bavaria.—(From private Notes.)

V. S.



## UNITED STATES.

## AMERICAN ARMY.

The Army Register for 1835 gives the Military Force of the United States' Army as follows :—

*General and Staff Officers.*—One Major-General commanding the Army; two Brigadier-Generals, Brevet Major-Generals.

*Quartermaster General's Department.*—One Quartermaster-General, a Brigadier, with a Brevet of Major-General; four Quartermasters, Majors, with Brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel; twenty Assistants taken from the line.

One Adjutant General, Colonel, Brevet Brigadier-General; two Inspectors-General, Colonel, one a Brigadier-General by Brevet; one Chief Engineer, Colonel, Brevet Brigadier-General; one Chief Topographical Engineer, Colonel.

*Commissariat.*—One Commissary-General of Subsistence, Colonel, Brevet Brigadier-General; one Commissary-General of Purchases—no military rank; two Commissaries, one a Major, the other a Captain; fifty Assistant-Commissaries taken from the Subalterns of the line; two Storekeepers.

*Paymaster-General's Department.*—One Paymaster-General, Colonel, Brevet Brigadier-General; thirteen Paymasters; one Superintendent, Military Academy; Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

*Medical Staff.*—One Surgeon-General; ten Surgeons; fifty-five Assistant-Surgeons.

*Corps of Engineers.*—One Lieutenant Colonel; one Major; six Captains; six First Lieutenants, and twelve Second Lieutenants.

*Corps of Topographical Engineers.*—Five Majors; four Captains.

*Ordnance Department.*—One Colonel; one Lieutenant-Colonel; two Majors; eleven Captains.

*Troops.*—One Regiment of Dragoons, ten troops; four Regiments of Artillery, nine companies, four subalterns each; seven Regiments of Infantry, ten companies, two subalterns each.

The system of Brevet extends from the Brigadier, who is a Brevet Major-General, to the Brevet Second Lieutenant, of which there are several with each Regiment. In the Artillery, two of the Colonels are Brigadier-Generals in the Infantry there. For an army of seven battalions, and five squadrons, with thirty-six companies of Artillery, there are fourteen General Officers, thirty-eight Officers of Engineers, and a proportionate Staff.

## REVIEWS AND CRITICAL NOTICES.

NARRATIVE OF THE CAMPAIGNS OF THE 28TH REGIMENT, SINCE THEIR RETURN FROM EGYPT IN 1802. BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES CADELL, LATE MAJOR OF THAT CORPS.

THE records of British Regiments have received an extremely interesting and judicious addition in the work of Colonel Cadell.

The 28th Regt., familiarly styled "The Slashers," in the highest requisites and results of military organization has ever maintained a prominent rank in the British army; and the grounds of its well-earned fame are faithfully and unassumingly narrated by one who, for thirty years, worthily shared its vicissitudes and its glory.

We regard this little volume with no common interest; it tells the brilliant story of a corps in which we ourselves had the honour to matriculate, and which here, in characters of truth and durable renown, asserts its claim upon our filial reverence. To have carried the colours of the 28th is a boast which soldiers will appreciate.

The 28th Regt., at all times distinguished, has borne a conspicuous part in the eventful war succeeding the rupture of the Peace of Amiens, in 1803.

It is this period, embracing a term of thirty years, from the return of the corps from Egypt, in 1802, to its destination for New South Wales, at the close of last year, that Colonel Cadell has selected for one of the most animated and soldierlike personal narratives it has yet been our fortune to peruse. Evidently aiming at fidelity, as to facts, and dealing even-handed and affectionate justice to his gallant comrades, the chronicler of "The Slashers" tells his tale forcibly yet unambitiously. Avoiding the error, which we have already denounced, of spinning the story of each individual regiment into a history of the whole army and the war, the Colonel confines himself to details *quorum pars fuit*, and in which his corps was directly concerned. The consequence is that he has produced a record teeming with life and incident, and abounding in those glorious and graphic traits which reflect credit on the actors, and incite their successors to an honourable emulation.

The Narrative of the Campaigns of the 28th is appropriately dedicated to its Colonel, Sir Edward Paget, whose high name has been long identified with the fame of that regiment, which he "has so often conducted to victory." To give extracts from this volume would be superfluous; it is at once so cheap, compact, and attractive, that it will be universally read. We have only therefore to congratulate our old brother officer on his success; we knew him to be a good soldier, but had yet to learn that he could handle a pen with equal effect as the sword; and little anticipated his present achievement when we last saw him in harness,—heading the war-worn remnant of the Old Slashers, as the allied army passed in review through the *Place Louis Quinze*, before the Conqueror of Waterloo, and the allied sovereigns of Europe.

---

**ORIENTAL MEMOIRS: A NARRATIVE OF SEVENTEEN YEARS' RESIDENCE IN INDIA.** BY JAMES FORBES, F.R.S., &c. Second Edition, revised by his Daughter, the Countess de Montalembert.

An old friend with a new face, and which we recollect on our earliest acquaintance, gave us the first information, in an agreeable shape, of India, and which has since been copied (we think wisely) by subsequent writers. Mr. Forbes's matter and style amuse and instruct, while they leave deeper lore to the various societies, Asiatic and Oriental. To admirers of Heber, we can strongly recommend these pages, to which a fresh interest is given by the filial piety of the Countess de Montalembert, who has thus presented the world with a second edition. The early campaigns against the Marhattas will please our professional readers, while these two volumes are replete with subjects suited to the more general literary and philosophical taste of the age.

---

**THOMAS'S LIBRARY ATLAS. NO. I.**

Cheapness is a quality not generally found in company with usefulness. We must, however, make an exception in favour of the publication before us. Here we have six engraved maps, consisting of Europe, Asia, Africa, North America, England, and Ireland, and of sufficient size for purposes of general reference, for the sum of 1s., or 1s. 6d. coloured. The divisions are distinctly and, for the dimensions, accurately delineated; the lettering is well executed, and the longitudes and latitudes are clearly marked. The entire series is to be completed in twelve monthly parts; and, if executed in the same spirit, promises to be popular.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, Jan. 21, 1835.

MR. EDITOR,—I had only space in my last packet to inform you that Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Rowley, one of the Board of Admiralty, intended to be here the day after I sent it. He arrived accordingly; was most cordially greeted by a great number of his committee and of naval and military people, and instantly commenced a personal canvass: this was in Christmas week. The second night after his arrival, at a public meeting, (on which occasion he was present by request of a great number of the voters of the town,) some resolutions, expressive of the gratification which the greater part of the inhabitants experienced by having a naval officer under the auspices of the present Government to stand as a candidate to represent the Borough of Portsmouth in Parliament, were proposed, seconded, and passed.

It is but right, however, to observe that very few in the room could hear them, owing to the determined, disgraceful behaviour of a set of persons who ought to have known better, and had congregated for the express purpose of making a disturbance and trying to upset the business of the meeting: for, so soon as the chairman was voted in, the most violent hooting and yelling commenced. The chairman, the mover, and seconder of the resolutions, the gallant Admiral, Captain Napier (who described it as disgraceful to attempt to put down a man by clamour,) were not allowed to have a sentence heard which either of them uttered. To such a pitch was this outrage to common decency carried, that though last, not least, the mob would not listen to their own demagogue, although it was understood he was prepared with some resolutions similar to what have been stated to have occurred at Devonport, relating to another Admiralty man, the Right Honourable Geo. Dawson; and no doubt the leading party there repent having rejected him.

The uproar having lasted a good hour and a half by "Shrewsbury clock," and the chairman having read over the resolutions twice, and finding they were carried with great acclamation by the gallant Admiral's friends, vacated the chair. Thanks were voted to him, and then most of the gentlemen quitted the room. The Radicals finding themselves foiled, with the aid of a man called Tom Thumb, endeavoured to take possession of the chair; but after a variety of attempts, in which they were defeated, a blue jacket broke the chair in pieces and distributed the fragments about the room; and after a Magistrate had warned the people to go home, and the trustees of the room had threatened to put out the gas, the mob dispersed.

Sir Charles Rowley continued his canvass with great success, the proceedings of the meeting having gained him more votes.

The writ for a new election arrived the last day of the year. On the 5th instant, the nomination of candidates took place at the Old Town Hall. Sir Charles Rowley was proposed by John Garrett, Esq., as a fit and proper person to represent the Borough of Portsmouth in Parliament; and was seconded by that staunch old Tory, Dr. Quarrier. Mr. J. B. Carter was proposed by W. Grant, Esq., seconded by Mr. Jackson, a *stay-maker*. Mr. Baring was proposed by Mr. Alderman Cooper, the apothecary, and seconded by Wm. Ellis, the shoemaker, in Queen-street. Captain Napier had Messrs. Casher and Atfield as his supporters.

The following day the polling commenced, and, as might have been anticipated, Sir Charles's friends having allowed the field to be gleaned, lost his election.



It is well known that Messrs. Carter and Baring, working in couples, had been over the town two or three weeks; yet, Sir Charles Rowley, a perfect stranger to the greater part of the voters, at the close of the poll was only 13 below Mr. Baring; and the Corporation party are now in such a state that they are anxious he should have got in, as the present change of sentiments satisfy them that a new election will introduce two new men instead of one. However, the majority of persons in this borough have the satisfaction of knowing that some of the inhabitants have rendered good service by bringing in for the county Messrs. Fleming and Compton, two most independent and proper gentlemen; sending to the right about my Lord Palmerston and Sir G. R. Staunton.

The Tory party were taunted about their strength and capacity,—if they could ever bring in Mr. Fleming? To the surprise and consternation of the Radicals and Whigs, they have brought in both their men by a majority of more than 150 in favour of the lowest candidate on the poll. So much for politics.

There have been but two arrivals of men-of-war this month, the Madagascar and Samarang: the former had a very long passage from Gibraltar, and was paid off on Saturday last. Her late excellent Captain (Lyons) had an opportunity on the voyage home of ascertaining the exact position of the Sherkis Shoal or Keith's Reef, on which H.M.S. the Athenienne, of 64 guns, Captain Rainsford, was lost, with 350 of her crew, some years ago. The Madagascar having occasion to anchor under Cape Bon during a strong westerly gale, and being in the neighbourhood of this shoal, Captain Lyons determined to ascertain the extent of the reef and the depth of water immediately round it. It should be recollected that Commander Belcher, in the *Ætna*, surveying-vessel, had been ordered by the Admiralty, in 1833, to survey this dangerous shoal, which is in the direct passage of most ships going up and down the Mediterranean; and the Board have subsequently published Captain Belcher's chart. On the present occasion, Captain Lyons, on weighing in the Madagascar, the day being very clear and a high sea running, which enabled him to distinguish the breakers, and thus avoid all danger, ordered the ship to be steered to the spot described by Commander Belcher. He saw breakers from the mast-head six miles off, and tacked within half a mile to the eastward of them in 32 fathoms water. The different bearings enabled the officers of the Madagascar to verify Captain Belcher's survey to be correctly laid down in latitude  $37^{\circ} 49' N.$ , longitude  $10^{\circ} 55' E.$ , Greenwich. The shoal appeared to comprise a space of about a square of a quarter of a mile, and the sea was breaking over it in three places very heavily. It must, therefore, be most satisfactory to Commander Belcher, and those officers employed on the survey, to know that the chart published from their report is every way correct.

His Majesty's ship Samarang, under the command of Captain Charles Paget, arrived from South America on Tuesday week, and is stripping her rigging in the harbour preparatory to being paid off. The Samarang quitted Rio on the 25th of November, and brought to England nearly 600,000 dollars on merchants' account, collected at the different ports in the Pacific.

On the 25th of September, Commodore Mason, in H.M.S. Blonde, heard of the death of the late Commander-in-Chief, Sir M. Seymour, and immediately assumed the command of the squadron, appointing a Captain under him, and subsequently nominated Commander Smart, of the Satellite, to the Blonde; and Lieut. Lydiard, of the Blonde, to the Satellite: which appointments will, no doubt, be confirmed.

The squadron in South America were disposed of as follows:—The Spartiate and Sparrowhawk were at Rio to await the arrival of the new Commander-in-chief. The Beagle, surveying-vessel, whose active and talented Commander (Fitzroy) has since obtained his Post rank, was at

Valparaiso for the purpose of refitting and recruiting her crew, after their late arduous survey of the coasts of Patagonia, Terra del Fuego, &c.; and would shortly proceed to the south coast of Chili on a similar service. The Conway had gone to Lima and the neighbouring ports to collect money for England. The Challenger had sailed for the Sandwich Islands, and was expected at Valparaiso about the middle of June. The North Star was in the River Plate, having conveyed thither Mr. Hamilton, his Majesty's Charge-des-Affaires. The Satellite, with her new acting Commander (Lydiard) was ordered to Callao on her way to England. The Samarang brought home some specimens of natural history, which Captain Fitzroy had collected during his survey, and some animals from Mexico, Peru, &c.; which, with the specie, have been forwarded to London.

Lieutenant William Smythe, and Mr. F. Lowe, mate of the Samarang, remained at Callao, by permission of Commodore Mason, they having, at the request of the Peruvian government, volunteered to explore the Amazon, down which they purpose voyaging to the sea. The object is to ascertain, by survey, the practicability of bringing goods up the river Amazon, to within twelve days' journey to Lima, thus opening a new channel for the commerce of Europe with Peru, without the danger and loss of time consequent on a passage round Cape Horn. They were to proceed in the first instance to Lima, and thence embark on one of the branches of that great river. The Peruvian government has promised every assistance, and an escort of soldiers under the command of an intelligent native officer of Engineers.

I send you the names of seven Midshipmen,—Messrs. T. C. Borradaile, Christopher W. F. Burnett, Samuel Reeve, of the Pearl; P. F. Shortland, of the Algerine; Donald M'L. M'Kenzie, Henry Bacon, of the Volage; E. A. Wilmot, of the Actæon,—who were examined and found qualified for Lieutenants last month; and on looking back to your pages, these make about 100 Mates and Midshipmen who have passed during the year 1834. One or two of them have had the good luck to gain the step, but the remainder, it is to be feared, will have to wait for some time. By the authorised list, it appears the Admiralty have promoted 36 Midshipmen to the rank of Lieutenant during the past year.

We have the Rattlesnake and Actæon, post ships, fitting in the harbour; the former is expected to be sent to the West Indies, and the latter to the East Indies.

The Victor and Water-Witch,—the first for South America, and the other, when the interior fittings are completed, either for a packet or to serve on the coast of Africa.

The Cameleon will be made a packet of.

The Curlew had orders to proceed to Rio, but could not get away in consequence of the stormy weather; and the Admiralty have since changed her destination to the coast of Africa.

The Salamander, steam-ship, is kept in the harbour to be ready for any sudden service.

The troops in the garrison are the same as reported in my last. The late two elections have occasioned them a trip to Gosport and back.

P.

---

Sheerness, Jan. 22d, 1835.

MR. EDITOR,—We have all been on the alert during the past month about the elections for East Kent, and our naval port, Chatham. Plumtre and Knatchbull have come off successful for the former, and Chatham has the honour of being represented by so distinguished and talented an officer as Sir John Beresford, Bart., K.C.B., Knight of the Tower and Sword in Portugal, so lately our much-beloved Commander-in-Chief in the Medway. We have not been backward: the electors have nobly done their duty, hav-

ing for ever united the name of "Beresford" with that of "Chatham." Would that the other sea-ports had followed their noble example, and returned a Rowley and a Cockburn to represent them in Parliament. But as we have shown the way, we trust, on a future occasion, that Portsmouth and Plymouth will also be represented by the heads of our naval service.

Having briefly mentioned what has chiefly occupied our attention, I shall proceed with the naval intelligence at this port since my last communication.

On the 25th ult. the flag of our worthy and respected Commander-in-Chief, the Hon. Charles Elphinstone Fleeming, was struck, he having proceeded on a month's leave of absence, to secure his return for the county of Stirling. The duties of the port devolved on the second in command, Commodore Sir James Alexander Gordon, K.C.B., of the Chatham yacht, and superintendent of the yard.

On the following day H.M. steam-vessel 'Lightning, Mr. James Allen, master, commanding, passed up the river, having on board the Princess of Hesse Hombourg: on passing the Ocean flag-ship at this port, the latter ship saluted her Royal Highness with 21 guns.

On the 12th instant, the Duke of Leuchtenburg passed up the Thames, and was saluted with a like number of guns. On the 15th, the Sardinian frigate *Regine*, Count Rodini, Captain, passed us on her return home. She has been lying off Gravesend for the last few months, and has been visited by most of the inhabitants around, who have universally expressed their high opinion of the order she was in, as also of the cordialty and affability of her officers.

The *Pelican*, 18, Commander B. Popham, dropped down to Gillingham on the 19th, where she was inspected by the Commodore; the following day she proceeded to the Little Nore, and yesterday finally left for her destination, the west coast of Africa, to relieve the *Pelorus*, 18, whose period of service has expired. The *Scylla*, 18, and *Rolla*, 10, remain at this port, fitting. The *Pearl*, 20, has been docked, to make good defects, and undergo some slight alterations, by lowering her top-sides. This fine corvette was built by Mr. Sainty, of Colchester, under the patronage of the Marquis of Anglesea, as an experimental ship. Her armament has been altered from 20 guns of 25 cwt., to 18 carronades of 18 cwt.

The *Seringapatam*, 46, is to be brought down from Salt Pan Reach, for docking and repair, after which she is to be prepared for commission, as also is the *Asia*, 84. She was undocked on the 19th for that purpose. It being intended by the new Lords of the Admiralty that each port shall have an efficient flag-ship, it is reported that the Ocean's place will be supplied by the *Asia*, 84, *Powerful*, 80, or *Formidable*, one of which is to be perfectly ready for sea whenever required. As soon as this change takes place, the Ocean, at present flag-ship, and *Vengeur*, will be stationed as receiving hulks alongside the north wall of the dockyard, it having shown signs of rupture, and these vessels being intended as breakwaters against the sea thrown in by northerly winds; they will also be found of great service during the winter months, and the inconvenience of landing parties, hitherto so sensibly felt, will be thereby remedied. In the basin lie the Royal *George*, 120, *Russell*, 74, *Barham* and *Alfred*, of 50 guns, *Scylla*, 18, and *Rolla*, 10-gun brig. Two new brigs, of 10 guns, have been laid down at this port, upon Captain Symonds's principle: the following are their estimated dimensions—*Dolphin* and *Bonetta*, of 10 guns, intended as packets, 318 tons. Length of gun-deck, 90 ft. 0 in.; keel for tonnage, 71 ft. 3 in.; extreme breadth, 29 ft. 3 in.; depth in hold, 13 ft. 8 in.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
BETA.

---



## GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

*Recovery of Treasure from the Wreck of the Thetis.*

MR. EDITOR,—Several of my brother officers have called my attention to a communication under the signature “X. Y.,” which appears in your Number for the present month, on the subject of votes of thanks from the underwriters at Lloyd’s to Sir Thomas Baker and Commander De Roos, and on the presentation of a piece of plate to the latter officer, for their exertions, &c. in the recovery of the treasure sunk in the Thetis.

At first I was disposed to allow the anonymous statement to pass without noticing it, as it is extremely difficult for me to write on the subject without the appearance of egotism, which I would rather leave to bedeck others; but as it is urged on me, and as I now think that remaining silent on this occasion might be construed as a tacit admission that the whole merit of the enterprise belongs to the above-named officers, I have determined on addressing you, in the full assurance that your impartiality and justice will induce you to give room to my letter in your next Number.

Of course I cannot dispute the right of the underwriters to dispose of their property in any way and to any person whom they may think proper; and if they were to send a present of plate to the man in the moon, for his services at Cape Frio, I could have no right to object: but I protest against the possibility of their present to the Commander for services rendered by him, *contradistinguished* from those rendered by me; for most assuredly if it had not been for the machinery invented, devised, and constructed by me, and those acting under my immediate orders, directions, and superintendence, and not by the suggestion of any person *at a distance from the scene of operations*, he never could have recovered a dollar, and “X. Y.” would never have had the opportunity thus to set forth his pretended superior merits.

This is not the first effort on the same subject. In the month of February, 1834, Commander De Roos put in a paper for reading before the Royal Society, entitled “An Account of some Operations executed at Cape Frio, by the officers and crew of H.M. sloop Algerine, for the purpose of raising a part of the Stores, &c. lost in H.M.S. Thetis.” Several of my brother officers, and members of the Royal Society, communicated the circumstance to me, at the same time expressing their opinion that no one who heard the document read, not being in possession of other information, could possibly think but that the whole merit of the enterprise rested with the above persons. I therefore, in the following month, was induced to address an explanatory letter to the Society, inclosing a concise narrative of proceedings while engaged in my enterprise for the space of fourteen months. The reading of the document was heard with surprise, and attended to with interest, by the Society. I will leave the Commander himself to describe how he felt when some of our brother officers expressed their opinions on the occasion.

The reading of Commander De Roos’s paper before the Royal Society was noticed by several publications of the time, amongst others “The Naval and Military Gazette;” and as I considered that the Service and the public might be thereby led to think that Commander De Roos and his party were the only persons who performed the work, I addressed a letter on the subject to the Editor of that Journal,\* and a letter from Captain Jenkin Jones, dated 20th March, 1834, was also published in your Journal for April, which I should have presumed conclusive, as to the respective exertions and merits of Commander De Roos and myself.

With regard to the vote of thanks to Sir Thomas Baker for his *exertions* on the occasion, of course I have very little to say, and will only remark that, as I was engaged in my enterprise at Cape Frio upwards of twelve months,

---

\* Vide Naval and Military Gazette, 22nd March, 1834.

without his being nearer to the scene of operations than Rio de Janeiro—(a distance of about 70 miles)—and that for about five months of that time he was on a visit to the Cape of Good Hope and the Mauritius, why, perhaps, the underwriters are endowed with a *peculiar* faculty of discernment.

After what I have said, it may be thought that I am envious because excluded from the compliments of the underwriters. I assure you, Sir, I do not envy these officers the votes of thanks or the plate, but I never will suffer any person to wear my feathers in his cap without depriving him of his plume.

It has been suggested to me by some members of our Service, that the reason I have not been included in the acknowledgment of the underwriters is, that I appealed from the decision of the Admiralty Court, and there is still a case pending with regard to the interest of some money that was laid out in Exchequer bills. As these gentlemen have *never in any way communicated with me on the subject of "Thetis salvage,"* I cannot possibly know their motive, and therefore will not attribute any; but if the above is the true one, why, in the name of all that is honourable, just, and respectable, let them keep their thanks and their plate too; for to receive either the one or the other from a body of persons who could entertain such a feeling would be a degradation to any man of honour, and I will continue to felicitate myself on the superior gratification of knowing that I have done my duty in using every exertion to obtain a just reward for those officers and men without whose unparalleled exertions they never would have seen a dollar of the property, *and which duty would never have been performed if I had not followed the course I did.*

I have trespassed much on the pages of your estimable Journal, and therefore will not enter into a detail of comparative merits, but simply mention one point on which the Service and the public will be able to form an opinion as to whom the palm belongs.

The enterprise was commenced and continued for fourteen months, the whole of the machinery was constructed, and 588,801 dollars in value saved, under my orders while commanding the Lightning. Twenty of the Lightning's most useful men were lent to the Algerine, with whose aid about 151,000 dollars in value were saved under the orders of Commander De Roos, and (by the testimony of the Lightning's men) nearly the whole of it from the particular spot discovered and pointed out to Commander De Roos by me, under whose immediate directions it had been cleared, and 30,000 dollars were actually recovered from thence during the sojourn of the Lightning, after resigning the charge of the enterprise to the Algerine.

"Ab uno disce omnes."

I trust, Mr. Editor, you will excuse my dissenting from your expression that the statement of "X. Y. needs no further comment:" and in support of my opinion I beg to refer you to the United Service Journal for September, 1831, page 120. and the first number of the Nautical Magazine.

This is a subject on which I am deeply interested, for I have not only my own services to defend, but also the deserts of those who acted under me to assert: I therefore will not allow any parties to detract from them, nor to build a reputation on my merits.

Various reasons, which it is not at all necessary to mention, have hitherto prevented my publishing my narrative of the enterprise at Cape Frio, but I hope shortly to have it forthcoming, and in the interim I would advise "X. Y." to read Æsop's Fable of "The Daw with borrowed Feathers."

Should anything more be said on this matter, I shall be glad to have to deal with principals, in which case it will be found that I shall not want the assistance of any of the letters of the alphabet but those composing my own name, which your humble servant spells thus,

THOMAS DICKINSON, Captain R.N.,

Late Commander of H.M.S. Lightning, and the legally recognized  
principal salvor of "Thetis treasure."

Courland, Wandsworth Road,

19th January, 1835.

*The New Missile.*

MR. EDITOR,—In the United Service Journal for this month I perceive it stated that a French machinist had invented an engine of destruction, which would discharge 2000 balls in one minute, or 120,000 in an hour, which discharge is effected without the application of either air, spring, or any combustible matter.

I would here remark, that about three years ago I constructed the machine in question (on a small scale) for a noble friend who had been besieged by a mob in the house of a great and highly distinguished character; on which occasion I strongly recommended his Lordship to place the projectile adverted to in his window, and if necessary, to discharge therefrom buck-shot, &c. The engine was then considered by his Lordship, and others by whom it was inspected, as a most terrific instrument, and they recommended its being dismantled, apprehensive that it might fall into bad hands. About twelve months since I had the honour to submit the same engine to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Fitzroy Somerset, Sir John Macdonald, and other officers of distinction. Again, in April last I laid it before Sir James Graham, Sir John Pechell, Captain Beresford, and others at the Admiralty; likewise before General Campbell, Admirals P. Campbell, Digby, Willoughby, Lake, Sir C. Cole, Lord Prudhoe, Captain Hoare, and lastly, Captain Sartorius. The latter offered to introduce me to a French gentleman whose name I do not recollect, and who had made great improvements in shot, &c.

The machine, and other humble attempts connected with my profession, were left for more than three weeks in the parlour of a friend in St. James's Square, for the purpose of being inspected by him, his family, and friends.

As this is not the first of my inventions which has been pirated, (machinery attached to the Actæon's capstan to wit,) I have thought it necessary to request your insertion of this statement in an early number of your valuable Journal: and when I next go to town (which will be shortly) I will offer the model to your personal consideration, when you will be convinced that neither air, spring, nor combustible matter is at all necessary to perform the tremendous mischief signified. The very simple anatomy of the engine is—a sling, or rather a heavy throwing wheel, put into almost astonishing motion from the effects of a multiplied wheel to any number the machinist thinks proper.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

Caed Ithil, near Chepstow,  
Dec. 27, 1834.

R. H. FLEMING,  
Commander, R.N.

*Improvements in Naval Architecture.*

MR. EDITOR,—Having turned my attention to the forms of boats and ships, as well as having made many experiments with respect to their swimming and sailing qualities, I hope you will not consider me an intruder by requesting a corner in your United Service Journal to place the results of these inquiries, if, upon perusal, you find them worthy of it.

First.—With respect to boats impelled by oars and steam. Experiment decides their form to be narrow and long; and when required to carry much weight, to be increased in their length. This was shown to be the case when placing on water two bodies of equal breadth of beam, and of equal weight, but one three times the length of the other; their comparative velocities upon trial were in favour of the long one.

Second.—Vessels impelled through water by the wind. Here we have a complicated machine, and, in consequence, great consideration is necessary before a satisfactory conclusion can be obtained. Since experiment offers the only true and short road to correct results, figures and long calculations will be dispensed with in the investigation of this interesting subject.



We will divide the object of our inquiries into the following heads :—

1. The proportion of the breadth of beam to the length.
2. The true place for the centre of force of the sails.
3. The true place for the centre of lateral resistance of the hull.
4. The true place for the centre of gravity.
5. The form of hull which will best answer for the above.

First. The proportion of the breadth of beam to the length.—A model was made with the breadth of beam 8, and the length 16, or as 1 : 2. A second model was made of equal weight, but having the breadth 4, and the length 32, or as 1 : 8. Sails being attached to each, and equal to what they could carry with the wind on the beam, they were then launched. The result was, that both were equal in velocity, but the one of the greatest breadth was the safest vessel. A third model was next put afloat, being of the same weight as the two former, and of their average length and breadth, or in breadth 6, and in length 24, or as 1 : 4. This equalled the other two in speed, and proved a good boat, besides for practical use the best proportioned.

Second. Of the true place for the centre of force of the sails.—Experiment decides this point, in the first instance, to be situated as low as possible, the better to overcome the weight of water opposed to the body of a vessel. And in the second instance, the centre of the length of a vessel is its true place. For if not, let it be situated before the middle line : the force of the wind will here tend to twist the body or hull, as there will be a continued contention between the fore and aft part of a vessel for both to be brought to the same bearing on the water, except when going before the wind. The same must equally take place if the centre of force of the sails be situated aft ; consequently the middle of the length of a ship is the only true point.

Third. The centre of lateral resistance next claims our attention.—The centre of lateral resistance, with respect to the length of a ship, must be in the centre of the length, and indeed must coincide with the perpendicular of the force of the sails ; and for the following reasons :—

Experiment discovers that if the centre of lateral resistance of the hull be forwarder than the centre of force of the sails, the wind will be constantly driving the stern to leeward. Again, if the centre of lateral resistance be aft of the centre of force of the sails, the head will be always flying from the wind. Under both these circumstances, the helm must be kept in full and powerful employ, to counteract either of these tendencies, and at the certain loss of a vessel's velocity. The inference to be drawn is, that the centres of the force of the sails, and of the lateral resistance, must be in the same perpendicular line, and in the mid-length of every vessel impelled by the wind. For this purpose, the sides of the hull must be parallel.

Fourth. The place of the centre of gravity.—To increase the effects of the wind on the sails, independent of stability, the centre of gravity ought to be kept as low as possible ; and experience at sea determines this point quicker and more correctly than calculations.

Now, as regards the place of the centre of gravity, fore or aft, is the question. The laws of nature relative to moving bodies, as birds and fish, have fixed the centre of gravity before the middle line of their length ; and this is more particularly the case in those birds and fish which are destined to dart forward by sudden impulses, to catch their prey, or to ascend strong currents. Experiment proves the same law to exist in bodies without life, as an arrow without its feathers ; a piece of wood or stone, made after the form of a bird or fish. All these, when thrown up into the air by the hand, will, after the first whirling motion ceases, proceed forward and downward with the heaviest or head part foremost. How does this law apply to ships ? Why, not at all ; since their motion through the water is caused by the constant force of the wind upon their sails. Now experience here again proves that all bodies of whatever shape or material, when suspended by a line, or

drawn on land, or through water, by a constant force, never remain comparatively at rest until the centre of gravity is below or behind the point of suspension or attachment of that body; consequently every sailing vessel should have its centre of gravity behind the centre of force of the sails, otherwise the rudder must be kept in active and strong resistance, to counteract, if it be possible, the continued whirling tendency of it from swinging round and sailing stern foremost.

Fifth. The form of the hull.—Upon placing two models in water of equal weight and length, and of the same width of bows, but of perfect difference of form in their after parts, their resistance, when towed along, was found equal; thus leaving the form at the will of the architect, and consequently to be correctly adapted to the necessary qualities of a sailing vessel.

The first quality, the centre of the force of the sails, requires the breadth of beam to correspond both fore and aft.

The second quality, the centre of lateral resistance, requires the breadth of beam and under part of the hull to be equal and parallel up towards the head and stern; otherwise, upon every heeling of a ship, that part which may sink the deepest would cause, by the increased resistance of the water, the shallower part to float round.

The third quality, the centre of gravity, requires the breadth of beam and under part of the hull to be equal, if not parallel, both fore and aft, for the purpose of having room for stowage, that the weight and centre of gravity may be easily stowed well aft, and low.

Neither the form of a bird, nor that of a fish, possesses these requisites, and therefore are most unfit for models.

The form which is humbly submitted for consideration, as approaching the nearest to the necessary one, is as follows.

The hull to be a semi-cylinder, having the head and bows after the form of the Gothic or equilateral triangle arch; and the stern a semicircular arch, or quarter of a sphere. The load water-line to be four-fifths, and perhaps more, of the radius of the cylinder. The keel, cutwater, and superstructure as usual.

The principal advantages to be derived from the above form are supposed to be these:—easy steering and greater velocity; the latter caused by being able to carry more sail, accompanied by diminished draught of water.

I fear I have already trespassed upon your time and patience, and therefore will conclude by asking two questions.

Would not the arduous duties of the helmsman be greatly relieved by having attached to the periphery of the wheel a pedal-skid, somewhat after the manner of those employed to stop wind-mills, and ease down loads from cranes?

Why are not ships built now a-days in docks, instead of on slips? The mere opening of the flood-gates would float them off and out into the river as soon as finished.

I remain, Mr. Editor, your's, &c.

Hartlip, Sittingbourne, Kent,  
Dec. 12th, 1834.

WM. BLAND, jun.

---

*Reply to F. C. A. on Barrack Accommodations.*

MR. EDITOR,—I have seen in the last Number of your excellent Journal, a letter, the contents of which have a tendency to bring odium upon those authorities whose duty it is to provide quarters for officers; and it likewise indirectly accuses commanding officers of an invidious distribution of them.

I feel that the letter loudly calls for a reply, to remove the evil impressions it is calculated to make. Had my patience not sustained me to the end of the epistle, I should have suspected it to have been the bilious effusion of some dyspeptic brother Sub, and have smiled at it, but I see that it proceeds from one who "has been" in the service, and for the sake of charity will

suppose that it was dictated by a well-meaning, old-womanish anxiety for its welfare, and that F.C.A., in adopting the garb of the bourgeois, acquired the ideas of one, and became impressed with more exalted notions of domestic comfort; were this not the case, I think that F.C.A. would not have written the letter. And let me ask what the consequences would be, if every member of the service, down to the humble private on his wooden guard-bed, were to complain in the public prints of the *désagréments* of a military life?

It appears that F. C. A. was lately on a visit to a friend at Weedon barracks, and on beholding "the annoyances that the unfortunate subalterns who are bachelors experience," muttered in a fit of virtuous indignation, "Shameful! shameful!" was seized with the desire of becoming the benefactor of the service he still *loves*, and "determined to write to you on the subject." He pulls forth his foot-rule or tape-measure, and proceeds to ascertain the comfort and happiness of his friend geometrically. I will now quote some of his remarks—"Floor 16 feet by 12, taking a dirty advantage of the ceiling by nearly one-third, for which the latter is indebted to a picturesque sloping roof." This remark is involved in some obscurity; but I presume that F. C. A. means that a part of one of the walls is formed by the roof. *Revenons à nos moutons*—"white-washed attic—bricks plainly discernible through white-wash—small semicircular window, ornamented with three bars—a parapet excludes a view of all objects except the firmament and a field or two." Intolerable hardships!

"N.B. Olfactories greatly offended by a revolting stench proceeding from the leaden gutter in front of my friend's windows." F. C. A., in his explorations, finds that no less than seven *human ensigns* share the misery of his friend, and that the "cell" of one of these unfortunates was only half the size of the one he has described; he was probably unknown to the inmate of this small den, as he discovered this fact by a "glimpse"—query, through the key-hole?

I will not enter into a discussion of the advantages of circular over semicircular windows, of high over low parapets, or "babble o' green fields," by dwelling on the pleasure of feasting the eyes upon four instead of two fields, but conclude by stating, that during the late war, when this country was threatened with invasion, a dépôt of warlike stores was formed at Weedon; and at that period, when every one emulated his neighbour in loyalty to his King and attachment to his country, two troops of horse artillery were thought sufficient to guard them, and barracks were erected for their accommodation; but in these days of popular excitement, the dread that these stores would furnish an internal foe with the means of subverting those institutions for whose defence they were collected has rendered the presence of a regiment of infantry necessary at Weedon: the consequence is, that individual convenience is in some measure sacrificed to public good—but of this no *soldier* will complain. With respect to the Pavilion, I will only add, that married officers enjoy the *prescriptive* right to the best quarters of a regiment, and that I do not think the Pavilion "would comfortably accommodate four times the number" of its present occupants. Craving the same indulgence that was extended to F. C. A.,

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

Jan. 19.

C. F. A.

---

"Fusil" in reply to "Hasta" and "The Peninsular Dragoon."

MR. EDITOR,—You will confer a favour on an old reader and correspondent, by allowing insertion in your valuable work to a short reply to "The Peninsular Dragoon" and "Hasta," who are not quite satisfied with my ideas on the "Equipment of Cavalry." In reply to "Hasta," I have only to say, that I may not be so *practical* a man as he is, but the Great Frederick of Prussia and Marshal Saxe were both advocates for arming heavy cavalry



with very long swords for giving *point only*—*they* were practical men at least.

In answer to my other antagonist, and I hope friend, I beg to say, that I never thought of such a thing as riflemen firing without dismounting, or preventing them having a sabre. I will give the Cape Mounted Riflemen as a model of my wishes, and the Chasseurs à Cheval in the French service as an example of how efficient such troops are (and were) in harassing the flanks and outposts of an army, cutting off supplies, &c. &c. The Hussar's dress at present is *very handsome*, but who could have supposed he required a jacket hanging loose for a *shield*? I give you the weight of a heavy dragoon, viz. :—

	Stones.	Lbs.
Dragoon in full dress . . . . .	12	7
Saddle with appointments . . . . .	2	6½
Spare horse-shoes . . . . .	—	2
Bridles . . . . .	—	4½
Collar, log, and chain . . . . .	—	3½
Carbine . . . . .	—	7½
Pistol . . . . .	—	3
Sword . . . . .	—	4½
Cloak . . . . .	—	9½
Valise packed in full marching order . . . . .	2	2
Sabretache-belts, ten rounds of ammunition . . . . .	—	7½
	20	1½

This is not guess-work, but the result from an accurate pair of scales of the average weight of our heavy dragoons. To this might be added the man's rations, and the oats and hay trusses required on service; and for the hussar mounted on a very much lighter and weaker description of horse\*, add an extra jacket and large heavy cumbersome saddle-cloth to the 20 st. 1½ lbs. above-mentioned, and I think you have, with the help of a saddle best calculated to gall his back, most effectually succeeded in endeavouring to make an *inefficient* soldier. What private individual would attempt to cross a country for six miles, or send his horse some days' journey, with such an incumbrance on his back, without incurring the imputation of cruelty?

I am, Sir, your obliged servant,

FUSIL.

### *Asylum for Old Officers.*

MR. EDITOR,—It does not require a very vivid imagination to conceive the utter desolation of feeling, the painful extent of loneliness engendered in a being thrown upon the world, particularly in a large, busy, and populous city—even the capital of one's own country. Old friends, old associations, all gone—no occupation for the mind—to wander a stranger in the crowded streets, to be shoved out of the way by the busy and important multitude—all this is misery. And yet it is endured every year by many old worn-out officers, who, after leading a long life of employment and sociability, are compelled in the common course of nature, and from the effects of tropical climates, to make way for their more youthful and active companions; and now, after having been habituated for the greater and best part of his life to a set of companions who have become, as it were, his own family, and after enjoying the domestic comfort of his mess, the old officer finds himself in his evening of life *alone* among the crowd, and sits down to his solitary meal without one friendly face to gladden it.

Government might, at a small expense, make happy their old and faithful servants, by establishing in London a barrack for retired officers on half-pay; no person to be eligible for admittance into this invalid depôt who had not served at least twenty years on full pay. By having a room rent-free

\* The horse is the engine of war, the rider merely the director of that engine.

they can afford to pay for their messing out of their half-pay, and enjoy a sociable life in their old age: to be admitted they must be of irreproachable character and conduct; every person must pay for his messing, present or absent. A committee, consisting of a President and twelve members, to be chosen quarterly, to regulate the mess and affairs connected with the establishment; they should sit weekly as a Board to inquire into complaints and abuses. Any officer entering the establishment to forfeit ever coming again on full-pay, even if employed; all the members to be distinguished by wearing the old Windsor uniform.

The old Palace of St. James's would answer well for their abode; and when the Royal Family have given it up as a residence, it could not be more nobly disposed of than in rendering happy and comfortable in their old age those who had devoted their health and strength to the service of their king and country.

Who can visit the Hotel of the Invalids in Paris, and see the officers of that establishment sitting down to their meals, or enjoying the quiet comfort of their room, with the use of an excellent library, and not blush to think that England, above all countries, is ungrateful to her old servants, and would rather make an ostentatious display of her *charity* and wealth for a set of adventurers from other nations, than be, not generous, but just to those who have served, fought, and bled in defence of her own rights and liberties?

FUSIL.

---

*Murat, late King of Naples—his respect for the English character.*

MR. EDITOR,—In the Number of the United Service Journal for October, I read, in the admirable continuation of "Leaves of my Log-Book," some remarks on the generous conduct of Murat towards English prisoners, which is so perfectly in unison with that which I have had opportunities of witnessing in this brave but ill-fated man, that in justice to his memory I must beg to state a few facts connected with it which came under my own immediate observation.

In the year 1810 I was stationed on the east coast of Calabria for the purpose of intercepting the enemy's convoys, then passing daily on their way to the Faro of Messina with supplies for the French army, at that time encamped near Reggio for the invasion of Sicily: whilst on this duty, one of our boats which we kept in-shore at night, to make signals if any vessels were seen, was suddenly surprised by a large gun-boat and captured, unobserved by us. After searching for her for two or three days, we at length saw her wreck on the beach near Belvedere: I immediately offered a truce, which was at length accepted, and I then learned the particulars, that our boat had attacked a gun-boat of two heavy guns, with a crew of forty-five men; and after killing five and wounding seven of the enemy, had been compelled to surrender, having lost four killed, and all the rest (eight) severely wounded, and that they were then in the castle, about a mile from the beach.

After some difficulty I obtained permission to take our surgeon to see our poor fellows; and finding that there was no medical man of skill in the town, I instantly wrote a letter to the Chief of the Staff of the King, a General Manthoné, praying permission to send our surgeon daily to attend the wounded, and also soliciting their exchange for an equal number of prisoners that we had on board. The Colonel-Commandant of Belvedere sent off an estafette with my letter, and in a few days the answer arrived, the Colonel having humanely taken upon himself in the interim to allow our surgeon and myself also to visit our people when I pleased. The answer of General Manthoné I shall ever gratefully recollect; it was nearly as follows:—

"I have had the honour of laying before His Majesty the communication

which you addressed to me on the 3rd inst. (July, 1810,) and I have the satisfaction to acquaint you, that the King readily grants your request of a surgeon of your confidence attending the wounded, daily; and that upon His Majesty's return to Naples, measures shall be taken to effect their exchange.

"In the meantime, Sir, I am commanded by the King to assure you, that if you believe that we have it in our power to alleviate in any other way the distresses of these brave unfortunate fellows, you have but to address yourself to me with confidence, and we will prove to you how sensible we are of their woes."

It is generosity and nobleness of mind like this which softens the rigours of war, and exalts the character of the man who thus treats those who have fallen into his power, be he a king or a peasant.

In fulfilment of the promise contained in General Manthoné's letter, our men were sent to us at Messina the moment Murat got back to Naples, without waiting for the arrival of those who were to be exchanged for them. I had other opportunities of witnessing similar acts of generosity on the part of the then King of Naples during the four subsequent years that I was on that station; and soon after the suspension of hostilities with that kingdom, (early in the year 1814,) I was sent by Lord Exmouth to Murat to demand explanation of a supposed insult which had been offered to the Pylades sloop of war by a large Neapolitan frigate; the latter having chased our ship a considerable distance, having at the time at her mast-heads a large tri-coloured ensign at the one, and an American ensign at the other. There not being at that period any ambassador, or other diplomatic agent from England at the court of Naples, I waited on the Minister of War and requested an audience of the King. This was granted on the following morning; and his Majesty received me most graciously and with great affability. Upon my stating the object of my mission, Murat observed with great animation—"Assure yourself, Sir, that the thing is impossible that any subject of mine could dare to offer an insult to the flag of Great Britain; the mistake must have arisen, as General Macdonald, the Minister of War, has shown me, by the signals of the day being the flags you have described: however, Sir, you shall examine the signal-books yourself, and if this does not prove to be the case, I will disgrace the captain of the frigate instantly, and dismiss him from my navy for ever."

I then expressed my grateful thanks to the King for the favour which at his commands had been shown to our officers and men nearly four years before, as well as for their exchange. To this he replied—"I was delighted (*je fus enchanté*) to find this opportunity of showing my regard for your country; from my earliest youth I have ever respected the name of an Englishman, and have always admired the English character. Believe me," continued the King, "that this is the truth, and that I do not thus express myself at this moment because it is now my interest and my policy to seek an alliance with your country, but these have *always* been my sentiments. And," turning towards the Minister of War, "this officer knows well that this is the case." Before I took my leave the King invited me to dinner; and subsequently the Queen gave a public breakfast, at which I attended, or, as the French would say, "assisted." It may be right to add, that on examining the private signal-books, I found that these flags were, by a strange coincidence, the private signal of the day; and upon my observing to the Minister of War that as these were the flags of the two nations we were then still at war with, and that consequently mistakes might again arise if those signals were not altered, he promised me that they should be so forthwith, and which I subsequently found to have been done.

After having witnessed all these pleasing and honourable attributes in the character of Murat, you may fancy, Sir, how much I felt, within less than two years afterwards, and whilst the recollection of them was full in my



mind, on its having fallen to my painful duty to communicate the intelligence of his murderous death to one who then dreaded the sound of his name—the Duke d'Angoulême, at Marseilles, and whose manifest joy at the news was fully commensurate with my unfeigned sorrow that so brave a man should have terminated a life of glory in a manner so unworthy his former achievements.

MARCELLUS.

### *An Election Grievance to Officers.*

MR. EDITOR,—As the elections now in progress must occupy the attention of all your readers, allow me to bring to their notice a circumstance which weighs heavily on all, but more especially on the junior ranks of the Army. You are aware, Mr. Editor, that at an election the troops are moved from the town where such election is going on to the contiguous villages, not nearer than three miles. Now, although the Officers are obliged to live at a hotel, and at considerable expense, will it be credited that by the King's Warrant of the 1st of April, 1834, no marching-money is allowed to the Officers the day they march into billets, because, forsooth, they have not marched ten miles! For what purpose was the marching-money originally granted to Officers, but to assist in defraying their extra expenses at inns on the road? And what makes the thing still more absurd is, that the men are allowed the marching-money because they are dieted by the innkeepers. Now surely it is as much required by the Officers when they must live at inns where they are billeted at a very considerable extra expense.

Surely the Warrant above alluded to must have been framed by some of the clerks in the War Office, who were perfectly ignorant of the service. In hopes that this may meet the eye of superior authority, who will cause this paltry error to be rectified,

I am, Mr. Editor,

Blackburn, 20th Jan. 1835.

AN OLD SOLDIER.

### *Proposed New Military Club.*

MR. EDITOR,—There are now upwards of 2000 candidates waiting for an opportunity of becoming members of the Junior United Service Club. A long time must elapse before these officers can hope to obtain entrance. I therefore propose, that a new club, to be called "The Military Club," should be established, on precisely the same footing as to candidates, regulations, &c. as the United Service Clubs. If a few officers would call a meeting, and if you, Sir, would lend your assistance, no doubt could be entertained as to success.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

Jan. 6, 1835.

A YOUNG OFFICER.

### NOTICES TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

The occurrence alluded to by "Senex" appears of too old a date to be revived with the public effect he doubtless desires; and, we are persuaded, "Senex" is as little prone as ourselves to personal allusions, which may give individual pain without producing professional benefit.

"G. M.," though not strictly suitable, is too ingenious to be declined.

"Zisca" is reserved for early insertion. This notice, we conclude, will suffice.

"Vindex" will perceive that he is anticipated in our present number by the principal party.

We remind our intelligent correspondent, "Fusil," that we have already given in this Journal a detailed notice of the knapsack proposed by Captain Heise, which corresponds in principle with that suggested by "Fusil."

Our Memoir of the late Duke of Gloucester is unavoidably postponed.

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO ;  
OR,  
NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

---

AFFAIRS AT HOME AND ABROAD.

As we anticipated in our last, a proclamation for the dissolution of Parliament appeared in the Gazette of Tuesday, the 30th of December, the writs being made returnable by the 19th of February. The elections for the new Parliament have since proceeded throughout the United Kingdom with results decidedly favourable to the constitutional views of His Majesty's Government.

With the exception of the serious and lamented illness of the Prince of Orange, and the revolt of a regiment at Madrid, the affairs of Foreign Countries remain pretty nearly *in statu quo*.

Amongst the recent appointments to vacant Regiments we share in the satisfaction produced by those of Major-Generals Sir Charles Pratt and Sir John Maclean to the 95th and 60th, both of these officers being eminently Soldiers of Service. The career of the former officer commenced and, as a regimental officer, terminated in the 5th regiment, a battalion of which Sir Charles commanded for eighteen years, having served thirty-one in the corps up to the date of his promotion to be Major-General. In 1794 he joined the 5th as Ensign in Canada, and during the protracted period just stated was never absent from any cause, nor missed a shot fired by the battalion to which he was attached. This is no trifle ; for the 5th saw their share of service, and won their meed of renown during the war. Sir Charles Pratt served in Canada, Holland in 1799, (where he was wounded with the Grenadier battalion under General Macdonald,) Buenos Ayres, Walcheren, Peninsula, Canada again from Bourdeaux in 1814, and West Indies, till his appointment to Major-General.

On the morning of the battle of Salamanca, Sir Charles was so ill from an access of Walcheren fever, that it became necessary that a man should lead his horse at the head of the regiment, while another held him in the saddle ; however, when the action fairly commenced, the fever was "frightened away," as we have heard this fearless officer himself describe it, and he was enabled to command his regiment in the movement of the 3rd division which decided the victory, with his accustomed spirit.

Sir Charles's recent appointment to the 95th Regiment was the spontaneous act of His Majesty, by whom the honour thus unexpectedly conferred was most graciously communicated to the General, whose presence the King had commanded with that view.

It is at all times gratifying to find the merits of such of our countrymen as may have rendered themselves eminent duly appreciated by foreigners, whose applause is alone distinction. Amongst the aspirants for honourable fame, whose talents and enterprise confer lustre on the United Services of the East and West, the name of Alexander Burnes is honourably conspicuous; and in making known to his brother officers the following testimony to the importance of Lieut. Burnes's labours, borne by such an authority as Humboldt, we do but justice to both, and discharge an office alike agreeable to ourselves and, as we believe, acceptable to our readers.

“FROM BARON HUMBOLDT TO JOHN MURRAY, ESQ., LONDON.

“Berlin, 16th Nov. 1834.

“Monsieur,—\* \* \* J'ai été touché des marques de votre bonté par l'envoi de l'ouvrage admirable du Lieutenant Alexandre Burnes. Plus occupé de l'Asie que jamais, l'immense et courageux voyage du M. Burnes a dû fixer toute mon attention. Aucun autre ne répand par autopsie un plus grand jour sur des parties de l'Asie devenues inaccessibles depuis des siècles. Je me plairai à proclamer cet excellent jeune officier le *premier* des voyageurs qui ont parcouru l'intérieur d'un Continent. L'ouvrage a en outre le mérite d'une noble simplicité de rédaction. Vous êtes heureux d'avoir donné à l'Asie au-deça de l'Indus, Elphinstone et Burnes.

“Votre très-humble, et très-obéissant serviteur,

“ALEXANDRE HUMBOLDT.

A question arises, and has been referred to us, whether an officer leaving the Service at the commencement of the year is liable to the *full* amount of his mess and band subscriptions, or only to a portion equivalent to a quarter or half year, should he remain so long without being Gazetted out. As there appears to be a doubt in this case, and considering how important it is to officers that no unnecessary or unforeseen deduction should be made from their limited incomes, we trust this point will not remain longer undefined by the proper authorities.

A Correspondent, under the signature of, “A Retired Officer,” makes the following inquiry :—

“How is it, Mr. Editor, that the Militia Adjutancies, vacant in the Disembodied Staff, are not filled up as usual during peace, by the Half-pay of the Line? Surely applications must have been made for the appointments; and as in your last Journal there was the copy of an order, stating that Officers applying for vacant Adjutancies of Irish Militia, must not be above 40 years of age, &c. &c., it appears that the appointments are still to be had, and yet there is the Kerry Regt. vacant, the Argyle Regt., the 2d Royal Lancaster, and the 1st Somerset.”

The selection of retired Officers of the Line for vacant Adjutancies of Militia is a measure equally just to a class of officers more rich in experience than purse, and beneficial to the public service. We should be glad to find the rule general.

The following observations have been communicated to us and merit early attention :—

“As I am fully persuaded that, before a new Mutiny Act is passed, some substitute for corporal punishment should be devised, I am induced to trespass on your valuable time, in hopes that, should you give publicity to these



remarks, the attention of some of our legislators may be drawn to the subject. No one who has paid any attention to regimental discipline, for the last few years, can have failed to perceive that the gradual cessation of corporal punishment has been met by a gradual increase of crime. I do not mean merely to assert that more soldiers commit breaches of discipline now than formerly; but that the instances of crimes of the worst description have increased in a most serious degree. This fact is, I apprehend, so well known to every regimental officer, that I need not occupy your space by labouring to prove it. My object in writing to you is not, however, to urge the necessity of again having recourse to corporal punishment in ordinary cases; for of no such necessity (at any rate on home service) am I convinced: but I would press on the attention of the legislature the fact, that if they do not take some steps to supply the want of that check upon *bad soldiers*, which corporal punishment most assuredly was, they may bring about a state of things which it will be very difficult to remedy.

"The punishment which it seems to me would be most likely to operate as a substitute in this case, and at any rate is well deserving a trial, is that of *pecuniary fine*. I cannot see any objection to courts-martial, in cases of insubordination, repeated absence, loss of necessaries, &c. &c., being empowered, in addition to the punishments which they are now authorised to inflict, to sentence a man to a loss of 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day's pay for a stated time, say not exceeding one year. This would merely be extending the punishment which is now awarded in cases of habitual drunkenness, and which punishment is attended with very considerable effect.

"In the regiment to which I have the honour to belong, the effect is this, that those men who were frequently in the habit of being reported for drunkenness, are now more often reported for long absence; remaining away, in fact, until they have spent their money and can return sober, showing how much more they dread the liability to fine, which reports for drunkenness would entail upon them, than they care for the punishment which they will receive for absence. This being the effect of the very limited manner in which the punishment of fine is at present awarded, I am, I think, justified in saying, that if it were more extensively adopted, it might go a great way in counteracting those evils with which we are threatened.

"If it is urged that you have no right to enforce laws affecting men's pay, which were not in existence when they enlisted, and the objection be considered valid, (although the same argument would apply to any alteration in the Mutiny Act whatever,) the plan might at any rate be adopted in all cases of future enlistment; and as it would even thus, in a very few years be applicable to a great part of the army, its effects would very soon be put to the proof.

"This is, however, only the part of a plan which I could wish to see carried into effect, in order to the prevention of crime in the Army. One great way to attain this most desirable end is, I conceive, to make the soldier feel, in a much greater degree than he can at present, the value of good character; and should you consider what I have already written worthy of insertion in your Journal, I shall have great pleasure in submitting to you my further views on this subject.

"H. B."

• —————  
•  
• We are also indebted to a correspondent for the following suggestion, which deserves consideration:—

"The parent of crime in the British army is drunkenness."

"Drunkenness is the offspring of idleness and coarseness of mind."

The soldier at present has little inducement to refrain from spending his leisure hours in the gin-shop; nor is there a single exertion made

to elevate his mind from the mere animal. The soldier is a more reading and thinking creature than the world generally gives him credit for. Divert that reading and thinking into a proper channel, and instead of letting him have for his only resource the seditious and odious publications found in the pot-house, and the subsequent broodings over them, let every garrison town be furnished with a garrison library for the use of the non-commissioned officers and private soldiers; say at a weekly subscription of one penny or even twopence; it must be under the superintendence of government, the original cost to whom might be about ten pounds to commence a stock of books: the cheap and instructive periodicals could be afterwards taken in. The librarian must be some respectable out-pensioned quarter-master serjeant, who must have three assistant serjeants from the out-pension as under librarians. The field-officers in the garrison should visit it at least once a week, and report to the general commanding upon it. By this library you will not only keep men out of mischief, but rear intelligent and well-informed non-commissioned officers for the army, and, above *all*, cause the soldier to *respect himself*.

To effect this object local facilities readily present themselves. For instance, at Chatham, a room in Brompton Barracks; at Plymouth, either Mill Bay Prison or the Long Room at Stonehouse; at Portsmouth, part of the large building appropriated by the Engineers as an office; in Dublin, from the extent of the garrison, there might be two or three libraries established.

---

The non-commissioned officers and gunners of the Royal Marine Artillery have addressed a letter to Captain Charles Menzies, K.H., commanding the Artillery Companies, expressive of their regret at the premature death of their much-esteemed officer Lieutenant Dover Farrant, and placed in his hand the amount of a day's pay, unanimously subscribed, for the purpose of presenting his son, on obtaining his commission, with a sword and a pair of epaulettes, as a mark of their respect for the memory of his deceased father.

In the Admiralty Court at Jamaica are still preserved the jaws of a shark, through the instrumentality of which an enemy's vessel, provided with false papers and claiming to be neutral, was condemned and made good prize. The story is well known on the West India station, but has not yet, we believe, obtained anywhere authentic record. The following contains the original statement, in his own words, of the principal actor in and eye-witness of the occurrence, and has been put into our hands by the kindness of Sir William Burnett, who had it from Lieut. Fitton himself.

" TO ILTED NICHOLL, ESQ., HIS MAJESTY'S PROCTOR.

" I comply with your request, and send the narrative of the shark to accompany the official documents and the shark's jaws in your possession.

" The Commander in-Chief on the Jamaica station, in the year 1799, ordered Lieut. Whyllie, in the Sparrow cutter, to cruize in the Mona Passage, in company with the tender of His Majesty's ship Abergavenny, under my

command. We beat up hank for hank, and on weathering the east end dined together. On comparing notes, he had ten 6-pounders in the Sparrow, and I had six 3-pounders in the tender, with which we concluded (*after dinner*) that we could capture any sloop-of-war of the enemy, and even (before we parted) beat off and damnably hamper a frigate.

"We parted company the next night in chase, but joined again some days after, off Jacmel, the south side of St. Domingo. At the dawn, the Sparrow was about six miles in shore: by signal I asked him on board to breakfast. Whilst his boat was pulling on board, I scated myself on the taffrail, and observing a dead bullock floating at some distance, which the sharks were tearing and lashing to pieces, I had it towed alongside, (we were then in the track of cattle-loaded vessels from Puerto Cavallo, Laquira, &c.,) the sharks followed; one of them, much larger than the rest, I resolved to catch, and make a walking-stick of his back-bone.

"I baited the hook with a 4 lb. piece of beef; he rubbed himself against it, but seemed shy of taking: when the lesser ones approached, I drew away the bait. I changed it for a piece of pork, which at length he bolted. I played with him about 60 fathoms of line; when exhausted, I had him hoisted in, and directed some of the men to open the stomach, and take out the piece of pork, which could not be the worse—in doing which there was found a bundle of papers tied round with a string!

"I have to observe that the nature of the service I was then employed in did not require a mute and reverential deference from the seamen (I was never much disposed to exact it). When the sailor handed me the papers, with a queer look he said, 'A packet by G—, Sir! I hope it's from England: please your honour,' (touching his hat) 'will you look if there's a letter for me—I should like to hear from my old sweetheart.'

"The papers were in a perfect state, except the envelope; they appeared to relate to a vessel's cargo, and a letter, dated at the island of Curaçoa, addressed to an enemy's port, had this commencement—'The bearer hereof, my good friend Mr. Christopher Schultz, supercargo of the American brig Nancy, will hand you this.' It then entered into a statement of mercantile concerns. My first idea was that the shark had come from Curaçoa; the next that the papers had been thrown overboard by some honest neutral chased by one of his Majesty's cruisers. I therefore hailed the man at the mast-head, and directed him to keep a bright look out; to which he replied, 'There's nothing in sight, Sir, but the Sparrow cutter in shore, and her boat pulling on board.'

"When Lieut. Whylie arrived on board, he said—but I will first describe him. Lieutenant-Hugh Whylie was of the old school—a perfect seaman, brave of course—yard-arm to yard-arm was his maxim—who had, like myself, waddled to the water as soon as out of the shell; he had finished his education from books scattered on the rudder-head, to him equally authentic and erudite, such as Homer's Iliad and Hudibras, Jack the Giant Killer, Pilgrim's Progress, &c. In religion, he thought a short prayer, well said, better than a life monastic; and, like most good Christians of that day, abhorred popery and the Pope, who, he believed, had dealings with the devil, yet would he, on the impulse, have jumped overboard to save that 'man of sin.' He was withal a great admirer of the fair sex, whether black or white; and furthermore, the West Indies suited him exactly, it being a 'bra country when ye are aye drinking and aye dry.' Alas! poor Whylie. He was a good-hearted fellow; many a cruise we have had together—I shall not look upon his like again!

"When he arrived on board he said—but I had better give you the dialogue:

"Lieutenant Whylie—'What a devil of a long pull you have given me this morning, and not a breath of air out of the heavens. Come, is breakfast ready—no Banyan day I hope?'



"Fitton—'Well, Whylie, my boy, what luck have you had since we parted company?'

"Wylie—'Why I have taken a French schooner, a Dutch schooner, and I have detained on suspicion an American brig.' On his looking round and seeing the shark, he said, 'Why do you dirty your decks with those cursed animals, you'll be a boy all your lifetime?'

"Fitton—'Tell me, Whylie, was the American brig you detained named Nancy?'

"Wylie—'Yes, her name was Nancy; you have not met her I suppose?'

"Fitton—'No, I have not.'

"Wylie—'Then why did you ask me if the brig's name was Nancy?'

"Fitton—'Was there not a supercargo on board called Christopher Schultz of Baltimore?'

"Wylie—'Yes, his name was Skoolts or Schultz, or some d—— Dutch name or other: why you must have spoke her?'

"Fitton—'No I have not, I never saw her.'

"Wylie—'Then how the devil came you to know I had detained the brig Nancy, Christopher Schultz supercargo?'

"Fitton—'The shark you see lying there has brought me full information of your brig, and those papers you see spread out to dry are the papers of your brig Nancy.'

"Wylie—'There's a lie somewhere. Fitton, not far off, for I sealed all her papers up, and gave them in charge of the prize-master, when I sent the brig away.'

"Fitton—'The papers delivered to you by the master when you overhauled you have of course sent away with the vessel, but her *true* papers that prove the owners to be enemies and not Americans, are those you see drying on deck, brought to me by that shark you abuse me for catching.'

"Lieut. Whylie stared at me, at the shark, at the papers; then quickly descending the cabin-ladder, calling out 'Breakfast, ho!—none of your tricks upon travellers; none of your gumption, Fitton!'

"By the time we had breakfasted, the sea-breeze came down, two strange sail hove in sight, and away we both started in chase, and parted company. On my return into Port Royal, I deposited the papers in the Admiralty Court, and sent the shark's jaws with this inscription—'Lieut. Fitton recommends these jaws for a collar for neutrals to swear through.'

"On Lieut. Whylie's return, he found the Nancy condemned to him as a prize, by the recovery of the true papers, leaving to Jonathan no resource in future but to swallow the papers himself.

(Signed)

"MICHAEL FITTON, Lieut. R.N.'"

The division of Royal Marines at Chatham, under the command of Colonel Tremenhcere, K.H., was lately assembled in the barrack square for the purpose of witnessing the presentation of two medals awarded by the Lords of the Admiralty,—one to the senior Serjeant-Major of the division, and another to a private for long services and soldier-like conduct. The Commandant's address on the occasion was to the following purport:—

"Serjeant-Major John Davis, the Lords of the Admiralty, in compliance with my recommendation, and on a consideration of your length of services and exemplary conduct, have been pleased to confer on you the honourable distinction of a medal, and to grant you a gratuity of 15*l*. Their Lordships have also been pleased to confer on you, Thomas Levi, for the same merits, a similar distinction with a gratuity of 5*l*. proportioned to your rank of services.

"In carrying their Lordship's directions into effect, as regards the badges of distinction which you will be entitled to bear for the remainder of your lives, I am discharging one of the most gratifying duties of a commanding officer; and I have assembled the division, from the ranks of which you,

Serjeant-Major Davis, have risen through various gradations to the highest it is permitted a non-commissioned officer to attain, that you may both receive, in the presence of your comrades, a reward which, while it is rendered more gratifying to yourselves by the publicity of its presentation, may, I hope, at the same time operate as an example and an incitement to others in the corps.

“ Bravery is a quality indispensable in a soldier : it is implied in his very name, and its existence should never be doubted : but there is an important class of duties, subordinate indeed, but necessary to the perfection of this great inherent virtue.

“ War is a period of excitement, and the feelings it inspires, and the energies which it calls forth, prompt the soldier to deeds of enterprise and valour : but if war is a period of exertion, peace should be a season of restraint, and the duties it requires can be exhibited more conspicuously in the calm routine of divisional and garrison employments, than in the agitation of active service.

“ It is for a prompt and ready obedience to commands : it is for sobriety and steadiness of conduct : it is for patient attention to the minor points of military discipline : it is, moreover, for a mild, conciliatory and forbearing demeanour to every class of his Majesty's subjects : it is, soldiers, for the encouragement and reward of qualities such as those I have mentioned, that your comrades have been selected to receive the honours about to be conferred upon them, and by their assiduous cultivation and exercise any non-commissioned officer or private may confidently look forward to a similar distinction.”

Colonel Tremenheere then presented the medals to the persons concerned, expressing a confident hope that they would continue to pursue the same course of undeviating good conduct and exertion which had obtained for them the respect of their corps and the approbation of their commanding officer, of which they would in future bear the honourable and lasting testimonials.

---

The following is an Authentic List of Nominations to the Hanoverian Guelphic Order made during the past month.

#### KNIGHTS COMMANDERS.

Captain	Charles Bullen, R.N., C.B.
.. ..	William Henry Dillon, R.N.
.. ..	William Elliott, R.N., C.B.
.. ..	Edmund Lyons, R.N.
Major-Gen.	T. Bligh St. George, C.B.
.. ..	Thomas Pearson, C.B., late 23rd Regiment.
.. ..	Maurice Charles O'Connell, late 73rd Regiment.
Colonel	Patrick Doherty, C.B., late 13th Dragoons.
.. ..	Patrick Lindsay, C.B., 39th Regiment.
.. ..	Sir Octavius Carey, C.B.

#### KNIGHTS.

Colonel	Samuel Rice, C.B., late 51st Regiment.
.. ..	William Wood, late 85th and 41st Regiments.
Captain	William Henderson, R.N.
Lieut.-Col.	Gordon, late of Queen's Regiment.
.. ..	Richard Roberts, unattached.
.. ..	Crookshanks, late 35th Regiment, sold out.
.. ..	Edward Jackson, unattached.
.. ..	Thomas Bunbury, 60th Rifles.

<b>Lieut.-Col.</b>	<b>John Spink, unattached.</b>
.. ..	<b>William Pearce, late 60th.</b>
.. ..	<b>William Bush, unattached.</b>
.. ..	<b>Lord Robert Kerr, unattached.</b>
.. ..	<b>Lovel Benjamin Badcock, 15th Hussars.</b>
.. ..	<b>Charles Stisted, K.C., 3rd Light Dragoons.</b>
.. ..	<b>William Jervois, H.P., 53rd Regiment.</b>
<b>Bt. Lieut-Col.</b>	<b>Robert Barclay Macpherson, C.B., late 71st Regiment.</b>
<b>Lieut.-Col.</b>	<b>James Harvey, H.P., 92nd Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Sir John Rowland Eustace, Grenadier Guards.</b>
.. ..	<b>John Tyler.</b>
.. ..	<b>George Disbrow, sold out.</b>
<b>Major</b>	<b>T. H. Morice, Royal Marines.</b>
.. ..	<b>Thomas William Nicholson, 63rd Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Henry Baily, unattached.</b>
.. ..	<b>Frederick M'Bean, 84th Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>William Cox, Cape Mounted Rifles.</b>
.. ..	<b>Joseph Anderson, 50th Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>A. Hill Trevor, late 33rd Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Donald John M'Queen, late 74th Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Thomas Ryon, 50th Regiment.</b>
<b>Bt. Major</b>	<b>Samuel Thorpe, 27th Regiment.</b>
<b>Major</b>	<b>Pringle Taylor, late 61st Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>William Williams, late 85th Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>James Forlong, 43rd Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Robert Mullen, Royal Regiment.</b>
.. ..	<b>Bidwell Edwards, late 3rd Dragoon Guards.</b>
<b>Commander</b>	<b>Samuel Brown, R.N.</b>
.. ..	<b>Walter Kirby, R.N.</b>

January 8, 1835.

Approved, W. R.

**Lieut.-Col. Henry Booth, 43rd Regiment.**  
**.. .. John Campbell, 51st Regiment.**

These two added on 14th January, 1835.

## UNITED SERVICE MUSEUM.

Contributions (continued from our last).

## LIBRARY. MILITARY BOOKS.

- Capt. F. J. Bellew, H.E.I.C.S.—Marlborough's Despatch of the Victory at Blenheim, contained in the Monthly Register, 1704.  
 G. H. Brown, Esq., India House.—The E.I. Company's Register, 1833, January and May.  
 Capt. F. Hawkins, 89th Regt.—Malorti's Permanent and Field Fortifications, with Plates.—St. Paul's ditto; Carnot on the Defence of Fortresses; King of Prussia's Instructions.  
 Capt. H. Straith, h.p., Professor of Fortification at Addiscombe.—His Work on Fortification, with Plates.  
 Capt. G. Smith, R.N.—His Pamphlet on the Siege of Antwerp Citadel, in 1832.  
 Capt. J. Norton, late 34th Regt.—La Pologne, Précis Militaire, &c., de sa Révolution, 2 vols. R. Soltyk.  
 Capt. J. G. Robinson, Scotch Fusileer Guards.—Military Arrangements and Discipline, 2 vols. 1791; Seven Years' War, by Major-General Lloyd, 3 vols. 1781.  
 Capt. Harry D. Jones, R.E.—Polish Army List, 1822, with Drawings of Uniforms and Appointments.  
 Capt. J. Grover, h.p., F.R.S.—Istruzioni Militari del Col. Ferro, 1751; Traités de l'Attaque et Défense des Places, par Vauban, 1769; Art de la Guerre, Saxe, 1757; Manuel de l'Artilleur, 1794; Règlement de l'Exercice de l'Infanterie, 1793.  
 Capt. W. F. W. Owen, R.N.—Army Lists, Monthly, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831.  
 Lieut.-Col. J. H. Frith, H.E.I. Company's Service, Madras Artillery.—His Drill-Book of Repository Exercise, folio, 1830; his Questions and Answers on the Practical Duties of Artillery, 8vo., 1831.



Sir A. Halliday, M.D.—Annual Army List, 1798 to 1806, 1808, 1809; Hanoverian Cavalry Exercise, Garrison Regulations, and Army List, 1820; Portuguese Cavalry Regulations, 1794.

Sir J. Macgrigor, M.D., Director-General of the Medical Department of the Army.—Catalogues of the Departments Museum and Library, 1833.

Capt. R. Parker, 1st Life Guards —Vic de Napoléon, par Jomini.

Capt. C. Stuart, Gren. Guards.—Three Returns of the Forces, 1795; a MS. Volume, folio, of Plans and Reports on the Coast Defences of France, 1686 to 1713, with Vauban's Autograph.

G. Hawkins, Esq.—The Gunner, by R. Norton, one of His Majesty's Gunners and Engineers, folio, 1628; War in Germany, 1733, 1734, 1735, with Plans; et des Avis sur ce que doit savoir un Officier qui se propose d'être utile à son Général, par Le Rouge, Ingénieur Géographe, 1741.

Lieut. H. Mence, h.p., 32d Regt.—Guibert's *Tactique*, 2 vols. 1775; Napoleon in Russia, by Gourgaud; Bernadotte's Memoirs and Campaigns; Memoirs of Captain G. Carleton, 1672 to 1713.

Capt. W. Flood, 51st Regt.—His Sketch of the Military and Political State of Prussia, with Notes on the Berlin Reviews, 1832.

Colonial Surgeon Tebbs.—A MS. Declaration of War, West Africa.

Lieut.-Col. J. H. Frith, Madras Artillery.—Braddock on Gunpowder, Madras, 1829.

Lieut. G. O. Sanders, Leicester Militia.—Muller on the Science of War, with Seventy-five Plates, 1811; History of the Royal Hospital and Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea.

Major C. Leslie, King's Royal Rifle Corps.—His Work on the Application of Light Drill to the Duties of Light Troops in the Field, 1831.

Capt. A. Macbean, R.A.—Laboume's Russian Campaign; *Traité et Conventions*, 1814, 1815; *Recueil de Lois concernant la Justice Militaire*, 1811.

Colonel C. Pasley, C.B., R.E.—On Military Plan Drawing, contained in his Work on Practical Geometry (Class III.); his Works on the Military Policy of Great Britain, and on Elementary Fortification.

J. Bacchouse, Esq., Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.—Bulletins of the War, 1793 to 1815 (except 1807).

Capt. T. Battersbee, R.E.—Campagne de 1674 en Flandre, with Plans, folio, 1774.

T. Elliott, Esq.—Bengal Army List to July 1, 1833, Calcutta.

C. Downes, Esq.—Annual Army Lists, 1812, 1813; Militia, Yeomanry Cavalry, and Volunteer Lists, 1820, 1825; Krig-Lagenfarenpeten, Stockholm, 1765; Military Force of France and Russia, 1803; Regulations of the Light-Horse Volunteers of London and Westminster, 1798 and 1801.

Capt. Edgeworth.—A Letter on the Defence of Ireland, and the Telegraph, by R. L. Edgeworth, Esq., 1797.

Capt. Pringle, Coldstream Guards.—His Poem, "The Vigil of a Young Soldier."

R. I. Murchison, Esq.—Austrian and French Armies, 1809, by Muller; Egypt, 1798, 1799; Military Character of the European Armies, 1804; Jennings on Fortification; Cormontaigne sur l'Attaque, avec Notes par Bousmard, 1803; Infantry Instructions by Macdonald, translated from the French, 1807; On Field Artillery Practice for the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Artillery, 1799; On Military Finance, 1805; James's Regimental Companion; Annual Army Lists, 1795, 1796, 1810; Military Mentor, 1804.

Lieut.-Colonel C. O. N. Prendergast, Scotch Fusileer Guards.—Ségur's Russian Campaign; *Alien's Tactics*, with a Preliminary Discourse by Lord Viscount Dillon, 4to., 1814.

Capt. G. W. De Renzy, h.p. 82d Regt.—Various Monthly Army Lists; Capt. Russell on Infantry Drill, 1802; Regulations for Riflemen and Light Troops, 1812; ditto Recruiting Service, 1806; ditto Manual and Platoon Exercises, 1804; Army Lists, folio, 1740, 1741; Meckison's Arrangement of the Infantry Exercise-Book, 1807; Regulations Infantry Drill, 1805; General Regulations and Orders, 1804; Russell on the Inutility of the Third Rank, 1805.

Major Butler, h.p., late 40th Regt.—Buonapartiana, Elba, 1814.

Colonel Sir A. S. Frazer, K.C.B., R.H.A.—The Catalogue of the Royal Artillery Library, Woolwich.

Capt. J. S. Macaulay, R.E.—His Work on Field-Fortification, &c., with Twelve Plates.

Royal Military College.—A Catalogue of the Library at Sandhurst.

Capt. T. Mould, R.M.—Military Dictionary, 1702.

Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Wetherall, K.H., 1st Regt.—Soldiers' Exercise, by Markham, 1643, dedicated to the Most Honourable Council of Warre; Histoire de la Milice Française, from the Gauls to the end of Louis the Fourteenth's Reign, 1724.

Right Hon. Master-General of the Ordnance.—Instructions to Ordnance Officers, 1833; Barrack-Warrant, 1824; Instructions to Barrack-Masters, 1828; ditto, Foreign Service; Standing Order, R.A.; ditto, Sappers and Miners.

J. Allen, Esq., R.N.—Military Memoirs of Great Britain, 1755 to 1763.

The United Service Journal is taken monthly for the Reading Room.

#### PRINTS.

Capt. E. M. Browne, R.N.—Engravings of the Reign and Military Occurrences of the Reign of C. Gustavus, King of Sweden, 1654 to 1660.

MSS. Royal Military College.—A Set of the College Course of Fortification Plans.

Commander W. H. Dickson, R.N.—An Architectural Design for an United Service School.

Lieut. J. Ford.—A Drawing illustrating the use of Bandoleers.

(The remainder in our next.)

The Annual General Meeting will take place on the first Saturday in March, at the Thatched House Tavern, 2 P.M.

# STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY ON THE 1ST FEB. 1835.

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôts of the Regts. are stationed.]

1st Life Guards—Brighton; Windsor.	39th Foot—Madras; Chatham.
2d do.—Regent's Park.	40th do.—Bombay; Chatham.
Royal Horse Guards—Hyde Park.	41st do.—Madras; Chatham.
1st Dragoon Guards—Dorchester.	42d do.—Corfu; Aberdeen.
2d do.—Ipswich.	43d do.†—Cork.
3d do.—Dublin.	44th do.—Bengal; Chatham.
4th do.—Cork.	45th do.—Madras; Chatham.
5th do.—Manchester.	46th do.—Belfast.
6th do.—Glasgow.	47th do.—Gibraltar; Boyle.
7th do.—Limerick.	48th do.—Madras; Chatham.
1st Dragoons—Dublin.	49th do.—Bengal; Chatham.
2d do.—Edinburgh.	50th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.
3d do.—Hounslow.	51st do.—Buttevant.
4th do.—Bombay.	52d do.—Enniskillen.
6th do.—Nottingham.	53d do.—Malta; Plymouth.
7th Hussars—York.	54th do.—Madras; Chatham.
8th do.—Coventry.	55th do.—Madras; Chatham.
9th Lancers—Newbridge.	56th do.—Jamaica; Cork.
10th Hussars—Dundalk.	57th do.—Madras; Chatham.
11th Light Dragoons—Bengal.	58th do.—Ceylon; Plymouth.
12th Lancers—Birmingham.	59th do.—Gibraltar; Gosport.
13th Light Dragoons—Madras.	60th do. [1st batt.]—Malta; Nenagh.
14th do.—Longford.	Do. [2d batt.]—Kilkenny.†
15th Hussars—Dublin.	61st do.—Ceylon; Chatham.
16th Lancers—Bengal.	62d do.—Madras; Chatham.
17th do.—Leeds.	63d do.—Madras; Chatham.
Grenadier Guards [1st batt.]—Portman St.	64th do.—Jamaica; Belfast.
Do. [2d battalion]—St. George's Bks.	65th do.—Barbadoes; Portsmouth.
Do. [3d battalion]—Dublin.	66th do.—Kingston, U. C.; Plymouth.
Coldstream Guards [1st batt.]—The Tower.	67th do.—Grenada; Cashel.
Do. [2d battalion]—Wellington B.	68th do.—Gibraltar; Portsmouth.
Sc. Fusil. Guards [1st batt.]—Windsor.	69th do.—St. Vincent; Clare Castle.
Do. [2d battalion]—Knightsbridge.	70th do.—Gibraltar; Cork.
1st Foot [1st batt.]—Barbadoes; Mullingar.	71st do.—Edinburgh.
Do. [2d battalion]—Athlone.	72d do.—Cape of Good Hope; Paisley.
2d do.—Bombay; Chatham.	73d do.—Corfu; Gosport.
3d do.—Bengal; Chatham.	74th do.—West Indies; Belfast.
4th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.	75th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Plymouth.
5th do.—Malta; Cork.	76th do.—St. Lucia; Londonderry.
6th do.—Bombay; Chatham.	77th do.—Glasgow.
7th do.—Malta; Drogheda.	78th do.—Ceylon; Perth.
8th do.—Jamaica; Sunderland.	79th do.—Quebec; Stirling.
9th do.*—Mauritius; Portsmouth.	80th do.—Manchester.
10th do.—Corfu; Plymouth.	81st do.—Dublin.
11th do.—Zante; Brecon.	82d do.—Belfast.
12th do.—Blackburn.	83d do.—Halifax, N. S.; Newry.
13th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	84th do.—Jamaica; Sheerness.
14th do.—Mullingar.	85th do.—Galway.
15th do.—York, U. C.; Carlisle.	86th do.—Demerara; Gosport.
16th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	87th do.—Mauritius; Portsmouth.
17th do.—N. S. Wales; Chatham.	88th do.—Corfu; Dover.
18th do.—Limerick.	89th do.—Fermoy.
19th do.—Trinidad; Newcastle.	90th do.—Dublin.
20th do.—Bombay; Chatham.	91st do.—Birr.
21st do.—Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.	92d do.—Gibraltar; Fort George.
22d do.—Jamaica; Hull.	93d do.—Weedon.
23d do.—Winchester.	94th do.—Fermoy.
24th do.—Montreal; Kinsale.	95th do.—Cork.
25th do.—Demerara; Armagh.	96th do.—Halifax, N. S.; Cork.
26th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	97th do.—Ceylon; Portsmouth.
27th do.—Dublin.	98th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Devonport.
28th do.—Chatham, for N. S. Wales.	99th do.—Mauritius; Gosport.
29th do.—Mauritius; Kinsale.	Rifle Brig. [1st batt.]—Halifax, N. S.; Jersey.
30th do.—Bermuda; Clonmel.	Do. [2d battalion]—Corfu; Guernsey.
31st do.—Bengal; Chatham.	Royal Staff Corps—Hythe.
32d do.—Quebec; Waterford.	1st West India Regiment—Trinidad.
33d do.—Manchester.	2d do.—New Providence and Honduras.
34th do.—New Brunswick; Stockport.	Ceylon Rifle Regiment—Ceylon.
35th do.—Templemore.	Cape Mounted Riflemen—Cape of Good Hope.
36th do.—Antigua; Limerick.	Royal African Colonial Corps—Sierra Leone.
37th do.—Jamaica; Tralee.	Royal Newfd. Veteran Comp.—Newfd.
38th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	Royal Malta Fencibles—Malta.

[This Document being prepared exclusively for the U. S. Journal, we request that, if borrowed, its source may be acknowledged.]

\* Under orders for Bengal.

† Regts. next for Foreign Service.

## STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION 1st FEB. 1835.

- Actæon, 28, Capt. Lord Edwd. Russell, Portsm.  
 Ætna, sur. v. 6, Lieut. W. Arlett, coast of Africa.  
 African, st. v. Lieut. J. West, Falmouth.  
 Alban, st. v. Lieut. P. J. Roepel, Mediterranean.  
 Algerine, 10, Lieut. G. C. Stovin, East Indies.  
 Alligator, 28, Capt. G. R. Lambert, East Indies.  
 Andromache, 28, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B. East Indies.  
 Arachne, 18, Com. J. Burney, West Indies.  
 Astrea, 6, Capt. A. King, C.B., Falmouth.  
 Beacon, 8, sur. v. Com. R. Copeland, Mediter.  
 Beagle, 10, Com. R. Fitzroy, South America.  
 Belvidera, 42, Capt. C. B. Strong, West Indies.  
 Bermuda, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir T. Usher, Kt. C.B. K.C.H. Bermuda.  
 Blazer, st. v. Lieut. J. Pearce, Chatham.  
 Blonde, 46, Capt. F. Mason, C.B. South America.  
 Brisk, 3, Lieut. J. Thompson, coast of Africa.  
 Britannia, 120, Capt. P. Rainier, C.B. Mediter.  
 Britomart, 10, Lieut. W. H. Quin, Coast of Africa.  
 Buzzard, 10, Lieut. W. C. Burbidge, Coast of Africa.  
 Caledonia, 120, Vice-Admiral Sir Josias Rowley, Bt. K.C.B., Capt. T. Brown, Mediter.  
 Cameleon, 10, Lieut. J. Bradley, Portsmouth.  
 Canopus, 84, Capt. Hon. J. Percy, C.B. Mediter.  
 Castor, 36, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord J. Hay, Lisbon.  
 Ceylon, 2, Lieut. J. G. M'Kenzie, rec. ship, Malta.  
 Challenger, 28, Capt. M. Seymour, S. America.  
 Champion, 18, Com. R. Fair, West Indies.  
 Charybdis, 3, Lieut. S. Mercer, Coast of Africa.  
 Chatham, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir J. A. Gordon, K.C.B. Chatham.  
 Childers, 16, Com. Hon. H. Keppel, Mediter.  
 Cockatrice, 6, Lieut. W. L. Rees, S. America.  
 Cockburn, 1, Lieut. C. Holbrook, Kingston, Lake Ontario.  
 Columbine, 18, Com. T. Henderson, Mediter.  
 Comus, 18, Com. W. P. Hamilton, W. Indies.  
 Confidence, st. v. 2, Lieut. J. W. Waugh, Falmouth.  
 Conway, 28, Capt. H. Eden, South America.  
 Cruiser, 16, Com. J. M'Causland, W. Indies.  
 Curagoa, 26, Capt. D. Dunn, East Indies.  
 Curlew, 10, Lieut. Hon. J. Denman, Coast of Africa.  
 Dee, st. v. 4, Com. W. Ramsay, W. Indies.  
 Dispatch, 16, Com. G. Danell, West Indies.  
 Edinburgh, 74, Capt. J. R. Daeres, Mediter.  
 Endymion, 50, Capt. Sir S. Roberts, Kt. C.B. Mediterranean.  
 Espoir, 10, Lieut. Com. C. W. Riley, Falmouth.  
 Excellent, 76, Capt. T. Hastings, Portsmouth.  
 Fan Rosamond, sch. Lieut. G. Rose, Coast of Africa.  
 Fairy, sur. v. 10, Com. W. Hewett, Woolwich.  
 Favorite, 18, Com. G. R. Mundy, Mediterranean.  
 Fuesly, 3, Lieut. J. M'Donell, West Indies.  
 Fuesly, st. v. Lieut. T. Baldock, Falmouth.  
 Flame, st. v. Lieut. C. W. G. Griffin, W. Indies.  
 Fly, 18, Com. P. M'Quhae, West Indies.  
 Forester, 3, Lieut. G. G. Miall, Coast of Africa.  
 Forte, 44, Capt. W. O. Pell, West Indies.  
 Gannet, 16, Com. J. B. Maxwell, West Indies.  
 Griffon, 3, Lieut. I. E. Parlbay, coast of Africa.  
 Harrier, 18, Com. S. L. H. Vassall, East Indies.  
 Hastings, 74, Rear-Admiral Sir W. H. Gage, G.C.H., Capt. H. Shiffner, Lisbon.  
 Hornet, 6, Lieut. F. R. Coghlan, South America.  
 Hyacinth, 18, Com. F. P. Blackwood, E. Indies.  
 Imogene, 28, Capt. P. Blackwood, do.  
 Investigator, 2, sur. v. M. G. Thomas, Shetland.  
 Jackdaw, sur. v. Lieut. E. Barnett, West Indies.  
 Jaseur, 16, Com. J. Hackett, Mediterranean.  
 Larne, 18, Com. W. S. Smith, West Indies.  
 Leveret, 10, Lieut. G. Traill, Lisbon.  
 Lynx, 3, Lieut. H. V. Huntley, coast of Africa.  
 Magicienne, 24, Capt. J. H. Plumridge, E. Indies.  
 Magnificent, 4, Lieut. J. Paget, Jamaica.  
 Malabar, 74, Capt. Sir W. A. Montagu, K.C.H. Mediterranean.  
 Mastiff, 6, sur. v. Lieut. T. Graves, Mediterranean.  
 Medea, st. v. Com. H. T. Austin, Mediter.  
 Melville, 74, Vice-Adm. Sir J. Gore, K.C.B. Capt. H. Hart, East Indies.  
 Meteor, st. v. Lieut. J. Duffill, Falmouth.  
 Nautilus, 10, Lieut. W. Crooke, Falmouth.  
 Nimrod, 20, Com. J. M'Dougall, Falmouth.  
 North Star, 28, Capt. O. V. Harcourt, S. America.  
 Ocean, 80, Vice-Adm. Hon. Chas. Elphinstone  
 Fleeming, Capt. A. Ellice, Sheerness.  
 Orestes, 18, Com. H. J. Codrington, Mediter.  
 Pantaloon, 10, Lieut. Cory, Falmouth.  
 Pelican, 18, Com. H. Popham, Chatham.  
 Pelorus, 16, Com. R. Meredith, coast of Africa.  
 Phoenix, st. v. Com. H. Nurse, Channel service.  
 Pickle, 5, Lieut. A. G. Bulman, W. Indies.  
 Pike, 12, Lieut. Com. A. Brooking, Plymouth.  
 Pique, 36, Capt. Hon. H. J. Rous, Plymouth.  
 Pluto, st. v. Lieut. T. R. Sullivan, Plymouth.  
 Plymouth, yacht, Capt. Sup. C. B. H. Ross, C.B. Plymouth.  
 Portland, 52, Capt. D. Price, Mediterranean.  
 Portsmouth, yacht, Adm. Sup. Sir F. L. Maitland, K.C.B. Portsmouth.  
 President, 52, Vice-Adm. Sir Geo. Cockburn, G.C.B.; Capt. Jas. Scott, N. American and W. India Station.  
 Prince Regent, yacht, Capt. G. Tobin, C. B., Deptford.  
 Racchoise, 18, Com. Sir J. E. Home, Bt. West Indies.  
 Racer, 16, Com. J. Hope, West Indies.  
 Rainbow, 28, Capt. T. Bennett, West Indies.  
 Raleigh, 16, Com. M. Quin, East Indies.  
 Rapid, 10, Lieut. F. Patten, S. America.  
 Rattlesnake, 28, Capt. W. Hobson, Portsm.  
 Raven, sur. v. 4, Lieut. W. Kellett, coast of Afr.  
 Revenge, 78, Capt. Sir W. Elliott, C.B. K.C.H. Mediterranean.  
 Rhadamanthus, st. v. Com. G. Evans, W. Indies.  
 Ringdove, 16, Com. W. F. Lapidge, Lisbon.  
 Rolla, 10, Lieut. F. H. H. Glasco, Sheerness.  
 Rose, 18, Com. W. Barrow, East Indies.  
 Rover, 16, Com. Chas. Eden, Plymouth.  
 Royal George, yacht, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord A. Fitzclarence, G.C.H. Portsmouth.  
 Royalist, 10, Lieut. C. A. Barlow, Plymouth.  
 Royal Sovereign, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir C. Bullen, C.B. K.C.H., Pembroke.  
 Salamander, st. v. Com. W. L. Castle, Portsmouth.  
 San Josef, 110, Adm. Sir W. Hargood, G.C.B. G.C.H., Capt. G. T. Falcon, Plymouth.  
 Saracen, 10, Lieut. T. P. Le Hardy, Lisbon.  
 Satellite, 18, Com. R. Smart, K.H., S. America.  
 Savage, 10, Lieut. R. Loney, Lisbon.  
 Scorpion, 10, Lieut. Nic. Robillard, Plymouth.  
 Scout, 18, Com. W. Holt, Mediterranean.  
 Scylla, 18, Com. E. J. Carpenter, Sheerness.  
 Seaflower, 4, Lieut. J. Morgan, Portsmouth.  
 Serpent, 16, Com. J. C. Symonds, West Indies.  
 Skipjack, 5, Lieut. S. H. Ussher, West Indies.  
 Snake, 16, Com. W. Robertson (b), S. America.  
 Sparrowhawk, 16, Com. C. Pearson, S. America.  
 Spartiate, 76, Capt. R. Tait, South America.  
 Speedy, 8, Lieut. C. H. Norrington, Portsmouth.  
 Spillie, st. v. 6, Lieut. A. Kennedy, Plymouth.  
 Stag, 46, Capt. N. Lockyer, C.B. Lisbon.  
 Swan, 10, Lieut. J. E. Lane, Chatham.  
 Talavera, 74, Capt. E. Chetham, C.B. Plymouth.  
 Talbot, 28, Rear-Admiral Sir G. E. Hamond, Bt., K.C.B.; Capt. F. W. Pennell, S. Am.  
 Tartarus, st. v. Lieut. H. James, Falmouth.



**Thalia**, 46, Rear-Admiral P. Campbell, C.B.;  
 Capt. R. Wauchope, coast of Africa.  
**Thunder**, sur.v. Com. R. Owen, West Indies.  
**Thunderer**, 84, Capt. W. F. Wise, C.B. Mediter.  
**Tribune**, 24, Capt. J. Tomkinson, Mediter.  
**Trinculo**, 16, Com. J. R. Booth, coast of Africa.  
**Tyne**, 28, Capt. Visc. Ingestrie, C. B. Medit.  
**Vernon**, 50, Capt. J. M'Kerlie, Medit.  
**Vestal**, 26, Capt. W. Jones, West Indies.  
**Victor**, 16, Com. R. Crozier, Portsmouth.  
**Victory**, 104, Adm. Sir T. Williams, G.C.B., Capt.  
 E. R. Williams, Portsmouth.  
**Viper**, 6, Lieut. L. A. Robinson, Falmouth.

**Volage**, 28, Capt. G. B. Martin, C.B. Mediter.  
**Wasp**, 16, Com. J. S. Foreman, West Indies.  
**Water Witch**, 10, Lieut. J. Adams (b), Portsm.  
**William and Mary**, yacht, Capt. Sup. S. Warren,  
 C.B. Woolwich.  
**Winchester**, 52, Rear-Admiral the Hon. Sir T.  
 B. Capel, K.C.B., Captain E. Sparshott,  
 K. II., East Indies.  
**Wolf**, 18, Com. E. Stanley, East Indies.  
**Zebra**, 16, Com. R. C. M. Crea, East Indies.  
 PAID OFF.  
**Madagascar**, 46, Capt. Sir E. Lyons, K.C.H.  
**Samarang**, 28, Capt. C. H. Paget.

## SLOOPS OF WAR COMMISSIONED AS PACKETS.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Lieuts.</i>	<i>Stations.</i>
<b>Briseis</b> , John Downey . . .		North America.
<b>Eclipse</b> , W. Forrester . . .		North America.
<b>Goldfinch</b> , Edw. Collier . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
<b>Lapwing</b> , G. B. Forster . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Lyra</b> , Jas. St. John . . . .		Leeward Islands.
<b>Mutiné</b> , Richard Pawle . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Nightingale</b> , G. Portescue		Jamaica.
<b>Opossum</b> , Robt. Peter . . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Pandora</b> , W. P. Croke . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
<b>Pigeon</b> , John Binney . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Lieuts.</i>	<i>Stations.</i>
<b>Plover</b> , William Downey . .		North America.
<b>Reindeer</b> , H. P. Dicken . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Renard</b> , Geo. Dunsford . .		fitting.
<b>Seagull</b> , Lieut. J. Parsons .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Sheldrake</b> , A. R. L. Pas-		Jamaica.
singham . . . . .		
<b>Skylark</b> , C. P. Ladd . . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
<b>Spey</b> , Rob. B. James . . . .		North America
<b>Swallow</b> , Smyth Griffith . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
<b>Tyrian</b> , Ed. Jennings . . . .		Jamaica.

## PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

## NAVY.

## PROMOTIONS.

## TO BE COMMANDERS.

Geo. Williams (a) retired.  
 W. Mallett, retired.  
 G. A. Elliott.

## TO BE LIEUTENANT.

J. R. Ward.

## TO BE PURSERS.

John Lord.  
 W. Spriggs.  
 Fred. Gore.  
 Isaac Holmes.  
 G. T. Plumby.  
 Alex. Laidlaw.  
 Cyrus Wakeham.  
 E. Ferdinand Roberts.  
 J. P. M'Namara.  
 John Taylor.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAINS.

O. V. Harcourt . . . . . Challenger.  
 M. Seymour . . . . . North Star.  
 R. Smart, K.H. (acting), Blonde.

## COMMANDERS.

W. Hobson . . . . . Rattlesnake.  
 G. W. C. Lydiard (acting) Satellite.  
 W. Kelly . . . . . Coast Guard.

## LIEUTENANTS.

H. Harvey . . . . . Victor.  
 F. T. Brown . . . . . Salamander.  
 C. A. Yolland . . . . . Nimrod.  
 S. Lilherop . . . . . Spitfire.  
 C. Gayton . . . . . Victory.  
 G. K. Ogilvy . . . . . Winchester.

W. N. Russell . . . . . Hastings.  
 W. Allen . . . . . William & Mary, y.  
 C. Richards . . . . . Rattlesnake.  
 H. R. Henry . . . . . Do.  
 T. M. C. Symonds . . . . . Do.  
 W. M. Illwaine, Flag to Sir F. Maitland.  
 J. B. Marsh . . . . . Pelican.  
 J. R. Dacres . . . . . Do.  
 C. F. Newman . . . . . Actæon  
 A. Kennedy (acting) . . . Blonde.  
 A. Graves . . . . . Coast Guard.  
 L. Denuelly . . . . . Do.  
 R. E. Jackson . . . . . Do.  
 C. G. Clarke . . . . . Do.  
 N. Newnham . . . . . Do.  
 W. Clapp . . . . . Do.  
 J. H. M'K. Robertson . . . Do.  
 W. Goose . . . . . Do.

## MASTERS.

W. Archer . . . . . Alban.  
 C. Pope . . . . . Rattlesnake.  
 J. Jennis . . . . . Scylla.  
 J. Haynes . . . . . Jasseui.

## SURGEONS.

N. Macgrath . . . . . Rattlesnake.  
 R. C. Nutt . . . . . Victor.  
 A. S. Allen, M.D. . . . . Pelican.  
 T. Gibson . . . . . Scylla.  
 J. Dunlop . . . . . Jasseur.  
 W. M. M. Clure . . . . . Belvidera.  
 C. Maybery . . . . . Portsm. Ordinary.

## ASSISTANT-SURGEONS.

J. Gibson . . . . . Alban.  
 J. W. Bowler . . . . . Rattlesnake.  
 J. L. M'Call . . . . . San José.  
 R. Arnolt . . . . . Spitfire.  
 J. Sellick . . . . . Victory.  
 J. Palmer . . . . . Do.  
 J. Sinclair (b) M.D. . . . Pelican  
 Thomas Hunter (b) . . . . Scylla.

J. K. Ballard .....Blazer.  
Francis Osborne.....Columbia.  
W. Bayne .....Firefly.  
D. Wilkes .....Flamer.  
C. A. Air.....Lyra.  
C. Conyngham .....Scorpion.  
G. D. Austin.....Royalist.  
J. L. M'Call. ....Pike.  
J. Crichton.....San Josef.

## PURSERS.

W. A. Harris .....Victor.  
T. Brown .....Rattlesnake.  
James Lyall.....Pelican.  
D. J. Simpson .....Scylla.  
J. E. Dring (acting).....Beagle.

## ROYAL MARINES.

## PROMOTION.

## TO BE FIRST-LIEUTENANT.

R. T. B. Sheppard.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAIN.

G. T. Welchman .....Victory.

## FIRST-LIEUTENANTS.

C. R. Millar.....Tyne.  
R. Senle .....Madagascar.  
C. C. Williamson.....Rattlesnake.

## • ARMY.

## ST. JAMES'S PALACE, DEC. 9.

The King has been pleased, on the nomination of Lord Foley, to appoint Edward Clarke, Esq., one of his Majesty's Gentlemen at Arms, vice Knappman, resigned.

## • OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, DEC. 24.

Royal Artillery.—First-Lieut. T. A. Lethbridge to be Second-Capt. vice Daniel, ret. on h.p.; Second Lieut. H. G. Hooper to be First-Lieut. vice Lethbridge. To be Second-Lieuts:—Gent. Cadets J. H. Lefroy, vice Franklyn, prom.; C. J. Reddel, vice Tigers, prom.; A. Burrows, vice Gambier, prom.; M. C. Marston, vice Hamilton, prom.; E. Price, vice Crofton, prom.; C. C. Young, vice M'Clintock, prom.; J. W. Domville, vice Townsend, prom.; E. Wodehouse, vice Hancock, prom.; G. A. Maude, vice Ellis, prom.

Corps of Royal Engineers.—Second Lieuts. with temporary rank to be Second-Lieuts. with permanent rank:—J. W. Gordon, M. Dill, J. Fellowes, A. P. G. Ross.

## ST. JAMES'S PALACE, DEC. 29.

The King has been pleased to appoint the Viscount Hereford, Captain of his Majesty's Honourable Corps of Gentlemen at Arms, in the room of Lord Foley, resigned.

## WAR-OFFICE, DEC. 30.

10th Light Dragoons.—Cornet W. G. Cavenish to be Lieut. by p. vice Moreton, prom.; R. Wood, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Cavenish.

1st Foot.—D. Green, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Collins, who ret.

3d Foot.—Lieut. C. H. L. Tynling, from 13th Regt. to be Capt. by p. vice Whittam.

4th Foot.—Lieut. A. Robertson, from h.p. of 91st Regt. to be Lieut. vice Dixon, app. to 77th Regt.

34th Foot.—Ens. C. F. Hervey to be Lieut. by p. vice Howe, who ret.; F. Duff, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Hervey.

36th Foot.—Capt. A. H. L. Wyatt, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice H. Barton, who exch. rec. the diff.

60th Foot.—Staff Assist-Surg. H. Fraser to be Surg. vice Melvin, app. to the Staff.

64th Foot.—Capt. J. Forbes, from 92d Regt. to be Capt. vice Pigott, who exch.; Lieut. J. F. Peacocke, from h.p. of 52d Regt. to be Lieut. vice Ewing, app. to 91st Regt.

75th Foot.—Capt. W. F. Holt, from h.p. unatt. to be Paymaster, vice Doyle.

77th Foot.—Lieut. G. Dixon, from 4th Regt.

to be Lieut. vice M. F. Steele, who ret. upon h.p. of 91st Regt.

84th Foot.—Ens. J. Nowlan to be Lieut. by p. vice d'Arcy, who ret.; G. Reynolds, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Nowlan.

91st Foot.—Lieut. W. Ewing, from 64th Regt. to be Lieut. vice H. Curling, who ret. upon h.p. of 52d Regt.

92d Foot.—Capt. G. Pigott, from 64th Regt. to be Capt. vice Forbes, who exch.; Staff-Assist-Surg. C. Q. Palmer to be Surg. vice J. H. Walker, M.D. who ret. upon h.p.

Royal African Colonial Corps.—To be Lieuts. without p.:—Ens. J. R. Maxwell, vice Hutchinson, dec.; Ens. H. M. Nicolls, vice Purdon, dec. To be Ensigns.—T. G. M'Intosh, Gent. vice Maxwell; H. F. Kirk, Gent. vice Nicolls.

Royal Malta Fensile Regt.—G. Virta, Gent. to be Ens. without p. with local and temporary rank, vice Vella, cashiered.

Unattached.—Lieut. A. Robertson, from 96th Regt. to be Capt. without p.

Hospital Staff.—Surg. A. Melvin, from 60th to be Surg. to the Forces, vice Colin Allan, M.D. who ret. upon h.p.

Memorandum.—The commission of Deputy-Assist-Com.-General T. Walker, has been cancelled from the 7th of March, 1834, inclusive, he having accepted a commuted allowance for his half-pay.

## OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, JAN. 2.

Royal Artillery.—Second-Capt. W. A. Raynes to be Capt. vice T. Scott, dec.; First Lieut. J. Somerville to be Second-Capt. vice Raynes; Second-Lieut. T. Elwyn to be First-Lieut. vice Somerville.

## ST. JAMES'S PALACE, JAN. 5.

The King has appointed the Earl of Curtown, Captain of his Majesty's Guard of the Yeomen of the Guard, in the room of the Earl of Gosford, resigned.

## WAR-OFFICE, JAN. 8.

Royal Horse Guards.—Lieut. W. E. Hanmer to be Capt. by p. vice Kenyon, who ret.; Cornet H. J. Tomkinson to be Lieut. by p. vice Hanmer; H. G. Lord Fitzalan to be Cornet by p. vice Tomkinson.

6th Dragoons.—Cornet M. Archdall to be Lieut. by p. vice Fitz-Herbert, who ret.; Gent. Cadet B. E. A. Cochrane, from the Royal Military College, to be Cornet, by p. vice Archdall.

7th Light Dragoons.—Cornet H. J. Sutton to be Lieut. by p. vice Butler, who ret.; H. C. Wyndham, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Sutton.

16th Light Dragoons.—Hon. C. A. Dillon to be Cornet, by p. vice Melville, who ret.

7th Foot.—Lieut. H. Acton, from h.p. of the 12 Light Drags. to be Lieut. vice Ross, app. to 96th Regt.

27th Foot.—Capt. D. M'Pherson to be Major, without p. vice Doherty, dec.; Capt. A. Byrne, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice M'Pherson.

40th Foot.—Lieut. L. Bulkeley to be Capt. by p. vice Millar, who ret.; Ens. J. M. B. Neill to be Lieut. vice Bulkeley; H. Seymour, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Neill.

46th Foot.—Staff-Assist.-Surg. F. Burnett, M.D. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Smith, app. to the Royal Military Asylum.

63d Foot.—V. Berdmore, Gent. to be Ens. without p. vice Johnson, dec.

81st Foot.—Ens. C. E. Munns to be Lieut. by p. vice Humfrey, who ret.; R. Lake, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Munns.

96th Foot.—Lieut. R. Ross, from 7th Foot, to be Lieut. without p. vice Robertson, prom.

Cape Mounted Riflemen.—Ens. J. C. Barkley, from h.p. of 32d Regt. to be Ens. without p. vice O'Reilly, who res.

Hospital Staff.—Apothecary J. W. Simpson, from h.p. to be Apothecary to the Forces, vice Shower, dec.; R. J. O'Flaherty, Gent. to be Assist.-Surg. to the Forces, vice Burnett, app. to the 46th Foot.

Memoranda.—The Christian names of Cornet Wood, of the 10th Light Dragoons, are Robert Blucher. The Christian names of Ens. Maclean, of the 49th Regt., are Lachlan Hector Gilbert.

#### WAR-OFFICE, Jan. 16.

6th Drag. Guards.—Cornet W. Scott, to be Lieut. by p. vice Hobson, who retires; G. Grogan, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Scott.

7th Drag. Guards.—Lieut. G. A. E. Cunningham, to be Capt. by p. vice Bishop, who ret.; Cornet C. A. Lucas, to be Lieut. by p. vice Conynghame; J. Campbell, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Lucas.

3d Light Drag.—R. T. Montgomery, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Cocksedge, who ret.

3d Foot.—W. J. Dorehill, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Sayer, who ret.

7th Foot.—Ens. R. M. Best, from the 64th Regt. to be Lieut. by p. vice Acton, who ret.

13th Foot.—Ens. G. King, to be Lieut. by p. vice Tinling, prom. in the 3d Regt.; J. C. Whish, Gent. to be Ens. by p. v. King.

18th Foot.—W. G. C. Caulfield, Gent. to be Ens. by purch. vice Costerton, who ret.

39th Foot.—Lieut. T. H. Kirkley to be Capt. without p. vice Mansell, dec.; Ens. W. H. Viney, from the 40th Regt. to Lieut. vice Kirley.

40th Foot.—Major A. B. Taylor, from the h.p. Unatt. to be Paymaster vice Moore, ret. upon h. p.; Ens. P. C. Edwards, from the h. p. of the 59th Regt. to be Ens. (repaying the diff.) vice Viney, prom. in the 39th Regt.

54th Foot.—Major R. Macdonald, from the h. p. Unatt. to be Major without p. vice Moore, prom.

56th Foot.—Ens. H. B. Barclay to be Lieut. without p. vice Hunt, dec.; Ens. J. H. Burnall, from the h. p. of the 60th Regt. to be Ens. vice Barclay.

60th Foot.—Maj.-Gen. Sir J. Maclean, K.C.B. to be Col.-Commandant of a Batt. vice General Burton, dec.

64th Foot.—E. J. Coxe, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Beß, prom. in the 7th Regt.

94th Foot.—Capt. G. T. Finucane, from the 2d W.I. Foot, to be Capt. without p. vice Mackie, prom.

2d W. I. Regt. of Foot.—Capt. W. Graham, from the h.p. of the 50th Regt. to be Capt. vice Finucane, app. to the 94th Regt.

Unattached.—Brevet Lieut.-Col. J. Moore, from the 54th Regt. to be Lieut.-Col. without p.; Brevet Major W. Mackie, from the 94th Regt. to be Major without p.; Lieut. R. Fawkes, from the 4th Light Drags. to be Capt. by p.

Brevet.—The undermentioned Cadets, of the Hon. E. I. Co.'s Service, to have the temporary rank as Ensign during the period of their being placed under the command of Col. Pasley, of the Royal Engineers, at Chatham, for field instructions in the art of Sapping and Mining:—Gentlemen Cadets R. Pigou, J. H. Burke.

Memorandum.—Capt. F. C. Ebbart, upon h. p. Unatt., has been allowed to retire from the Army, with the sale of an Unatt. Company, he being about to become a settler in the Colonies.

Worcestershire Yeomanry Cavalry.—The Hon. W. Ward to be Lieut. vice Round, resigned; W. Round, Gent. to be Cornet vice Fellowes, resigned.

Surrey Regt. of Yeom. Cav.—Lieut. A. Francis to be Capt. vice Ravenhill, resigned.

North Somerset Yeomanry Cavalry.—Thomas Strangways Portescue Horner, Esq. to be Lieutenant-Colonel.

#### WAR-OFFICE, Jan. 23.

4th Drag. Guards.—W. A. Rose, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Dickson, whose appointment has not taken place.

5th Drag. Guards.—W. B. Knipe, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Mosley, prom.

4th Light Drag.—Cornet J. E. Geils to be Lt. by p. vice Fawkes prom.; D. Halkett, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Geils.

22d Foot.—Ensign G. J. Wheatstone to be Lt. without p. vice Mackrell, dec.; C. C. Macdonald, Gent. to be Ensign without p. vice Wheatstone.

38th Foot.—Cornet T. Mosley, from the 5th Drag. Gds. to be Lieut. by p. vice Martin, who retires.

77th Foot.—Ensign J. E. Lewis, to be Lieut. without p. vice Hope, dec.; R. Travers, Gent. to be Ensign without p. vice Lewis.

86th Foot.—Ensign Henry C. Cobbe to be Lieut. by p. vice Theobald, who retires; G. Rideout, Gent. to be Ensign by p. vice Cobbe.

98th Foot.—Ensign C. Granet to be Lieut. by p. vice Wallis, who retires; F. A. Whumper, Gent. to be Ensign by p. vice Granet.

2d W. I. Regt.—Lieut. T. G. Egerton to be Capt. by p. vice Graham, who retires.

Cape Mounted Riflemen.—F. T. Le Touzel, Gent. to be Ensign by p. vice Barkley, who retires.

Unattached.—Brevet Lieut.-Col. G. Couper, Secretary to the late Master Gen. of the Ordnance, to be Lieut.-Col. without p.

#### OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Jan. 22.

Royal Artillery.—First Lieut. B. O'N. Lyster to be Second Capt. vice Lyster, dec.; Second Lieut. C. J. Wright to be First Lieut. vice Lyster.

#### DOWNING STREET, Jan. 26.

The King has been pleased to appoint Major-Gen. Richard Bourke, Companion of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, to be a Knight Commander of the said Order, in the room of Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pringle, promoted.



## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### BIRTHS.

At Gorleston, the Lady of Capt. Annesley, R.N. of a son.

At Malta, the Lady of Capt. R. D. Macdonald, 42d Royal Highlanders, of a son.

At the Royal Hospital, Dublin, the Lady of Lieut.-General Sir H. Vivian, of a daughter.

At Mannheim, Grand Duchy of Baden, the Lady of Lieut.-Col. Stepney Cowell, Coldstream Guards, of a son.

At Magdalen Hill, Exeter, the Lady of Major Campbell, of a daughter.

Dec. 27, at Armagh, the Lady of Doctor Tedlie, 25th Regt. of a son.

Dec. 28, at Stoke, the Lady of Capt. John Wilson, R.N. of a son.

Dec. 29, at Williamstown, the Lady of Lieut. Turner, R.N. of a son.

Jan. 5, in Portman-street, the Lady of Lieut.-Colonel Knollys, Scots Fusilier Guards, of a daughter.

The Lady of Major Doran, of a daughter.

Jan. 11, at Leamington, the Lady of the Hon. Capt. Somerville, R.N. of a daughter.

At Fermoy, the Lady of Capt. Hawkins, 89th Regt. of a daughter.

Jan. 15, in Eaton-square, Lady Agnes Byng, of a son.

Jan. 20, at Coventry, the Lady of James Dawn, Esq., Surgeon, 8th Hussars, of a daughter.

### MARRIAGES.

At Mevagh, Lieut. Harding, R.N. to Hessy, third daughter of the Rev. John Wilkinson, Rector of said parish.

At Stoke Church, Lieut. R. Pascoe, R.M. to Mary Ann, second daughter of John Simpson, Esq.

At Quebec, Lieut. E. T. Ford, R.E. to Susan, daughter of J. Racey, Esq. of that city.

At the British Ambassador's, Paris, J. Kersey, Esq. Madras Medical Service, to Emily, second daughter of Capt. Holman, R.N.

At Buckland House, near Dover, Lieut. Chas. W. Burdett, 41st N.I. to Harriet, only daughter of W. H. Burgess, Esq.

At Cheltenham, Capt. R. Watts, to Margaret, eldest daughter of W. H. Carter, Esq. of New Park, county Dublin.

At Kingston, Upper Canada, Lieut. Dames, 66th Regt., to Christian Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the late Peter Smith, Esq.

Dec. 18, at Fort Augustus, Lieut. Melville Charles Losack, R.A., to Grace Grant, eldest daughter of W. R. Spalding, Esq.

Dec. 22d, at Rothesay, Capt. George Stirling, Bart., to Margaret, youngest daughter of the late Thomas Kibble, Esq., Paisley.

At Dublin, Capt. Vere Webb, late of the Rifle Brigade, to Letitia Anne, youngest daughter of the late William Richardson, Esq., of Drum, in the county Tyrone, Ireland.

Jan. 8, at Inverness, Capt. H. Mackenzie, of the Bengal Army, third son of the late Sir H. Mackenzie, Bart. of Garloch, to Mary Lydia, eldest daughter of Major-General Sir H. Fraser, K.C.B.

Jan. 15, at Wemyss Hall, Cornet William Henry Feiklen, 17th Lancers, eldest son of Wm. Feilden, Esq. M.P. of Feniscowles, Lancashire, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of the late Colonel Wemyss, of Wemyss Hall, Fifeshire. •

Jan. 23, at Bath, Capt. G. C. Marshall, 31st Regt., to Frances Lucy, eldest daughter of Edward Horlock Mortimer, Esq., of Studley, Wilts, and Green Park, Bath.

Jan. 26, in London, Capt. Phillip Wolton Braham, 78th Highlanders, to Ann, eldest daughter of the late John Pycroft, Esq.

### DEATHS.

May 27, at Kurnaul, Bengal, Lieut. Beatty, 31st Regt.

Lieut. Fry, 41st Regt.

May 31, at Calcutta, Capt. Mansell, 39th Regt.

At Fort William, Bengal, Lieut. Sutton, 49th Regt.

June 9, Lieut. Rose, 45th Regt.

July 3, at Meerut, Bengal, Ens. Bernard, 26th Regt.

Aug. 5, at Madras, Ens. Johnson, 63d Regt.

On Passage from India, Major Ponsonby Kelly.

Oct. 11, in Africa, Lieut. Purdon, Royal African corps.

Oct. 9, on passage from the West Indies, Capt. Deckner, 1st W.I. Regt.

Oct. 18, at Malta, Capt. Lazzarini, h.p. Malta Regt.

Nov. 9, Lieut. Purdy, R.M.

Nov. 10, at St. Savan, France, Quartermaster Maxwell, late 60th Regt.

Nov. 17, at Woolwich Common, Catherine Elphinstone, youngest daughter of Lieut.-Col. Clement, commanding the Royal Artillery at Columbo, Ceylon.

Nov. 19, at Fisherow, Lieut. Birnie, late 1st Vet. Batt.

Nov. 27, at Florence, Lieut. McGrath, 16th Regt.

Oct. 10, at Trinidad, Major Clibborn, R.A.

Oct. 28, at Palma, Major Frazer, 1st Vet. Batt.

Dec. 1, Dr. Whistler, h.p. Staff.

Dec. 9, Paymaster MacKay, h.p. 21st Regt.

Dec. 20, at Demerara, Major Bunworth, 86th Regt.

Lieut. Storkwell, R.M.

Capt. Wm. Godfrey, R.N. In the battle of the 1st of June, Captain Godfrey served as Midshipman in the Culloden, 74. He was shortly afterwards promoted, and, being First-Lieutenant of his Majesty's ship Prince, at Trafalgar, was made Commander in 1805; and appointed to command the *Aetna* bomb in 1807, in which ship he was present in the expedition to Copenhagen, and performed effective service in the bombardment of the town, being attached to the in-shore squadron. He afterwards assisted at the destruction of the French ships in Aix roads in 1809; for his skill and gallantry on that occasion he received the thanks of the Commander-in-Chief. Having in this year been promoted to Post rank, he was not subsequently employed afloat.

In Dublin, Major G. Doherty, K.H. 27th Regiment. He served through the whole of the Peninsular campaigns to the battle of Waterloo, on which memorable occasion he was severely wounded.

Dec. 24, Captain James Marshall, R.N. The patent gun-carriage, the admirable invention of Capt. Marshall, will preserve his name in the Records of our Navy; and leaves us deeply to regret his early demise, at the age of 40.

Dec. 30, at Tenby, Lieut.-Col. Lewis Evans Bruce, late Major 59th Regt.  
Dec. 31, Lieut. Thos. Moseley, R.N.  
Jan. 2, General Burton, Col.-Commandant 1st Batt. 60th Regt.  
Jan. 5, at Southsea, retired Commander John Hindes Sparkes, R.N.  
Mr. Jacob Weymouth, Purser, R.N.  
Lieut. D. O'Hea, R.N.  
Mr. M. Thomson, Surgeon, R.N.  
Jan. 6, in Cadogan Terrace, Chelsea, Com. James Bremer, R.N. aged 67.  
Lieut. P. Blackwood, R.N. aged 27.  
Jan. 7, at Taunton, Somerset, Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Barrow, late 69th Regt.  
Jan. 8, in Holles-street, Cavendish-square, Lieut.-Col. M. Watt, Col.-Com. of the Trafford and Hulm Local Militia.  
Jan. 11, in Upper Grosvenor-street, in the

48th year of his age, Capt. John Bastard, R.N. and late M.P. for Dartmouth.  
Lieut. S. Flinders, R.N. brother of Capt. Flinders, who explored the western coast of New Holland.  
Jan. 15, at Greenwich-road, S. Bromley, Esq. Surgeon, R.N. aged 56.  
Jan. 18, the Earl of Portmore, Col.-Com. of the North Lincoln Militia.  
Suddenly, Com. W. S. Gammon, R.N. of Titchfield.  
Suddenly, at Walmer, Com. Williams, R.N.  
Jan. 23, at Plymouth, Georgiana Letitia, daughter of Captain Shearman, 75th Regt., aged 10 months.  
Jan. 25, at Stockwell Green, Surrey, Lieut.-Colonel Hugh Sutherland, formerly Captain of the 73d Regt. and afterwards in the service of Dowlut Rao Scindiah.

METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER,

KEPT AT THE OBSERVATORY OF CAPT. W. H. SMYTH, AT BEDFORD.

DEC. 1834.	Six's Thermometer.		At 3 P. M.			Pluvia- meter Inches.	Evapora- tor Inches.	Winds at 3 P. M.
	Maxim. Degrees.	Minim. Degrees.	Barom. Inches.	Thermo. Degrees.	Hygrom. Parts.			
1	47.3	42.5	29.70	46.6	644	.025	.040	S.W. sudden squalls
2	47.8	42.8	29.83	46.3	642	.012	.034	W.S.W. fr. breezes
3	47.3	42.0	30.08	44.8	703	—	.033	S.S.W. lt. br. & cloudy
4	47.6	42.8	30.09	47.5	694	—	.035	W.S.W. mod wind, cloudy
5	47.8	43.5	30.11	47.4	686	—	.040	S.W. lt. breezes
6	49.3	43.6	30.06	49.2	768	—	.032	S.W. mod. br. cloudy
7	51.2	43.4	30.03	51.0	787	—	.030	S.S.W. mod. breezes
8	52.3	43.2	30.34	50.0	587	.050	.038	W.S.W. fr. winds
9	47.4	41.0	30.36	47.2	596	.036	.046	W.S.W. beautiful day
10	46.0	41.3	30.39	46.0	612	.020	.050	N.W. fr winds, beau. wr.
11	42.3	37.2	30.55	42.1	672	—	.030	N. by E. mod. br & fine
12	43.4	37.8	30.49	42.7	674	—	.028	N. by W. mod. fine day
13	43.7	38.3	30.46	43.2	679	—	.042	N.N.E. lt airs, beaut day
14	40.7	36.2	30.50	40.7	692	—	.040	N.E. beaut. throughout
15	40.8	37.7	30.55	40.8	712	.038	.026	N. by W. mod. winds
16	43.6	40.8	30.44	43.6	732	.032	.030	N.W. lt winds, cloudy
17	43.2	40.5	30.43	43.2	737	.025	.022	N. by W. fr. br. cloudy
18	44.7	40.7	30.42	44.3	740	—	.030	N. magnificent day
19	45.0	41.2	30.40	44.8	741	.080	.028	N. by E. lt. br. & cloudy
20	44.9	41.1	30.37	44.5	738	—	.020	N.W. mod. br. cloudy
21	44.8	41.3	30.33	44.7	736	—	.017	W.N.W. lt winds, fine
22	46.7	38.8	30.36	40.3	726	—	.010	N.W. lght winds
23	39.2	33.2	30.38	39.2	720	—	—	N.W. by W. fine frosty day
24	40.4	33.7	30.40	40.1	716	—	—	W. by S. fine frosty day
25	47.0	33.5	30.35	40.7	751	.030	—	N.W. lt. winds, cloudy
26	44.6	35.3	30.42	40.2	636	—	.010	N.E. lt. winds, fine day
27	42.8	38.7	30.50	40.4	596	.020	.019	S.E. lt. airs, fine
28	41.4	37.6	30.33	40.3	593	—	.018	E.N.E. beautiful day
29	42.8	36.4	30.08	41.7	648	.012	.015	E.S.E. mod. breezes
30	46.8	35.8	29.95	46.8	787	.042	.018	S. to S.W. fr. br. cloudy
31	51.3	46.1	29.83	51.3	871	.070	.028	S. by W. fr. br. hazy

ON THE COMPOSITION AND TENDENCY OF MODERN  
NAVAL NOVELS.

——— "Quid rides? mutato nomine, de te  
Fabula narratur."

THE word novel is derived, according to Juan Timoneda, from *no velas*, on account of the tendency of works thus named to animate the mind and avert sleep; but that facetious publisher might have readily enough found instances where they promote that happy forgetfulness of which Sancho so feelingly praised the inventor. The *no velas* may, however, apply to some of our recent naval novels, from the unwarrantable personalities of which they have been the vehicles; and which, if permitted, must considerably affect the harmony, and degrade the credit of the service. That such is the direct operation of so offensive an abuse of writing, we may merely instance the correspondence already in our pages, between Captain Scott and the author of the "Life of a Sailor;" and the recent discreditable *fracas* between Captain Marryat and the unmasked writer of "Cavendish."

It is not our intention to decry novel writing or reading *in toto*, but our forbearance will arise rather from succumbing to the conviction of their alluring popularity, than from any decided perception of their propriety or usefulness. Novels, even of the lowest caste, are devoured by the idle, the young, and a host without relish or capacity for superior concerns, to whom the exercise of fancy is pleasing, and the labour of thought irksome; and they unquestionably afford occasional relief to the more staid members of the community, in hours of languor, sickness, or solitude, when the pages of the moralist, the historian, or the philosopher would be wearisome. It is an agreeable, conceited, and bulky portion of literature; and will always be a powerful stimulant with children of all ages up to three-score and ten, even though each new work carries substantially the same plot, only varied in incident,—thus resembling the polypus, which being cut, each portion of the germinating animal gets itself a new head and tail, and crawls on *aller et idem*. A well-written novel, it is true, has some legitimate claim to an ascendancy over the human mind, since it may convey moral truths in an engaging manner to those who are averse from serious application, or unequal to the thorny paths of abstruse investigation; and it is valuable as a description of writing that may probably convey to posterity a view of the manners of the age. This affords a fine field, to a properly qualified writer, for the display of his literary talents, there being no works of entertainment more susceptible of improvement, than such as are thus calculated to convey instruction under the passport of amusement. A reader might be conducted through regions of cultivated intellect as a ship by its chart, and from the air of familiarity with which he is treated, be engaged to proceed as new lights and fresh images open upon his view. But that is a point to which this department of letters has not yet arrived, nor have we much faith in any person having picked up rules of practical prudence, or having controlled his passions by such works. A tolerable share of sense, an excursive imagination, and a turn for observation, will carry any one a good way in making novels of the common run, without any great depth of learning or extent of information; but it requires peculiar abilities to carry them to that



standard which Horace, perhaps the greatest authority of any age, suggests to us in that pithy and widely-circulated expression of *Utile Dulci*. The just execution of this species of writing requires a happy combination of parts and acquirements very rarely joined in the same person. The creative powers of invention may indeed furnish plot and incidents, and the suggestions of an amiable mind, even though nature may not have unveiled the hidden sources of deeper passions, produce circumstances to interest the feelings and affect the heart. But he who aspires to pre-eminence must possess very superior qualifications, both natural and acquired, before he can be styled a great novelist. It is not only to conduct a series of familiar events so as to preserve attention, without a violation of nature and probability, and to interweave, amidst the web of fable, pictures to instruct and morals to reform, with wit and originality, but, as human motives are immutably the same under all the varieties of exterior, he must also throw his materials together in a form that may be admired for the beauty of its composition, when the characters and occurrences have lost their novelty, and the tide of manners, fashion, and opinion has entirely changed.

But until novels assume the stamp of superior excellence, and are founded upon a thorough knowledge of, and connexion with the world, till then must novel-reading be ranked as a mere temporary excitement, and therefore one of the frivolous propensities of our disposition; for, as far as knowledge is concerned, it presents the meretricious airs of a harlot, rather than the grave decorum of the inspired matron. "True taste," says Bishop Hurd, "requires chaste, severe, and simple pleasures; and true genius will only be concerned in administering such." In reading a series of rambling adventures and random observations, we may frequently smile at the humour of the one, and admire the justness of the other; but without excellence in composition, accuracy of observation, felicity of expression, and judgment in design, the whole can afford but a transitory amusement, which neither elevates the mind, nor makes a single useful impression on the memory. Therefore, to be more entertaining, writers, who are masters only of the lesser avenues to the heart, have deviated beyond the probability or consistency of common life—instead of displaying traits of genuine nature, they present a series of events of artificial interest, strange vicissitudes, and violent catastrophes. The heroes and heroines are paragons of virtue, talent, courage, beauty, and accomplishments; who, after hundreds of moving perils by flood and field, are mostly thrown into luck's way at last. Such is the character of our novels in general, and if voluptuousness and vices are not too barely exposed, they may afford a kind of artificial experience of the nature of mankind, and yield cautions against those snares and delusions to which young people are exposed; but the latter are liable, at the same time, to imbibe most exaggerated notions of the human passions, their sources, symptoms, and inevitable consequences. Those wretched, but far from uncommon productions, which dignify profligacy, and, by frippery and philosophism, give the sciolous coxcomb the precedence of a man of worth, are still more injurious to ductile minds. It was a work of this description which made Cambridge call books the physic of the mind, news its food, and novels—especially those tainted with personalities—its poison.

Such being the state of the question, that many should aspire to the

making of novels is not to be wondered at, since the manufacture is exonerated from the responsibility and labour of more didactic undertakings. It is the favourite mental food of the day, and the literary purveyors trim their sails to the breeze accordingly, and take the tide as it flows. This may be keeping an eye to windward on the lower walks of Parnassus, but it is not the attribute of enlarged intellect. Great talents and soaring genius may err in complying with the fashion, or, as it is courteously called, the “spirit” of the age,—of which the career of Dryden affords a melancholy and memorable instance. There is no doubt that a portion of the popularity of such writings is a consequence of the excellence of some of the master-minds that have worked in them, but a still greater part, at the present hour, arises from a depraved craving after personalities, and the heavy fire of eulogies with which the newspapers teem, on, and even before, the appearance of a fresh trio of volumes—albeit some of their puffs are so extravagantly worded as to be downright irony. Such has been both cause and effect, wherefore the gentle public have been profusely furnished with literary opium, and the smiling authors have appropriated the “*sume superbiam*,” heretofore only allowed to poets.

This being the case, it is not marvellous—after an incredibly prolific supply of “Exclusives,” “Roués,” “Exquisites,” “Tales of High Life,” and ditto of “Low,”—that London and its “Winters” gave awful symptoms of exhaustion; nor were there hopes of resuscitation till at least a dozen years should have altered the reigning routine of fashion, and a new Arbiter Morum seized the sceptre. At this opportune moment, the example of Cooper showed that the Navy offered a new *point d'appui* for the reading public. From the ever-varying alternations of pleasure and trouble which sea-life presents, together with its connection with enterprize, science, art, and nature, it was evident that a rich mine was open to exploration; and still more so, when the racy and distinct characters of the natives of our floating bulwarks were also considered. Many aspirants to literary honour entered the field; but with qualifications far more various than their themes. The first salute was opened by an occasional gun in the periodicals, which, however, soon increased to a volley; and after the “Yarns of a Man-of-war’s-man” in “Blackwood,” the “Tales of an Arctic Voyager,” the “Night Watch,” the “Naval Sketch Book,” and other works of spirit and merit, a regular-built sea-novel, in three volumes, and duly advertised, was launched. This, as a matter of course, was followed by others as fast as they could be got off the stocks; and several of them attracted a favourable notice from the public, while others were justly reprobated by those who wasted their time in perusing them. We will say a word or two upon these productions; and as their authors have most unscrupulously delivered their own sentiments on all the men and things in the service, they can have no reasonable objection to hear an honest opinion in return.

In the very van of Naval Novelists must stand the names of Glascock and Marryat, though their merits are of a different complexion; nor have we placed them in any order of actual preference, but from necessity—for Shakspeare has remarked, that when two men sit on a horse, one must be placed before the other. Both possess a buoyant and fluent style; both arrange their incidents loosely; and both have a


keen sense of the humorous; but while the second bears the palm above his competitors in nice discrimination of character and powers of description, the first is unquestionably the Coryphæus in delineating the habits, manners, and even thoughts of the unsophisticated son of the sea, and the life and discipline of a man-of-war. They were the first in the field, and we hope will be the last to quit it; though we are happy to find that the Coryphæus is now occupied upon a work of far greater importance to the Service than a novel—being a manual for all ranks of sea-officers.

Glascoek's "Sailors and Saints" was the first English novel which challenged attention to the present state of the eccentric *natives* of the deep. This work, like all its followers, is palpably deficient in coherence, and extravagant in its characters; but it contains some soul-stirring scenes—such as the fight with the Yankee brig, the conflagration, and the acts of Bob Brace—which fully redeem the faults. But we repeat our dissatisfaction on this novel hoisting its colours under the anomalous coalition of a naval officer and a *lawyer*—an alliance which we consider as unholy as did Commodore Trunnion of happy memory. We are the more annoyed, because the members of all our courts clubbed together could not have produced a single scone capable of rendering material assistance in those parts where the story is unrivalled; and we are glad that the skipper cut the tow-rope. Could any batch of those big-wig wearers have lent a hand to weave the delectable account of "Corn wallis's Retreat," or the "Voice from the Deep" in the "Sketch Book"? No—not even if the Admiralty Court were allowed their proctors to boot. Judge for yourself, reader, whether Glascock has not the "most takingest tongue" in the world at

#### A GALLEY STORY.

"I tells you what a-tis—as often I told you afore; what you loses on *one* tack, you gains on the t'other. Overhaul both sides o' the business—tarn it just 'end for end;' and in spite o' your shore-going, know-nothing growlers, you'll find—a man o'-war's berth's not so bad after all.

"You may talk of the hardships of pressing—your man-hunting—and the likes of such lubberly prate; but if there's never no entering, how the h—ll can you help it?—Men-o'-war must be mann'd, as well as your marchanmen. Marchanmen must have their regular convoys; for if they havn't, you know, then there's a stopper-over-all upon trade:—so take the concern how you will—'by or large'—there's not a 'King's-Bench' among you can mend it. Bear up for Blackwall—ship aboard of an Ingee-man, and you see how you'll be baggered about by a set o' your boheaing-hysun-mundungo-built beggars? Get hurt in their sarvice—lose a finger or fin by the chime of a cask in the hold—or fall from aloft, and fracture your pate—then see where's your pension or 'smart.' I'm none o' your arguficators—none o' your long-winded lawyers, like Paddy Quin the sweeper, or Collins the 'captain o' the head;' but d—n it, you know, there's never no working to wind'ard of truth.

"There's not a chap in the barky—no, not a fellow afloat in the fleet, has felt more of the roughs and the smooths o' the sarvice nor I. I was prest—desarted—and desarvedly punished;—and here I am, 'happy-go-lucky,' and as hearty as ever. 'Tisn't often I spins you a yarn, but, just to set you to rights, I'll give you a twist; so here's heave with the winch. 

"Well, you must first of all know, it's exactly—let's see—exactly thirteen years, come the third of November, since first I was prest by the Wengance's cutter. The ship was fitting at Spithead—aye, and a snug little barky she was. There wasn't a faster seventy-four in the sarvice: she was just like a frigate in a fleet, and kept always to wind'ard on the Admiral's beam, 'kase



there was never no keeping her astarn in her station. The captain was one o' your thoro'-bred tars, aye, and a sailor's friend to the mast. He'd an eye like a hawk. He never went out o' the ship he didn't see *something* amiss—either a to'-sail-sheet, a stay-sail, halliard not properly taut, or a yard not square by the lifts. He led the boatswain the devil's own life—and well he desarved it; for, d—n the fellow, he was the only bad-un aboard. He was the rummest-looking chap you ever sot eye on. Though he stood on his pins like the figure of five capsized, he nevertheless was as taunt as a top-mast. There was his head, too, all of a hoo—chin topping to port—a thorough-put in his starboard eye—and his mouth all awry from 'clue to ear-ring.' Well, howsomever, as soon as, I may say, I was shipped—(as I took both helm and lead) I was put on the folk'sel at once.

"Soon after we sailed for the Baltic, and as I bevelled it aboard very well with all hands,—and moreover a somet-of-a-sort of a fancy man with the first lieutenant—I was clapt in the barge—aye, and, I takes it, had oft'ner the slinging of the captain's cot nor his coxen.

"Well, you know,—for more nor five nor six months, everything was going on as gay as a goose in a gutter—when, coming back to Spithead from a cruize—who should come off to the ship but the postman, fetchin' me a lubberly letter from home, what fixes my fate. For, you see, the very identical day that I gets it—as the barge, under charge of a bit of a boy, went to wait for the captain at Sally-port steps (the devil coming into my head), no sooner she grazes the ground than out I jumps, slap in the surf, and hard up for the Back o' the Point.

"Well, there was the younker, singing out like a soger, and cracking on every thing 'low-and-aloft to come up with the chase—when I drops him astarn whips in a wherry, and over in a jiffey to Gossey.\*

"Well the first thing (in course) I does, was to make for old Moses' slop-shop, and search for a suit of shore-going togs.—There I was, overhauling rig after rig, just as sickle as a flaw on the sarfis; till I fixes at last on a white-linen shirt, with a flying-jib frill, and 'throat-seazeing' complete—a pair of gaff-to'-sail-boots, and taut-fitting breeks—a black long-tailed coat, towing over my taffell with a sky-scraper cape—and one o' your flush-built waistcoats, with hanging ports on the pockets—when docking my tail, and dowsing my whiskers close by the board—I powders my pate, and claps on a broad-brim'd chopper clean over all.

"Well, as soon as I was regularly a taunto—every thing taut fore-and-aft, and yards squared with Moses (for you see I'd a Newland for ten in the letter) I just takes a bit of an overhaul squint in the glass; then glancing at Moses, who was looking out as sharp as a shovel-nose sherk for a Guinea-man,—'Moses,' says I, 'I'm d—d, by the cut o' my jib, but I'll pass for a paison;—Tip us your daddie,' says I,—'never say die—and scud like a mugen, and book us a berth in the mail.'—Well, off he flies—aye, as fast as if the d—l was in his wake with a 'double piece of pork,' and clinches a place in a crack. Thinks I to myself, this is running the rig—it'll gce very well if it doesn't get wind in the barracks—for you see, just at that time, the sogers were looking out sharp for their 'stragglin' money.' Howsomever, you know, as the coach didn't weigh until eight—there I was, brought up in Moses' coal-hole, just like a collier in the 'Lower Hope,' † waiting for the turn o' the tide.—Well, at last I weighs, with Moses as pilot—when, after 'backing and filling,' and boxing about every lane what led to the coach, we comes alongside her just as she claps on her canvass.—'Ye hoye, there, coachee,' says I, 'what! d—n your eyes, forget your freight?' (for you see I was 'shaking a cloth in the wind')—'Is that your respect for the charch?' says I.—'Come down from aloft and let me aboard,' says I, 'or I'll break every lubberly bone in your body.'—Well, the words was scarce

\* Gossey—Gosport.

† One of the lower Reaches in the river, where merchantmen, frequently wait, when the wind is foul, the turn of the tide.

out o' my mouth, when, just as I was stepping in the cabin o' the coach, what the d—l does I feel but a grip by the scruff o' the neck—There I was, all-a-back', boned, by the lord, by the Master-t arms, and a man-hunting party o' Maines—Moses, you know, was off like a shot, and, as I couldn't make play in my togs, or p'luver any o' the passengers to lend me a fist, in course I'd to strike to the party.

"Well, away went the coach—coachee cracking his whip and his joke, as he went laughing along at a fellow's misfortune. But, d—n it, the worst was to come, for being taken aback in the coach was a trifle to being taken aboard in the clergyman's rig. No sooner, next morn' you know, nor I comes alongside in the cutter, but there was a regular spice fore and aft—'Who've we *here*?' says the first lieutenant (clapping on one o' your hilt and hilt laughs and purser's grins, as he stood on the gangway, looking down in the boat)—'What?' says he, —'d—n it!' a meth dy parson!—Send a hauling-line down for the lubber—Going on after that sort o' fashion, and keeping up a frolicsome fire on a fellow, what was a d—d sig' t more galling, you know, nor a regulu raking.

"Well, howsomever, to shorten the matter—after I comes up, as down, in the mouth as a midshipman's dough boy, I was clapt into limbo, togs and all—as I stood, till the skipper comes off after dinner. There he was (as soon as I came aft, and brought up afore him) trying to stopper a smile on his mug, and clap on a grave digger's grin, when at last says he—coming forward to face me,—Well, my man, what ave you to say for yourself?—says he—'Nothing, Sir,' says I—'No?' says he, 'indeed you're the first man in the ship I thought would have run.' Howsomever, says he, 'I'm sorry it happens to be *you*, kase, as I must make a sample of some un, the only course I can take is to try you by a regulu court martial.—I hope not, Sir,' says I, 'rather you'd punish me aboard if you please.—Howsomever, you know, there was never no use in p'luvering. For his mind was made up, and he was as good as his word, for, as he never broke it with no man, by the return o' post I was ordered for trial.

"Well, you know—just as I was rigged, and ready for the fray the morn' o' the trial, and taking a bit of a squint out o' the after gun on port off goes a gun board the *Billy*—as the bell strikes eight—I thinks I t' myself, 'Come what will, Mr. Sum, they can't say you havn't made a bit of a noise in the world—for you see 'twas the *Billy* repeating the court martial signal aboard the *Gladiator* in the harbour.

There was 'man the pinnace, and send me aboard her, just like a lord o' the land, with the second lieutenant, a midshipman, the master-t arms, three jolly maines, with belts and b'agnets shipped—two sitting aside in the stun sheets ab'ft, and one in the bow facing aft, just like a figure head shipped the wrong way.

"Well, as soon as I gets aboard the *Gladiator*, with her *jack* at the peak, only waiting for the members to muster, I was clapt under charge of a chap as they calls the proviky martial.

"There was 'the devil to pay, and no pitch hut'—piping the side for the skippers, and the guard presenting arms to them as fast as they came off in their barges—I never seed so many swabs § on a deck in my day.

"Howsomever, as the bell strikes two ||, down they dives to take their stations at the court martial table in the cabin. Well, as soon as they was ready to open their fire, they rings a bell when *on* I comes, under regular convoy of two armed craft (for there was a royal, with a b'agnet in his fist on my larboard beam), and the proviky martial rigged out in a cocked-hat athwartship, with a sword drawn over his shoulder, stuck on my starboard, as stiff as a midshipman.

\* Royal William—the flag-ship at Spithead.

† A union-jack flying at the peak is the signal for a court-martial sitting.

‡ Provost-marshal.

§ Swabs (cpaulets).

|| Two bells—nine o'clock.

"The commodore\* o' the court was moored at the top o' the table, the rest o' the skippers facing each other in two regular lines, in the order o' battle; and a little lawyer-looking chap, with a face like a bladder hauled over a wig-block, as busy as a devil in a gale o' wind, overhauling a parcel o' papers, below at the bottom.

"Well, as soon as this rum looking fellow in black (the judge of advice †, as they called him) was ready to lay down the law, up the whole on 'em gets, Bible in-hand, and tans-to to swear (muttering together like a parcel of methody parsons) to sarve out justice alike both to man and to mess-mate.

"There was the skipper ‡, standing in the commodore's wake (for as he was parsecutor, you see, he'd to reg'larly stand to what he said); and nobly the poor fellow behaved, for never a question he asked more of a witness nor was necessary to clinch the concern. Well, you know, as I was going to leeward as fast as a hay-stack afloat, I takes the advice of one o' the captains, and axes no more o' your traverse-sailing § questions; for, d—n it, you see, they did me more harm nor enough. So, as soon as the skipper's palaver was over, there was, 'pall the capstern,' and clear the court, till the judge of advice draws up a paper for a fellow, throwing karecter and all upon the mercy o' the court. Well, you know, as soon as he reads it aloud, and both the first-leaftennant and skipper comed for'ard to say a few words in my favour, there was tarn-out again for a bend, till they settles the sentence; when *in* I comes, to hear, as I thought, my unfortunate fate.

"As soon as I enters the cabin, and sees the commodore and captains o' the court looking as fierce and as black as the d—l in a blaze, every man on 'em with their gold-laced scrapers reg'larly shipped, some 'athwartship,' and some 'fore-and-aft,' says I to myself, 'The game's all up with you, Sam!—that's the yard-arm signal, as sure as a gun!'—(for, you see, 'twas only a fortnight afore I was prest I happened to put into Old Bailey bay as the judge was clapping on his cap to condemn an unfortunate fellow to death); so, in course, I thinks this shipping of scrapers was the similar signal. Howsomever, you see, I was ahead o' my reckoning; but, instead of going round the fleet, I was sentenced to one hundred lashes aboard my own ship! No, no; none o' your court-martials for Jack! If so be as I'd a' gammoned the skipper to a' settled the score at once, and sarved me out himself, I d a' napped no more nor four dozen at the outside!"

Captain Marryat began his career with a work so singular for perversity of taste, as to remind us of a bad copy of Rousseau's "Confessions," but that, in addition to revealments of the inner man, there were degrading portraits of living officers, exaggerated statements of punishment, and a caricature of a court-martial; which last a Radical publication seized upon to deliver a diatribe on the Service, by instancing so flagrant a "perversion of law, justice, reason, and humanity." But the writer has kissed the rod like a man of sense; and his improvement since leaving personality and depravity astern has been both striking and effective. Indeed his second novel, the "King's Own," was so superior to the first, though tainted with some of its leaven, that we gladly tendered our tribute of applause; but we were more gratified with the herring-boned midshipman Jerry, the cockpit Theristes, Billy, the grammatical negro-boy, and M. de Poivre, than with the disgusting Ramscourt, and other overdrawn portraits, which, though evincing shrewdness, humour, and effect, are ill-judged and improper; for offensive personifications, and the retailed foibles and gossip of

---

\* President.

† Judge-Advocate.

‡ 'The skipper;' Jack's constant phrase for his own captain.

§ Cross-examination.



quondam associates, can never be beneficial. It is true that there are many "rum customers" in so extensive a profession as that of the Navy; but they are no more illustrations of an order, than a cross-jack-eyed splay-footed woman is of her species. And he who can so ably describe such a wreck as that of the *Aspasia*, or paint such portraits as those of Chucks, the boatswain, the triad of Toms in the barge, and Dominic Dobbs, need never resort to sordid or disgusting subjects, which only awaken the curiosity and gratify the spleen of the malevolent.

In the wake of such leaders, but somewhat astern of them, follows Captain Chamier, whose "Life of a Sailor," and "Unfortunate Man," or, as the running title still more lugubriously designates it, *The most unfortunate Man in the World*, are before the public. There is nothing, particularly great or particularly low in these performances; and it were as much flattery to rank them among the best, as it would be unjust to place them among the worst, of our naval novels. With the allotment of mediocrity, therefore, the author must rest content. This will be considered cool praise after the broadsides of inflated puffs which we have encountered in the papers, of the "thrilling interest" of his writings; but it is conscientious. The last novel, indeed, is curious, in starting, like the "Will Watch" of Neale, with the hero being kidnapped into a slaver; which vessel in her adventures seems to have a tinge of the hanging match in the "Port Admiral," as well as a tint from Captain Scott's dreadful passage in the French prize. The non-originality of the story, however, is not the object of our remarks; we have expressed our opinion on the first work, and have merely to add that the second is not better, or rather exhibits the art of sinking. There are two "unfortunate men," one of whom is the veriest fool that ever breathed, while the other is doomed, in the person of the hero, to undergo all the torments which the *sic volo* will of the author can inflict, probability being thrown overboard. Mizen's delicacy in making love to the hero's sister and her maidservant at the same time is not the only libertinism of these pages; and, notwithstanding a subsequent reformation—which, as philosophers acquainted with the force of habit, we conceive to be attended with serious difficulty,—we are of opinion that such delineations are worse than improper, even where there is not sufficient energy to render them seductive. Nor do we think it was the best possible taste to revive the story of Washington and Captain Scott, like a Point-Beach maiden striving for the last word.

While we trust that this officer may yet produce something more worthy of himself and his profession, we cannot but observe the striking similarity between his writings and those of the author of "Cavendish;" and we advert to it the more, because there can be little question but that it is accidental. We have mentioned that "Will Watch" and the "Unfortunate Man" commence almost alike; and in the pages of Chamier will be found the same extolling of a new school of untried officers over an old one, to which the nation is, as yet at least, indebted for her sovereignty of the seas; there is the same tendency to persiflage and foppery; the same horror of Port wine and predilection for French ones; the same induction into Byron's works; the same railing at the English defect of *savoir vivre*; and the same Mother Cole morality which Neale's novels exhibit. Nor does the parallel end here: Neale declares that the Admiral whom he executes in the line-of-battle ship ~~was not intended~~ for the gallant Troubridge; and Chamier has denied

that his Captain P—, who destroyed himself during a fit of insanity, was poor Preston. Yet both characters are so drawn, that ninety-nine out of every hundred who know the circumstances would give a vote on the contrary side.

The “Life of a Sailor” was the means of another work appearing; but we cannot class the “Recollections” of Captain Scott among the Naval Novels, although they appeared under that form and type. They are strictly memoirs, and may be laid alongside those spirited writings with which Basil Hall has added so distinguished a feature to our stock of professional literature.

Other candidates for *To Kalon* now flourished their quills, but some of them with powers neither extensive nor accurate; and, for their own sakes, we wish their productions had been as harmless in their nature as they are ordinary in their execution. We are willing, however, to concede a considerable share of talent, and to do the fullest justice on the score of harmlessness of intention to all parties, with a single exception. For in the case of the author of “Cavendish,” a distinction must be drawn, inasmuch as he embarked, not upon a hobby of mere playful caricature, but in a spirit of sheer and heartless malignity, and a display of bad feeling, real or affected, the most opposite to the generous bias of youth and enthusiasm,—a *début* from which little future good or improvement can be expected, the springs being poisoned at the head. The later productions of this man, and the consequences they involve, having fully justified our recorded opinions and predictions—opinions and predictions which we were the first, indeed the only parties to offer, we feel that we should not do our duty to the Service, did we not again touch upon their tendency:—

“The pensive tear may innocently fall  
On scenes where simple folly rules o’er all:  
Not so, when Ribaldry, ’neath Fiction’s name,  
Shows equal dulness, with a deadlier aim.”

It is not, however, without repugnance that we take up the pen upon such a tissue of trash; for though a writer whose inability does not comprehend, or whose malice misrepresents the acts which he attempts to criticise, may be unworthy of wasting words upon, we repudiate the axiom which would allow impunity to calumny, and thereby suffer it to gather strength and grossness.

Our readers may remember, when “Cavendish” was published, although it was designedly whispered to have been written by a “person of rank,” we confidently said, *that it was not the work of a sailor, or an officer*. Since that opinion was written, the author has been exposed, and proves to be one Neale, who, while a lad, served a little time as a Master’s-Assistant on board the *Talbot*, on the Mediterranean station. The noisy clamour about discipline, and the despotic power of Captains, is thereby resolved, as it were, into its component elements, and we can now tell how much of it was due to the weight of the stroke, and how much to the emptiness of the drum. We also have a clue to the anxiety that Masters should be called Lieutenant-Wardens, as well as to the discretion which prompted so strict a concealment of the scribbler’s name.

Whether his publisher mistook “the venom of the shaft for the vigour of the bow,” or to what trick it was owing we know not; but a second edition of that cargo of scurrility was published, and which, we

have reason for believing, our declared opinions rendered a dead letter. We had, however, no inclination for looking into the *réchauffé*, had not a circumstance lately occurred which prompted us to examine it. We have been told that a Naval Captain—moved, we hope, only by sheer curiosity—was led to make acquaintance with Neale, and was induced, “save the mark,” to assist in correcting the proof sheets! Where the Captain showed his judgment on that unlucky occasion we know not; and it is with real pain—for we have a great regard for his talents,—that we declare, not only that all the calumnies of the first edition are retained, but in addition to the gentlemen already shown up, Captain Basil Hall and Sir Isaac Coffin are lugged in, under the flimsy veil of the “Sage of Dunglas,” and “Sir Isaac Corpse.” It is true, that some rank obscenities are omitted; but the Duke of Wellington, that “nine days’ wonder, who has outlived his transient reputation,” still wears his “Brummagem coronet;” and all the virus against the service not only remains unmitigated—but so far from having been softened or corrected, where a Lieutenant is represented as most tyrannically “wiggling” a midshipman, a sweeping assertion has been added:—*“This language is out of character and truth; it is far too gentlemanly, and free from oaths, for the general dialogue of Naval First-Lieutenants; indeed, were it drawn to the life, no one would publish it, as no one could read it.”* Oh Captain! Captain! where was thy pruning knife?

“Cavendish” was followed by an exhibition of inanity, nonsense, and vulgar assurance, from the same hand, entitled the “Port Admiral;” and a very pretty Port Admiral was depicted, as our readers will perceive, by referring to the Second Part of our Journal for 1833. Why the author should endeavour to push himself forward as a naval writer it is difficult to say, seeing that he is utterly destitute of the requisite qualifications; but, nothing daunted by contempt, he has again delivered himself of a jumble called “Will Watch,” which displays similar probabilities, modesty, and seamanship, with his former works.

“Will Watch” opens with as silly a page or two of sheer nonsense as ever soiled paper. The real hero is sold from a Berwick smack—nicely fitted with *signal swivels* for passengers to sit upon—to an African slaver. Here Will, the nominal hero, is poetically introduced wringing swabs; and though he was but a year old when he lost his papa, yet he describes from memory papa’s hat, boots, and other habiliments. When in the Atlantic Ocean, and the slaver is chased, the bower-anchors *are cut from their cables*; while Will, to impede her progress, so that she may be overhauled by the chaser, slyly bends three deep-sea leads by fishing-lines, to be towed from the spritsail-yard, risking his life in getting from the fore-chains to fasten them, though the said fore-chains offered a less lubberly place. When she is boarded by a *barge* lowered from the man-of-war’s *quarter-davits*, a scuffle takes place on the slaver’s deck, after the *main-yard had been swayed away*, and the boarding lieutenant is canted over the gunwale, though the chaser is close to them. Meantime Captain Burgos is busy “blowing up” a midshipman, while his ship is running over the other, without ever heaving-to to pick up her own boat! This ass of a Captain and his dirty dinners are then, with accuracy proportioned to the ability of the writer, introduced; and his coxswain is killed to make a berth for an aged Cor-



poral of Marines! The death scene is too *naïvely* drawn to be omitted.

"The back and spinal column of the poor coxswain had been so injured, that the muscles of his eyelids seemed alone under his command; and these he was told to close when we hit on what he desired. His messmate accordingly puzzled and puzzled, first on one subject and then on another, but chiefly touching his family and friends, for whose welfare the Captain already stood pledged; but still the conscious and dying man gazed fixedly upon friends only anxious to gratify the slightest wish they could interpret."

"Well, your honour," muttered his messmate, rising from his knees, and rubbing his own eyes, "hang me, if I know what Bob's fishing for, 'cept it might be one thing, and that it can't be, seeing the doctor's given him something of that sort already."

"And what - what—what's that?" demanded Captain Burgos.

"Why, a glass of grog, your honour."

"And that it is!" said I, observing the dying sailor's looks brighten into something like joy as he gave the appointed signal, to show that we had hit upon his last desire.

"Then, that—that—that he shall have—that he shall have," said Burgos; "tell my steward to mix a glass of half-and-half, directly."

"The beloved beverage was brought, and the surgeon, with a funnel, allowed it to trickle down the seaman's throat, as he observed 'The love of rum in these poor men—the love of rum—astonishing!—A minute since, he had as much brandy as he could wish.'

"The Captain heeded not the remark, his glance was fixed on that of his expiring coxswain, now fast drooping beneath the chilling hand of death. A slight gurgle was heard in the sufferer's throat, as the last portion of the drink was being poured down—the surgeon paused—and in another instant the last faint spark of animation had expired!"

The siege of Toulon is foisted in among the incidents of the work, evidently to introduce the god of the author's idolatry. This certainly is more in keeping than when he took him to an eating-house in London, and he handles him accordingly—so we gather that Napoleon was the greatest man that ever lived—*nil ortum tale*; and for the next thousand years—*nil tale oriturum*. Fortune, it seems, frowned on her favourite too soon,—but we may demand, with the sailor who was blown into the air by a juggling fire-eater, "What the devil would the fellow have done next?"

The story is not worth dwelling upon, being alike discreditable to the head that planned and the hand that executed it; but it is our duty to show that the writer is superlatively deficient in naval knowledge; he, therefore, had much better abandon a line for which he is so little qualified, and glean his future characters from the courts of justice, for which his metamorphosis from a lubber to a lawyer may fit him. At Toulon he passes through a French fleet by stealth in the night, and yet returns in full daylight. In his wire-drawn topographical description of Toulon, nearly every name is misspelt,—but even his monstrosity of an Admiral, *Phillip Fluke*, is always written after his own orthography. Officers are knocked down and maltreated, and then the "deadly edicts of our sanguinary code," by which poor offenders are "judicially slaughtered," are carped at with morbid sentimentality which quite forgets the extreme rarity of capital punishments in the navy. Even his hero, when officer of the watch, contrives the escape of Will, after he had "floored" one of the lieutenants of the frigate. We noticed the

queer anachronisms in the Port Admiral; and we find, in equal accuracy, the late ten-gun brigs denounced as diving-bells in 1794, *long before one of them had been thought of*—his lieutenant wears a solitary epaulette in 1795, *sixteen years at least before he was authorised so to do*—he meets Nelson with a broad pendant *flying on board the Captain 74, off Leghorn, in 1796, the Commodore having just joined her from the Agamemnon*—and Lieutenant Arran receives a post-commission signed by the “*True Old George*.” This officer, by the way, is a lackadaisical, wishy-washy, weeping, spooney fellow; though after having entered the service at sixteen, he gets posted, has a ship, and inherits from a stranger a house all standing, with plenty of land, cellars chock-full of the best wines, and 170,000*l.*,—and the whole of this before he is twenty! But these “facts” appear strictly probable when compared with the closing scenes of the last volume—where the approaches and extent of the Smuggler’s cave—Mother Watch with a “couple of muskets and a belt stuck full of pistols”—the silly soldiers storming a perpendicular precipice to get at her, and being slaughtered by thousands in a tiresome melo-dramatic fight—is only to be exceeded in puerility by the attack on the schooner of the *ci-devant* Lieutenant Kerslake, and the acts and death of that worthy. Indeed, the whole termination, from clew to earing, is, as novel-mongers and poetasters love to say, “unearthly,” and bears the stamp of a cloven-hoof. “For your life,” Neale, to use your favourite exclamation, attempt no more naval tales, or you’ll deserve to have the “*clew-lines of your hammock*” cut again.

And this is the trash for which we are to disburse 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, while Herschel’s splendid Discourse on Natural Philosophy is to be had for five shillings, and Dr. Channing’s admirable Analysis of the Character of Napoleon Buonaparte for one! When Dr. Moore regretted that some Greek and Roman novels of the Republican ages had not descended to convey to us a representation of private life and manners at those remote periods, he ought to have recollected how we might have been bamboozled in our estimate by some mock “Patrician” sending down pictures of foolery, villainy, conceit, and scurrility, such as it is our fate to meet with as portraits in these days: such ought—like Sneak—to be stifled in the stench of their own disgrace. We may, however, be thought to have bestowed more notice on this contemptible farrago than its obscurity, or the certainty of a virtual retribution in the disgust it creates, would seem to justify—and we are not hardy enough to attempt a reply. Return we, therefore, to our more general commentary.

By means of the best naval novels, the light artillery in the periodicals, and the truly graphic sketches of Captain Basil Hall, the hardy sons of the ocean have been depicted to the public in something like their proper character. It is true that the effigies are mostly too highly coloured, yet several of them are drawn from the life, faithful in their keeping, and replete with characteristic touches. But candour compels us to add that this is the only advantage hitherto gained. We think that the greatest requisites for sterling writing have been overlooked or evaded, and too many topics discussed with equal flippancy and inconsiderateness;—whence, while we enjoy the vicissitudes of the tale, we are tempted, on other points, to exclaim with Lieutenant Bowling—“Ah, Lord help thee, Rory, more sail than ballast!”

We have already conceded that a good novel is a useful sort of thing; but the quarrel which we have with these books is, that they are published far more frequently than is necessary, and elucidate a hundred-fold more variations in the passion of Love, of which they principally treat, than those by which it suffers itself to be modified: consequently they are repeated imitations of each other, even the best of them. Fashion has patronised many that are full of paradox without novelty, and singularity without genius; wherein the characters are distorted, till the "*vraisemblance*" is lost: but though an universal arbitress, Fashion is frequently erroneous in her decisions, and by her whimsicalities and variation a great imposer upon taste. Calms, hurricanes, battles, and broad farce, huddled together to accompany the destiny of a namby-pamby hero "all over ugly with affectation," may cheat the judgment by warming the imagination, but are insufficient to save a long-winded yarn from feebleness. To produce interest, the story of a novel should be formed, not of arbitrary accidents, but, like the *Tableaux Vivants* of Theodore Hook, of a connected variety of rational incidents, in which mixed motives, alternating success and reverses, hope and fear, difficulties to struggle with, and sacrifices to make, should be touched with truth and elevated sentiment; the personages should talk, think, and act, as naturally becomes their respective ages, stations, and characters; and the narrative should be as little interrupted as possible by digressions and episodes of every kind: but in a plan of this description, as in a piece of painting, if harmony of design and relative correspondence of parts be wanting, the most perfect delineation and brilliant colouring of a few prominent figures will not constitute a capital picture.

And here we must notice, what we think a "bit" of a mistake among our Naval Novelists: a perception of technical errors in Smollett has inspired them with too much confidence, and a hope of excelling him by greater attention to nautical slang. No such thing. The merits of that nervous writer are of a different order. He did, it must be acknowledged, like our early dramatists, broach a vein of coarse and indelicate humour, and rewarded profligate dissipation; but he was possessed of great penetration, versatile powers, and an extensive knowledge of men and manners, so that his characters are not individuals, so much as specimens of the human race, and delineations of the workings of the human soul. In this, however, he has neither the genuine nature of Fielding, the pathos of Richardson, nor the absolute reality of De Foe; and from his works being adapted less to move the passions than provoke applause by exciting a laugh, their spirit may evaporate by time. But they must be, for the present, contemplated with more respect than our contemporaries have lately been inclined to show.

We have said our say, and hope it may please all parties concerned. But as novel-writing and reading is a matter in which cause and consequence march hand-in-hand, we are persuaded that literary fungi will spread through our cockpits and gun-rooms, like a rot among sheep, especially as there are now whole battalions of officers who are conversant with every process of book-making, from the rag-gatherer to the reviewer. We implore, however, that in future they will suit their own calibre and our convenience better, by spinning their lucubrations in single volumes, and thus, like Prior's *Emma*, grow "fine by degrees



and delicately less ;" for the wading through 1000 or 1200 mortal pages, every time they are delivered, is a sorry prospect, sufficient to make us exclaim, after Hotspur—" Oh ! it is as tedious as a tired horse !" Grant this, ye Pen-flourishers, and in return we will save your time, by presenting you a ready-made plot, in the following doggrel:—

RECEIPT FOR CONCOCTING A NAVAL NOVEL.

Take a subject that's naval—select it at will—  
 By pretension disguise lack of nautical skill.  
 To muzzle old prudes let the moral be good,  
 And throw in the tempting that virtue withstood.  
 Let your Female endure hardships never surpass'd,  
 To be with a husband rewarded at last ;  
 The flame that impels her—to suit Novel fashion—  
 ' Stead of Reason, must be an impetuous passion,  
 And mind—while her sighs to the winds are repeated—  
 That her parents are cruel, and doom'd to be cheated.  
 Let your Hero be handsome, courageous, and young ;  
 Make wit, love, and sentiment flow from his tongue ;  
 Instruct him from nothing in nature to flinch,  
 You can always relieve him when jamm'd in a clinch :  
 And though at the first he can't pay for his breeches,  
 Give him rank, in the end, and abundance of riches :  
 Thus let him be happy—his foes all interr'd—  
 But conceal the ~~denouement~~ till volume the third.  
 Take this for your outline, then fill in between,  
 With tempest, or duel, or heart-rending scene,  
 Chains, castles, racks, dungeons, give birth to delight,  
 Also suicide, poison, a chase, or sea-fight ;  
 While to fan and maintain the nice reader's regard,  
 Most incidents common to real life discard,  
 Nor heed of old Horace the blundering diction,  
 To borrow Truth's colours in favour of fiction.  
 To these add the ~~bonnes-bourbes~~ which charm beyond measure,  
 Such as those in a book call'd " The Woman of Pleasure."  
 Tell of Damsels voluptuous, the beauty and dove-grace,  
 With the parlance and arts of each frolicsome Lovelace ;  
 And when at a loss, you may sprinkle the page  
 With rascals, or spectres,—death, daggers, and rage.  
 The slang of the galley take pains to be apt in,  
 Cry up the bland reefers,—run down the harsh captain ;  
 Stamp the young ones with wisdom, though just from their schools,  
 And brand all old officers lubbers and fools ;  
 In detracting from merit be not over-nice,  
 Sound the trumpet for slander, extenuate vice,  
 Nor spare those queer codgers who mere English talk,  
 Wear common-cut coats, and eat peas with a fork—  
 Make all your " true facts " on credulity trench,  
 And be sure to commit many phrases in French.  
 These ingredients mix well, 'twill a Novel produce,  
 As good as the best that are daily in use.  
 But should you—unlike the young dabblers in letters—  
 Steer clear of the vice of assailing your betters,  
 Because 'tis asserted that ~~slandring elbs~~  
~~Who spit at the worthy but dirty themselves,~~  
 Such quidnuncs as those who on calumny cram,  
 Will rise in a body your efforts to damn.

## A CORRECTION OF SOME POINTS IN "THE CRISIS OF WATERLOO."

BY LIEUT.-COLONEL GAWLER.

I HOPE it will be remembered that my account of the "Crisis and Close of the Action at Waterloo"\* was not given to the public "as free from errors or omissions," but "as a nearer approximation to truth than any concerning those periods that had before appeared in print, so offering a more tangible object for critical correction, with a view to final accuracy." In military history in general the rough sifting of public controversy is absolutely necessary to separate truth from error; and it would perhaps be well if the first edition of every complicated military narrative were sent forth for the avowed purpose of being thus purified. How far the plan has succeeded in respect to the great object of my narrative, "The Crisis," it is not my present purpose to endeavour to determine. The succeeding observations refer entirely to the period of "the close," that of the final attack of the British upon the French position; and, as regards this period, I have the strongest reasons for believing, that, in every leading feature, absolute accuracy has been very nearly if not quite attained. It should at the same time be acknowledged that, although the controversy has led to this accuracy, it has not been altogether the basis of it; as, in addition to the information which, through private and public channels, has proceeded from the discussion, I am very greatly indebted to a view of the ground as laid down in Lieut. Siborn's exquisite model, and to the testimonies of eye-witnesses, which he has allowed me to consult.

It certainly was the case, as described in my narrative, that, immediately after the repulse of the Imperial Guard from the British position, Adam's brigade attacked and drove off three squares of the Old Guard, which were posted on "the first rise of the French position." It also certainly was the case that, at that time, no other portion of the Duke of Wellington's army was nearly so much in advance as Adam's brigade—no, not by several hundred yards, so that this contest took place midway between the two Armies. In the description, however, of this attack, and the immediately subsequent period, I committed two considerable errors. These have been at the root of all the difference between Sir Hussey Vivian and myself; and I have sure grounds for stating that, by the correction of them, our respective narratives of facts are brought into almost perfect reconciliation.

These errors were—

First, That in describing "the first rise" of the French position on which the squares of the Old Guard were posted, I said it was "*not far* in their front of La Belle Alliance;" and in the plan attached to the narrative, I have made this "*not far*" to be about 350 yards. Whereas, the "*not far*" is too narrow a term, and the plan is so incorrect, for an inspection of Lieutenant Siborn's model has convinced me, that "the first rise" in question is 130 yards nearer to the British position; that is, 480, instead of 350 yards in the French front of La Belle Alliance.

And, second, That I made the 71st, and part of the 95th, after the attack on the squares, to continue along the *right* side of the Genappe chaussée, when

---

\* U. S. Journal, July, 1833.

the 52d crossed to the *left* side. Whereas, I am now persuaded, on very solid evidence, that the 71st and 95th, as well as the 52d, crossed to the *left* side *before* reaching La Belle Alliance. *Thus leaving the whole of the right side open to the subsequent advance of Vivian's brigade, and to its charges upon the enemy in the line of La Belle Alliance.*

As long as the 71st was supposed to continue close along the *right* side of the chaussée, it followed of necessity as a matter of inference, that the battalion must have been that which came up with the square charged by Major Howard, near to the chaussée, beyond La Belle Alliance; but the correction of the error in the rout of the 71st makes this collision impossible. Some obscurity still remains as to the precise designation of the battalion that overtook the square. It is simply probable that it was one of Colonel Halket's Hanoverian regiments, as his brigade followed at some distance in support of the advance of Adam's brigade. Colonel Halket himself was with the 71st during the attack on the squares of the Old Guard, and at that time, with his own hand, took a French General (I think Cambrone) a prisoner.

When the advanced corps of the British attack upon the French position had reached to about the distance of La Belle Alliance, or Trinité, they must have *nearly* formed a continuous line. On the extreme left, Adam's brigade with its right on the Genappe chaussée, and its left within one or two hundred yards of the Prussians. In the centre, Vivian's brigade with its left near the chaussée; and on the extreme right, Vandeleur's just coming up, with its left near the right of Vivian's, and its right moving towards the left of the Bois de Callois, which surrounds the observatory.

"The first rise" of the French position, before referred to, is a very distinguishable point. It is on the western side of the Genappe chaussée, about 530 yards from the south end of the buildings of La Haye Sainte, and 480 yards from the north end of La Belle Alliance. It is a spot of deep historical interest, from these circumstances, that from it Buonaparte watched the progress of the last attack; that towards it the Imperial Guard rushed when it broke into confusion; that from it proceeded the fire by which, during the attack on the squares, Lord Anglesey was wounded; and, if it be really true that Napoleon remained until the squares of the Guard turned, it is further remarkable as the ground on which the two great champions of the destinies of Europe stood in the nearest approach to each other. The Duke of Wellington was with Adam's brigade during the attack on the squares.

I offer no other apology for having fallen into some errors than that, in so doing, I share the lot of every writer who has attempted a detailed account of any considerable portion of the Battle of Waterloo, and probably of any other great military operation. I had no expectation that my narrative would be precisely accurate, and shall still feel great satisfaction in endeavouring to make it so, by "the correction of any errors or deficiencies that may be fairly proved against it."\*

GEORGE GAWLER, Lieutenant-Colonel, unattached.

---

\* U. S. Journal, July, 1833, Note, p. 308.



## TRADITIONS OF THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

## No. III.—[Concluded.]

EVERY one who has witnessed a campaign, or stood upon a ship's deck amid a storm, knows that men under the influence of violent excitement will accomplish feats, from the bare contemplation of which in more quiet moments they would turn away. How often have we seen the fragile youth toil on during the hurried march, keeping pace with the most robust of his comrades, or, it may be, leaving them behind! How often have we beheld with admiration the delicate boy, the child of his mother's most doating affections, and the pampered of his father's love, patient under cold and hunger, and weariness and watching—the feeble frame borne aloft by the gallant spirit—the body forgetting its weakness, because the mind was noble and brave! And how often, when the season of repose came back—when the battle had been fought, and the victory won or lost—how often have we seen the same high-minded youth wither and fade, like a flower in early autumn! If all this be the mere effect of what philosophers call organization; if it be not rather, as the Scriptures have it, “the spirit of man that sustaineth his infirmities,” then shall we greatly thank these same philosophers if they will have the goodness to explain to us what the phrase organization means. For, as far as my own experience goes, I never could discover that the blood-vessels changed their order, or the muscles their arrangement, according as we chanced to be busy or idle; though I have always found that hardships, and even pain itself, were taken into account only after the mind had relaxed from its tension, and leisure was given for thinking of such things, and of the effects which they ought to produce.

If ever there existed a living proof of the correctness of any theory, I was this night a breathing exemplar of my own. When I dropped from the window of the inn, I was conscious that I had severely hurt myself. My left ankle bent awkwardly under the weight of my body, and a sharp shooting pain ran through the whole frame; yet I thought of the circumstance only for an instant, and had forgotten it long ere Menzies reached the ground. No conversation, therefore, passed between us as we hurried across the green, making, at the top of our speed, for the skirts of the forest; nor for some time after we had dived within the thick wood was a word spoken. But in proportion as danger seemed to diminish, and we penetrated farther into its recesses, the mind lost its control over the body, and I was sensible of my real condition. “For God's sake, stop one moment!” said I; “I fear that I have broken my leg: at all events, I cannot move another step without resting.” “I hope not,” answered Menzies, still continuing to advance; “besides how could you run thus far on a broken limb?” “That I cannot tell,” cried I, now almost fainting with agony; “but it is quite certain that to go farther passes my ability.” As I said this, I threw myself on the ground; and every other consideration became immediately forgotten in a sense of excruciating bodily torture.

Nothing could exceed the kindness of Menzies at this trying moment. He knew that all was at hazard, for we were as yet but a little way from Lexington; and it could not be doubted that pursuit would begin with the first discovery of our flight. Yet he instantly stopped, sat

down beside me, laid my head on his lap, and strove, by every expression of friendship and pity, to comfort me in my distress: for excessive as the pain was, it did not long hinder me from perceiving that my first misfortune was likely to prove the least serious. "What an unlucky wretch am I!" was my exclamation. "Just as the chance for which we have so long pined is thrown in my way, here I am, incapable of taking advantage of it. My God! what a hard fate! I would rather die where I am, than go back to drag out another year as a prisoner among these cursed Yankees: and you, too, Menzies—but you must not think of me. It would do me no good were you also retaken; so go, my dear fellow; go, and leave me to my fate: it is better that one should escape than both be taken; and I perceive that for me to move even a rod farther is quite out of the question." I said this, in consequence of the examination which I had taken with my hand of the wounded limb. The ankle was swelled to twice its natural thickness; and there was a throbbing at the heart which brought over me every moment a sensation of nausea and giddiness that was altogether overwhelming.

I soon found, however, that in proposing to my friend to abandon me, I was making a suggestion which he was not the sort of person to obey: he positively refused to budge a step. "What! go and leave you to perish in this wilderness?" cried he. "In heaven's name! what do you take me to be? For as to the Yankees discovering us in this thicket, my firm persuasion is that the thing is impossible. So cheer up, my boy! Who knows whether, after all, this misfortune of yours may not prove a gain, barring always the pain of the moment: for it is my belief that Jonathan will never think of looking sharp about him till he is at a distance from Lexington; and I doubt whether we be as yet fairly out of eye-shot from it." There was some justice in this conclusion; at least I was willing to accept it as probable; so I consented to put our affairs into Menzies' hands, as indeed, for the most obvious reasons, I was bound to do, being myself wholly incapable of exertion.

The first thing which my friend did was to pull off his neckcloth, and to bind up with it, as tightly as he could, the injured ankle; his next, to put to my lips a flask of brandy, of which I drank a little, and was revived. Meanwhile the wind, which had sighed and wailed for some time, began to gather strength; and large drops of rain fell, with a plashing sound, among the foliage. Far off, too, we could hear the growling of thunder, and one or two flashes of lightning cast a momentary glare through the deep forest. It was by the light of one of these that we were made aware of the extreme insecurity of our position. We were lying in a sort of open glade, in which the forest-trees stood far apart from one another; and throughout which neither bush nor brake could be seen; and the thought rose painfully into our minds that in point of fact we had no shelter. "Could you not crawl a very little farther?" said Menzies. "Desert you I never will; and therefore whatever fate you suffer I will share it. But if the rascals do chance to come in this direction, it is certain that they must discover us." I attempted to rise, but the effort proved useless. I fell to the ground again, and lost my recollection.

The misery of that night was extreme. The storm did not indeed increase on us; for it seemed to move in an opposite direction; and the rain became just sufficiently heavy to moisten our garments: neither

could eye nor ear detect, amid the thick darkness, the approach of an enemy. But between the agony of my sprain, and the conviction on my mind that our sole chance of escape lay in the failure of the pursuers to take up our track, I thought at the moment, and I think still, that the cup of my wretchedness was full. Menzies, on the contrary, either did not share my alarm, or he concealed his feelings; for he never spoke, except in a cheering tone, and rallied me as I began to murmur.

Morning at length began to break; and distressing as my situation was, I could not avoid being struck with the phenomena which ushered in the day. The rain having ceased, no sooner was the eastern sky faintly illuminated, than the air above us seemed to be alive. Thousands of wings were rustling over head, and thousands of birds poured out their notes, altogether different from those to which, in my own country, I had been accustomed. There was indeed very little harmony in this early concert; amid which the parrot chattered, the grackle screamed, and the manakin whooped; yet was the effect singularly striking, so much so as to draw us for an instant into forgetfulness of the perils by which we were surrounded. But in proportion as the sky became more and more bright, and the tall trees, putting off their grotesque shapes, appeared in their proper colouring, every other sense was swallowed up in that of intense anxiety. It may be conceived how we gazed around, in the hope of discovering some more secure place of retreat, while each object in the distance was converted into the form of an American militia-man; and when at last the former seemed to meet our gaze, while of the latter no trace could be made out, our joy became acute in proportion to the utter despondency under which we had hitherto laboured.

About three hundred yards from the spot where we lay, the increasing day-light showed us a gentle undulation in the soil, which was thickly overgrown at the summit by brush. Menzies instantly suggested that we should at all events move thither; and finding me still quite incapable of walking, proposed to carry me. He was a robust, well-made little man, so I did not affect any squeamishness on the occasion; but getting on his back, endured, even in that attitude, so much pain, that it was with difficulty I retained my senses. On we went, however, he trudging stoutly over the long rank grass, and I clinging to his neck, with desperate grasp, till, having gained the ridge of the slope, he there laid me down, while he himself went forward to reconnoitre. He was not long absent; and when he did come back, there was an expression of hearty satisfaction in his countenance. "Couldn't be more fortunate," cried he: "under that mound there is a stream; its banks are low here, but a little farther up they seem to be rugged and steep; and above all, I perceive, in the distance, symptoms of a farm-house, and I already begin to feel that we can't live without eating. So mount once more; and when we fix upon our lair, we shall next take into consideration how the *creature* is to be supported till your ankle recover its vigour." I did mount, and we resumed our progress.

The slope of the ascent was not very steep; and the thicket, though dense, was pervious; so that, at the cost of a few scratches, and one or two smart flips from twigs forced out of their legitimate position for a moment, and suddenly recoiling, we forced our way through. Beneath us ran a clear stream of water over a channel of rough stones, the



opposite bank of which was, like the soil behind us, covered with tall rank grass. A good way in front, signs of a clearing presented themselves. There were spots of land, here and there, delivered from the incumbrances of forest, though the stumps of trees were still standing. A log-house, also, with one or two ruder edifices, caught the eye, and a sort of inclosure, probably a sheep-pen, or cattle-fold, stood near them. As yet, however, we were much more anxious to avoid than to discover the haunts of man; and good fortune so ordered it that a place of concealment was not far off. Casting my eyes to the left, I perceived that the banks of the rivulet became, as Menzies had described them, precipitous and rocky; and I readily acceded to his proposal of seeking there the sort of hospice of which we were in need.

Down, therefore, we went, till we reached the stream, into which Menzies plunged; and I took it for granted that he was about to cross, because there seemed to be a more open path on the other side, but I was mistaken. He paced upwards in the water, and began to battle stoutly in mid-channel, against the combined inconveniences of an opposing stream, and a broken and rugged bottom. "Why don't you land?" said I, the pain of my hurt being considerably increased by his staggering and uneasy motion. "You will never get along so; and you see that the other shore is smooth and unbroken: why don't you make for it?"

"Because I have not tracked the red-deer in the snow so often, without being aware that the only way in which the beast ever throws off his pursuers is by taking to the water. It is very unlikely, I admit, that the Yankees will take up our foot-marks at all; but if they should, we have here an additional means of giving them the slip. So hold on, as well as you can, and sit steady." I did not answer, and we straggled forward as heretofore.

As we advanced up the stream, and the banks became on either side more precipitous, the depth of water considerably increased. Menzies was in consequence covered to his fork, and my feet and ankles dragged of course in the stream, which, on rounding an angle, showed itself in the shape of a deep dark pool, closed in by rocks of red sandstone, and shadowed over by hanging brushwood. Along each edge there was, however, a narrow path, formed, as it seemed, out of the soft rock by the wear of the water when flooded; and towards one of these my bearer made his way, setting me down, as soon as he had reached it, on a stone. It was impossible, indeed, to carry me farther: for in the first place the ledge of rock was narrow; in the next place it passed abruptly into a gulf which seemed unfathomable; and, lastly, the arch of the cliff overhead would have effectually hindered a loaded man from making his way beneath it. Another council of war was accordingly held, and I promised, in case a desirable retreat lay beyond, that at all hazards I would make an attempt to walk. This done, Menzies quitted me. He balanced himself nicely, doubled round a projecting rock, and for five minutes, or something more, was out of sight. But I saw from the expression of his countenance as soon as he re-appeared, that his search had not been fruitless, and his tongue was not slow in confirming what his eyes had spoken.

"If we had searched all Connecticut," exclaimed he, "we could not have found a more admirable retreat. So exert yourself, my dear

fellow, only for a few moments. There—there, now—that is right; hold on by the rock—and, then——” But before this sentence was complete, my experiment had ended as might have been foretold: my sprained ankle sunk under me, and I fell with a splash into the water.

Menzies, as I afterwards learned, was terribly frightened. Unable to swim himself, he gave me up as lost; but neither he nor I knew till that moment how much more practicable it is for an animal which is dead lame to move in water than on land. I struck out without hesitation, and retaining my self-command, made, not for the nearest shore, but for the promontory behind which our promised place of shelter lay. It would be impossible to conceive any spot of earth better adapted to purposes of concealment: a cave, running under the rock, just above water-mark, from the arch of which hung down a tree so as entirely to screen its entrance against such as looked downwards, lay before me. I made for it; and being joined there by my companion, felt at once, that as far as shelter from the observation of pursuers could insure safety, we were perfectly safe. Menzies, however, was not even now satisfied. He hurried down the stream again; took up the trail at a point exactly opposite to that by which we had entered, trod down the long grass for a short way, bore round in a semicircle; and finally, having re-entered the water considerably below the spot of original incidence, waded up the channel till he gained the cave. “Now, the deuce is in it,” said he triumphantly, “if I haven’t given them something to do and to talk about. Were there but a lump of bread and cheese in our havresacks, we might wait here snugly enough till the storm blew over. But if this goes on much longer, it must come to a toss whether I am to eat you, or you to eat me.”

We had occupied the cave about half an hour, when Menzies, who from time to time looked out through the overhanging branches, suddenly drew back as if in great alarm. He laid his finger on his lip at the same time in token of silence, and motioned with his hand when I attempted to crawl towards him. Both, therefore, remained perfectly still; and as the water in the deep pool made no noise, and the leaves scarcely rustled in the calm that prevailed, we were soon able to distinguish noises, which caused our hearts to beat uneasily. There was a sound as of people pushing through the underwood. By and by voices were heard, and the figures of two men became perceptible on the top of the bank, exactly opposite to the place where we lay. We held our breaths and listened—for the men were in earnest conversation—and the ravine being narrow, it was easy to catch a portion of what they said. Nor was our uneasiness diminished when we had ascertained that we were ourselves the subject of discussion. “Isn’t it tarnation odd,” said the one; “I guess as how them chaps can’t be far off, at no rate, for the lair was warm, and if there’s more nor one trail yonder, I’m d—d to all eternity. Look sharp there, Tom—I calculate it won’t do to grope in the dark this bout.”

The men passed down from us as these words were uttered, and the next moment we heard a shout and a rush as if they had discovered something, and were hurrying in pursuit. A chill came over me, which, however, subsided as the noise became fainter every instant, and then died away. It was certain that our cave had either not attracted their

attention, or that they believed it to be empty. Nor were we further disturbed. Nobody came back to the edge of the pool, and we felt that we were safe. But in proportion as the dread of immediate discovery wore out, other wants became more pressing. Not from pain only, but from hunger now I began to suffer; and as for Menzies, he vowed, that rather than stay to die by starvation, he would go and deliver himself up to the enemy. Nevertheless, we judged it prudent to keep quiet the whole of that day and night; at the close of which our case was become so desperate, that further endurance seemed impossible.

The sun had risen some time without the occurrence of any alarming incident, when Menzies, who had sat gloomy and silent in the corner of the cave, announced his determination of going forth in quest of provisions. I made no opposition to the design, and he accordingly quitted me, promising to use all possible precautions in the conduct of the enterprise, though resolute to procure food at every hazard. During the three hours that intervened between his departure and return, my situation was not, as may be imagined, very enviable. Utterly hopeless, chilled with having spent so much time in wet clothes, and suffering still a good deal from my ankle, my thoughts naturally took a very gloomy turn, and I conjured up a thousand frightful images, of which not the least obstinate in the hold which it took of my imagination was that of my poor friend seized, and put to death on the spot. At last, however, the sound of one advancing along the narrow path caught my ear. It was Menzies himself, who bore in his hand a jug of milk, a cheese, a couple of loaves of rye-bread, and some heads of Indian corn. His tale was a simple one. Advancing stealthily towards the clearing, he had secreted himself among the branches of a tree, which gave him a complete command of the motions of the inmates, and observing that all, except a single female, went abroad as if to labour, he had given up his undivided attention to her proceedings: he saw her milk some cows within the fold, carrying the pails to a log-hut hard by, and afterwards withdraw within the dwelling, from which she by and by issued forth again, bearing a tub and a quantity of foul linen. Having watched till she became fairly engaged in washing, he slid from his place of ambush and slunk round to the milk-house. It contained, besides milk, a store of bread, cheese, and other viands—but fearful of exciting suspicion, he took only the articles now produced, with which he succeeded in returning unnoticed to the cave. I need scarcely add, that we enjoyed a hearty meal, and that our sleep that evening was sounder and more refreshing than it had been since we quitted Boston.

In this manner several days were spent, Menzies going forth every morning soon after dawn to forage, and I waiting patiently the progress of a cure, which was doubtless not the less rapid in consequence of my spare diet. We were even beginning, in some degree, to relish the excitement of our position; for the weather was remarkably beautiful, and my hurt mended hourly—when, on a certain occasion, my friend did not return as was his custom. At first, I flattered myself that my impatience was deceiving me; I then thought over every conceivable cause of delay, including all possible changes in the domestic arrangements of the family; but when noon came and went, without bringing Menzies back, fear gained the mastery over hope, and I became convinced that he had been taken. Every body knows what the effect of



a harrowing idea is, both upon the mind and the body. I determined to go in search of him; I rose from my sitting posture for the first time since our arrival in the cave, and was scarcely surprised to find that I could walk, though uneasily. Groping along the narrow path, I soon gained the open channel of the stream where a thick screen of under-wood concealed it; and not caring to take the circuitous route which Menzies had been in the habit of following, I pushed through. In my immediate front was the settlement; but after a careful examination I could not discover between me and the horizon any traces of a human being; I therefore screwed my courage to the sticking-place, and advanced towards the building.

My clasp-knife was of course unsheathed, and thrust up the sleeve of my right arm, and my eyes were very active in searching the face of the country, but no interruption befell, till I attained the farm-house. I had taken care not to approach in front, but leaving it on the right, gained the gable end, in which there was no window, nor any other aperture than such chinks as are apt to creep into the wall of an edifice made entirely of wood, and constructed with little skill. To one of these I applied my eye, and the very first object that encountered it was the form of Menzies, not bound hand and foot, as I expected to find him, but seated between a man and woman at a little round table, and carousing out of a tin-pot, apparently in the highest glee imaginable. Well, thought I, this is strange enough; but at all events, he must have found friends in this place, so I may as well enter and cast in my lot with his.

I walked round to the door with a dauntless step, and finding it ajar, pushed it open. In an instant there was a complete change of scene. Menzies and his hosts started to their feet; the strange man made a grasp at a long duck-gun which rested against the rude chimney-piece, while the woman set up a scream that penetrated my brain like a rifle-ball, while Menzies, without the slightest ceremony, hit his pot-companion a douse in the chaps which sent him rolling all his length on the floor. I saw at once that this was no time to preserve a neutrality, so I also sprang forward, and throwing my arms round the woman's waist, forced her to resume her seat. "That's right," cried Menzies; "tie the she-devil to the stump of that bed, and thrust the coverlet into her mouth, while I take the liberty of rendering my friend here harmless, by passing his own cravat round his arms." As he spoke, he sprang upon the prostrate carcase of the American; and in five minutes, both lady and gentleman were in a position which rendered them perfectly harmless, at least for the moment.

"In heaven's name," cried I, "what does all this mean?"

"O, never mind, my dear fellow—never mind for the present; only be so good as fill your havresack with some of their vivres; and as we pursue our journey you shall be enlightened. And now, worthy dame, and master," continued he, turning to the prostrate couple, "lie there, and make yourselves happy till your hopeful son returns. In the meanwhile, I wish you all manner of comfortable thoughts, such as cannot but light up the minds of a couple so honest and hospitable."

Having filled our bags, we sallied forth. when the first question that Menzies put to me was, whether I thought myself strong enough to continue our journey. I answered in the affirmative, and we struck off,

under the guidance of our pocket-compasses, in the direction of Providence River. We persuaded ourselves that if we could once reach the coast at a sufficient distance from Boston, to forestall the rumour of our escape, some sort of vessel might be found in which we could take a passage to New York; and though it was still a painful exertion to walk, I was a great deal too impatient of further restraint to sink under it. On we went, therefore, Menzies informing me by the way of the circumstances which placed him in the strange predicament in which I had discovered him. They were these: he had been surprised in the milk-house by the woman. Not knowing how to act, he had thrown himself on her compassion, and she, pretending to pity his case, had invited him to her house, where she left him for a few moments: but she returned soon afterwards with her husband and a strippling, both of whom eyed him suspiciously, though they did not venture to commence hostilities. The result was, that, sending the lad off to Boston, the worthy couple had watched him so closely, that he found it impossible to return to the cave, and was, therefore, content to partake of their insidious hospitality, in the hope of being able, during the progress of the entertainment, to effect his escape. In this case he would have hovered about the spot till night-fall, then find his way back to me—or, if that should be prevented, had made up his mind rather to give himself up, than leave me to perish alone. But my unlooked-for arrival at the scene of action had given a totally new aspect to the face of affairs; and it now only remained for us to improve our good fortune by pushing forward as rapidly as possible.

The sun was getting far into the west when we found ourselves in the vicinity of a large village, through which ran a public road. As we were not pressed for the means of subsistence we determined to avoid it, and made a wide detour to the right, so as to place a skirt of forest between us and the fields by which the village was surrounded; and, having discovered a clear stream of water, sat down by its bank, and ate—especially I, who had fasted since the preceding day—a hearty meal. This done, we attempted to renew our journey; but my ankle again entirely failed me, and I was unable to budge. While we were deploring this circumstance, and hesitating what course to adopt, two men, armed with rifles, suddenly confronted us, on their way, as it appeared, from the forest to the village. They stopped, and immediately began to put questions, which we answered by representing ourselves as seafaring men, who, finding it impossible to get employment in the north, were going southward in quest of a ship.

“And why don’t you seek it in the field?” said one.

“Because I, at least,” was my answer, “am in no condition to serve. You see that my lameness is such as to hinder me from proceeding even to that village for the night. What sort of a recruit should I make?”

“I’m blessed, if they arn’t the very chaps, Joe!” said the other stranger, who had hitherto eyed us in silence. “Just read this here paper:—‘One considerably taller than the other; dressed in fricze jackets and trowsers; supposed to pass themselves off as seafaring men.’ I say, my masters, did you ever wear King George’s livery?”

“What should make you think so?” replied Menzies with great self-possession.

“Just this here bit of paper you see,” was the answer; “and case it

should be so, I'll trouble you to come back with me to Holleston, that is, unless you want a brace of balls through your body."

It was to no purpose that we protested against so unreasonable a demand, or threatened to bring those who urged it to justice. "They knowed what justice was as well as we; and they weren't going to miss the reward, or to let two runaway prisoners escape for a little bit of bluster."

Here then we were—resistance being useless—once more in durance vile; for the brutes compelled me to rise made me lean upon Menzies' arm, and marched us back triumphantly to the village, in one of the public-houses belonging to which we were lodged under a proper guard for the night.

It will easily be imagined that our thoughts were not, under such circumstances, of the most cheering kind. Converse together we could not, for a sentry kept post in our room, and a degree of vigilance was exerted throughout which convinced us that we had no resource except patience. Yet I was more than once tempted to believe that we were not without friends neither, though of their power to serve us effectually I could not entertain a hope. The landlord, a grey-headed man, spoke kindly to us, as he brought in our supper; and his daughter, who attended to remove the fragments, looked as if she pitied our mishap. But neither the words of the one nor the glances of the other sufficed to reconcile us to our condition, or make us forget that we were once more prisoners. Strange to say, however, we both slept soundly; and the morning was considerably advanced ere the guard awoke us.

I was still so lame that our captors did not suspect me of using any deceit when I declared myself incapable of travelling on foot. On the contrary, they appeared to acquiesce in my statement very readily, while they ordered the host, in terms not the most conciliatory in the world, to get his car ready, and to prepare himself for conveying their prisoners to Boston. The man remonstrated; but finding remonstrance of no avail, withdrew to make preparations for his journey; which, either from design or accident, occupied so much time, that our friends of the rifle corps lost all patience. Their oaths and execrations I will not defile my paper by transcribing; but the result was to satisfy both Menzies and myself that our host entertained loyal sentiments, and that we were mercifully dealt with, not for our own sakes, but as a means of annoying him. We were therefore strongly tempted to relieve the poor fellow from his inconvenience by volunteering to travel on foot; and we should have done so, had not a fresh trial convinced me that the thing was impracticable.

The better portion of the day had passed before we were in a condition to move; for the landlord's horse was abroad and could not be found; and when it was found, the harness required mending, and the car itself stood in need of repair. At last, however, our preparations were complete; and Menzies mounting first, I was in the act of following, when our host's daughter, who waited to bid her father farewell, whispered in my ear. I could only catch a portion of the sentence, and that tended rather to excite than to allay curiosity. Something there was about being overheard, and then an expression to this effect—"You will see that justice is done to him." I could not pause to question the girl, for our guards were shouting to move on; so I contented



myself with giving the girl a kind look, and mounted the car. Our march began immediately.

We were escorted on this occasion by the two worthies that surprised us, and three stout yeomen besides, each armed with a rifle and a long hunting-knife. The landlord drove the car; and after we had cleared the village some time, mounted beside us, a proceeding to which the escort did not object. By and by, likewise, when those on foot began to straggle, he evinced a disposition to converse; but he had scarcely done so when one of the men stepped up to the car, and hitting him a violent blow on the shoulder with the butt of his musket, knocked him from his seat. "Take that, you d—d infernal Tory whelp," cried he, "as a specimen of what you may expect when we get you safe in Boston!" The old man uttered no cry, nor indulged either in complaint or threatening, but, turning to us, said in a low tone, "This is what they call liberty." He rose in evident pain as he spoke, and dismounting, continued to trudge on close to the horse's head.

The sun had not set, but was shedding his rays obliquely over the surface of the earth, when our little procession entered upon a sort of open common, broken here and there into little eminences, and feathered with clumps of trees. Our escort had again begun to straggle, when a solitary Indian made his appearance, advancing from the right, and making, as it appeared, in the same direction with ourselves. His dress was neither that of a warrior nor of a runner; for the red paint was melted on his face as if from severe exertion; and though he wore the scalping knife in his belt, balanced on the other side by a tomahawk, he carried no rifle, nor any other missile weapon. Walking briskly, it seemed his design to pass us, had not the yeomen closed together, and entered into conversation with him. He then slackened his pace; and as he spoke a sort of broken English, while they understood something of the Indian dialect, we were enabled to gather, as much from their questions as from his replies—that he was on his way to Boston. Our guards, like genuine Yankees, seemed full of curiosity. The stranger, a true-bred Mohawk, was cautious and wary; all therefore that they drew from him was an intimation that he had left the neighbourhood of Daubeney two days ago; that there had been severe fighting, in which the English proved victorious; that many houses were burned, and considerable stores destroyed; and that the chief of the defeated party there had instructed him to convey a written communication to the great warrior at Boston. Our companions in vain endeavoured to draw more out of him, or to keep him at their own pace. He evaded further inquiries; and remarking that the runner could not delay, pushed on, without wasting a single glance at the car or those who sat upon it. The Indian moved with great rapidity, and gaining an angle of the road, was soon lost to our view. For a few minutes afterwards he continued to furnish matter of discussion to the escort, who spoke of him as of an animal everyway different in nature from themselves, and expressed something like regret that they found no opportunity to kill him. But the brutes were not very talkative, except when curiosity swayed them, and they gradually relapsed into silence.

Such was our condition,—the car moving first, the five militia men loitering close in the rear,—when just as we rounded the copse beyond which the Indian had disappeared, the sharp crack of a rifle was heard,

and the fellow who had beaten the old driver received a ball in his temple. Without a cry or a groan he fell, and not a muscle quivered afterwards. Astonished, but as it seemed nothing dismayed, by the fall of their companion, the remaining four brought their muskets to the trail, and springing forward, placed the car between them and the point from which the fatal shot had come. But the movement, though judicious, was of little avail. There arose a wild whoop—a cry as hideous and terrible as ever rang in mortal ears,—and half a dozen savages, led on, as it appeared, by a young white man, rushed from the thicket. I must say that the behaviour of our guards was not only spirited but cool. They took deliberate aim, fired with great precision, and brought down two of the Indians while springing across the road. The rest, however, closed upon them, and there began a struggle of the fiercest and most desperate kind, in which each man fought and seemed aware that he was fighting for life or death.

Though the assailants were still superior in numbers, and, as it seemed, noways inferior in activity, it may be doubted how the encounter would have ended, had not the savages received unlooked for support. “Now is your time, gentlemen!” cried the old driver, quitting his horse’s head, and seizing the uplifted arm of one of his countrymen just as he was about to bury his knife in the throat of a prostrate Indian. “By my faith, I think so too,” exclaimed Menzies, leaping from the car, and tripping up the heels of another Yankee. The two red men, thus suddenly freed from the gripe of their more robust adversaries, were not slow in turning the advantage to account: each plunged his knife into the body of his man; and each, in the space of half a second, flourished a scalp in his left hand.

All this passed so rapidly that, before I could drag my wounded limb from the car, the battle was ended. The persons who had guarded us from Holleston lay dead, and their bare and bloody crowns presented a spectacle revolting in the highest degree. Nor were we long left in doubt as to the effect which the fray would produce on our own fortunes. The white man by whom the Indian party was led on proved to be the son of our host, who had taken up arms on the side of the King’s government, and held a sort of commission among the savages, and who, informed of the dangers which menaced his father, had for some time hovered about the neighbourhood of Holleston, with the view of removing him to a place of greater safety. For the old man, though he took no ostensible part in the quarrel, was an object of more than suspicion to the Republicans, the offences of the son being visited on the head of the father—whether justly or not no one seemed anxious to inquire. At last, having heard of our capture, and of the dispositions made to remove us to Boston, young Simcoe, for that was his name, made the bold dash which I have just described; a movement which not only enabled him to accomplish the wish that lay nearest to his heart, but gave him the opportunity of setting up a claim of merit in the liberation of two King’s officers.

Under the escort of Simcoe and his Indians, we passed through a large tract of wild country. So intricate, however, were the paths, and so dense the underwood, that it soon became necessary to leave horse and car behind, when a litter being formed of branches, I was, when unable to walk, quietly carried on the shoulders of two of my compa-

nions. Our food, again, consisted principally of parched corn, with such berries and wild fruits as grew in the forest; and our drink was supplied by the various streams and rivulets which we passed by the way. As may be imagined, such a mode of existence was regarded by Menzies and myself as full of hardships; indeed, I question whether our physical powers would have borne up under so spare a diet, had we been doomed for any protracted period of time to depend upon it. But a three days' journey brought us safely to the banks of the Connecticut, where we found a considerable settlement of friendly Indians; and where, for the present, our labours came to an end: for the kindness of these people could not be exceeded. The most skilful of the Squaws was employed to nurse me; and under her judicious treatment my limb soon recovered its vigour,—while the only subject of uneasiness among them appeared to be lest we should not find ourselves happy, and as a necessary consequence, desire to depart.

I am not going to describe our mode of existence during the weeks which we spent in this Indian village. Rude it doubtless was, and wild, but full of excitement; and as far as the absence of the vices which are common in more civilized states goes, perfectly innocent. The women, though gentle and affectionate, and peculiarly grateful to us for the kindness of our manner towards them, were not vicious. The men, either because they could not obtain spirits, or were under some vow of abstinence, were sober. Every morning the hunters went forth to procure food, Menzies generally accompanying them; and when they returned in the evening, the produce of their skill was dressed, and all ate in common. Nor were we quite free from the bustle of military operations. More than once Simcoe led out a petty expedition, which was seen, by the bringing back of a scalp or two, not to have been entirely bloodless; while once the alarm of an enemy reached us, and we packed our wigwams and made ready for a removal. But no enemy came; and matters returned, in the course of a few hours, to the exact position in which they had previously stood. All this was agreeable enough as long as it was new; but we found, at the end of the third week that we had had enough of it,—and my ankle being then perfectly sound, we proposed to make our way to New York. The hospitable Indians would have fain dissuaded us,—their old men offering us their daughters to wife, and their young men imploring us to become brothers. But we explained to them, through Simcoe, how we were circumstanced; and at last they consented to let us go. Our parting was full of regret,—on their parts, as is their custom, expressed only by words,—on ours by a language more expressive than that of words. We mutually swore eternal friendship, an oath which by neither side would have been forgotten, had fortune so ordered it that we were ever to meet again. But we never did meet. Two of their body became indeed our guides; and having conducted us through what seemed to be pathless forests, carried us safely to Kingsbridge, where, delivering us over to our own outposts, they bade us farewell.

I have only to add, that our reception in New York was of the most gratifying nature; and that to old Simcoe such a provision was afforded as made him cease to think of the inn at Holleston with regret. His son continued to serve with the Indians till the close of the war, when he became, if I recollect right, a settler in Lower Canada.



## THE ORDER-BOOK ; OR NAVAL SKETCHES.

BY JONATHAN OLDJUNK, ESQ., R.N.

## No. IV.

“ Order is Heaven's first law.”

My last paper concluded thus,—“ By the close of day we had worked up to Isle Groa, and were standing in for L'Orient.” The evening mists hung like a gauze veil over the land, but to seaward all was cold and clear. As soon as we had got tolerably well in-shore, the brig was hove about, the maintop sail was thrown to the mast, and we laid all snuff, ready to pick up any coaster that might be running the gauntlet, and at the same time a good look-out was kept for the Vengeur.

It was near the end of the second dog-watch, and old Mr. Blowhard was moving, or rather rolling, his mountainousness fore-and-aft the quarter-deck, and with a stretch of condescension he suffered Mr. Winkletap, the midshipman, to walk to-and-fro by his side, whilst he lectured him on the presumption he had assumed in the morning to pass jokes on his superior officer. “ Now, Mr. Winkletap,” said the veteran, “ I hope to hear no more of the monkey amongst the young gentlemen. Age—not that I'm so very old either, but I'm saying, Mr. Winkletap, (and that name o' yours is about as curious a one as I ever heard entered on a ship's books)—but I'm saying, Mr. Winkletap, the case is just as this here. Age and experience should carry the flag, and youth and know-nothingness should obey signals. A good look-out there forud ! But you youngsters are too fond of skylarking when you ought to be attending to the ship's duty ; and you get that blockhead, Peters——”

“ Aye, aye, Sir,” exclaimed Peters, who had been dozing against the weather gang-way, and probably was dreaming, for, on hearing his name as it was pronounced pretty close to him, he immediately replied with the customary answer, and rubbing his eyes, added, as he looked out to windward, “ She's broad on the larboard bow, Sir.”

“ If you had been *broad* awake, Sir,” replied the master, “ instead of shoving your oar into another man's rullock, you'd have kept your ears open and your eyes shut—no, no, I mean you'd have kept your eyes shut and your ears open—d—— the strands of met-a-fore, I never tried to lay 'em up in my life but I strained the yarn. I'm saying, Peters, you'd have had your eyes open and your ears plugged. And I must tell you, Sir, if you continue your slanders against your betters, I shall report you for sleeping on your post.”

“ God bless you, Mr. Blowhard, don't be so onmarciful to a poor fellow,” returned Peters touching his hat, “ but in the regard o' the matter of being asleep, Sir, I was the first who saw her, and mayhap it's another French frigate, Sir, and if we should take her I'm blessed if I shouldn't be proud to ax your honour ‘ how you do ' in a first-rate, Sir.”

“ The first who saw her !—what do you mean ? are you dreaming still ?” inquired the Master, and then added, “ As to the first-rate there's many a greater lubber than Ben Blowhard in them craft. But pray, Mr. Dreamer, what is it you are looking at so earnestly ?”

“ Sail, O !” shouted the man at the weather cat-head, “ broad away upon the weather-bow, Sir.”

A dim speck rose for an instant on the summit of a wave, and showed itself against the clear sky of the distant horizon, but it was instantly gone again, and nothing but repeated watching and a well-practised eye could have distinguished it from the wing of some sea-bird that was darting through the spray in sport. Peters had caught the sight in the first instance, and whilst the Master was addressing him his keen gaze had been fixed upon the spot, and he had correctly ascertained that the object which he had only momentarily seen was indeed a vessel, but he had wit enough to be sensible that had he then sung out "Sail, O!" it would have been a confirmation of the master's charge of being asleep, he therefore contented himself with drawing attention to it and claiming the credit of being the first discoverer.

The Captain speedily appeared with his night-glass on deck, and the stranger was soon made out to be a *chasse-marée* standing in for the land. The brig was wore round and sail made in chase, so that in about an hour a musket brought him down within hail, and all hands made sure of a prize: in this, however, they were mistaken, as she proved to be "*L'Aventure*," a Jersey privateer, with an eighteen-pounder *caronade*, and when full manned sixteen men, but six were then away in vessels they had captured. In rig and appearance there was not the slightest difference from the usual *chasse-marées* on the coast, and her little punt was so constructed that, being turned bottom up over the *caronade*, the latter was entirely concealed from view.

I was enabled to make these observations from having been sent to examine her and to convey her commander to the brig. He was a remarkably fine-looking young man, about three-and-twenty, habited in the usual dress of French mariners; but when I saw him by the light of the lamp in the Captain's cabin of the *Tormentor*, there was a something in his countenance and manner that evidently manifested an acquaintance with all the courtesy of genteel life and superior education. He spoke English with ease and fluency, occasionally interlarding his conversation with a few French terms as if to denote his actual origin. Captain Handsail was struck with his appearance, and requested him to be seated whilst he perused the commission and papers which the privateersman had brought with him. "Monsieur Pierre Delheume, I believe," said the Captain bending his head towards the person addressed.

"Oui, Monsieur, that is my name," replied the Jerseyman, "and I am much at your service, Sir."

"How long have you been out?" inquired Handsail, still looking at the papers, but occasionally peering above them with keen glances at his companion.

"Ten days, Sir," returned the privateersman; "I purposed returning home to-morrow or the next day, as I expect by that time to have put away all my hands."

"Indeed!" said the Captain looking sharply at the other, who bore the scrutiny with the most perfect self-possession. "Pray, Sir, in what bottoms do you intend to embark them?"

"Ma foi!" rejoined Pierre laughing, "that, Sir, is a question rather difficult of solution at the present moment, as it is impossible exactly to tell where the timber of a craft has grown. If, however, you mean what colours they are to carry, why——"

"This is trifling, Sir!" exclaimed Handsail impatiently, and ringing

the bell with vehemence. "You have other papers, Sir—a French letter of marque and a French commission—"—the steward appeared to answer the summons, and the Captain, addressing him, said, "Tell Mr. Derrick that I want him, and send the serjeant of marines here." The young man smiled, and Handsail continued,—“You have taken prizes, too; pray, Sir, were they sent to English or to French ports, or perhaps,” he added sarcastically, “a vessel or two to each?”

“C'est une raillerie forte, Monsieur,” replied the Jerseyman in the most perfect good humour; “it would be pretty pastime to have the picking and culling from every flag that flies; the Adventure would pay well for the outfit. But, Sir, I am not a man to be intimidated either by threats or severity. I risk my life in a walnut-shell, that one of your brig's teeth would crack to pieces in an instant, and I have never shrunk,” added he proudly, “when compelled to show my colours in the presence of an enemy, even in that diminutive craft!”

The first lieutenant and the serjeant of marines had both entered the cabin, but the young man sat cool and collected as Captain Handsail inquired,—“And pray, Sir, what may those colours be? French to the English trader, and English to the French trader; is it not so?”

“En verité non!” he replied with much warmth, but, instantly checking himself, he again resumed the pleasantness of his manner as he smilingly added, “I have not the honour, Monsieur, to be un coquin.”

“Possibly a gentleman of your integrity,” said Handsail, “will then, without hesitation, inform us in what port you meant to anchor to-night.”

“Certainement, Monsieur le Capitaine,” replied Pierre, without the slightest embarrassment. “I am bound into L'Orient, and should have been well off the port by this time, had you not delayed me. Mais! a quelque chose malheur est bon. You may, Sir, if you please, confer a double favour upon me.”

“This is really unparalleled effrontery!” exclaimed the Captain in a voice of anger.

“Mais, Monsieur, it is the truth,” returned the Jerseyman. “I know, Sir, to what point your suspicions \* tend; but——”—and he raised himself stiffly and proudly, whilst a glow of scarlet spread over his fine features,—“an act of baseness has never yet tainted my name; and though in humble life, I've as high a sense of honour as any he that carries his flag at the main!”

“On my soul I believe you,” said Handsail, throwing off at once the rigid character he had assumed; and now speaking with his usual frankness,—“And pray what is the double favour you allude to?”

“To send an officer and about a dozen men into my vessel,” responded Pierre, “and then chase me into port. You shall see us again soon after daylight in the morning; and I am much mistaken if we come out alone. But the night, Sir, is wasting fast, and you are possibly keeping my draft from being honoured at the Bank of For-

---

\* The officers accustomed to cruise upon the station will need no explanation; but the uninitiated reader will probably require to be told that it was strongly suspected some of the Jersey privateers had two sets of papers,—English and French. Under the former they captured French vessels and sent them into English ports,—under the latter they captured English vessels and sent them into French ports.



tune. There's a craft or two in L'Orient well worth a little risk, and I know the spot to pick them out."

"'Tis a hazardous undertaking," said Captain Handsail, "and requires a cool head and a stout heart to execute it."

"Vraiment!" replied Pierre, "mais, Monsieur, I shall run in directly you suffer me to depart. I know every hole and corner of the harbour. My French papers, as *La Marie de Bordeaux*, laden with wine, will protect me; and my excuse for entering will be the English brigantine de guerre. Only fire a shot at me off the entrance, and I have no apprehensions of the result."

"Have you seen anything of a seventy-four cruising on this ground lately?" demanded Captain Handsail.

"I have," was the response; "the *Vengeur* was off the port previous to the gale; but she is now at anchor inside the isle of Hédie, where we rode out the breeze together. I left her there this morning, and the captain purposed returning to his station to-morrow."

"Well, Monsieur Pierre," said the captain, "I will not detain you longer; and you have my best wishes for your success. Oldjunk, you look as if you would like to be in at it; and if it was not for the despatches, by Jove you should go!"

I looked at him rather beseechingly, but duty to my superior kept me silent. "It would afford means of ascertaining the correct force of the enemy, Sir," said Derrick.

"That we can obtain without fitting out an expedition expressly for the purpose," answered the captain; and then addressing the Jerseyman, he added, "you say Captain Ricketts intends being off the port to-morrow morning."

"Oui, Monsieur," returned Pierre; "but I shall be out again long before you can speak the seventy-four. With my scanty crew I cannot do much; but, at all events, I will try to do something, and I have no fear of consequences. I can but come out empty-handed after all."

A further conversation ensued, in which Pierre displayed such an accurate knowledge of the port, and expressed so much confidence in the enterprise, that it was finally agreed that I should accompany him with twelve men, and he readily consented to place himself under my orders, at the same time I was to act by his guidance. This was a nice distinction; but still it was in some measure requisite to keep up the superiority claimed by the Royal Navy. In a short time myself and a dozen picked hands were in the *chasse-marée* and running away for L'Orient, the *Tormentor* following at a convenient distance, and occasionally firing under pretence of being in chase. The little craft felt the breeze, and danced gallantly over the waters till the frowning batteries at the entrance of the port showed through the haze darkly, gloomily, sullenly.

"Monsieur Lieutenant," said the Jerseyman, "I am going to make a proposal which, I fear, you will reject; but it is in a great measure necessary to the success of our undertaking, unless, indeed, Monsieur can speak the French language fluently."

"What is it?" inquired I; "there is nothing which in honour you can require, that I in honour will not concede."

"Si vous parlez Français," said Pierre, "my request will probably be unnecessary; but it is that you and your party may, as quick as possible, be stowed under hatches."

"I can speak the language tolerably well," replied I; "but whether or no, I cannot and will not go in the hold. The men may hurry down as soon as you please."

"Mais, Monsieur, your uniform," remonstrated Pierre: "we shall most probably be boarded, and a Bourdeaux coaster is not often honoured by carrying king's officers, especially of the British Navy."

"Have you no pea-jacket to lend me?—my coat is easily dowsed," said I, pulling it off and handing it to Peters (who had contrived to be of the party), together with my side-arms and hat. "A pea-jacket and an old red cap, and I am as good a matelot Français as the best."

"The articles you require are at your disposal," said Pierre; "but you must bear a hand, as we are nearing the port fast; and there goes another gun from your brig! Monsieur, c'est bien bon."

In a very short time I was metamorphosed so completely by the change of apparel,—my features touched by burnt cork to assume the appearance of age,—that my oldest friends could not have recognised me; and, in the mystification of the enterprise, and the excitement consequent upon the situation in which I had placed myself, it never once occurred to me, that, if taken, I might be seized as a spy. In point of fact, however, I never gave captivity a thought; and it was not till passing under the stern of a large frigate, and seeing a boat shove off from alongside to board us that the slightest apprehension crossed my mind.

"Monsieur must be firm," whispered Pierre as he luffed the little craft up to the wind, "and at the same time discreet. You have only the love of your profession and the ardency of youth to induce you to run the hazardous risk. I have a deeper feeling,"—and he grasped my hand with convulsive energy,—“yes, a much deeper and more deadly feeling—revenge!—revenge!”

The privateersman, whilst uttering this, was sitting at the helm, and the rays of light from the lamp in his small binnacle were reflected strongly on his face, showing a countenance that displayed the anguished workings of the heart: it seemed as if he had for the moment lacked energy to meet the coming emergency; and as men swallow brandy to stimulate them in a deed of daring, so had he conjured up some fearful vision to his presence to nerve him for the occasion. The hand that I held was tremulous, but not through weakness; for his grip was like that of a giant,—it was not mere agitation,—though at first I conjectured that fear was exercising its influences. Yet, in a few seconds the tremor ceased,—the hold was steady,—the face resumed its calm expression, and Pierre was apparently again the light-hearted Frenchman, his smile and his careless air proclaiming "Vive la bagatelle!" I must own that the occurrence rather shook my confidence in him for the moment; but there was no time to indulge in contemplating causes. The boat ran us alongside, and a French officer stepped upon our deck, exclaiming "D'ou venez vous?"

"Bourdeaux, Monsieur," replied Pierre, quitting the tiller and approaching the young enseigne de vaisseau with the most perfect coolness and confidence. But I shall here take leave to depart from the French language, and give a free translation of the conversation in my own vernacular tongue.

"To what port are you bound?" inquired the officer, walking aft near to the spot where I had placed myself, the struggles of professional rivalry and hostility acting powerfully upon my animal spirits,

"To Brest, with wine," answered the Jerseyman; "but it is possible that I may be sent on to Cherbourg,—all depends upon the English cruisers. Can you inform me, Sir, whether there are many at sea?"

"Yes, the coast is swarming with them," replied the other; "but we are going out in a day or two to drive them off."

Pierre looked towards me as I fidgetted near the taffrail, and then ordered me to go forward, and see all clear for taking in the jib. For an instant my spirit revolted against the command, but conviction flashed upon my mind that he was right, and I immediately quitted a vicinity which might have proved dangerous to the scheme we were engaged on, had resentment overpowered discretion, and induced me to retort.

We were lying close to, and directly under the guns of the frigate were two ships of the line and several small craft; and now it was that the fate of the gallant Captain Wright suddenly rushed upon my recollection, and for a minute or two I wished myself outside the port again. But the feeling passed away almost as quickly as it came; and the idea struck me how easy of accomplishment it would have been, with about a hundred men, to have boarded the frigate, and carried her out. The heavy batteries and the line-of-battle ships, however, soon chased away the delusive view. The crew of the frigate's boat conversed very freely with the men of the *chasse-marée* respecting *the brig that had drove them in*, and some wine was sily smuggled over the bows.

At length the French officer appeared satisfied with the result of his examination, and it was with great gratification that I saw him take his departure. Pierre filled upon the lugger, and standing on answered the hail from the other men-of-war, till rounding the projecting point of a small bay, where several vessels were at anchor, the guard-boat of the *Douane* shot athwart our course, affording an indication that we had a still more rigid investigation to undergo. I do not think Pierre had taken this visit into his calculations; for, as he gave the craft a dexterous sheer clear of the boat, he whispered to me, "Monsieur must be prompt and vigilant; if they search, they must be secured by those below; and you and I must make quick work with those alongside. Are you ready?"

I replied in the affirmative, and that "I fully comprehended his designs." I had thrust my pistols inside the breast of my pea-jacket, and a cutlass was concealed very handy in the folds of the mainsail that had been lowered on the deck. Putting my head down the scuttle forward, I told my second in command to keep the men as close as possible; but should any one come into the hold and detect our position, they were to be grappled with, and instantly prevented making any noise, so as to alarm the rest. Scarcely had our arrangements been made (and they occupied less time than I have been narrating them), when the officer of the customs jumped upon the gangway; but the *chasse-marée* had such fresh way, that through the unskilfulness of his bowman, the boat went astern, leaving the superior behind. The Jerseyman threw them a rope from abaft, but took care that it should fall short; and in a few minutes afterwards our anchor was let go, the sails stowed, and every thing made snug. The confidence with which Pierre managed every thing saved us; but no small degree of ingenuity was required to combat the requests of the *Douanier*, that the punt might be tossed out to



convey him to his station-house, as the boat had pushed on towards the place she was bound to when we fell in with her. My knowledge of the language made me comprehend the difficulty in a moment—the punt concealed the carronade, and its removal would immediately betray us. Under these circumstances I contrived, with a marlingspike something smaller than a crow-bar, to rip a plank in the bottom, which one of the privateermen showed to his commander as a pretext for not getting her into the water.

Pierre invited the officer to go down into the cabin, to taste some excellent eau-de-vie, and they descended, leaving me on deck; but from the position I occupied I could clearly discern every thing that was passing below. The cabin was a small one, even for a *chasse-marée*: there were lockers on each side, and a table fixed in the middle; and as the officer and the Jerseyman took their seats opposite to each other, the light of the lamp, suspended from the carlin, fell strongly upon both their faces. They looked for an instant intently at each other; the countenance of the Frenchman assumed a livid hue, whilst that of Pierre was distorted with rage, contempt, and vengeance. Their recognition seemed to be mutual, and to call forth all the manifestations of deadly hatred. The Douanier attempted to rise, but the grasp of Pierre at his throat was like the darting of the adder, or the spring of the panther; and having secured his victim, whose faculties were paralysed, he drew him across the table, till their faces nearly touched, and with eyes glaring like a demon upon the features of his captive, the privateersman uttered in French, through his clenched and at times grinding teeth, “My enemy—the blighter of my hopes—the destroyer of the bright visions of my happy days!—the murderer of my peace—my enemy, I have won now!” he laughed hysterically, and the next moment flung the panic-stricken wretch from him, with looks of loathing and disgust. The officer attempted to rise: “Lie still!” exclaimed Pierre, presenting a pistol at his fallen opponent, “or I will send you hence with all your guilt upon your head—unshrived, unconfessed, unblest!”

Fearing that murder might ensue if left to himself, I joined the declared foes, and endeavoured to soothe the irritated passions of the Jerseyman; but interference seemed to have a contrary effect to that which I wished to produce. The Frenchman lay reclined along the lockers, and occasionally uttering the language of deprecation, but the sound of his voice stirred up the fury of Pierre to fresh energy, till the scene—wholly inexplicable to me—became painfully interesting. A distant hail was heard, and the noise of oars dipping in the water: the officer's eye glistened for a moment, and he attempted to halloo out, but the ready privateersman again gripped him by the throat, and finding affairs began to grow rather desperate, I caught up some old canvass that had covered the table, and made use of it as a gag. Pierre sprang upon deck, leaving me with the officer, who struggled hard to draw his sword, but one of the men came to my assistance, and in a very short space of time he was disarmed and perfectly secured. The hail was from the custom-house boat, which had nearly reached alongside; but on the privateersman telling the crew that he had already landed their officer, they proceeded towards the shore.

Never shall I forget the change of countenance in the Frenchman.

As the boat approached, and consequently he expected his men to board, he wore a look of malignant triumph ; but when the rattle of the oars became more and more indistinct, as the boat receded, a stern frown of mingled defiance and despair settled on his features.

“ Throw him into the hold,” exclaimed Pierre, in a subdued voice down the companion. “ Throw him into the hold ; and let him be well watched. I do not want his blood upon my hands, or his death upon my conscience ; but I will not answer for myself should we again come in contact. Down into the hold with him—into the hold !”

Deeming it most advisable to keep them apart, I complied with the request, and directed two of my men to stand as sentries over him. What his astonishment and alarm must have been when he heard the orders given in the English tongue, and could faintly discern, by the light streaming through the openings in the bulk-head of the cabin, that his place of confinement was already crowded with human beings, may, in some measure, be conceived, but cannot be described : he sank down apparently overwhelmed with dismay.

Shortly afterwards Pierre joined me in the cabin, and I requested an explanation of the extraordinary spectacle I had witnessed. It was several minutes before he could compose himself, and then he gave me the following narration:—“ It is now, Monsieur, about four years since that I was first-lieutenant of a cutter privateer out of Jersey ; she was one of the largest of her class, and we sailed on our first cruise to the north coast of Spain.”

“ Were you educated for the sea ?” inquired I, interrupting him.

“ No,” he replied, “ I was intended for the law ; and when very young was boarded at Plymouth, to gain a correct knowledge of the English tongue, which, you may perceive, I speak with as much accuracy as if I had been born a native of your isle.”

“ Your birth-place was Jersey, then ?” said I.

“ It was,” rejoined he, “ and my parents were in easy circumstances : my father was part-owner of several vessels, and had amassed a little property, with which he intended to fit me out for the profession I have named ; but several reverses followed fast upon each other’s heels, and I was sent for home, to find all my future prospects in that line completely destroyed. It is true I might have drudged on as a common hack, but I had a restless, perhaps a proud spirit, and I could not well brook the change. The sea had brought us fortune—it had also swept that fortune away ; and I resolved to court its dangers, under the hope of again receiving its favours. It is a fickle element, Monsieur—aye ?” and he forced an hysteric laugh,—“ as fickle as the mind of woman ! But n’importe : I determined on ‘ going to sea,’ as it is termed ; my parents reluctantly consented, and I was soon initiated in all its arts and mysteries. As I have already told you, it is now about four years since I was first-lieutenant of the *Jane*, registered at Jersey, but partly belonging to Plymouth owners. On the north coast of Spain we made two or three small captures, but we also took a national schooner, certainly of inferior force to ourselves, but the prize was considered of so much consequence, that I was ordered to carry her home. A gale of wind drove me down to the mouth of the Garonne, where, unfortunately, the vessel was recaptured by a brig of war, and I became a prisoner. I should have told you before, that my mother was a Frenchwoman, a native of Royan, abreast of which place we anchored, and I was landed.

You may naturally suppose that I made inquiries after my relatives; but except those who were very distant in kin, or very poor, I could learn nothing, and, consequently, was without friends. There was a brother of my mother's in the neighbourhood of Bourdeaux, a wine grower and dealer, in a fair way of business, but with a large family; and to him I wrote from the prison at Royan. His reply was warm and friendly; and trusting to its kind import, I made my escape from confinement—a task of no difficult accomplishment; and being master of the language, I gained his residence without meeting with any obstruction. My reception by my uncle and his family was frank and cordial; but as I could be considered in no other character than a runaway prisoner, it was deemed advisable that I should embark in a *chasse-marée*, that had already taken in her cargo, and was to sail that night for Cherbourg. I had no alternative between that line of conduct and a prison; besides there was the prospect of some means being afforded of returning home.

“We sailed, and after a tedious passage in which we were compelled repeatedly to seek for shelter in different ports, and amongst the rest this—indeed we are now anchored near the very spot that was then occupied—I say, after a tedious passage we arrived at our destination; and I need not tell you what my feelings were on passing within sight of my native island. On our return I was informed that diligent search had been making for me, and that it would be necessary I should still keep out of the way. A second time I embarked; but before my departure I ascertained that one of my female cousins, a pretty, laughing black-eyed girl, was betrothed to a young man in the neighbourhood named Jacques Dubout—in short,” and here he again became much agitated, “the very miscreant who is now within our power; and he had obtained that influence over her mind which is frequently possessed by the most unworthy objects, and which must ever remain amongst the mysterious workings of the female heart, unaccounted for and unaccountable. In the openness of free communication, Susette had made Jacques acquainted with my circumstances, and she lost no opportunity of testifying her kind and amiable feelings towards me. This the narrow-minded wretch construed into unholy motives, and he resolved to lose no opportunity of employing the vilest schemes to ruin and destroy me. Life is a strangely-entangled web, Monsieur! Man struggles to escape the nets that may be thrown about his heart, but it too frequently happens that those very struggles do but draw the meshes closer, so as to involve him in deeper intricacy and embarrassment. Dubout had a sister, one whose gentle spirit—in short she was all that my hopes wished for, all that my soul loved; and in a short time I was delighted with the gratification of knowing that our affection was mutual.

“You may naturally ask why—situated as I was, I did not strive against a passion that was calculated to separate me from my native home. Monsieur, I did so; but in the language of your own exquisite poet, I answer—

‘He who stems a stream with sand,  
And fetters flame with flaxen band,  
Has yet a harder task to prove,  
By firm resolve to conquer love.’

“I did resist, Monsieur; but it was a vain effort; and finding all resistance ineffectual, I did as most individuals do under similar circum-



stances—I floated down the stream, and cherished a sweet delusive anticipation of future enjoyment and happiness. But the jealousy of Jacques was secretly and silently operating against me, and it was not long before it fell with heavy vengeance. Artful and designing, he had professed friendship; whilst I, though never much attached to the man or his principles, unsuspectingly confided in him. Alas! in an evil hour, my pretty little cousin, to stop his upbraidings, and as the strongest proof of her regard, yielded up her honour, and the wretch, the base wretch, triumphed over his victim. Too soon she learned the humiliating task of bending to the tyrannical sway of her seducer; and unhappily she was induced to aid him in his plans against me.

“ I made several voyages along the coast, and thus became accurately acquainted with this and most of the French ports between the Cordovan Lights and Brest. When at home—for that place had now become the home of my heart, where I was enabled to share every leisure moment with the being I loved—I say when at home my time was passed sweetly and pleasantly, till Adele manifested symptoms of estranging herself from me. Her affection seemed as firm and strong as ever—we had solemnly pledged our faith, yet her light-hearted mirth was gone—she met me when in company with averted looks, and I vainly endeavoured to discover the cause. My poor little cousin, who had fallen a sacrifice to the arts of a villain, now trembled at the consequences of her indiscretion as she became sensible of the impossibility of keeping the affair from the knowledge of her relatives, who, as soon as it was known, would cast her on the world as disgraced for ever. In vain she urged Dubout to fulfil his promise—no, the dastard had a villanous scheme in preparation to revenge himself upon one who had never injured him in word or deed; though, I must confess, the more I saw of him the more unfavourable were my opinions of his integrity.

“ One night, I had parted with Adele, and was returning to my little vessel, when I was suddenly seized by French marines and hurried into a boat that laid at the landing-place. I was taken down the river, and put on board a vessel as a prisoner—not of war, but as a deserter from the French navy—from that very national schooner which we had captured, and in which I had been sent away as prize-master. I treated the matter lightly at first; but on getting round to Aix roads and being put on board the Ocean, I found so artful a tale had been wove, and so complete was the evidence against me, that remonstrances and assurances were alike useless, and I was compelled to serve under the strictest surveillance. I tried many attempts to communicate with my uncle and with Adele; but I have reason to believe all my letters were intercepted.

“ Nevertheless, Monsieur, after six months of indescribable torture and suffering, I contrived to make my escape, and once more succeeded in reaching the habitation of my relatives. But I found their countenances were changed towards me: curses, reproaches, threats, even blows were given; and I hurried from the house to seek Adele, under the hope of obtaining an explanation, and having my sorrows in some measure allayed. Judge, Monsieur, of the bitterness of my soul to find her whose memory I had so fondly cherished—her who had been the stay on which my spirit rested—the wife of another. I could not see her—she would not commune with me; and in a state bordering on distraction I found an old *compagnon du voyage*, who resided in the

neighbourhood, and from him I learned that Susette had declared I was her seducer, and the father of her child ; and that Adele had yielded to the persuasions of her brother, and had joined her destiny with a man for whom she had always expressed the strongest dislike. The plot had been well contrived and cleverly executed. I stood as innocent of the offences imputed to me as an infant, but I also stood unheard in my defence, and fearfully condemned. What demon had worked this hellish scheme I could not discover ; but my suspicions fell on the villain Jacques, and I sought for him with a deadly purpose of heart. The wretch, however, forestalled me : the gens-d'armes again made me a captive. I was hurried back to the three-decker as a deserter, and stripes—yes, degrading, debasing, damnable stripes, lacerated my flesh ; a public punishment, Monsieur—a public punishment—Ha, ha, ha !”

Here the feelings of the unhappy man overpowered him ; his laugh was like the yell of fiends, his eyes seemed starting from their sockets, the foam oozed from the corners of his mouth, and the harsh breathing through his nostrils resembled the hissing of serpents. It was several minutes before he recovered sufficient composure to proceed ; and as the narrative had caused him so much agitation, I requested him to decline finishing it, though I must own my curiosity was very highly excited.

“ No, no, Monsieur,” said Pierre, “ you must hear the whole ; we may possibly never meet again ; and as you have been witness to my violence, so also you should listen to my exculpation, for I would not have you think unjustly of me hereafter. It was a foul deed, Monsieur, and now I regret that the perpetrator is within my grasp. But to continue—the treatment I received on board the Ocean, after having been stigmatized and flogged—ay, flogged—they can never wipe that from my remembrance—was cruel indeed ; but I endured it as a brave man ought, and thought only of escaping. This at length I accomplished by going overboard in the dead of the night ; and being a good swimmer, I reached a merchant brig that was bound to Nantes, and the next day we sailed with a large convoy, but were compelled to put back to Rochelle for the night, where the boats of the British squadron attacked us, and, though many lives were sacrificed, yet a number of vessels were taken, and the brig in which I had found shelter was of the number. I was sent with other prisoners to a ship sloop, the commander of which I had known when a lieutenant commanding a cutter on the Jersey station, and who had received much attention and kindness from my family. He listened with great condescension and patience to such parts of my history as I deemed it advisable to inform him of ; but he continued for some time sceptical, though he promised that, if my statements could be confirmed, he would use his best exertions to get me restored to my home. Monsieur, he was as good as his word—he kept his promise ; and in a few weeks I once more embraced my parents, who had mourned for me as one whom they should never behold again.

“ After remaining inactive for some time, old recollections and old feelings returned, and I longed for an opportunity of ascertaining the state of my uncle’s family, and whether Adele still laboured under the same delusion respecting my conduct. A small cutter of about eight-and-twenty tons, that had been captured from Morlaix, was then for sale. She was scarcely sea-worthy ; but a few adventurous individuals,

rather than continue idle, subscribed to purchase her; and having obtained the necessary papers, we sailed on a cruise. The first fruits of our enterprise was this very *chasse-marée* Monsieur is now aboard of; she was nearly new, well formed, and every way suited to our purpose: we consequently laid the cutter up, and fitted out this vessel which I have the honour to command, and in which we have been very successful. In one of the prizes that we captured—a sloop from Bourdeaux—was a young man who had made two or three trips with me, when in my uncle's service, and who was well acquainted with his circumstances. He related to me the various incidents I have already communicated to you, and he also informed me who the miscreant was that had caused the diabolical mischief. Jacques had still refused to marry Susette, and Susette had betrayed the machinations of his evil mind, the manner in which he had accomplished his villanous purposes, and the means by which he had induced Adele to believe me a heartless seducer, as well as the method employed to force her into a marriage with a man she despised. Never was wretchedness more complete.

“ I have but little more to add, Monsieur; my cup of misery has been filled to overflowing, though only three and twenty winters have passed over my head. There is a desolation in my heart; and the proud feelings that once animated me are subdued and broken.—*Mais c'en est fait—c'en est fait !* ”

Here he ceased, and buried his face in his hands, whilst convulsive sobs shook his frame. I suffered his anguish to have vent, and then drew his attention to the object of our entering the port, casually observing that I could not suffer any injury to be done to the prisoner; indeed, from what had already occurred, I was somewhat apprehensive that there was great possibility of our changing places.

“ I have calculated the chances, Monsieur,” he replied, “ and see nothing to be alarmed at. My throat is shortened—my neck is in a running bowline, but I shall yet be revenged. But you will perhaps sleep; we have work before us, and must be under canvass by daylight: there are several here will keep us company, I hope, as far as Stonehouse Pool.—But, hark! there is a boat alongside.”

The grating of a boat against the vessel's channels aroused Pierre, who sprang instantly up, and demanded the cause of the visit.

“ Did you think it was the English dogs boarding you, that you make so much haste?” inquired a voice in French.

“ We have just been chased in,” rejoined Pierre; “ and in my slumbers I was dreaming of a prison.”

“ *C'est la fortune de la guerre,*” said the other. “ Do you sail again in the morning?”

“ Certainly, with this wind,” replied Pierre. “ I am told the coast is pretty clear; at all events I shall get outside ready for a start at night. Which is your vessel?”

“ The one lying next to you,” answered the other. “ There are four of us for Havre; where are you bound to?”

“ For Brest and Cherbourg,” replied the Jerseyman. “ We may as well keep together; and it would not be amiss if some of those lazy brigantines were to convoy us—I see no use in their lying idle here.”

“ *Vous avez raison,*” remarked the visitor. “ But I was thinking of running out to-night; the wind is fair, and we might rattle along in shore to Quimperlay by daylight.”



"Will the guard-ship let you pass?" inquired Pierre. "For my own part I prefer daylight; and then if the coast is not clear, we can remain in safety."

"Vous dites vrai, Monsieur," assented the man; "and I am content." He quitted the *chasse-marée*, and returned to his own vessel.

"Fortune favours us," said Pierre, addressing me down the companion. "But rest, Monsieur—we have labour and risk before us; for myself," wrapping himself in the folds of the mizen, "I shall remain here."

The narrative of the privateer's-man had greatly engrossed my mind; and under the circumstances in which we were placed I felt but little inclination to sleep: so, descending to the hold, I removed as much of restraint from the *Douanier* as was consistent with our security; and whilst so doing I put several questions to him; but he was doggedly sullen, and declined giving any answer. I once more returned to the cabin, and stretched myself upon the lockers, and thought of the sweet girl who was never long absent from my remembrance. Sleep at length came, and my visions had been of a pleasing nature, when Pierre aroused me to say the time for departure had arrived. He hailed the next vessel, and in a few minutes the word was passed to the next; so that in about a quarter of an hour the whole were busily engaged in getting under way.

The breeze was fresh and favourable; we were the last vessel to quit the little bay, and the guard-boat had already boarded the others, when Pierre, in endeavouring to cross the frigate's hawse, was carried away by the tide, and nearly drifted on board of her. At first I thought this arose from bad seamanship; but I was speedily convinced he had acted designedly, for the frigate's boat immediately took us in tow, and thus was diverted from boarding, as the moment we were clear she cast off, and returned, the officer merely speaking us as he passed.

A piece of stout leather was nailed carefully over the leak in the punt, (strips of tarred canvass having been previously spread,) and we made no doubt that she was water-tight. It was an exciting spectacle: there were we, rapidly repassing the batteries we had sailed by the night before, and as the streaks of daylight appeared upon the distant horizon, nothing could be discovered to break its connected curve.

"I shall run for it," hailed Pierre to the craft that was next to us, "we shall not have a better chance."

"I will bear you company," replied the other, "au hazard de passer pour téméraire."

The other craft manifested the same disposition; we rounded the point, was out of gun-shot from the batteries, "And now," exclaimed Pierre, "they are ours!" The circular sweep of half a cable would have taken in the whole space the five vessels occupied; but even this distance was diminished by the clever management of Pierre, who, resigning the helm to his second in command, hastily threw off the hatches and called the people to the deck. We were running along close to a large *chasse-marée*, and without hesitation we clapped her alongside. No resistance was offered, and she was our own. Muskets were fired at the others, and two of them rounded-to, without hesitation, and were taken possession of, but the fourth hauled in for the land, which was only a short distance from us. "Give her the gun," exclaimed Pierre, jumping forward to execute his own command. The shot passed

through her mainsail—her sails came down by the run, and we had made a very capital morning's work. The prizes were brought to the wind with their heads off shore, and though a field-piece was almost immediately upon the hills above our heads, and we were within good range, yet we danced along in triumph without sustaining injury.

I now resumed my uniform; and in another hour we caught sight of the Tormentor stretching in from sea. Pierre expressed great pride and pleasure at his achievement, and when he accompanied me to the brig, the warm commendations of Captain Handsail seemed like a cordial to his heart. During the removal of the prisoners to the sloop of war, I related to the captain a brief outline of the Jerseyman's history, in which he expressed much interest; and I likewise presumed to suggest the propriety of separating the Douanier from the resentment of Pierre, as I had seen sufficient to warrant the suspicion that revenge might overpower his strength of mind, and the result would probably be fatal to both. The privateer's-man readily consented, and the wretched object being half dead with consternation and affright, seemed grateful that he should be protected from the wrath of the individual he had so basely injured. Prize-crews from the brig manned the four vessels captured, and Pierre, taking the lead, was to convoy them to Plymouth. Three cheers was the signal for parting company; our sails were trimmed to the wind, and by noon we spoke the Vengeur, and delivered our despatches, and were ordered to communicate with the Eurotas, then at anchor within the Isle of Hedic. In the afternoon a slant of wind favoured us, and by eight o'clock at night we brought up in the same place.

Captain P—— had gone on shore to the village with several of his officers, to witness a festival, and thither Captain Handsail followed in his gig, directing me to hasten after him in the large cutter. I lost no time in complying, and found the village composed but of few habitations; the most wealthy of the inhabitants was in humble circumstances, yet in his residence the feast was held—the lively dance was proceeding in all its vigour and gaiety, and for the time there was no lack of substantial refreshments. I cannot say much in praise of the beauty of the females: there were two or three pretty young girls on the dawn of womanhood; but what the others wanted in loveliness was atoned for by cheerful vivacity.

The boats' crews had been ordered not to stray away: but some of them having been rather too liberally supplied with eau-de-vie, took it into their heads to cross the island. We were all in full glee, footing it away with might and main, when the reports of scattered musketry were heard, and the next instant poor Peters rushed into the room, and fell bleeding at my feet. "The crapeaus—the crapeaus are upon us, Mr. Oldjunk!" he exclaimed, "I'm blessed if they arn't worked an eyelet-hole in my body—see!" said he, as he opened his shirt and showed a gun-shot wound in his breast; "but, Lord love you, make sail out of this—they've landed t'other side of the island, and will be digging for daylight here directly—my cruise of life is up, Captain Handsail—I'm hove down for a full due, but, Lord love you—'savez key poo,' as the French say—cut and run, every soul o' ye—I shall never run again!"

Whilst the poor fellow was uttering this considerable confusion had taken place among the party; the ladies screamed, the gentlemen dis-

appeared, whilst Captain P—— whispered to Handsail, and both officers left the place. I followed, and could hear the heavy tread of armed men advancing; and glancing my eye along the ground, a dark and moving mass presented itself against the light of the sky. That we had been trapped I made no doubt, and as I could see neither of the British leaders, I retreated behind the gable of a house, or rather barn, that appeared to be falling into ruins. The enemy approached firmly and steadily, and had I exposed my person to view, certain death would have been the consequence; so that to retreat either way was impossible. "Well," thought I, "the day is not to terminate without my becoming a prisoner; but it is the fortune of war!" At this moment, a shrill whistle sounded above my head, and every outlet of the building facing the approaching enemy was streaming with fire from well-directed musketry. The French wavered—halted—returned the fire, and again advanced in double-quick time. A second volley, more destructive than the first, was poured upon them, and again they halted—their phalanx was broken and they rapidly retreated. "Cha—ar—arge on 'em, boys," exclaimed the British leader, issuing from the building at the head of a strong body of seamen and marines; "gi—v the rascals their gru—el!"

I lost no time in joining the party, and onward we rushed after the retreating foe; but our haste had thrown the men into disorder, and our progress was suddenly checked by the discharge of a field-piece that had been landed. The ground was low and uneven, and badly adapted to form upon; but Captain P—— managed it extremely well, and the men again pursued the flying French, but in better order, and with more judgment than before. We had gained upon the enemy, who were near their boats, when a bugle note rung out shrill and clear by my side, and was almost immediately replied to by one directly in our front, and in advance of the French. "It is bra—avely done," said Captain P——; "hurrah, my lads!—for—ward."

The cheer was responded to with hearty good will; a detached party had already taken possession of the boats, and the French officers, finding resistance useless, surrendered. Four beautiful row-boats, each commanded by a lieutenant, fell into our hands; and we made nearly a hundred prisoners.

Captain P—— had been fully apprized of the plan to surprise him, by one of the inhabitants of the island, and as soon as it was dark had executed his measures accordingly, by landing a sufficient number of men to defeat the enterprise. The prisoners were embarked—the row-boats brought round to the Eurotas—and quietness succeeded to revel and fighting.

Poor Peters was severely, and it was feared, mortally wounded; but he bore his sufferings with manly fortitude. The surgeon, after considerable difficulty, had extracted the ball; and hopes were entertained of his ultimate recovery; but he was perfectly resigned to whatever might befall him. There was a considerable sum of prize-money due to him, and therefore, to be prepared for dissolution, he got one of his messmates to draw up his will, which he intrusted to my care, with strict injunctions that it should not be opened till after his decease.

The next morning we were again under way, and having parted company with the Eurotas, we proceeded for Basque Roads.

---



## REMARKS ON AND EVENTS SUBSEQUENT TO THE BATTLE OF SALAMANCA.

FROM THE REMINISCENCES OF A SUBALTERN.

No battle, since that of Marengo, in 1800, which opened the gates of Vienna to the first Consul of France, has been fought, whose consequences ought to be more duly appreciated than the battle of Salamanca.

While the north of Europe attracted the notice of the world by the gigantic efforts made by the French Emperor to conquer and to crush Russia, all eyes were at the same time turned towards the Peninsula, in the hope, though not exactly in the expectation, of seeing a stand made there, which might mar the designs of one who it would appear was determined at all hazards to lay prostrate at his feet the civilized world from the port of Archangel to the bay of Cadiz.

Philosophers, historians, and statesmen were all on the tiptoe of expectation to witness an event which, while it puzzled many as to its probable result, made nine-tenths of Europe turn pale for the consequences. Independent of any other reasons—and there were many of much heavier weight in the scale—curiosity prompted many to reason as to the probability of one extraordinary, but certainly great man, being able to wield two armies with success in climes so many hundred leagues distant from each other at one and the same moment. A war carried on on such a vast scale has not been recorded in modern times at least; and it may not come amiss to the reader if I touch on the consequences that might have followed the defeat of the British army on the plains of Salamanca, as also the results that actually followed that splendid victory.

Had that battle been lost, the disasters of the French army before Moscow would have been of little account in the scale of the south, and the Imperial Eagles would have soared with the same splendour, from Madrid to Cadiz, or perhaps to Lisbon, as if no event of importance had occurred beyond the Vistula. Portugal would have been then open to invasion—the siege of Cadiz continued—the lines of Lisbon once more invested—and what then?—why, the probable withdrawal of the British army from the Peninsula. Portugal would be thus conquered—Spain laid prostrate—England in utter dismay,—and 150,000 veteran French troops marched across the Pyrenees to take a part in the combats of Leipsic and Lutzen. Those would have been the results of a defeat at Salamanca; and who is the man bold enough to say what the results in the north of Europe would have been, had such an augmentation of force—which would have been certain—joined Napoleon in the end of 1812, or even in the spring of 1813! As it was he gained the battle of Lutzen with a “green army.” Had he been backed by 150,000 veteran troops from Spain, it requires no conjuror to tell what the upshot would have been. Those are the consequences which would have followed a defeat at Salamanca. The gaining that battle placed matters on a different footing; Portugal had nothing to dread—Soult was forced to raise the siege of Cadiz—Madrid was evacuated—and Castille and Andalusia were freed from the presence of a French force; but, above all, no reinforcement of any account durst leave Spain to succour the French army in the north of Europe.

The battle of Salamanca has been attempted to be described by me in my former "Reminiscence." I say "attempted," because it is not possible for me, possessing the limited means I have at my disposal, to give a full account of this important battle; and one which was held in such high estimation by Lord Wellington himself, that he selected it in preference to all his other victories as that most fitting to be fought over in "sham fight," on the plains of St. Denys, in the presence of the three crowned heads that occupied Paris after the second abdication of the Emperor Napoleon, in 1815. It was not only a hard-fought battle—a battle of points—but it was a parade battle in the fullest acceptation of the word. It was unlike those that had preceded it, where the bravery, and the bravery only, of the British soldier was to be called into the scale, and nothing else left to him but to defend the ground he occupied "to the death." But on this day the British soldier proved that he was as quick in movement as the redoubtable Imperial Veteran, and that he was able to foil him with his own weapon—rapidity of motion.

•At ten o'clock at night, Lord Wellington, at the head of 12,000 infantry, and 2000 horsemen, was in pursuit of the routed and discomfited army of Marmont, while the bulk of his own soldiers lay on the field of battle. The results of that battle were—prisoners, 130 officers, 7500 men, two eagles, and fourteen guns. The field of battle was heaped with the slain, and the total loss of the enemy may be estimated at 17,000: it has been reckoned by some writers as exceeding 20,000; but I apprehend I am nearer the mark, and that 17,000 was the outside. The dead and wounded on the side of the British and Portuguese (for the grand Spanish army, commanded by Don Carlos de Espana, lost but four!) were nearly 5000; but the greater number of the Portuguese either fell in their feeble attempt against the Arapiles height, or by the shot that passed over the first line, composed of British, which fell at random amongst the Portuguese placed in the rear.

I have already said, that at one period the battle was in doubt, and that it was prolonged until nearly ten at night; but what caused the delay, the doubt—the total annihilation of Marmont's 50,000 men?—No—the failure of Pack's Portuguese brigade. Their failure caused the prolongation of the battle to ten at night, when there was a fair prospect of its successful termination at eight. Had it been finished at that hour, how was it possible for Marmont to escape in broad day with one man of his army, pursued as he was by three superb divisions that had not pulled a trigger in the battle? The thing was morally impossible.

Some there were who said, in the excitement of the moment, that Lord Wellington was to blame, because he placed too much confidence in the Portuguese under Pack. Perhaps he was—indeed the result proved that he was wrong in his estimate of this brigade; but how could he suppose that a body of 2000 men, opposed at most to 400—seeing the battle at all points going in their favour—and commanded, too, by such a battle-general as Pack—would allow themselves, in the view, and within hail of their gallant and victorious comrades, the British, to be beaten by a handful of men that did not count more than one-fifth of their number? Yet so it was. The fate of this momentous battle was kept in doubt, and what was, if possible, worse,

prolonged for two hours; the total annihilation of the army of Portugal, which must have followed, averted, and the British General actually robbed of the fairest field he ever had of destroying, to a man, one of the most formidable and carefully-organized French armies he was ever opposed to.

I am aware that many may differ from these my opinions, but I speak from experience; and notwithstanding all that has been said and written of the Portuguese troops, I still hold the opinion that they are utterly incompetent to stand, with any chance of success, before even half their own numbers of Frenchmen; and if the front line of British at Salamanca had been worsted, every man of the Portuguese army, instead of supporting them, would have turned tail. The victory was nevertheless a glorious one, and was as much owing to the presumption of the French marshal, as to the bravery of the British troops, and the wise combinations of their general; because the inconsistency of the Duke of Ragusa was palpable in seizing on the line of communication of an army that had offered battle but two days before on the plains of Velosa. This confirms the maxim which has oftentimes been repeated, that those principles should never be departed from which the art of war prescribes; and that circumspection should be invariably attended to which obliges all commanders never to swerve from rules which, even when everything favours such meditated projects, the surest way is never so far to despise an enemy as to suppose him incapable of resistance. Good or ill fortune is decided in a moment—chance never resigns its rights; nevertheless, in this very battle, the failure of Pack was nigh being fatal to the British: yet it must be acknowledged that the description of the British troops that fought at Salamanca, and the qualities of the general that commanded them, considered, no great doubts could be entertained of the issue of the battle, notwithstanding the unlooked-for failure of the Portuguese under Pack. Of forty British battalions, twenty-two only were in action, and carried the victory; and it may be said, without any great metaphorical sketch, or much alteration in the words of Frederick King of Prussia, that the world rested not more securely on the shoulders of Atlas, than England on such an army and such a general.

No one ought to be surprised that the victory was not more complete, and the French closer pursued: both were impossible. The attack against the French line was unavoidably delayed until five; it never would have taken place but for the false movement of Marmont's seventh division, and the unlooked-for failure of Pack's Portuguese brigade prolonged the battle until it was too late to profit by its results. Night had set in; the wooded country near the Tormes favoured the French in their flight; and to all those circumstances is attributable the escape of a single man of the French army of Portugal.

The battle, though short, was one continued effort; and although the desperate fighting of Clinton's men re-established it towards its close, it was not possible for a single division, no matter how brave, to undo altogether what had been effected by Pack's failure. The time lost could not be recalled, and Lord Wellington saw, without being able to control it, two-thirds of the French army scrambling, in a manner, from his grasp.

The troops that had gained the victory lay buried in sleep until two



o'clock of the morning following, when the arrival of the mules carrying rum aroused them from their slumber, but the parties sent out in search of water had not yet reached the field. The soldiers, with parching lips, their tongues cleaving to their mouths from thirst, their limbs benumbed with cold, and their bodies enfeebled by a long abstinence from food, and the exertion of the former day, ran to the casks, and each man drank a fearful quantity. This for a short time satisfied them, but a burning thirst followed this rash proceeding, and before any water arrived, we were more in need of it than at the close of the battle.

The inhabitants of Salamanca, who had a clear view of all that was passing, hastened to the spot, to afford all the relief in their power. Several cars, most of them loaded with provisions, reached the field of battle before morning; and it is but due to those people to state, that their attentions were unremitting, and of the most disinterested kind, for they sought no emolument. They brought fruit, and even quantities of water, well knowing how distant from us, and how scantily the country near the field of battle was provided with so necessary a relief to men who had not tasted a drop for so many hours, under a burning sun, and oppressed with the fatigue they had endured during the fight.

The soldiers, thus refreshed, forgot all their toil, and proceeded to examine those parts of the field where each battalion had been most engaged. The men of Wallace's brigade naturally turned their attention to the hill they had won, and to the flat space behind it, where Le Marchant's horse had so gallantly seconded them: at both they found ample food for reflection—for a horrible massacre had taken place there! Hundreds of human beings lying dead, or what is worse, mutilated in a frightful manner—horses mangled by shot or shell, running here and there in disorder, or lying in a helpless state, still endeavouring to eat a mouthful of grass around the spot which it was evident they could never leave. Those beautiful animals, unconscious of the cause of their agony, looked at us as we passed them, and their sufferings touched the heart of many a veteran, who never knew what it was to feel a tear moisten his cheek: but a field of battle, after a battle, is not easy of description; it is a fearful sight, even for those that are the victors. Men looking after their tried old friends and companions—women and children seeking for their husbands or fathers—looking for those whom destiny had decreed that they should never again behold, except as lifeless corpses, or as objects more to be shunned than sought after, is a frightful but too true a sketch of a battle-field. Those who but a short time before were in the prime of life and vigour, now lying dead—rode down—trampled into atoms, with not a vestige of face recognisable, is a melancholy feature in war, and a trying sight to witness, much less describe; yet, nevertheless, many of the brave men who have taken a part in those battles—who have shared in all those dangers, and some who have volunteered their services on occasions when, without such gallant men, matters might have taken a different turn—when in place of a victory being proclaimed, a defeat would perhaps have been announced—are passed over unnoticed and unrewarded!

During the battle there were many circumstances which, if related in their places at the period they occurred, would have broken in upon the narrative, but may be told with mere propriety now.

When the third division under Pakenham had crossed the flat, and were moving against the crest of the hill occupied by Foy's tirailleurs, a number of Caçadores commanded by Major Haddock were in advance of us. The moment the French fire opened, those troops which had been placed to cover our advance, lay down on their faces, not for the purpose of taking aim with more accuracy, but in order to save their own sconces from the French fire. Haddock dismounted from his horse and began belabouring with the flat side of his sabre the dastardly troops he had the misfortune to command, but in vain; all sense of 'shame' had fled after the first discharge of grape and musketry, and poor Haddock might as well have attempted to move the great cathedral of Salamanca as the soldiers of his Majesty the King of Portugal.

At the time the Colonel of the 22nd French regiment stepped out of the ranks and shot Major Murphy dead at the head of his regiment, the 88th, a number of officers were beside Murphy. It is not easy at such a moment to be certain who is the person singled out. The two officers who carried the colours of the regiment, and who were immediately in the rear of the mounted officers, thought that the shot was intended for either of them. Lieutenant Moriarty, carrying the regimental flag, called out, "That fellow is aiming at me!" "I hope so," replied Lieutenant D'Arcy, who carried the other colour, with great coolness—"I hope so, for I thought he had *me* covered." He was not much mistaken: the ball that killed Murphy, after passing through him, struck the staff of the flag carried by D'Arcy, and also carried away the button and part of the strap of his epaulette! This fact is not told as an extraordinary occurrence, that the ball which killed one man should strike the coat of him that happened to stand in his rear, for such casualties were by no means uncommon with us; but I mention it as a strong proof of the great coolness of the British line in their advance against the enemy's column.

The staff of the wounded pole and its companion, have been with good taste and true soldier-like feeling, preserved by Colonel O'Mally, who now commands the 88th, and he has, by special permission, been allowed to affix on the old poles—the silent evidence of many a hard-fought day—the new colours that have been presented to the 88th. It was a happy thought, and I doubt not but there are many officers at the head of regiments, who, when they hear of it, will feel regret at not having done the like. On the wounded pole there is engraved, on a plate of silver, the day, and the manner in which it was so mutilated and when the "Connaught Rangers" again take the field against the enemies of their country, if the sight of those *bits of stick* don't inspire them with a proper recollection of the former deeds of the regiment—the sooner they go back to their native homes the better.

It may be asked why I dwell so much on the *poles* that carry the *colours*? I do so, first, because I think that the touch—the very sight of those "bits of stick" is sufficient to inspire men who have never before fought beside them, with a feeling that they ought to look up to them, and if they cannot add to their lustre, at least never to forsake or allow them to fall into the hands of the enemy. But I turn to the *poles* in preference to the *colours*, because the former stand firm on their *own deeds*!—they may be lopped down—cut smaller—shaved to a shred!—but still, there they are, the very same identical poles that were

present in every battle which the silk that out-tops them *ought* to mention! One battle (the battle of the Pyrenees) has been withheld from the 88th; and it is a singular fact, that a part of that regiment\* was in a most particular manner distinguished on the very day for which it is, in a manner, disgraced: for most unquestionably, if it be an honour to a regiment to receive a badge for a battle, it is a disgrace to them if one is withheld from them on the day they have been under fire with the enemy.

When the cavalry of Le Marchant passed through Wallace's brigade in their advance against Foy's column, Captain William Mackie of the 88th, the discountenanced leader of the forlorn-hope at Rodrigo, who acted as aide de-camp to Colonel Alexander Wallace, was *missing*! In the confusion that prevailed it was thought he had fallen! No one could give any account of him; but in a short lapse of time, after the cavalry had charged, he returned covered with dust and blood, his horse tottering from fatigue, and nothing left of his sabre—but the hilt! He joined the cavalry so soon as the fighting amongst the infantry had ceased, and those who knew the temperament of the man were not surprised at it: wherever glory and danger were to be met, there was Mackie to be found, and nothing—not even the chilling slights he had experienced—could damp his daring spirit.

At the first dawn of the morning of the 23d of July, Lord Wellington continued the pursuit of the defeated army of Marmont. He placed

\* On the 28th of July, 1813, when the third and fourth British divisions occupied a post in the Pyrenees, the latter was warmly engaged, and every regiment belonging to it charged with the bayonet; but the third division was unmolested, although menaced, until about five o'clock in the afternoon. At this time a considerable body of the enemy's muleurs pressed forward to that part of the ridge occupied by the third division, and immediately in front of the 88th regiment, the light infantry company of which, commanded by Captain Robert Nickle, was ordered to drive back this force—he did so in the most gallant manner; but the enemy could ill brook such a defeat the more annoying as it was witnessed by our third division, as also by a considerable portion of one of the enemy's corps d'armée. A reinforcement, commanded by an officer of distinction, rushed forward to redeem the tarnished honour of their nation, while some of the battalion-men of the Connaught Rangers, seeing the unequal contest their light infantry company were about to be engaged in—for the French were upwards of one hundred to sixty of ours—hastened to take a part in the fray. The detachment of the 88th lay behind a low ditch, and waited until the French approached to within a few yards of them; they came on in gallant style, headed by their brave commanding officer, who was most conspicuous, being several paces in front of his men. The soldiers of the two armies, posted at a distance, and lookers on at this *national trial*, shouted with joy as they beheld their respective comrades on the eve of engaging with each other. But this feeling on the part of the French was of but short duration, for at the first fire their detachment turned tail, and were what they themselves would term “culbutés,” leaving their brave commandant, with many others, mortally wounded behind. Captain Robert Nickle ran up to his bleeding opponent, and rendered him every assistance in his power. He then advanced alone, with his handkerchief tied on the point of his sword, which he held up as a token of amity, and, thus re-assured, some of the French soldiers returned without their arms, and carried away their officer with them. They were delighted with the considerate conduct of Captain Nickle, and embraced our men on parting. Perhaps, for so much, there never was a more brilliant exploit; and it may be better conceived than expressed what the feelings of the bystanders must have been. It may also be asked, what favour was granted to the brave 88th for their distinguished behaviour? **THEY ARE THE ONLY REGIMENT OF THE BRIGADE TO WHICH THEY BELONGED THAT IS NOT ALLOWED TO BEAR THE BADGE OF THIS BATTLE (termed Pyrenees) ON THEIR COLOURS!!!**



himself at the head of the light division, which opened the march, followed by the heavy German cavalry under General Bock, and Anson's brigade of light horse. Those two superb brigades of dragoons had only joined the army the night before. The first division of infantry, composed of the Guards and German Legion, followed the cavalry, and Lord Wellington at the head of 13,000 men that had not pulled a trigger, or unsheathed a sabre in the battle, followed the enemy's track; but the retreat was so quick, that Marmont's head-quarters were thirty miles from Salamanca the day after the battle. Nevertheless, the corps that covered the retreat, consisting of three battalions of infantry and five regiments of cavalry, were attained near the village of Llerena. The infantry formed themselves into a square, the cavalry were posted on the flanks for its support, but the panic with which all were infected by the defeat of the preceding day had taken such a fast hold of them, that the French horse in advance could not be prevailed upon to show a front. This threw those that were at hand to support them into disorder: confusion was communicated to the remainder, and the field of battle was precipitately abandoned by the cavalry, who, in the most unaccountable manner, left their companions, the infantry, to their fate.

The cavalry having thus fled, Bock, with his German horse, galloped at the square, and breaking through it, slew or took prisoners the entire; and the contest ended in one dreadful massacre of the French infantry. Nevertheless, many of the troopers fell; for one regiment in particular, the 105th French, bravely stood their ground, but the ponderous weight of the heavy cavalry broke down all resistance; and arms lopped off, heads cloven to the spine, or gashes across the breast and shoulders, showed to those who afterwards passed the spot the fearful encounter that had taken place; and from this moment nothing more of the Army of Portugal was to be seen.

If anything was wanting to prove what I have before said of the certainty of the total annihilation of this army on the 22nd at Salamanca—had that battle not been prologged until dark by the failure of the Portuguese under Pack—the overthrow of the rear-guard on the following day, after such a lapse of time, when the spirits of the enemy had a reasonable time to recruit and refresh themselves, is a sufficient evidence of the manner in which they would have behaved on the field of battle in the midst of their routed companions—in the hearing of the shouts of their victorious opponents—opposed to that invincible infantry, which no fire, poured in as it was from the formidable masses that it broke through, could shake—under the edges of those sabres that cut in piecemeal their best-organized squares! Behaving as this rear-guard did on the day after the battle, when the rout had ceased, and was converted into a regular retreat—acting thus, I ask, is not the conclusion I have come to as to what might, or rather ought, to have been the results of the battle of Salamanca, a fair estimate?

The overthrow of the rear-guard, which covered the flight of the army of the Duke of Ragusa, and the rapid manner in which Clausel made good his retreat from the heights of La Serena, where that army for the last time made any show of a stand against the British troops that had defeated him on the plains of Salamanca, finished the campaign, so far, at least, as regarded the army of Portugal.

The leading regiments followed the enemy's track as far as Flores de Avila, which town, distant ten leagues from Salamanca, had been

evacuated by them two days after the battle. The cavalry and artillery of the northern army met them on their retreat near Arevela; but nothing—not even this reinforcement—could inspire them with confidence; and the mass of fugitives hastily followed the road leading to Valladolid.

The good generalship displayed by Clausel, and the steady front he showed when in the presence of a victorious army, raised him considerably, and justly so, in the estimation of his own troops; but all his skill would have been of no avail had the battle not been unavoidably prolonged until dark.

The British general continued the pursuit; but for what end? The moment for crushing, to a man, that formidable army was lost at Salamanca; and he might, with as much chance of success, have attempted to catch the tail of a comet as the tail of the army that fled before him. The failure of Pack ruined all. • One flitting hour, lost by that failure, was productive of the disastrous results which followed—but of them hereafter. War, with all its terrible accompaniments, is a fearful-sounding thing; yet it is, nevertheless, a complicated and delicate web, the meshes of which require to be as delicately handled as if they were composed of the finest materials. The least false touch may destroy all its arrangement; and that which cost so much time and labour to render perfect, may be undone by falling into hands unable to appreciate its texture. But to speak without any metaphorical aid, so it is with soldiers going into battle. Their commander makes his arrangements—allots to each corps, brigade, or division, the part they have to take in the accomplishment of his end—the defeat of his foe. If any one part give way, the whole machinery becomes unbinged—broken up; and the repairing of it oftentimes costs more than the original outlay; or, more properly speaking, *than the cost of the repair is worth*, and the end sought for—is lost!

So it was at Salamanca. The failure of Pack's brigade caused the loss of half the fourth division; and the bloody conflict which the sixth, under Clinton, were engaged in to save not only Cole's troops, but the general issue of the battle, never would have taken place had the Portuguese done their duty. But the fate of a battle often hangs, as it were, by a hair. At Marengo, when the day was, to all appearance, lost to the army of the First Consul, Dessaix arrived on the field. It was two o'clock. Napoleon asked his opinion—"What do you think of it?" said the First Consul. Dessaix replied, with the bluntness of a soldier, "By G—d, it is lost!—but," said he, at the same time taking out his watch, "it is only two o'clock, and we have time enough left to gain a battle yet." Dessaix's division gained the battle of Marengo—Clinton's decided Salamanca. The former was the principal cause, by his conduct, of gaining that memorable battle; but how did the French nation pay a tribute to his memory?—by a paltry subscription of a few pounds towards the erection of a pillar which is a disgrace to the nation.

The march of the British army continued without interruption. Those divisions which followed the enemy were enthusiastically welcomed as they passed through the different towns and villages on the Valladolid road; the inhabitants flocking in vast numbers with a supply of wine, fruit, bread, and vegetables, which were all bought up by the soldiers.

Arrived at Valladolid, and finding himself as far as ever from being able to overtake the army of Marmont, Lord Wellington made a full stop. Giving the army one day's rest for the purpose of allowing the stragglers to come up, he, on the 1st of August, turned off abruptly towards the grand Madrid road; while Hill, with the second corps, reached Zatra.

Marmont being thus disposed of for the present, and Lord Wellington having formed the resolution of marching to the Spanish capital, every road leading to it was occupied, and thronged by cavalry, infantry, and artillery, baggage and commissariat mules, stores of all descriptions, the reserve parks of guns, and the followers of the camp, such as sutlers, Portuguese servants, and women who followed the soldiers. Those, when assembled together, formed one vast mass of between 60,000 and 70,000 souls. The sight was an imposing one; the weather was beautifully fine, and the advance of the army as it moved onward towards the capital was one scene of uninterrupted rejoicing. Never was the general feeling in Spain so much in favour of the British nation, the British army, and the Hero who commanded it, as on the present occasion. The news of the great victory gained by the British army only a few days before under the walls of Salamanca, which was witnessed by thousands upon thousands of Spaniards, was spread afar; and the different routes which the army traversed were crowded almost to suffocation by the Spanish people, who vied with each other to gain a passing view of the men who had so distinguished themselves, and to supply them with every assistance in their power. Every face was cheerful; and at the termination of each day's march, our bivouacs, or the villages we occupied, were crowded with Spanish girls and young men, who either brought wine, lemonade, or fruit, the evening was wound up by boleros and fandangos; and, in short, our march to Madrid more resembled a triumphal procession—which, in point of fact, it really was—than the ordinary advance of an army prepared for battle.

Meanwhile the King of Spain hastily endeavoured to make arrangements to stop the torrent which threatened his capital. He had advanced upon Blasco Sancho on the 25th of July; but there hearing of the fate that had befallen his favourite General at Salamanca, he retraced his steps, and gaining the passes of the Guadarama, retired towards the palace of the Escorial. He collected all the disposable force that could be taken from the capital; but his army, chiefly composed of *Jurementados*, (Spaniards that entered into King Joseph's service,) counted not quite 15,000 bayonets and sabres—a force as to number, without taking into account its *morale*, not of that formidableness very likely to disconcert the grand designs of Lord Wellington. In short, the army continued its march towards the Spanish capital without molestation. On the 6th of August the head-quarters were at Cuellar; on the 7th, at the ancient town of Segovia, so celebrated in Spanish romance; and on the 8th the divisions destined to march upon Madrid were concentrated at Saint Ildefonso.

Saint Ildefonso is beautifully situated. The magnificent waterworks, the elegant taste with which the gardens and pleasure-grounds are laid out, and the vast concourse of people who thronged them on the day of our arrival, gave to it the appearance, in our eyes at least, of the most enchanting spot on the face of the globe. At each of the principal



walks bands of music played inspiring airs ; and at half-past six in the evening the water-works were in full play. Those works, situate at the base of a lofty blue mountain, cast up water to an immense height ; and one in particular seemed to us to be much superior to anything we afterwards witnessed at either Versailles or St. Cloud. To me it certainly seems so ; but I, in common with many others, may be wrong : for, in truth, we were so charmed with the novelty of the scene we then witnessed, and the vast contrast it presented to the scenes we had for such a length of time not only witnessed, but taken an active part in, that all due allowance ought to be made—if we are wrong—for our prepossession in favour of this spot.

At eight o'clock Lord Wellington, surrounded by a number of generals of different nations, a splendid staff, and many grandees of Spain, entered the gardens. All the bands, at one and the same moment, played "See the Conquering Hero comes," the singers joined in chorus, and the vast multitude rent the air with acclamations. The females, disregarding all form or etiquette, broke through the crowd to get a nearer view of his Lordship, and many embraced him as he passed down the different alleys of the gardens. The groups of singers continued to sing ; this was succeeded by bolero dancing, fandango dancing, and waltzing ; and all was wound up by one of the most intoxicating and delightful nights of pleasure that we had ever witnessed, and, if I mistake not greatly, that was ever acted on the same spot. It was late before we retired to rest—and indeed we had need of repose : our minds as well as bodies required it ; and when the shrill note of the bugle, the following morning (for that matter, it was the same morning) aroused us from our sleep, all that had passed seemed but as a dream. It was no dream notwithstanding ; and many an old curmudgeon of a Don little dreamt—though we might—of the gambols his wife had been acting the night before.

At six o'clock, on the morning of the 9th, we were again in motion—indeed we had been "in motion," with a vengeance, the entire of the preceding night ; but on the morning of the 9th, we were in motion towards the centre of Spain ; the night before we had also been in motion, but certainly not towards the centre of gravity ! No matter ; we, as I said before, were now on the high road to Madrid : before that, we were on "the road to ruin."

The causeway leading to Madrid is broad and well arranged : as we reached each league-stone, we counted with anxiety the distance we had yet to pace ere we arrived at the capital of Spain. The mountains which overhang the Guadarama passes are bold and lofty : those passes, easy of defence, and requiring but a small force, were abandoned without a musket-shot being fired for their protection ; and, in fine, on the 11th, Lord Wellington was near the village of Majalahonde, distant but one march from the capital. Thirty thousand infantry were encamped half a league in its rear ; the different brigades of horse and artillery attached to the infantry were at hand—in short all was in readiness, but the advanced guard of cavalry, unfortunately intrusted to the brigade of Portuguese of D'Urban, was in front of all. Behind them, at the distance of a mile, were the two regiments of heavy German horse, while the splendid "parc" of horse-artillery, commanded by Captain Macdonald, was ready to support D'Urban.

The greatest part of the day had passed over without any event taking place between the advanced posts; some slight skirmishing with the enemy's lancers and D'Urban's cavalry left matters as they were at the commencement. The army was preparing its arrangements for the night's repose and the march of the following day, when the thunder of Macdonald's artillery aroused us in an instant from our occupations. It was soon manifest that the enemy's advance had attacked the Portuguese cavalry; and the vast cloud of dust that came rolling onward towards the village, where the German horse were placed in reserve, told but too plainly that the Portuguese were routed, and the Germans about to be cut off. The infantry betook themselves to their arms, and in a few moments the entire were in readiness to march to the scene of action, for so in fact it was. The Portuguese dragoons fled at the first onset, without waiting to exchange one sabre-cut with the French; and so rapid was their flight,—for they rode through the village where the reserve of Germans were posted to support them,—that not more than half of the Germans were mounted: many brave men thus fell before they could defend themselves, and their colonel was cut down while in the act of shaving himself; but his brave soldiers, forming themselves together in the best manner the time would admit of, closed with drawn sabres upon the French lancers, which turned the stream, broke the mad fury of the attack, and drove back the lancers in confusion. Up to this time the combat was one scene of desperation. An irregular and furious crowd might be seen mixed together, fighting without order or regularity, and from the confusion that prevailed, it was not possible to see distinctly to which side the victory belonged; but at a distance, far from the scene of action, the burnished helmets of the Portuguese troopers were distinguishable as they fled from the post they had deserted, and from their brave companions, the Germans, whom they left to be massacred. The din of arms, the clashing of swords, and the thunder of the cannon, mingled with shouts from every side, completed the confusion. In the hurry of the moment, some tents belonging to the 74th Regiment took fire, the flames soon communicated with those of the next regiment, and the camp was enveloped with smoke: but this was soon overcome; and by the time we approached near the point in dispute, the French cavalry had been driven off the field, but not before many of the Germans had fallen. Three guns of Macdonald's brigade had also been taken; and upon the whole, it was one of the most disgraceful and unlooked-for events that had taken place during the campaign. To be beaten at any time was bad enough, but to be beaten, by a handful of lancers, on the eve of our entering Madrid, almost in the view of the city, was worse than all. But what caused our defeat—our disgrace—under the eyes of the people of Madrid? The placing undue reliance on the Portuguese troops.

---

## DEMETRIO TRIANDOFULO.

In all connected with Turkey or its dependencies, there once reigned a hidden charm or mystery, which the delighted traveller loved to fancy he alone was destined to penetrate—a promenade through the streets of Stamboul, and some scene of the Arabian Tales arose to view!—a sail through the mazy Archipelago, and he could not fail to encounter a living Anastasius! A few short years, and how changed! The once splendid Osmanli is now in appearance but a miserable half-caste! The wily Greek has no longer a generous or despotic master; and doffed of his glittering attire, is neither Frank nor Rayah! The barounée, or capote, served at least to conceal some deformities: in their exposure the traveller is almost tempted to fancy the national obliquity of character has also become more apparent, and the charm is dissolved.

Cities reared on the sites of the most ancient have crumbled into ashes, whilst the older remains still resist the test of time! Wastes the most retired and desolate have, in an incredibly short space, become busy with human life, and burst forth into cultivation, again to be abandoned! Amongst these, a sort of neutral ground for all parties during the long war was Syra. Perched on the summit of a craggy rock, its little town knew none of the horrors everywhere surrounding it: having been long the seat of the Catholic bishop, and under the protection of the French king, the island had, from time immemorial, enjoyed greater privileges than its neighbours. Too discreet to allow themselves to slumber in false security, the Syrotes had erected their little town on the most elevated point, under pretence of enjoying the ocean-breeze during the hot months, and sufficiently far from the landing-place to give time for the concealment of their women and effects, in the event of an unexpected visit from their imperious rulers. From the shore to the town, on either hand, groves of orange and olive dotted the way, giving the soft air a redolence unknown to more frequented spots: knowing and desirous of no greater happiness than this tranquil state, the island was the very abode of content.

From this happy position, almost with the magic touch of harlequin's wand, up rose, on the rocky shores of the bay, another town: men, women, and children flying from the excesses of the Turk, here found refuge. As success crowned the efforts of either party, hither resorted their agents with the spoil and plunder: the narrow streets became choked with the paraphernalia of man and horse; and Syra was transformed into the Monmouth-street of the Levant. Here then was a field for the disquisitions of contagionists and anti-contagionists: whether the pestilence raged in Constantinople or Smyrna, Syria or Egypt, Syra continued the deposit of the tattered trumpery; and, except its turbulent visitors, the island was at all times free from either pestilence or plague.

As the "din of war" subsided, Syra was destined again to undergo a change: its trade in old clothes declined; attaghans, hanjars, and pistols no longer glittered in the stalls, and the island seemed fast sinking into its original obscurity: fate, however, had otherwise decreed. In consequence of the Russian invasion of Turkey, the disturbed state of



affairs again gave it a temporary importance; and by a freak of fortune it became the rendezvous of most of the voyagers in the East. Has the reader ever called "a halt" opposite Hatchett's, and expressed the want of a conveyance?—has he ever landed at Calais, and desired to be shown the best hotel?—or has he ever called for a calesse near the Chaija at Naples? If so, then may he form some idea of the persecution endured by a stranger on landing at Syra. In a moment he was surrounded by the veriest set of rascals that ever plied a similar vocation; and his ears rang with the sounds of Taganrok, Odessa, and Napoli: for these, and scores of other places, they had, or gave out they had "equipages" ready, and until the bewildered voyager announced his determination, the clamour rarely ceased.

Such was Syra at the period of my visit. Destined for Constantinople, and purposing to remain only a few days, there was much difficulty in procuring even a shelter. At length, by dint of perseverance, and some interest, an apartment was procured wherein to deposit a mattress, at nearly the charge for a suite at the Clarendon. To put off starvation, and dissipate ennui, "the café" was the only resort. A Greek or Turkish place of this description is not without its peculiarities, and in its way is unique. A brief sketch of one may therefore perhaps be pardoned; and fortunate may the traveller deem himself in his peregrinations through either Greece or Turkey, should he at all times find similar accommodations. Most of the modern fabrications in the Levant are of Triestiné plank; a café in this respect is not different, except that it is perhaps more hastily put together: in the interior are a few benches and tables of the same rough material; two or three shelves, on which are ranged some half-dozen bottles of "*Véritable Rhum Jamaïque*," and "*Rosoglio Seprafino*," and this is a very tolerable *locanda*. Take the scene at mid-day: a female is pouring forth the staple fluid from a huge copper kettle; "mine host" is busily engaged over a charcoal fire, in the superintendence of several small spits, on which are run square pieces of goat's flesh, or mutton (*kiekabs*), together with a mountain of boiled rice (on a large tin dish), pretty well saturated with oleaginous matter. If the tables are to be occupied, it is only necessary to imagine forty or fifty persons, in every variety of Eastern costume, with a sprinkling of others in the Frank attire, all actively employed in eating, drinking, and smoking, or at cards, dice, or dominoes, and the picture is complete—not to forget the din created by tongues running with all the volubility admissible in European and Asiatic jargons.

For some time necessity obliged me to frequent the café; there was not a *caïque* to be had for love or money direct for the Dardanelles. At my visits I usually occupied the same place in a corner of the room. Five or six days after my arrival, whilst quietly partaking of a composition of resin and grape-juice, here ycleped wine, strong symptoms of an *imbroglio* were to be observed: something of this kind I had witnessed, if not figured in, in various parts of the world—in Greece never; it was therefore a novelty, and the eyes and ears were on the alert. Greeks, like others of many countries, jabber a good deal before they come to blows; it was so in the present case. I listened, but it was impossible to tell what the uproar was about; the principal performers

appeared to be three or four sailors from the neighbouring islands, and two Sffacchides from Candia; the latter were easily distinguished by the black turban: at length one of the islanders lent the principal Sffacchiote a blow in the mouth from the butt-end of a chiboque, and blood followed; at the sight of this the Sffacchiote's spirit was on fire, and forth came the ataghans from either party. For the benefit of fire-eaters in general, and those about to visit Greece or Turkey in particular, a word or two may be offered on the ataghan: after all it is but a poor weapon; there is no great execution in it, and in the *melée* it is nothing: it is rather an instrument of punishment after a fray, than of attack or defence in it; a very indifferent disciple of the Sieur Angelo need never apprehend the result. To return: the Sffacchides laid about them stoutly, and the white bragi of their opponents soon became sprinkled with the crimson dye. The islanders were not long before they were joined by others of their countrymen, and gradually the Candiotes were forced to retire to the farther end of the room, to the no small discomfiture of "mine host's" kiebabs, and pillaff. For awhile here they held their adversaries at bay; the storm, however, continued unabated: reinforcements poured in for the islanders; benches and forms flew about, and it soon became apparent the men of Sffacchia\* must succumb: the advantages of a table in a room-row have at all times been appreciated. I mounted on mine, and, like a great man by his order, determined to "stand or fall by it." Momentarily the plot thickened, as Monsieur says by the tragedy. I awaited the *catastrophe*: at length a tall Spezziote, hitherto more a spectator than performer, tore up one of the benches, pushed aside the throng in front of the Sffacchiotes, and at one fell blow laid his man prostrate; others of the party rushed in, and in a moment both the men of Sffacchia were down. I saw no more! The hanjars were at work, and the open air became desirable: I absconded. It was impossible, however, to go far from the scene of action. Presently the tall Spezziote drew one of the Candiotes along the ground by the sash, threw him on the strand, and left him; his companions shortly followed with the other. After-events made me acquainted with the cause of the riot: the Candiotes were suspected traitors.

If the café had hitherto been viewed with repugnance, late events had certainly not created a *penchant* for it; yet what was to be done? Air is no more necessary to the interior of a balloon than repletion to an Englishman; he abhors a vacuum: here there was not a choice. Many countries have their *jours maigre*: if any disciple of the "immortal U de" should be desirous of reducing the system, no process can be more effectual than a short sojourn in any part of Greece not much frequented by Europeans: there was, therefore, no alternative but the old corner. Some days after the affair, I was surprised at being addressed by the tall Spezziote who had figured in the fight. I confess I did not much relish the idea of his acquaintance: riding the high horse, however, with one accustomed to play such pranks before heaven as I had witnessed, was quite out of the question. There was, too, about the fellow a certain *bonhomme* of manner, and smile of good humour, that insensibly conciliated; still I reluctantly and cautiously received his advances. As

---

\* SFFACCHIA—a district in the island of Candia.

he is rather an important personage in the narrative, I venture a sketch of his appearance. Perhaps more than thirty years of age, with limbs rather inclining to the Hercules Farnese than the Apollo Belvidere; a quick, restless eye beneath a finely-formed forehead; a visage scorched by the fierce rays of the sun; the upper lip surmounted by a slight curling moustache, just dark enough to show, in stronger contrast, teeth of shining whiteness—and my new acquaintance may be imagined. One skilled in the niceties of Eastern costume would have been inclined to consider the Spezziote's appearance rather tinctured with dandyism: the berretta was gracefully bound with a Yanina shawl, having a slight inclination to the right brow; a chiboque of half the ordinary length, the amber-head joined to the cherry-stick by a rich silver mounting, similar in pattern to the ataghan, and suspended from the dark-green shawl which bound the waist, was a tobacco-bag, of crimson and gold, corresponding with the upper dress: these little matters certainly had somewhat of that tendency; yet the leg was bare to the bragi, and, as before said, his good nature seemed so apparent, that, inadvertently, I almost welcomed his approach.

“Proskenoumen Affendi!” (I prostrate myself) were the first words.—“Dulosis!” (your servant) was the reply.

“He's from the Scala's or Stamboul?”—“Neither!”

“From the Main or Franquistan?”—“The latter!”

“Ai! ai! ai! what news have we—who is to be king?—Barba Yanni (Uncle John, the familiar appellation of Capo d'Istrias) is a burned man! Does he come for Leopold or the Nemours? Will the new king bring many terlingées?\*” (This was the gist of his questioning.) “What do they say of Greece in Europe?”

“Very little!” answering the last question, with a determination to baffle Greek curiosity: thus puzzled, my interrogator drew forth his chiboque, and prepared for a long attack. Probably I should have replied to most of his questions; to some it was out of my power, and it does not do to gratify a Greek too readily, or he terminates with a demand. After a few puffs, wearied with my caution, he broke ground on another tack, and informed me he was Capitan Demetrio Triandofolo, of the island of Spezzia, on his way to the Black Sea, for powder; “and if,” continued he, “you are bound in that direction, Capitan Demettracchi and his crew are your slaves!”—Rather a curious commander to sail with, thought I: the least possible return was, however, to bow for so much politeness, and express some admiration at the celebrity of his character, which, as one of the Capitani, was pretty generally known. Some further conversation, and the Capitan took his departure.

Time lingered on, day after day elapsed, still not a caique or any other conveyance for my destination. I seriously began to think I should be obliged to sail with Demettracchi,—and why not?—he had killed his countryman—what was that to me?—it was none of my affair! Thus deliberating, I determined to advise with some one,—there were few Franks in Syra, except the British consul and La F——, a Frenchman; the consul being at his house in the old town, I consulted the latter. Fifteen years prior to my acquaintance with La F——

---

\* Terlingées, sterling's, i. e. guineas.



he had arrived in Greece with a tolerable fortune to assist the Greeks in gaining their freedom: they had obtained it, and by way of recompensing the unfortunate Frenchman, had kicked him off without a para; notwithstanding he still preserved the vivacity of his nation: to me he was as the little Duke to his countrymen, *Dieu donné*, and I questioned him concerning the perides of a voyage with the Spezziote. After some discussion, "The Captain," said La F——, "is not a whit worse than hundreds of his compatriots; you may have no desire to visit the seventh heaven quite as soon as some in these parts; the Greeks are like the wanderers of the desert, you are only safe when you have broken bread with them." "The best way, then," said I, "to make that point clear is to turn the café into a life-insurance office, by giving the Greek a good dinner there." "*C'est ça*," said the Frenchman (the rogue had an eye to himself); it was therefore done, and the following morning I was on board the little schooner.

By midnight we were stealing through the waters off Zea; at day-break the castles of the Dardanelles were in sight, when, mortifying enough, the wind came right a-head: European vessels, in such a case, generally bring up in the roadstead opposite the plains of old Troy: this would not answer the Spezziote's purpose, it was too public a resort; at Imbro, sheep, wine, oil, and the many other etceteræ of a Greek bill of fare were to be had solely by ordering, a sort of black-mail; to Imbro therefore we ran. Mooring the vessel to a ledge of rocks forming the creek in which there was barely room for her to ride, the Captain's commands were issued. The poor inhabitants knew the character of the people with whom they had to deal too well to hazard refusal; they only seemed anxious to hasten our departure, and the provisions were speedily on board; they were taken in with no sparing hand—it was the last spot where anything was to be had at free cost, and Demettracchi catered accordingly.

It was some days before the wind came to the desired point, at length from the high land many vessels were observed making for the Dardanelles, the schooner was swept out of the creek, and again on her way for the castles. The wind had long prevailed from the east, and numberless craft of all descriptions were hurrying into the narrow channel; at first deliberations were held as to the colours we should show. Russian were the most desirable; some doubts were entertained whether that power was yet a neutral; Austrian were therefore decided upon, and up went the tri-colour. A short distance past the first castle off the little town, and a shot swept across the bow; the Drogueman of the Austrian consulate, at the same time, shouting might and main from his small caique for us to bring to and take a teskerée for Constantinople. "The *kerata*\*," said Demettracchi, "he will lose his *backsheep* this voyage," and the schooner kept her way, and Drogueman and shot were alike unheeded. Presently the castles on the Asiatic side boomed forth, and the shot re-echoed along the water; the wind momentarily freshened; all was nought. It was now plain sailing to Sestos and Abydos, and their forts speedily rose to view; again the guns opened; every shot fell wide. After passing these, Demettracchi respired more freely;

---

\* KERATA—the most opprobrious term a Greek can use.

suddenly recollecting himself, "Look," said he to *Nostr'uomo*\*, "if there is not a Tartar at full gallop for the next battery." We all gazed most intently, and, beyond a doubt, there was the Tartar driving away. "Anathemas!" exclaimed the Greek, crossing himself, "we are undone; the rascals will have prepared the guns and blow us out of the water; we must bring to." Still, onwards we kept; the schooner neared the point, rounded it, and at once she was off the battery; a shot whizzed through the rigging, another and another. "Ai! ai! ai!" cried the Spezziote, "they have learned something since I was last here; we must try another course." At this he ran to the fore-castle and hallooed till the old fort echoed again. The fore-top sail was put aback, the main-sail run up, and the Greek intimated by shouts and gestures that he was about to let go the anchor; at this the Topgees ran from their guns and mounted the embrasures, chuckling with delight at the exactions they expected to levy. The vessel, meanwhile drifted gently forward with the impetus she had previously received, the Greek still continuing to bawl to the artillerymen; he, however, awaited his opportunity, the wind kept freshening aft, in a moment the top-sail was filled, the main-sail down, and the little schooner again spun through the waters. The Turks hurried to the guns; it was useless; an intervening point was at hand, danger at an end, and Demettracchi gave a groan by way of thanks to St. Nicolo his patron, crossed himself and resumed his pipe.

The name of St. Nicolo does not appear in the calendar of the faith of which I am a humble follower, or I should have pursued the Captain's example; as it was, I was thankful to Providence for all our escapes. The sea of Marmora opens from these points; and, prior to our arrival at Stamboul, there were no other forts to oppose the passage. Ours was a gallant breeze; a little after sun-set the schooner dropt anchor mid-way between Galata and Leander's Tower; a caïque was shortly alongside, and I was landed at the former, thanking heaven and St. Nicolo this time: civilization had not introduced custom-house officers yet into Turkey.

Before the break of day on the following morning the Spezziote was under way; again he served as an object of Turkish practice, as the forts at the mouth of the Bosphorus had been heard blazing away; his hour was not come, and he escaped all.

Circumstances some time after brought me to the capital of Greece. Napoli di Romania was alive with revelry; the President had convened the Greek senate for the first time, and illuminations, fêtes, and balls were to give effect to the occasion. How changed!—but the other day and pestilence stalked the ways; death with its stamp on every countenance, and the silence of the tomb in the streets; now, illuminations, fêtes, and a ball!—the latter in the old territory of the Turk! But stop: Stamboul itself has had its assemblies, and ere this *Madame l'Ambassatrice* may have figured in a *contre-danse*, *dos à dos* with his Eminence the Kislâr Agâ.

Many months had elapsed, and all idea of again meeting the Spezziote had vanished. At last one fine October evening a small lateen rigged schooner was seen working her way up the gulf, and in a few

\* *Nostr'uomo*—Chief-mate; taken from the Italian.

hours her commander stepped on shore—it was Demettracchi; there was still the same joyous air, and the same easy smile, although at times I thought I could perceive a clouded brow. The object of the fierce Spezziote's visit was soon whispered abroad; he was in disgrace with the President; his family were suspected of being inimical to the Russian's interest, and in a cruise off Alexandria many years past, Demettracchi had interpreted the laws of a paper-blockade rather freely. He had fallen in with a Maltese brig laden with bale goods: these, according to *his* definition, were contraband of war, the vessel was therefore seized and sold: and how many Palmerstons has not this point puzzled! It was, however, enough for Capo d'Istrias. Masking his real object, he had invited his victim to Nauplia, on pretence of a consultation relative to the marine force. The old people of Spezzia had counselled him against putting faith in the President. "No one has yet thrown the stone at my door\*," was the reply, and in an evil hour Demettracchi left his home; he was now anxious for the interview with the crafty chief. In a few days, amidst a crowd of Russians, Ionians, and others, he was at the great man's levée: nothing could exceed the cordiality of his reception. The pretended object of his mission was discussed and decided, and Demettracchi again thought of returning to Spezzia.

From time to time, under some frivolous pretext, means were found to delay the Captain's departure; meanwhile he constantly frequented the public resorts, at length his patience was exhausted, and he determined to wait no longer; for this purpose the schooner was moved round the point to the roadstead—the evening land-breeze only delayed her departure. The Square of the *Trois Puissances* was then, and perhaps is now, the great lounge of Nauplia; a little after mid-day the Spezziote was drawing his chibouque there, fulfilling the great object of Greek existence, collecting the news, when a messenger from one of the government officials announced his master's desire for an interview; Demettracchi obeyed; scarcely had he entered the lower court of the place of audience, when the *Commandant de Place*, with a party of *Tacticoes*, burst from concealment, seized his arms, and the Spezziote was a prisoner: he had only time to cross himself, recommend his wife and children to the protection of San Nicolo, and he was on his way to the fortress of the Palhamede. The schooner's second in command had not slumbered; on the first alarm the anchor was slipped, the sweeps out, and in a short time she was far beyond all chance of pursuit.

The fortress of the Palhamede rises perpendicularly on the sea-face, and nearly so on the Nauplia side; every way it is of most commanding height and deemed nearly impregnable. The approach from the town is by fatiguing flights of zigzag steps, occupying at least half an hour in the ascent. Viewed from the summit, the surrounding scenery is most magnificent; the Argos plain, stretching from the walls of old Tyrrint to the Mycenæ and Corinth passes, is spread as a map before the spectator, whilst, to the east and north, the mountains of the gulf bound the view.

Prudence dictated the necessity of remaining away from the Captain for some time after his arrest; when the surprise of the proceeding had

---

\* "No one has yet thrown the stone at my door"—the mode of cursing a house and its owner: it is still frequently practised in Greece.



somewhat subsided, a party formed to visit the Palhamede. The Speziote was perambulating the interior of the place, strictly guarded by a party of the newly-raised troops, one of whom constantly attended him. There may be little novelty in the remark, still the fact is somewhat singular, scarcely any transaction takes place in the life of either Turk or Greek unaccompanied by a pipe,—at the marriage feast, at the hour of life's departure, in joy or sorrow, it is the same; the traveller may cross the Golden Horn and meet a wretch who knows that, in a few minutes, some unfortunate Jew will be dragging his decapitated body to the very boat in which he is then seated, yet is he coolly and collectedly drawing his chibouque: again, a Greek knows that his plotting head in one half hour will be stuffed with straw and stuck on a pole, still that half hour is dedicated to the pipe: it was so with Demettracchi, the chibouque was his constant companion. There was little difference in his appearance, except that his beard had been suffered to grow, the usual sign of calamity with the Greeks. It was nearly impossible to repress a smile at his unfortunate guards; ill-clothed, half-starved, and nearly ignorant of the use of the arms they bore, they had in charge the man at whose name successive Capitan Pachas had trembled, and whose strong arm could have hurled half their number in a moment into the foaming gulf below; it would, however, have been of little avail; every approach was strictly guarded, and escape next to impossible.

Month after month elapsed, still Demettracchi was in durance; memorials, petitions, and remonstrances had been presented to the government. The cause of his confinement was yet a mystery; the Syra affair was too common an occurrence, and, where all were plunderers, the affair of the Maltese brig was never once thought of; the President was daily becoming more unpopular; the prisoner's family were suspected, and that was sufficient.

During the long fast prior to the festival of the Pasqua, the duties of the various chapels throughout Greece are carried on with much greater observance than at other periods; for the purpose of assisting in the ceremonies and meaner offices of the church, the priest of the little chapel of the Palhamede had engaged an old Caloyer; no one knew much concerning Papa Stassi; he gave out that he had belonged to a suppressed monastery in Anatolia, and had taken refuge in Nauplia; he had a good gruff voice for the *Kyrie Elieson*, and that was what the priest wanted. Poor and in rags, he was almost the only individual who derived any benefit from the Greek loans, and that consisted in one of the shakos sent out by the committee, reduced to a rasée, forming, with the leather top, a perfect Caloyer's cap. Papa Stassi, from the duties of his vocation, was a daily attendant at the Palhamede, and, in the common course of events, became acquainted with the prisoner, and ultimately employed by him in supplying his wants in provisions and other requisites from the town.

Easter, the great festival of the Greek Church, Demettracchi determined in his captivity to dedicate to enjoyment. At that season it is customary to allow prisoners, not confined for the highest crimes, to receive their friends and visitors; pipes, coffee, and *roba-dolce* were provided for the Greeks, who flocked in numbers to give and receive the kiss of peace, regale or gratify curiosity. After mid-day he had a party of his Frank friends to feast on the Easter lamb, pillaff, &c. I need

scarcely add I was of the number ; it was a jovial party, mandolines and the loud shouts of the Romaïka made the walls of the old fortress reverberate : such doings had not been within the fortress since the days of the Venetians. The libations, too, to the jolly god were numerous ; even the Tacticoes, through the assiduous care of Papa Stassi, came in for a share of these, and sensibly relaxed in the severity of their surveillance of the prisoner. The great drawback to the pleasure of the meeting was the remembrance of the descent of the zigzag stairs. At length the hour of departure arrived ; being nearly the last to bid the prisoner adieu, Demettracchi whispered, "*Barba Yanni will never again steam through the Spezzia channel.*" There was something remarkable in these words, yet at the moment they passed without much notice.

The following morning Napoli was in commotion ; the fierce Spezziote had escaped ! Conjecture was on the rack to discover the means ; every one ran to Papa Stassi to learn what he knew of the affair, but the old Caloyer was likewise missing. After some time, near the foot of the tall cypress in the Palhamede, the Tacticoe was found extended ; he would guard no more Spezziotes ; strips of the Papa's gown also were found on the sea-face of the fortress ; there was therefore little doubt how the flight had been effected.

"What dirt is this in Barba Yanni's face ?" said an old Fanariote ; "neither Sultan Selim nor Mahmoud could ever tame the men of Hydra or Spezzia, and wherefore does Barba Yanni waste his strength ? Capitan Demettracchi is safe in this island ! that old 'kerata,' the Caloyer, was nothing more than one of his sailors !" The Spezziote was wrong in his last conjecture ; Capo d'Istrias did steam again through the waters of Spezzia, but it was never without a Russian frigate in his wake.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Syra has fallen once more into its original obscurity ; the café is no more ; neither is the new town any longer crowded with inhabitants. Should the traveller by any chance visit the little island, he will find the representative of his Britannic Majesty rather an agreeable companion, well versed in the merits of the juicy produce of Mantorin, Candia, &c., and very willing to render him assistance in case of need. La F—— is still in Greece : on being urged to return to France, his reply was, that he had seen four acts of the drama, which had for some time been performing in Greece, he awaited the fifth and termination. The consulate of his aforesaid Majesty may be known by the armorial bearings of Great Britain hung on an old board over the entrance. The Garter King at Arms has evidently not been consulted as to the quarterings ; and the traveller might not recognise the supporters ; but as "good wine needs no bush," the readiest way to find the Consulate is to inquire for the best wine—it is there sold.

## SOME PASSAGES FROM THE DIARY OF A LIBERATOR.

## No. II.

TOWARDS the close of the month of October, 1832, that eccentric but gallant officer, Sir John Milley Doyle, arrived at Oporto, accompanied by about twenty gentlemen, chiefly very young men, destined to officer a corps which he expected to have been enabled to raise, and which he intended to designate "Doyle's Irish Regiment." The negotiation for recruiting this force, however, being broken off, Sir John was placed in rather an unpleasant predicament as regarded the companions of his adventure, who had trusted to his influence in obtaining commissions. These youths were distributed variously; a few succeeded in getting into the British battalions, while the majority, for temporary occupation, entered the ranks of Colonel Bacon's Lancers, as volunteers, where, however, they remained but for a brief period. They subsequently, with about five-and-twenty other youths who had come out with similar expectations, and had been alike disappointed, formed themselves into a volunteer rifle corps, under the command of Mr. Bentinck Doyle (now Captain Doyle), the General's nephew. This corps upon several occasions did good service, and merited honourable mention. A few, however, of those who accompanied Sir John, in hope of the eventual formation of the Irish regiment, preferred remaining for the time inactive, and stayed with him, the government giving them rations, and he arranging their temporary quarters.

To procure billets was difficult, and to obtain an entire house all but impossible; yet, despite of obstacles, so universal a favourite was Sir John, that he succeeded in installing himself in a snug little casa in the Rua Cedofeita, the street where stood the Imperial residence, and thus he lodged within a few doors of the Emperor. As Sir John had repeatedly asked me to dinner, I on one occasion availed myself of the invitation, and repaired in the evening to the Rua Cedofeita. On reaching the house, I was ushered up a most break-neck pair of stairs; and, after an ascent of some time, I was introduced into the kitchen, the establishment's reception-room for visitors, where my hospitable host, surrounded by a numerous staff, personally superintended the arrangements for dinner, then in the course of culinary preparation. The room was filled with smoke, from the greenness of the fuel and from want of ventilation, the windows being scrupulously barred.

The repast forthwith made its appearance; we sat down, and did ample justice to the viands. The board was covered with what possibly might have once been a table-cloth, but its present appearance permitted only a guess at its quondam use and condition. The arrangements for the feast were of the most simple description—the large iron pot, in which the entire rations of the establishment had been cooked, was clapped down hissing hot upon the table. Sir John did the honours. A dilapidated tea-cup, with a long wooden handle, the contrivance of a mechanical genius of the party, served the purpose of a ladle; and a most singular collection of invalidated plates, of every variety of colour and dimension, adorned the table. Wine-glasses there were none, but



their absence occasioned little inconvenience, as with three or four cups and a couple of basins we were enabled freely to pass round, not the bottle, but the *pail* in which the wine was deposited.

Sir John's convivial powers are well known: he was in excellent humour; he told stories of former campaigns, and sang his favourite songs. A merrier party could never have been assembled; and we did not break up until daylight warned us of the hour, and duty called most away.

A short time previous to this period, and prior to Colonel Bacon's arrival, there appeared in Oporto a young man in the dress of a private soldier of the English Life Guards, who was immediately attached to the Cavalry. He joined under the name of Stanley; and it was understood that he had been a non-commissioned officer in his regiment, that his discharge had been purchased, and that he was to act as adjutant to the new cavalry corps. He was a remarkably fine young man, very intelligent, of unassuming manners; and during the period of his stay he conducted himself with the greatest propriety. He immediately commenced the drill of the new recruits, and actively attended to his duties. When Colonel Bacon, however, landed, he proclaimed the young man a deserter, in consequence of which it was announced—so sensitive were the newly-arrived officers in general as to the character of the service—that he could by no means be permitted to hold a commission. The truth at last came out. He had, poor fellow! unfortunately attracted the notice in England of a gallant and honourable (*both by courtesy*) supporter of the expedition; and, seduced by the positive promise of a subaltern's rank, had been enticed to desert his regiment on a passage being found him and money advanced. A case of greater brutality than the treatment of this unfortunate fellow never came under my notice. An attempt was made to persuade him to remain as a non-commissioned officer, which he rejected, and returned to England immediately, whether to rejoin his regiment or not I am not aware. I could not resist adducing these facts, as extenuating circumstances, on behalf of the poor lad. His real name was Herbert.

The discontent of the auxiliaries, consequent upon broken promises and the privations they endured, hourly increased, and desertions to the enemy were of constant occurrence. Colonel Hodges, for his exertions, had received the Pedroite reward—ingratitude; and resenting the infamous treatment he had experienced, he threw up his command, returned the Emperor the order of the Tower and Sword presented him, and quitted the cause for ever. Sir John Doyle succeeded him in the command, which he retained for about forty-eight hours, owing to some disagreement with the leading officers, which rendered it unpleasant for him to remain at their head.

On the 17th of the month an ill-planned sortie took place under the personal superintendence of the Emperor, leading, as may naturally be inferred, to no other result than a useless sacrifice of life, without any adequate benefit. Amongst those wounded of the British upon this day was Major Shaw, commanding at the time the 2nd battalion of English. A young and brave subaltern of the regiment, Lieut. Neale, had a lucky escape: he was marked out by a rifleman of the enemy; the shot took effect in the centre of his chaco, grazing the head for two inches; the

ball, continuing its course, found a lodgment in the thigh of a huge non-commissioned officer a few paces in the rear.

Desertion, from both the foreign and native troops, had arrived at such a height, that prompt and severe measures were deemed requisite to put a stop to it. A soldier of the Caçadores at this time was taken in the attempt to pass over to the Miguelites, and condemned to be shot. The sentence was carried into execution in the Praça Santo Ovidio, on the 28th of November. The place was crowded with troops, marched there to witness the sight; and certainly one more calculated to impress the feelings with horror could not be exhibited. From the extreme corner of the square the procession moved slowly towards the place of execution; a party of soldiers of the culprit's regiment preceded, bearing the coffin, which in a few moments more he was to tenant. On either side the unhappy man was a clergyman; and he who probably amongst his dissolute companions but a few days before was incited to revile every semblance of religion, and his clergy in particular, now sought the consolations of sacrament and prayer at the hands of those whom he so recently had mocked and scorned. His whole frame shook with emotion; his face was bloodless, and pale as marble; he never for a moment took his eyes off the crucifix which he clasped in his hands. The spot was reached, the order to shoulder arms was given, as the officer commanding read aloud the crime of the accused and the sentence of death. A bandage was fixed over his eyes, the priests knelt at his side, and whispered hope in his ear; they receded a few paces, the handkerchief dropped, and his six comrades, who had gradually neared, discharged their rifles. The victim momentarily struggled; when a reserve fire, within an inch of the dying man, terminated the tragedy. The bands commenced playing, the corpse was lifted into the coffin and borne away.

I never in my life experienced the sickening sensation that came over me during the enactment of this miserable scene. Several executions took place afterwards under similar circumstances, but I did not witness another. Upon one occasion there suffered three soldiers, two Portuguese and a Frenchman; the latter refused to have any bandage over his eyes, and addressed his comrades. Great apprehension existed at the time as to its effect upon them, and upon the English in particular, who never could be brought to understand that desertion was a crime under existing circumstances. They always alleged that as they entered the service under certain stipulations, the non-fulfilment of these by the Portuguese Government, and the treatment they experienced, left them at full liberty to act as they pleased, either by remaining or joining the other side; and here was indeed something about the arguments used by them that rendered it an unpleasant and difficult task to attempt to argue the matter with them. The men chosen as executioners were so unnerved by the general murmuring around, that when the order was given to fire, it proved seemingly ineffectual, as the Frenchman sprung from the ground, exclaiming "Vive la belle France!" falling immediately; the reserve fires were hastily brought up, and their sufferings terminated.

No English soldier ever was condemned. It was an experiment Pedro, with all his hatred of the nation that saved his cause, never dared

to risk. Had he ventured, Dom Miguel's standard in one hour would have floated over the imperial residence, and Pedro himself have been a fugitive, a captive, or have ceased to exist.

Recruiting had for some time been actively carried on in Scotland, and nearly seven hundred men were engaged. Upwards of four hundred of these were embarked in a wretched vessel, which foundered off the Irish coast, and every soul perished. The remainder, when landed in Oporto, were placed under the orders of Major Shaw, and formed the *Scotch Fusileers*; yet strange to say, although recruited in Scotland (Glasgow), the majority of the men were Irish.

Major Shaw greatly piqued himself upon the orderly conduct of his regiment; but nothing could exceed their debauchery and insubordination during the early days of its formation. A Major ~~Cameron~~ had also been appointed, under Major Shaw, which, upon one occasion, afforded an illustration of the lingering habits of clanship. The men had received a little money, and were more than usually intemperate and abusive; one of them in particular attempted to strike Major Cameron, who collared the man immediately, the fellow crying out at the same moment, "Wha the deil are ye, mon?" "I'm a Cameron of Lochiel," replied the Major; the insolence of the man instantly ceased, and although brutally intoxicated, he became perfectly tractable, and said he would obey orders, and go the world over if the Major bid him. The man bore the name of Cameron, and I believe the Major was a cadet of that ancient and honourable house. Major Cameron made but a brief stay in the service, sufficient, however, to attest his being a gallant officer. He earned honourable mention in a sharp affair where he commanded a short period prior to his departure. The Lancers had, by the commencement of December, made such rapid advance in discipline, as to attract the most favourable notice of the Emperor, who made known his intention of reviewing that regiment on the 13th of the month. The inspection took place on the ground of the Seminario, and passed off most creditably.

The Emperor eulogised the exertions of Colonel Bacon and the attention of his officers, and complimented the men upon their appearance, and the satisfaction he had derived from the sight. It was further announced to be his Imperial Majesty's intention to honour the mess of the regiment with his presence at dinner on a succeeding day. I had forgotten to mention that immediately after the arrival of Sir John Milley Doyle, who was appointed aide-de-camp to Dom Pedro, he had set the example, which was followed by the officers of the Lancers, of accepting only for their services the same amount of pay as that issued to the Portuguese officers, being about 2l. 10s. per month for all grades, and the difference to be paid at the termination of the war. This offer of the regiment was of course most acceptable, and might be one of the reasons that induced this condescension on the Emperor's part, never exhibited to any other auxiliary regiment in the service. Great preparations were made to receive the illustrious guest and his hungry suite. Guards of honour, composed of a troop of dismounted lancers and a company of infantry from Major Brownson's battalion, were appointed to escort his Imperial Majesty to the scene of feasting, and the cavalry band (*two trumpets*) were stationed at the foot of the mess-room stairs,



to announce the approach of the royal cortège. The evening passed off uncommonly well: the Emperor was most affable and jocular, speaking throughout the entertainment in French—a language understood by very few present; and of course they who did *not*, received his jokes with the loudest plaudits.

This mark of attention on the part of the Emperor, in the honour he conferred upon the cavalry mess, somewhat piqued the other English regiments, and proportionably raised the Lancers in their own estimation. There were two places of great resort in Oporto, frequented by the British officers—the houses of the Messieurs Cooper and Mrs. Simpson, ship-chandlers, who seemingly dealt in everything, and added to their other avocations the profitable pursuit of a refreshment-room, where, in peaceable times, the masters of ships were accommodated, and used to spend their evenings. The proprietors were familiarly termed “Old Cooper” and “Mother Simpson.” These rooms were now thronged nightly with English Pedroite officers, and pretty good order was maintained. An occasional discoloured eye or broken head, arising from unrestrained indulgence in the bottle, was all the evil ever known to occur. Messrs. Cooper had a billiard-table also in an upper room, which I mention merely on account of the narrow escape of a party frequenting it. There was a verandah in the rear of the house, overhanging the river, in which, in warm evenings, some of the guests were in the habit of sitting: their scarlet uniforms attracted the notice of the Miguelites upon the opposite side, who attempted and succeeded in shelling them out of it. A large bomb entering the room, exploded in the centre, without injuring a single individual. The apartment was crowded at the time, and a piece of the missile actually struck the chair from under a very staid gentleman, who was seeking the latest intelligence in an English newspaper at the time. If it had not been for Cooper’s and Simpson’s, I don’t know what would have become of many of us in the hour of privation and sickness; for both parties gave most liberal credit, and furnished articles of provisions, &c., without hesitation, to their numerous customers, and at far from exorbitant charges. Mrs. Simpson was a widow lady, verging upon seventy, and I think carried off the chief custom: she had for an assistant a pretty little creature, an English girl, about seventeen years old, called Annie, whom the young heroes used to flirt with most desperately when the watchful eye of the old lady could be evaded; but Annie heeded them not, and used to say (for she kept the keys of the grog-store) it was nothing, she was certain, but cupboard love.

Mrs. Simpson herself, too, could not escape occasional gallantry of this kind; and amongst her most ardent admirers was an Irish captain of the ——— regiment, the most indefatigable gourmand I ever knew. By dint of flattery, a handsome person, and most insinuating address, he contrived to get into the old dame’s good graces; and if the whole town were starving, he always contrived to be indifferently well supplied. The first cheese, ham, or barrel of pork, that at any period eluded the vigilance of the blockade, was always, on finding its way to Mrs. Simpson’s, first inspected by the captain; and in starving times, the last portion was always to be found upon his table. His whole life was one diary of dinners—his reminiscences, recollections of

feasts and fasts. Did you refer to him as to the period of any interesting event or particular epoch, it would be dovetailed in his memory, with a renewed supply of provender, a successful debarkation of sheep, or the swimming ashore of some English bullocks. Upon one occasion he received a ball through the arm in action; and hearing of his disaster, I called the day after to see him, when, in reply to my inquiries of how he felt, he informed me, with a dismal and woe-begone expression of countenance, that the surgeon had positively forbid him to touch meat for a fortnight. In about three weeks afterwards I met him on parade as well as ever, when he told me, "thank God," he had recovered his appetite.

I once witnessed a fracas at the mess of a regiment where I was a guest; the dispute, after the coarsest language, being ultimately decided by a regular set-to with fists, in the passage adjoining the mess-room—the president (the commanding officer was not at table) merely observing "It was a regular shame to kick up such an infernal row before strangers!" Another time, too, a similar scene occurred at table: abusive language was used, gross epithets indulged in, a glass of wine thrown, and a black eye inflicted. With a shot in the morning, this untoward affair terminated. I am sorry to say these were not isolated occurrences, but the usual termination of Oporto mess dinners.

Dom Pedro's finances not being very flourishing, he originated about this time a most happy method of occasionally recruiting them, by *borrowing* of the few Portuguese merchants or tradesmen who had been fools enough to remain in the city. The *borrowing* was upon a most simple plan: a list was made out of all inhabitants supposed to be possessed of any property; opposite their names was a column, in which appeared the various amounts Pedro begged them to *lend* him. It is almost needless to observe that his requests met with very general success, as the penalty for not submitting quietly to the extortion was a dungeon, chains, and bread and water, accompanied by a decree of general confiscation of the entire property of the disaffected. Some few cases of extreme obstinacy did occur, upon which these penalties were rigidly inflicted, and not a few, in consequence, died in prison. Yet the *liberal* journals of England vaunted much of these *voluntary* contributions! If Dom Miguel had done these things, how proper, how virtuous would have been their indignation! If at any time the unfortunate and innocent families of any individuals refusing to be robbed by Dom Pedro's satellites were brutally outraged by the soldiery, of what consequence was it?—they were Miguelites! At the same time I repudiate the idea that his Imperial Majesty, the assertor of liberty, the champion of constitutional government, ever had recourse to ~~the~~ torture, which was both generally asserted and generally believed.

A short time previous to the close of the year, a new battalion arrived under the leading of a Colonel Cochrane; who designated the new corps "Cochrane's Battalion." Mr. Cochrane, it seemed, had raised this body of men at his own expense, trusting to a half promise of the Portuguese agents in this country, that his rank in the service should be that of a full colonel of the battalion raised, and the appointment of all officers to it should rest solely with him. As on every other occasion, the *liberal* government broke faith with Mr. Cochrane. When the



force had landed, Dom Pedro refused to acknowledge either himself or his officers, and enticed the men to remain in the service by promises they never did nor ever meant to fulfil. A prejudice existed in Oporto against Mr. Cochrane—why, I never could learn; but slander, from the worthies in Oporto, Mr. Cochrane must have considered rather complimentary than the reverse. One or two of the officers accompanying this battalion were afterwards received into the service, and from their conduct in it evinced Mr. Cochrane's discrimination in the selection at least to have deserved praise. We were reinforced also by an Irish regiment, ably led by the unfortunate Colonel Cotter, whose services terminated on the day of Bourmont's attack, when he met his death from a cannon-ball, and, singular to relate, the only officer of the regiment under his command hurt in the affair was Captain Cotter, his son-in-law, who also received a cannon-shot, and had his leg amputated on the field. Colonel Cotter had served in the Brazils, under Dom Pedro; and, taught by experience, he managed to get, upon landing, the pay for his officers that had been promised in advance. Amongst those who came out with him was an Irish doctor, an eccentric individual, of most pugnacious temperament, and one who bore the fame of being a fearful shot. The doctor possessed a splendid case of duelling pistols, upon which he prided himself much, and they afterwards became the universal peacemakers of the British battalions. Upon one occasion the doctor used them himself against the adjutant of his regiment, whom he shot in the leg; and when his unfortunate antagonist fell, he coolly walked up to him, and taking from his pocket a case of surgical instruments, extracted the ball on the spot!

The doctor was a confirmed bacchanalian, and occasionally caused much mirth by his freaks when under the influence of conviviality. The first day of his landing, he was slightly overpowered by his calls at various wine-shops on his way back to the quarters assigned his regiment: he tumbled by accident against the door of the Lancer's mess-room, and his ideas being far from clear at the time, he boldly entered just at the commencement of dinner, and staggering up to the head of the table, coolly sat himself down. Colonel Bacon, not relishing the intrusion, begged a mess-servant to announce to the worthy disciple of Esculapius that he was not in a public-house, which so affronted the doctor, that, raising himself with difficulty, he unbuckled his sword-belt, and casting his belt, sash, and sword with violence upon the table, exclaimed with vehemence, "Colonel, I resign my sword," and sank down in a pitiable state of utter helplessness and insensibility, and was eventually borne to his quarters upon a shutter.

Amid the extraordinary diversity of character to be met with in Oporto, there is one individual in particular whom I must not pass over: he held a staff situation of trust in the — Regiment, and afforded great amusement to the young members of the corps, whenever his faculties became a little clouded by repeated potations, and this nightly occurred. He would, no matter what the topic under discussion might be, always contrive to introduce the subject—colonies and colonization. His history was very generally known; and as his hobby tended to the mirth of his companions, it met with encouragement rather than otherwise. "I ought to know something about New South Wales;



"I was *seven* years there," was a phrase constantly in his mouth, whenever a difference of opinion (urged for the purpose) was started by any of those present; a young wag would occasionally annoy him by replying, "Perhaps, —, the next visit you make to the colony, will be for *fourteen*." The man was actually a returned convict!

There were two or three others who had not quite so much experience of the salutary care government exercises over certain classes of offenders, but who had been benefited upon more than one occasion by a sojourn at the tread-mill. These men, too, were upon every occasion the most tenacious of their rank, and loudest in their outcry against the admission into the liberating ranks of any unfortunate fellows, who did not, in their estimation, possess the qualities essential to constitute a *Pedroite* officer and a gentleman. In London one of the most influential supporters of the cause, and most active agents in recruiting, was a Mr. King, the proprietor of a gin-palace in Saint Mary Axe; and as may naturally be inferred, from his having the power of granting commissions, those officers who entered the service, patronized by this gentleman, were peculiarly select. One of the leading protégés of Mr. King had been unsuccessful in business at Gravesend, where he actually kept a *brazier's shop*! Before the conclusion of the year 1832, we had an addition to our numbers, by the arrival of a battalion, commanded by an experienced Peninsular officer, Major Sadler; so that now we began to muster a most respectable British force—the Irish regiment, the Scotch, Major Brownson's corps, and Major Sadler's. No person would have supposed that Oporto would have appeared a field for a swindler's successful campaign, and yet an extraordinary and amusing instance of this nature occurred. An individual, calling himself Mr. —, arrived at Oporto, and entered the service as a volunteer. He was attached to Major Sadler's battalion, and commenced operations in a most ingenious way. He gave himself out to be one of a family of five, having two brothers and two sisters, each in possession of about 70,000*l.*; that they had succeeded to the immense wealth of an old East Indian uncle; that his elder brother was an M.P.; and that he himself, wishing to see something of the struggle in Portugal, had just made the trip for the purpose. He had been but a few days in the regiment, when he declared to Major Sadler that some one or other had entered his room, and carried off a bag containing 600 sovereigns: the story obtained general belief, and excited the sympathy of many. His manners were plausible in the extreme; and so completely did he, in the space of a few weeks, succeed in duping every one, right and left, that few escaped suffering by him in one way or other. In several cases, however, it was the biter bit; as many brother adventurers, not over particular, thinking they had got hold of a simpleton, actually forced upon him articles of every description—epaulettes, watches, sabres, coats, pistols, in short every thing that they thought they could impose upon this innocent youth, at about double its worth. All was fish in fact that came into his net: liberal to an extreme in his bargains, he gave cheques upon his banker in London for everything.

Even the Government suffered as dupes of this young man. He had the assurance to propose returning to England, for the purpose of raising a body of men—one thousand strong—at his own expense.

The bait took; and the gentleman was profuse in promises to various of his companions as to the promotions it was his intention to influence in the new corps. Poor Sadler expected to be Colonel; he himself aspired only to the Majority; and the embryo captains were interminable. He actually succeeded in getting his drafts cashed to some amount through the English merchants; and his plans being ripe for execution, he took leave of his dupes in a most graceful way, being "suddenly recalled by letters from England," his elder brother, the M.P., being at the point of death, and the "family interests" requiring his immediate presence to secure the representation of the expected vacant borough. It is needless almost to say that the various cliques came back dishonoured—"drawer unknown" upon a slip of paper that graced the front of each of them. The number of friends he had thus ingeniously taken in would exceed belief—I am sure more than thirty persons suffered losses, various in amount; all being so anxious to accommodate the brother of an M.P. and the possessor of seventy thousand pounds.

One of the exceptions to the usual character of Her Most Faithful Majesty's liberating English colonels and majors, was Colonel Williams, a gentleman of unblemished reputation, and one of the best officers and most polished soldiers in the service. Upon every occasion he advocated the claims of the poor men he commanded, to the manifest detriment of his own interests, and in opposition to the general mode of proceeding adopted by the majority of those in command. At the termination of the struggle, those officers who at any period had the pleasure of acting with and serving under Colonel Williams held a meeting in Lisbon for the purpose of presenting him a sword which had been purchased by subscription, as a token of esteem and a trifling acknowledgment of the sense they entertained of the honourable conduct and courteous bearing that had distinguished his career. And poor Andrew Williams, too, the brother of the above, I must not forget. Perhaps there never lived a man more beloved by all who knew him. He was an open-hearted, generous fellow, ever ready to render service to those who needed his assistance. He won the esteem alike of men and officers. After being foremost in every engagement, and escaping every danger, he fell a victim to the ravages of cholera, and died at Lisbon shortly subsequent to its occupation by the Pedroite forces. Upon his tomb I am sure may be inscribed with truth—An honest man, a kind friend, and a brave soldier.

Early in January, 1833, General Saldanha arrived, accompanied by General Stubbs, and obtained commands immediately; and, shortly succeeding, in the following month Marshal Solignac came out, and was placed at the head of the Liberating Army. I shall speak of his services in the cause in the succeeding Number.

---

## POLAR SCENES.

## No. II.

HAVE any of my friends ever travelled three hundred miles in the depth of winter, without inwardly rejoicing the moment they passed the one hundred and fiftieth mile-stone—or, have they ever made a voyage from Bristol to Cork without marking, if they were not too miserably sea-sick, the progress of the packet as she passed Lundy Island? I, myself, once made a trip to China; and I well remember how impatiently anxious we were to turn, as it were, each corner-stone in our voyage. There was, to begin with—the Land's End—then Madeira—the Equator and St. Helena—then the stormy Cape—the squally Isle of Madagascar—the Straits of Sunda, and finally the Bogue of Tigris—all were duly and joyfully noted as so many chapters finished in the journal of our voyage. But what had the Polar adventurers to cheer them through their dark and dreary winter? Had we the power of locomotion?—Assuredly not; for our ships were as firmly locked in the ice as if they had grown there; and the novelty of changing the scene, even from the Atlantic to the Pacific, with which we should have been quite content, was effectually denied us by the impenetrable barrier which nature had thrown in our way. What had we to distinguish the day from the night?—not the light from heaven, for it was removed to a happier clime; nor the domestic morning cries of the dustman, the milkman, or the baker—we had not, in fact, any vestige of the busy haunts of man to indicate a living world—all was hushed in the long uninterrupted stillness of a midnight scene, more like the silence of death than the existence of life; and it would seem that we had nothing left but to brood on our recollection of nature in its civilized state; but such was not the case.

It is an essential part of the character of a sailor rather to look forward with hope, than back with despair; and as it is his province to be as anxious to-day to glide with the current, which to-morrow he may have to stem, so it should be as much his object to turn to advantage the resources of the present, as it is his duty to trim his sails to catch the ever-varying breeze. And thus it was with us—for each succeeding day brought with it some little event which, happily for us, we contrived to make the most of—and these casualties, trifling as they were, served to lighten, in some degree, the prolixity of those moments in which we were not speculating on the progress we should make in the ensuing season towards Icy Cape.

At the period of which I am now writing, the moon shed its pale light throughout the day, so like the cold frosty nights of January in England, that we could only distinguish the diurnal part of our existence by the usual meal hours which called us together. And here it may be asked, How could we possibly amuse ourselves throughout the day? In the first place, we had an excellent library, which comprised eighteen hundred volumes of the most esteemed authors; then, again, each had formed for himself some pursuit which perhaps his natural instinct, more than the intervention of acquirements, led him to adopt. One, for instance, set about building a miniature of the Fury, which he already imagined in an ornamental glass-case in a conspicuous part of his father's man-



sion; another taught himself, or tried to teach himself the violin—and well we knew it; a third went through a course of mathematics, the most useful of the whole; a fourth was eternally mending his old clothes—he should have been a tailor; a fifth excelled every one else in skinning birds, and thought of nothing but the museum he would have to show his admiring friends when he took a small half-pay box in the outskirts of London—somewhere about the Old Kent Road—Lee or Lewisham; a sixth kept a private journal like myself, intending to show off in the periodicals, as I am anxious to do: a seventh—and he was an odd fellow—shut himself up in his nest of a cabin, five feet by three in length and breadth—with the thermometer at ninety, from which he emerged with a sickly jaundiced hue, only to devour a portion of food worthy a more active calling; but he was an exquisite draughtsman, a good surveyor, and a capital water-drinker. Poor fellow! he was sanguine about his promotion—never got it, and I am told he died of a broken heart. Then we had an occasional siesta after dinner—a casual bear-hunt—an evening school for the instruction of those of the crew who could neither read nor write—sociable concerts twice a week in Sir Edward Parry's cabin, and an extra glass of grog every Saturday night to sweethearts and wives.

About this period, notice was given that a grand Venetian carnival or masquerade would be held on board the *Fury*, to commence at six in the evening, and sanctioned by authority. It was also stated in the programme, that all the musical talent in the country was engaged for the occasion, and every attention would be paid on the part of the stewards to promote the conviviality of the evening—no one to be admitted except in character or domino—and no bad characters eligible. This notice was pasted up in the most conspicuous part of the ship, with a lively sketch appended to it, of a blind fiddler à la Cruikshank, led by a tottering old woman, with the sorry remnant of a soldier's coat on her back, and a round hat—no mean resemblance of Liston as Moll Flaggon, but infinitely less portly and swaggering, for in this sketch the feebleness of old age and meekness of poverty were apparent in the curved form and lank visage of the fiddler's wife.

Novelty has more or less its charms everywhere and for every one—from London to its antipodes and back again. On the present occasion, its influence in facilitating our ways and means was singularly successful. Masks and caps made of paper, wigs made of oakum, false hips and bustles, false fronts and false calves, bonnets, shawls, gowns, and petticoats, were eagerly sought after, and as ingeniously contrived. In fact, the lower deck every evening presented a more than usual scene of busy animation, patching, darning, and transforming old clothes; making liveries out of red and green baise, lawyers' gowns of black bunting, and ladies' stays of good stiff number-one canvass—paste, putty, vermilion, and ivory-black, with features of mystery and cunning, some working dexterously with smiles of self-satisfaction, others perplexed and embarrassed in their schemes and all equally anxious to disguise as much as possible the dress in which they hoped to disguise themselves.

A masquerade in the polar regions! Who ever heard of such a thing? It was as little thought of when we left England, as our attending the carnivals of Venice during our absence; and had the idea then occurred

to us, we should have thought the first as improbable, as we knew the second to be impossible. In amateur plays, the difficulty of disguising one's self, and the still greater difficulty of casting the characters, may have suggested this kind of amusement; but I should have deemed it impossible to evade the lynx-eyed scrutiny of my companions, when the few places of concealment which a ship affords is considered. With respect to habiliments, those who found it difficult to contrive a dress suitable to the character they wished to appear in, naturally regretted they had not had a hint of the affair before we left England; and those who complained most were on the female side of the question; and this was also natural, as the difficulty to do justice to the bust seemed at first insurmountable. This perplexing affair, however, like many others, was conquered with sailor-like ingenuity.

I believe that when a case of necessity is made known on board a man-of-war, and particularly upon an occasion of this kind, which is yet more singular, there are few things which may not be procured without stirring one foot from the vessel, however ridiculous their being in the possession of a sailor may appear; and it was laughable enough to find our wants relieved as they became public,—that is, indirectly,—through the medium of one, two, and often three agents, to escape detection. When, for instance, the plays were first introduced on a former voyage, an amateur wanted a pair of spurs to complete his costume. Who could have imagined that such an article would have found a resting place in one of the discovery ships! The armourer set to work, when, to the astonishment of every one, an old sailor, who had never trusted himself on the back of a horse in his life, produced a pair from the bottom of his chest, wrapped in a piece of flannel, as highly polished as if they had done duty at the Horse Guards the week before. Upon the present occasion, a mask, a domino, a lady's fan, and some other things of an equally novel nature, were found by one of the officers, which, we concluded, must have been dropped into his trunk by his fair fille-de-chambre, when she packed it for him. Will you lend me this or that? Have you such a thing in your possession as an old pattern for a petticoat or a gown? Can you inform me where I'll get a bunch of false ringlets, or how I shall manage without a chemise, or an under-garment of some kind to conceal an old pair of trowsers which are covered with tar? These were the constant questions of emissaries in every quarter; and the week preceding the masquerade appeared the shortest in our calendar since we left England.

At last the eventful evening arrived, and no schoolboys ever broke loose from the trammels of their pedagogue with more searching anticipation of Christmas enjoyments, than did our seamen. The arrangements on board the *Fury* were too good to pass unnoticed, every thing was so well adapted for the purpose for which it was designed. A rough sign over a raised platform, at the extreme end of the central part of the fore-castle, exhibited the jolly sailor just landed from his voyage of discovery, with a well-filled purse in one hand, and a long pipe in the other. He had his blooming wife under his arm, and the *Hecla* and *Fury* were visible in the back-ground. It is almost needless to add, that the jolly faced landlady of the jolly sailor did ample justice to the good humour which rallied round her. At the farther end of the quarter-deck, another rude sign announced that the celebrated Swiss giantess,



lately exhibited at most of the Courts in Europe, patronized by his Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence, and never before seen in the Polar regions, to which she had been imported at very considerable risk and expense, might be viewed by the public for the trifling sum of one shilling; children admitted for half price, and an excellent band in attendance. Walk up, ladies and gentlemen, walk up, and see the wonderful Swiss giantess! A ludicrous group of Greenwich and Chelsea pensioners, enjoying themselves over some of Barclay, Perkins, and Co.'s entire, was naturally caricatured by one of our officers, in a transparency opposite the Jolly Sailor, and in the centre of the room. The orchestra was fitted up, in which the performers were instrumental in enlivening the scene. A reception room was prepared on the lower deck for rheumatic or frost-bitten amateurs, or fashionable dandizettes, whose curtailed garments were not proof against the harsh clime of the Polar regions.

The characters began to assemble at six o'clock, and the busy scene of merry-making was soon at its meridian. The first who appeared was an elderly gentleman, whose dress, although somewhat the worse for wear, bespoke respectability, and whose peruke announced him a strict observer of old times. He regretted the indisposition of one of his carriage horses, owing to the badness of the roads, and deplored the uncivilized state of the country, not affording the common convenience of a sedan chair, or even a jarvey. This character was admirable throughout, and not recognized until the close of the evening, to be Sir Edward Parry's steward. A lady of distinction in an evening ball dress of light blue silk, with flounces of cut paper to imitate Brussels point, was followed by her servant, a native of Africa, in livery,—green baize, turned up with silver,—the embroidered parts a little tarnished,—were by Captain Hoppner and Mr. Crozier. A strolling fiddler whose admirably constructed crutch well supplied the loss of his left leg, which he had left on the plain of Waterloo, and whose military attire presented a sorry remnant of the uniform of the regiment he had served in,—solicited alms for the support of nine starving children,—and his wife received the charity of the benevolent in an old hat,—exceedingly well supported by Sir Edward Parry and Mr. Halse. The next group which appeared excited marked attention, and many were the efforts made to discover who they were; but they were secure in the success of their impenetrable disguise. It consisted of a hawking umbrella-mender, with his wife and daughter, as itinerant ballad-singers,—the latter, so sensitively tenacious of her charms, that she constantly appealed to her mother, under whose cloak she endeavoured to hide herself, to protect her delicate frame from the rude overtures of the men. The produce of a small basket of tape, thread, and needles, helped to support this indigent family; and the style of their dialogue was in perfect keeping with their appearance. I never saw a better group than this,—and I once paid an exorbitant sum for seeing many worse. There was a good deal of low wit and good humour in their individual parts, which was well supported by Lieutenant Sherer and two of the Hecla's seamen. A miserably-clad old soldier, whose exertion in keeping a pathway across the street clear, for the convenience of the public, which, by the by, he had previously strewed dirt over, to their no small annoyance, that he might have something to sweep,—went off with



*eclat*, by Lieutenant Rosa. And a wandering Jew, whose promissory notes were issued with characteristic caution, by a seaman of the *Fury*. A dialogue between a Scotch laird and a southern middleman, on the value of land, the breed of black cattle, and the average market-prices, was inimitably kept up by two of our sailors. There was a clown, whose buffoonery in descanting on the wonderful merits of the Swiss Giantess was worthy a disciple of Grimaldi himself. He was quick at repartée, and yet he acknowledged himself as great a fool as any of the company. We had also a country practitioner in medicine, who was excellent; and a widow of one of the seamen of the last expedition, who made many appeals in a pathetic tone in behalf of her infant, which she carried in her arms,—urging its weak state, for it was not yet weaned,—“Rest thee, babe,” in a shrill squeaking voice, with a strong nasal twang, quieted the sleeping innocent. Watchmen, riotous sailors with more money than wit, chimney-sweepers, young ladies upon the debatable principle, and a recruiting party, filled up the amusements of the evening, with a number of songs in character. Each man had three tickets, which entitled him to three glasses of rum or brandy punch; and the Jolly Sailor, before alluded to, was the rallying point throughout the evening, and so well attended, that the landlord and his wife, who, by the by, were capital in their station, had no sinecure. Precisely at ten o'clock the company retired—the sailors well-pleased with their evening's frolic, and the officers to discuss the merits of a good supper, and the various characters who had exhibited on the occasion.

There was not throughout the festive scene a single instance of inebriation on the part of the seamen. The rooms, as I have elsewhere stated, were tastefully fitted up, and of the hundred who were present, it would have been difficult to find one who had not banished all care from his mind that night. The difference of the temperature between the lower and the upper deck was seventy degrees.

A few nights after the masquerade we had a magnificent bear-hunt, amidst scenery which, although sterile and familiar to us, was sufficiently sublime to awaken a strong feeling of admiration in our minds. In our solitary position, when, after the crew had retired to rest, the stillness of death prevailed, any—even the least discernible object that approached the ships,—stealthily, as they usually did, was sufficient to cause a kind of momentary thrilling sensation, which can only be accounted for by the extreme loneliness of the scene, and the calm, quiet silence of night. On the present occasion, when everything about the ship was hushed in repose, a large bear was discovered by the solitary officer of the watch, within a few yards of the gangway. Cautiously descending the ladder, lest the slightest noise might frighten the animal, he aroused a party of the officers and seamen, who were joined by an equal number from the *Hecla*. The dogs were put on the slip, and in a few minutes the whole party sallied forward. The night was rather fine than otherwise, but the sudden gusts of wind from the deep ravines on either side almost indicated the approach of a snow storm. The moon was near her meridian, and the light which she shed on the surrounding objects afforded those who had hurried on deck a transient view of the animated scene; but the men and dogs were soon lost to our view. We listened watchfully and in silence to the distant shouts, as they yielded gradually to the hollow dismal sound of the

mountain blast, until they were altogether lost in the distance; and the sudden violent gusts which broke mournfully on our ears made us apprehensive for the safety of our comrades.

The bear took a southerly course, and finding himself nearly surrounded by his pursuers, who had systematically formed themselves into a semicircle, made a bold effort to ascend the steep face of the mountain up a precipitous cliff, over which the snow had frozen to a considerable depth. It is scarcely possible to conceive how so unwieldy an animal could have accomplished an ascent, which one would have thought might have baffled the light spring of a greyhound: nevertheless he succeeded in gaining an astonishing height; and the most extraordinary part of the affair was, that the dogs rolled repeatedly down the face of the cliff in their ineffectual efforts to turn him, whilst he not only held his footing, but continued, although with evident labour, to make his way towards the top. At length one of the dogs, with singular sagacity, finding himself defeated at that part of the cliff, ran along the base of the mountain until he arrived at a spot less difficult of ascent, and gliding swiftly along the abutment of a high ledge of rocks which overhung that part of the cliff, he was in a minute above the bear and within a few feet of him. Again the instinct of this fine animal availed him, for had he attempted to descend from the comparatively secure position he had thus gained, he would have been hurled by his powerful enemy to the bottom of the cliff; he therefore deployed, as it were, along the brink of the precipice, seemingly content in checking the farther progress of the bear. Poor Bruin, finding himself thus baffled, and being much exhausted from his efforts to gain the dizzy height, stood or rather balanced his unwieldy body with astonishing ease, as if doubtful what course he should next take, and the panting dog lay couched within a few yards of him, guarding the only spot by which he could have made his escape.

The moon, which had hitherto been partially obscured by the misty haze of the night, now shone forth at the moment one of the officers had contrived to climb to the top of some shelving rocks within about eighty yards of the bear. From this position he might have taken tolerable aim, but the faithful Esquimaux dog lay in nearly a direct line, and apparently within a few feet of the bear, and so insecure was his own footing that he doubted whether he could stand even the slight recoil of his rifle. The contending party were thus placed at bay, and the temporary rest seemed grateful to all. At length the dog changed his position, and the marksman, no longer able to withstand the tempting opportunity, levelled his gun and struck the animal between the shoulders. He made a convulsive spring from his resting-place, and a crash, loud and frightful, announced his destruction, as he tumbled headlong down the precipice, dashing with violence against the projecting buttresses, and burying himself deep in the snow underneath. The pause of death was succeeded by shouts of victory from the hardy adventurers, many of whom, from the little attention they had given to their dress on leaving the ship, were severely frost-bitten. The thermometer stood at 30° below zero.

---



## NARRATIVE OF THE LOSS OF THE EARL OF ELDON BY FIRE.

On the 24th August, 1834, I embarked on board the ship Earl of Eldon (of London, 600 tons, Captain Theaker) at Bombay, with a view of returning to my native land, on furlough. She was the finest and strongest ship in the trade, and any insurance might have been had on the chances of her successfully resisting the winds and waves; but who can foresee their fate even for a day? She was cotton-loaded; and as the number of passengers was small, the space between decks was filled chock up with cotton-bales, screwed in as compact and tight as possible, so as to render it a matter of more difficulty to take them out than it had been to put them in. It unfortunately happened that the cotton had been brought on board damp, during heavy rain, and had not been dried in the warehouses previous to its being screwed: as this operation is performed by a very powerful compression, it is not unlikely that fire-damp might be generated in the same manner as in a haystack, when it has been stacked damp. The number of individuals on board was forty-five, including three ladies and an infant, and the Captain and his crew.

On the 26th September, after a series of baffling winds and calms, and heavy rains with squalls of wind, we got into  $9^{\circ} 27'$  S. lat., and between  $70^{\circ}$  and  $80^{\circ}$  E. long., and the trade-wind appeared to have fairly caught hold of our sails. We began now to anticipate our arrival at the Cape. On the morning of the 27th I rose early about half-past five, and went on deck; I found one of my fellow-passengers there: we perceived a steam apparently arising from the fore hatchway; I remarked to H. that I thought it might be caused by fire-damp, and, if not immediately checked, might become fire. The Captain came on deck, and I asked him what it was? He answered, steam; and that it was common enough in cotton-loaded ships when the hatches were opened. I said nothing, but the smoke becoming more dense, and beginning to assume a different colour, I began to think that all was not right, and also that he had some idea of the kind, as the carpenter was cutting holes in the deck just above the place whence the smoke appeared to come. I went down to dress, and about half-past six the Captain knocked at my door, and told me that part of the cotton was on fire, and he wished to see all the gentlemen passengers on deck. We accordingly assembled, and he then stated the case to be this—That some part of the cargo appeared to have spontaneously ignited, and that he purposed removing the bales until they should discover the ignited ones, and have them thrown overboard, as also those which appeared to be in the same damaged condition; and that it being necessary, in his opinion, to do this, he deemed it his duty to lay the matter before us. We, of course, submitted every thing to his judgment, and he ordered the hands to breakfast as quick as possible, and to work to discover the source of the fire. This having been done, he said that there did not appear to be immediate danger, and that he hoped we might be able to avert it altogether. However at eight o'clock the smoke became much thicker, and began to roll through the after hatchway—the draught having been admitted forward, in order to enable the men to work. Several bales were removed; but the heat began to be intolerable below,



the smoke rolled out in suffocating volumes, and before nine o'clock we discovered that part of the deck had caught fire; in short the men were obliged to knock off work. The Captain then ordered the hatches to be battened down, with a view to keep the fire from bursting out, and to hoist out all the boats, and stock them, in case of necessity; this was done, and about half-past one the three ladies, two sick passengers, an infant, and a female servant, were put into the long-boat, with 216 gallons of water, twenty gallons of brandy, and biscuit for a month's consumption, together with such pots of jam and preserved meats as we could get at, and the day's provisions of fresh and salted meat.

It was now about two o'clock; the hatches were then opened, and all hands set to work to endeavour to extinguish the fire. The main hatch being lifted, and a tarpaulin removed, there was a sail underneath, which was so hot that the men could hardly remove it; when they did, the heat and smoke came up worse than ever; and it being now known, from inspection, that the fire was underneath that part, orders were given to hoist out the bales until the inflamed ones could be got at; but when the men laid hold of the lashing to introduce a crane-hook, they were found to have been burned through beneath, and came away in their hands.

The case now appeared bad indeed: however, we cut a bale open, and tried to remove it by handfuls, but the smoke and heat became so overpowering, that no man could stand over it, and water only seemed to have the effect of increasing it in the quantities we dared use; for had the Captain ventured to pump water into the ship, to extinguish the fire, the bales would have swelled so much as to burst open the deck, and have increased so much in weight as to sink the ship; so that either way destruction would have been the issue. Under these circumstances, perceiving the case to be utterly hopeless, the Captain called us together on the poop, and asked if any one could propose any expedient likely to avail in extinguishing the fire and saving the ship, as in that case "we will stick by her while a hope remains." It was unanimously agreed that all had been done that could be done; the men were all perfectly sober, and had been indefatigable in their exertions, but one and all seemed coolly and positively of opinion that the case was hopeless. The heat was increasing so much that it became dangerous to leave the poop: the Captain, therefore, requested the gentlemen to get into the boats, told off and embarked his men, and at three o'clock he himself left the ship, the last man, just as the flames were bursting through the quarter-deck. We then put off, the two boats towing the long-boat; the ship's way had been previously stopped by backing her yards. When we were about a mile from the ship, she was in one blaze, and her masts began to fall in. The sight was grand, though awful. Between eight and nine o'clock all her masts had fallen, and she had burned to the water's edge; suddenly there was a bright flash, followed by a dull, heavy explosion—her powder had caught; for a few seconds her splinters and flaming fragments were glittering in the air, and then all was darkness, and the waters had closed over the Earl of Eldon!

Sad was the prospect now before us!—There were in the long-boat the Captain and twenty-five persons; including an infant four months old; the size of the boat 23 feet long by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet broad; in each of the

others ten individuals, including the officer in charge: one of the boats had some bags of biscuit, but the chief provision was in the long-boat. We were, by rough calculation, above 1000 miles from Rodrigue, and 450 from Diego Garcias, the largest of the Chagos islands; but to get there we must have passed through the squally latitudes we had just left, and been subject to variable winds and heavy weather, or calms, neither of which we were prepared to resist. Seeing, then, that our stock was sufficient, we determined on trying for Rodrigue. About eleven o'clock, having humbly committed ourselves to the guidance of that Providence in which alone we had hope, we accomplished rigging the boats, and were under sail. We carried a lantern lashed to our mast in the long-boat, to prevent the other boats from losing us during the night; and when day broke, sent them sailing in all directions around, to look out for ships: while the wind was light they could outsail us, but when it became strong, and the sea very high, the difference of speed was rather in our favour, as the weight and size of the long-boat enabled her to lay hold of the water better.

On the third day of our boat-navigation, the change of the moon approaching, the weather began to wear a threatening aspect; but as we were in the trade, we did not apprehend foul or contrary winds. In the course of the night it blew fresh, with rain; we were totally without shelter, and the sea dashing its spray over us, drenched us and spoilt a great part of our biscuit, though we happily did not discover this until we were nearly out of the want of it. The discomfort and misery of our situation may be more easily imagined than described. There was a large water-puncheon in the boat, on the top of which I slept nearly all the time we were in the boats. The ladies were in the stern of the boat; and H., myself, and the doctor, together with a Bombay lieutenant, in the body of it with the men.

In the course of the next day the weather grew worse, and one of our small boats, in which was Mr. Simpson, the second-mate, with nine others, was split by the sea. She came alongside, and we put the carpenter into her, who made what repairs he could, but with little hope of their answering. We then proceeded to fasten a spray-cloth of canvas along our weather gunwale, having lashed a bamboo four feet up the mast, and fixed it on the intersection of two stanchions at the same height above the stern. The spray-cloth was firmly lashed along this, so as to form a kind of half-pent roof; and had it not been for this imperfect defence we must have been swamped; and we still shipped seas to so great an extent, that four men were obliged to be kept constantly employed in baling to keep her clear of water. Towards evening it blew hard, with a tremendous sea; and not thinking the other damaged boat safe, we took in her crew and abandoned her. We were now thirty-six persons, stowed as thick as we could hold, and obliged to throw over all superfluities. We had not more than eight inches of clear gunwale out of water.

This night I shall never forget, but to describe my feelings I am incapable. Our situation was indeed awful: one wave might overwhelm us, and there would not have been a vestige left to tell the tale of the Earl of Eldon. The remembrance of all I held dear, of all the passages of my past life, crowded together on my mind. I felt parted from this world, and yet I could not divest myself of a certain feeling

which told me we should be saved. I recommended myself to Him without whose permission the waves had no power to harm us, and resigned myself to meet death; and when I thought of the short struggle that might usher us into eternity, it was no longer with calmness: there was regret mingled with remorse; there was a pang to think what those would feel who were expecting my return, and that night we certainly did not look forward to another day!

Wet, crushed, and miserable, the night passed away and the day broke at last, and though the weather was still very bad, I again felt that hope which had never entirely deserted me. A tremendous sea came roaring down, and I held in my breath with horror: it broke right over our stern, wetted the poor women to their throats, and carried away the steersman's hat. The Captain then cried out in a tone calculated to inspire <sup>us</sup> with a confidence he afterwards told me his heart did not re-echo,—“That's nothing, it's all right, bale away, my boys.” He never expected us to live out that night, but harassed as he was in mind and body, he gallantly stood up, and never by word or deed betrayed a feeling that might tend to make us despair: he stood on the bench that livelong night, nor did he ever attempt to sleep for nearly forty-eight hours.

The morning broke and passed away, and after the change of the moon the weather began to moderate, and we enjoyed a comparative degree of comfort. We had three small meals of biscuit and some jam, &c., and three-half pints of water per day, with brandy if we liked it. The men had one gill of spirits allowed them daily: thus we had enough for necessity, and I incline to attribute to our having no more the state of good bodily health we enjoyed. We had plenty of cigars, and whenever we could strike a light we had a smoke, and I never found tobacco so great a luxury. The ladies were most wretched, for they could not move, and any little alteration in their dress was only to be made by spreading a curtain before them. Yet they never uttered a repining word.

On the thirteenth evening we began to look out for Rodrigue. The Captain told us not to be too sanguine, and his chronometer was not to be depended upon after its late rough treatment. The night fell, and I went forward to sleep, and about twelve was awake by the cry that land was right a-head. I looked and saw a strong loom of land through the mist. The Captain had the boat brought-to for an hour; then made sail and ran towards it, and at half-past two it appeared still more strongly. We then lay-to until daylight. I attempted to compose myself to sleep, but my feelings were too strong, and after some useless attempts I sat me down and smoked with a sensation I had long been a stranger to. With the first light of dawn Rodrigue appeared right a-head, distant above six miles, and by eight o'clock we were all safely landed. A fisherman, who came off to show us the way through the reefs, received us in his house and proceeded to feed us, and in the meantime sent to tell the gentlemen of the island of our arrival.

Two of them came down immediately, and having heard our story, said that we had been miraculously preserved, and told us off in two parties, the married men to one and the single to the other; the crew were taken inland and encamped. They then gave our bundles to their negroes and took us to their houses, where every thing they had was set



before us—clean linen and a plentiful dinner; and it was ludicrous to see the manner in which fish, fowl, pork, biscuit, wine, and brandy disappeared before us; at length, however, we came to a general conclusion that eat any more we could not. They shook us down four or five beds in an out-house, and we tumbled into them and enjoyed what we had not known for the last fortnight—a sound sleep.

I hope the sense of our miraculous preservation dwells deeply on all our minds. My feelings on landing were so intense that I could not restrain my tears. No human skill in such peril could have availed us—it was the hand of Almighty goodness alone that withheld us from destruction; and when we consider it and look back upon the facts as they stand recorded, and with the full knowledge that we were thirteen days and nights exposed to the violence of winds, and waves, and weather in an open, leaky boat—often for days and nights completely drenched and never completely dry, and that with this we should all (with the exception of those who were before sick) have landed safe, and rather improved in health than otherwise—these things show the hand of a Providence that watches over us, though we too often forget it; and that man who could coldly say that our escape was surprising, without attributing it wholly and solely to the true cause, I should consider little better than a heathen.

T. T. ASHTON, Madras Artillery.

30th January, 1835.

#### THE MASSACRE OF THE PRISONERS AT PATNA DURING THE EARLY WARS OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY.

EVERY observing reader of history must have remarked the eagerness with which those who record the events of their own times are apt to dwell upon details of peculiar temporary interest, while other transactions equally deserving attention are left in the background, or noticed in a manner so dry and cursory, as to leave but a trifling or transient impression, and we naturally find this carelessness prevail the more in proportion as the scene is remote, and correct information difficult to be obtained upon all but the favourite topic of the day. Thus, although comparatively little is known of the early history of British India, yet the horrible narrative of the Black Hole of Calcutta is familiar to us, almost from infancy; while other events of similar nature and of equally deep interest have been forgotten in the stream of passing time, and nearly consigned to oblivion.

Among the most memorable of these scenes was the horrible massacre of the British prisoners at Patna, by one of the native princes, in the year 1763. And it adds not a little to the interest of this sad catastrophe, that although not a soul of them survived to tell the tale, yet by a curious chance a letter written by one of the unhappy sufferers, Mr. Anderson, to his friend on the very day he was expecting to be murdered, was preserved and delivered by some of the natives to the Commandant of the British force, which arrived too late to save him. It was from these and other persons residing at Patna at the time that

the particulars of this barbarous and savage execution were subsequently ascertained.

Though written at a moment and under circumstances when an ordinary mind would have sunk under the fearful agonies of suspense,—if that word be applicable where, unhappily, there was no question of hope, but only a doubt as to the time and manner of the anticipated butchery: yet, there appears in Mr. Anderson's letter a noble constancy, mixed with such religious resignation, and expressed in terms so pathetic, that no apology need be offered for presenting it to the reader. But before doing this, it may be well, in order to explain the circumstances which led to the massacre, to give a short sketch of the early wars of the British East India Company with the French, and with the native princes,—whose quarrels were espoused by the rival nations,—a retrospect the more deserving attention, as it will show in brief from what small beginnings, and after what wonderful vicissitudes, the Company rose with rapidity to the government or possession of so vast an empire.

Until so late as 1743, about the middle of George the Second's reign, the Company were merely in possession of a few factories, with no other protection than a sufficient number of armed servants in these establishments to secure the resident merchants, and the property under their charge, from the sudden attacks of those predatory chiefs by which many parts of India were infested. For the existence of these trading stations, and for permission to carry on their commerce, the British Company were totally dependent on the caprice of those despotic rulers, who, under the different denominations of Subahdars and Nabobs, governed the provinces of India as deputies, nominally, of the Emperor or Great Mogul, whose authority they either acknowledged or disregarded, exactly in proportion to his strength and their own weakness.

Aurengzebe was, in fact, the last of the Moguls who was able, by the vigour of his arms and government, to maintain the imperial dignity and hold these turbulent and powerful deputies in any kind of awe or respect; for after his death the whole fell into that utter disunion and anarchy which enabled the English and French East India Companies to mix themselves on every occasion in the quarrels of the native princes, and gradually to acquire a power in India, which, after a hard struggle between them for above forty years, remained with the British. In the first instance, the French under Labourdonnais, an active sea-officer, and Dupleix, the bold and enterprising governor of Pondicherry, then the head-quarters of that nation in India, had greatly the preponderance.

From the first breaking out of the war between England and France in 1743, the contest between the respective Companies was carried on with great activity by opposite alliances with the Indian Princes; during which time Major Lawrence was the British officer whose activity and success were most conspicuous. It was not till the siege of Pondicherry, undertaken by him in 1748, that the celebrated Clive first attracted notice by his gallantry as a Lieutenant, having quitted the civil service in which he went out to India, for the profession of arms, in which he afterwards showed so much genius. Clive's extraordinary rise, from a low rank in the civil service to an enormous fortune and a peerage; owing to the splendid talents, undaunted boldness, and unwearied activity,

by which, in his rapid career, he succeeded in crushing the superior power of the French in India, form altogether one of the most striking passages in modern history, and it is much to be regretted that there has never been published any correct biography of that great man; for the political animosities of the day have made it no easy matter to gather from authentic sources a just and impartial notion of his true character. The attacks made upon him were scarcely less violent than those which afterwards brought utter ruin upon Hastings; and though the courage and ability of his personal defence before Parliament enabled him to triumph over his political enemies, yet his conduct has been handed down to us in a far less favourable light than it probably deserved, and without due allowance for the desperate difficulties he had to encounter during his military career and civil administration in India.

But to resume: Pondicherry proved too well fortified for the small force of the assailants, and the siege was raised. Very soon afterwards news arrived in India of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which concluded the war in Europe between France and England. By one article of this treaty the French settlement of Madras was ceded to the English, but except as to carrying into effect this one stipulation of that treaty, it appears, strange as it sounds to us in these days, that no further regard whatever was paid to the announcement of peace in Europe by the rival Companies in India, who, taking opposite sides in the disputes of the succession of the Soubahdar or Nabob of the Carnatic, almost immediately recommenced the war with various successes; during which Major Lawrence, ably seconded by young Clive, gained repeated advantages over Dupleix. It gives us some idea of the small scale, however, of operations, when we read that in 1753, on the two armies taking the field, the whole French force consisted of but 500 Europeans and 2000 sepoys, and the English of 700 Europeans and 1500 sepoys. Nevertheless, so active had become this mercantile warfare, and the two nations were, by their interference in the contest between the native princes, so frequently in direct collision, that it drew the attention of the French and English ministry at home; and they agreed that a French commission should go out and conclude with Mr. Saunders, the English governor, a final arrangement between the Companies. The cessation of arms, which resulted from their decision, was of very short duration: for scarcely had Saunders and the French commissioner gone back to Europe to report their proceedings, when interference with the disputes of the native princes again produced a violation of the treaty on both sides, and Bussy on the side of the French, and Clive on that of the English, made mutual aggressions.

In 1756 all question of further accommodation was put an end to by the commencement of the Seven Years War in Europe, and one of the first measures of both France and England was to dispatch fleets to India to support their respective Companies. It was this same year that the Soubahdar of Bengal had taken Calcutta at the instigation of his French allies, and by sufferance, rather than any cruelty of intention, had been the cause of the horrible death of the British prisoners in the celebrated Black Hole. Colonel Clive, on Admiral Watson's arrival with the fleet from England, proceeded to take ample vengeance on the Soubahdar for the affair of the Black Hole; and after the cannonade of the ships had recovered Calcutta, Clive pursued and defeated him in the



battle of Plassy ; after which the Soubahdar, falling into the hands of one of his own generals, who betrayed him, was assassinated in prison. His treacherous murderer, who was called Meer Jaffier, was set up in his stead by the English, as the reward for his villany, on condition of paying an enormous contribution to defray the expense of the war ; but he had not long assumed his authority before he so entirely resigned himself to indolence and luxury, that his government and affairs fell into confusion ; and as this seriously affected the pecuniary advantages of the Company by making him unable to fulfil his engagements, it was determined by the council at Calcutta to place his son-in-law, Meer Cossim, in the real authority, while he should retain no more than the parade and state of a prince. This, however, Meer Jaffier had spirit enough to refuse, and, resigning the government altogether to Meer Cossim, desired no further indulgence than to be protected in a private life at Calcutta, where he retired with what fortune he had saved from the wreck of his affairs.

The alliance with Meer Cossim was not founded on grounds likely to be permanent, and accordingly the abuses arising from the system of private trade by the servants of the Company upon their own account, a practice which had become daily more prevalent, soon led to violent disputes between the native collectors of the customs and the inferior servants of the Company, who, under protection of its name, resisted the payment of the usual dues with an insolence that soon exasperated the natives, and involved the authorities on both sides in the dispute. Mr. Ellis, who was head of the factory at Patna, was of a rash and hasty character, and on a dispute about permitting some supplies of arms to come up the Ganges for the use of the factory, he took upon himself, of his own discretion, to make a sudden and unexpected attack upon the city of Patna. The Europeans, as usual, carried all before them, but the common soldiers dispersing to drink and plunder, the Indian governor of the place under Cossim rallied his men, and not only recovered the city, but made prisoner Mr. Ellis with several officers and merchants of the factory, who could not reassemble their troops after the disorder had commenced among them.

Immediately on learning this disaster, the President Vansittart made rapid preparations for the march of all the disposable troops upon Patna, under the command of Major Adams (Colonel Clive had gone home to England), while the Nabob on the other hand, elated by his success, assembled his forces and marched to meet the English. As he had, by the aid of one Someroo or Somer, a German deserter from the French service, not only trained his troops, but, to a great extent, armed them, after the European fashion,—they made a stout resistance for four hours, and had actually at one moment broken the British line, seized two guns, and attacked the rear of the 84th regiment. Their success, however, was not sustained, and Cossim was defeated with heavy loss. After this he made but one more effort, and, failing in that, retreated upon Patna, the British capturing Mongheer, which he had made his capital. His despair at hearing Mongheer was taken threw him into a savage fury, and he ordered the massacre of Mr. Ellis and the prisoners, in all about 200 persons. Someroo or Somer, the German deserter, was the man who undertook the barbarous office, and his method of performing it was as execrable as the deed itself. He invited a large party of the

officers and principal persons from among the prisoners to sup with him in his quarters, permitting them to come out of prison for the purpose, with such professions of good faith and kindness, that it would seem he completely removed from their minds the apprehensions which began to arise from the reports which had reached them, by some means or other, of Cossim's bloody intentions.

Previous to the arrival of his victims, Someroo selected, and concealed close at hand, a chosen body of men, who were to fall upon them at a concerted signal. Even these ignorant wretches had sufficient feeling to insist, in the first instance, that arms should be given to the prisoners; but their reluctance was afterwards overcome, and they were induced, by mingled threats and promises of reward, to undertake the massacre. The unfortunate guests arrived, to the number of forty-eight, in full reliance on his hospitality; the monster Someroo sat down with them to the repast he had prepared; and waiting till they were completely off their guard, and in the midst of their festivity, made the signal for the troops he had prepared for the butchery to fall upon them and cut their throats.

It was afterwards reported, though none of them survived, that these unhappy men made a most desperate defence, and actually killed some of their murderers with plates and bottles. The letter which we now lay before our readers was written, on the day after this occurred, by one of the remaining English prisoners who were awaiting a similar fate. It is expressed with so much tender feeling, and yet with such a manly fortitude and religious resignation, that it is not possible to read it without the deepest commiseration for the unfortunate Anderson; and his dying advice to his friend to quit for ever those fatal regions where European avarice and Indian perfidy and cruelty had caused such scenes of injustice, violence, and blood, show the qualities of his heart and mind in so favourable a light, that it, if possible, increases our compassion for the miserable, unworthy death of so good and brave a man.

Copy of a Letter from William Anderson, Military Surgeon at Patna, to Mr. John Davidson, Surgeon at Chittagong, dated the 6th October, 1763, the day he was murdered by Cossim Ally Cawn's orders.

“ Patna, 6th October, 1763.

“ DEAR DAVIDSON,

“ Since my last, his Excellency (this means the Nabob Cossim Ally Cawn) has been compleatly defeated, and in consequence obliged to retreat; he came to Jaffer Cawn's Gardens yesterday, and purposes coming into the City to-day. Someroo, with the Sepoys, arrived here last night, and I suppose to effect his wicked designs, for last night Mr. Ellis and 48 Gentlemen were murdered, and as about an equal number now remains of Soldiers and us, I expect my fate this night. Dear Davidson, this is no surprise to me, for I have all along expected it; I must therefore, as a dying man, request of you to collect and remit home my fortune as soon as possible, and write home a comforting letter to my father and mother. Let them know I die bravely, as a Christian ought; for I fear not him who can kill the body, and nothing more, but rejoice in hopes of a future existence through the merits of my Saviour. O, Davidson, be not over-anxious for a fortune; let mediocrity satisfy you, and go home and comfort your friends and mine. Endeavour to recover Mr. Ellis's money if possible. I believe the 14,000 rupees with Hancock are safe, which will be a help for my poor friends. You have full instructions in my other papers. You may give Nicola, if he comes to you, 200 rupees, and, if you can, provide for him, for he is a good boy. Now, dear

Friend, I take my leave of you, hoping that our friendship will still subsist, for why may there not be the same friendship in a future state, as there is in this? Friendship founded on virtue must subsist for ever. Fare you well. May God give you satisfaction in life, and joy in death.

"Yours,

"WM. - ANDERSON."

No information was ever obtained as to how poor Anderson and his companions met their fate, further than that they had made an equally desperate resistance with those murdered at the banquet the day before; but so ferociously were the orders of Cossim carried into effect, that the infant child of Mr. Ellis was found slaughtered with the rest in the prison, that not one European might survive his vengeance.

The British forces soon drove Cossim from his country, and compelled him to seek refuge in the interior with his atrocious assistant Someroo; but though repeated endeavours were made by Lord Clive on his return to Calcutta from England as Governor, to get them delivered up to him by the native princes, to whose protection they had recourse, yet it was without success. It was afterwards, however, reported that Cossim had been murdered, and as Someroo was never heard of more, the probability is that he deservedly shared the fate of his master.

#### MEMOIRS OF GENERAL OFFICERS RECENTLY DECEASED.

##### HIS LATE ROYAL HIGHNESS FIELD-MARSHAL THE DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.

His Royal Highness's first commission was that of Captain in the 1st Foot Guards, with the rank of Colonel, and dated the 11th of March, 1789. In March, 1794, His Royal Highness, then Prince William, went to Flanders, to join his company in the 1st battalion, and on the 16th of April he was appointed to the command of a brigade, consisting of the 14th, 37th and 53d regiments of the line. On the 17th, he was employed in the columns under Sir W. Erskine, who ordered His Royal Highness to attack the village of Premont, and the wood on its left, in which he succeeded, and received the General's thanks on the field.

His Royal Highness was immediately afterwards appointed to the command of the 115th regiment (3d May, 1794), and had a letter of service as Colonel upon the Staff (21st February, 1794), and to do the duty of a General Officer in the Army, in which quality he served the whole of that campaign. The 26th February, 1795, he received the rank of Major-General, and the 8th November, 1795, he was appointed Colonel of the 6th Foot; and from the time he received the rank of Major-General he was constantly employed upon the Staff in Great Britain, in the north-eastern, the eastern, and the southern districts, till he went to Holland in 1799, in command of a brigade, comprising two battalions of the 5th and two of the 35th regiments, forming part of the Duke of York's army in the expedition to the Helder.

On the 19th of September this brigade was attached to the column



commanded by Lieutenant-General D. Dundas. In the course of the morning the whole of it was, by degrees, detached, excepting the 1st battalion of the 35th, with which, only 600 strong, His Royal Highness was called upon to support the Russians. Finding that Lieutenant-General Hermann was made prisoner, and Lieutenant-General Gerebzooff killed, and that the command had consequently devolved upon himself, His Royal Highness determined to attack the village of Schorel, from which he found Major-General Manners's brigade (two battalions of the 9th and one of the 56th regiments) was retreating, closely pursued by the enemy in great force.

Prince William, covering the Major-General's retreat, ordered him to form in his rear, and with this reinforcement to his own single battalion, His Royal Highness advanced to the projected attack, carried the village, and the wood skirting it, and pursuing the enemy up the sand-hills, drove him back upon Bergen. The rest of the army having been ordered to fall back, His Royal Highness made his retreat good, bringing off his guns, ammunition, and wounded men, in the face of the enemy. Prince William, on the 24th, relieved the reserve, occupying the advanced posts of the army upon the left, and having a detachment of about 150 of the 18th Light Dragoons, under the Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel C. Stewart, now Marquis of Londonderry, from that period added to his command. His Royal Highness fixed his head-quarters at Winckel, having his left to the Zuyder-Zee, and his right on Rien-dorper Verlaat. On the 4th October he made a rapid advance to Schermerhorn, General Daendels having retired to Purmerent with the main Dutch army, 8000 strong, abandoning three guns, which were consequently taken by His Royal Highness's brigade.

On the 6th October His Royal Highness received orders to retreat, and falling back, under very critical circumstances, took up his former position, in which, having one howitzer, two six-pounders, and a force in the whole amounting to 1050 men, he was attacked, on the 10th October, by Generals Dumonceau and Daendels, with a force (as stated by the latter General) consisting of 15 pieces of artillery and 6000 men. General Dumonceau, supporting General Bonhomme, who personally (about eleven A.M.) led on at least four battalions to force the Verlaat, was repulsed with a loss of 13 prisoners, and 100 rank and file killed and wounded, by six companies of the second battalion of the 35th, under Lieutenant-Colonel Massey, directed by His Royal Highness, drawn up in some fields to the right of the bridge, and about one o'clock, towards the close of the action, supported by a single six-pounder, detached from Winckel. At this moment, General Daendels, with not less than 5000 men, advanced against His Royal Highness's left towards a small work constructed in front of Winckel, upon the dyke, which had been cut across to the depth of nine feet, magnified by the enemy, in his subsequent report, to nineteen. His Royal Highness had scarcely 600 men with which to oppose this corps, and being ordered to retire, effected his retreat without the loss of a single man, carrying off his guns, ammunition, baggage, cattle, &c.

The 13th November, 1799, His Royal Highness received the rank of Lieutenant-General, and was subsequently appointed to the command of the north-west district, which he held till the peace of Amiens, and was re-appointed to the command of that district at the commencement of

the war in 1803. The 25th of April, 1808, he received the rank of General; the 26th of May, 1806, he was appointed Colonel of the 3d Foot Guards; and the 24th of May, 1816, is the date of His Royal Highness's promotion to the rank of a Field-Marshal.

His Royal Highness's titles, honours, and appointments, in addition to what we have already stated, were—Duke of Edinburgh in Great Britain, Earl of Connaught in Ireland, K.G., Grand Cross of the Bath and of the Guelphic Orders, Chancellor of Cambridge University, Lord High Steward of Gloucester, Governor of Portsmouth, and Ranger of Bagshot-park.

His Royal Highness was born at Rome, January 15, 1776; succeeded his father, the late Duke, August 25, 1805; and married July 22, 1816, his first cousin, the Princess Mary, sister of his present Majesty. His Royal Highness's father was the third son of Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales; who married, September, 1766, Maria, Countess Dowager of Waldegrave, daughter of Sir E. Walpole, and died in 1807: he had issue—1. Sophia Matilda, born May 29, 1773; 2. Caroline Augusta Sophia, born 1774, died March, 1775; and 3. William Frederick, the late Duke.

The demise of the Royal Duke occurred on the 30th of November, and the obsequies were performed at Windsor, with the usual solemnities, on Thursday night, the 11th of December, 1834, the Duke of Sussex attending as chief mourner.

The following interesting particulars are communicated by parties who had the most intimate opportunities of appreciating His Royal Highness's character and exemplary conduct.

The deceased Duke of Gloucester was a just man, in the most sacred sense of the word, and his life was an exemplification of that character. As a soldier, he was ardent, zealous, and indefatigable. Even in advanced years and peaceful times, when the prospect of military services had faded, he sought for professional information with the ardour of a student; and it is to be regretted that better opportunity was not afforded to him of evincing those qualifications, for his youth gave fair promise of military excellence.

Endowed with a capacity for friendship, too rare amongst princes, he repaid the services of those who attached themselves to his fortunes with the most affectionate and effective interest in their welfare. Without making profession, he was their silent guardian and faithful friend; and none who steadily trusted on him were ever deceived.

As a country gentleman, more especially, his hospitality was kind, graceful, and munificent; the guardian and protector of the poor,—the companion on the fairest terms of the more elevated orders of society.

The end of this good man was such as became his useful life. His health had long been failing, and when struck with his last illness, the monitor within warned him of the approaching event, and he prepared himself accordingly. Every person, down to the lowest of his household, was considered,—every arrangement made. Resigned, pious, and christian-like in every sense, he gave directions as if he had been conducting a ceremonial of duty, so thoroughly had the offices of religion obliterated those feelings of human weakness which cling to us to the last.

The writer of this feeble testimonial knew him for nearly forty years;

he had seen him in the field, on the bed of sickness, at the courts of foreign kings, and at home dispensing his own graceful hospitality; and he can truly declare, he never met a man who more uniformly acted from the best intentions, the most generous motives, and the highest sense of honour. Such was the deceased Duke of Gloucester. Many princes have been more illustrious in deeds, few more exemplary in private virtue.

Saturday, November 22, 1834.

I went by appointment to Bagshot-park, to administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to the Duke of Gloucester. It had been settled that only the Duchess was to receive it with him. He had received it at the parish church six weeks ago. The Duke wished previously to see me alone; he was sitting up in his bed; when, taking me by the hand, he said, "My dear S., I am very desirous of receiving the sacrament, and of receiving it from your hands, whom I have known so many years." I said, "Forty." "No," he replied, "not forty till next February." He continued, "Our lives are in the hand of God, and He alone can tell whether I shall recover. My impression now is, that having lasted so long, I shall; twenty-four hours ago I thought not; but I am resigned to his will. To say that I wish to die would be wrong, for that would imply that I thought myself fit to appear in the presence of the Almighty; *that* I certainly am not. I have sinned against God in thought, word, and deed; but I earnestly repent. There can be no forgiveness, no pardon of sin but through the merits of our blessed Redeemer; every thing depends upon his atonement; his blood can cleanse from all sin. I implore pardon for every thing that I have done amiss. If I have done or said any unkind thing to any person whatever, I am heartily sorry for it; and I sincerely forgive any who have wished to injure me."

All this was said in a manner that convinced me it came from the heart.

He then said, "If every thing is ready, send for the Duchess."

I began with the Communion for the Sick; he repeated the collect after me. During the whole service he always used the first person. When he had finished the collect, he said, "Beautiful!" I then observed, that as he had been confessing his sins and offences against God, I would say the prayer in the Visitation for the Sick, that follows the Absolution; and he repeated it most devoutly. Before I began the Communion service, he desired me to say what Christ commanded his disciples when they entered an house. Having said the words, "Peace be to this house, and to all that dwell in it," he responded, "Amen, amen!"

At the end of the address, "Ye that do truly and earnestly repent you of your sins," he observed, "I cannot *kneel*, my illness will not permit me; but I hope my heart is humble."

It was his invariable custom in the days of health and strength, whenever he addressed the King of Heaven, to offer up his petition in the humblest posture, "meekly kneeling upon his knees."

In the general confession, "Have mercy upon *me*," he paused; and then said, "Mercy is every thing. O God have mercy upon you, my dear wife, and my sister, and you, my dear S., and all my gentlemen,



and all my friends!" He then began the Confession again, and went through it with great fervour of devotion. Having said, "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life," he desired me to stop; and for a considerable time his eyes were fixed on the passage, and he was in deep meditation. He then said, "Now go on." When I had finished that part of the prayer of Consecration, "Drink ye all of this, for the remission of sins," he desired me to repeat it; and then added, "I hope for mine also." After "Glory to God in the highest," he began the collect (not usually said on these occasions), "Assist us mercifully, O Lord;" and then asked for the Blessing; and after that, for the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

This service being completed, he desired me to read part of the Burial Service—"I know that my Redeemer liveth;" but as I was beginning, he complained of exhaustion, and asked me to come on the morrow and read it, as well as the first chapter of St. John's Gospel; at the same time expressing his wish that I would read it when he was dying. He then said, "The Duchess must be much fatigued after all her exertions and kind attentions to me; go with her, and compose her."

Her Royal Highness had conducted herself during the whole trying scene with great calmness and composure, and with no small firmness of mind; for indeed it was very affecting. I must add, the Duke expressed his gratitude for all the comforts he enjoyed,—for the great attentions he had received from the Duchess,—from his medical attendant, and all about him; and then said, "By doing this (laying his hand on the table) I can have the first physician and surgeon from London, and every comfort to alleviate my sickness, whilst the poor man in the village is taken ill, thrown out of his work, and his family in absolute want." He did not forget the poor in his alms.

Upon one occasion, in a prayer, he asked me if he might say, *my God*. I answered, yes; he might say more; he might say, "My *Fathers' God*," quoting Exodus xv. 2. He took hold of my hands, saying, "Thank you, thank you! O I never knew what happiness was till now!"

On the Thursday following, the Duke again received the Sacrament, with the Princess, his sister, and the Duchess, with the same feelings of true devotion as on the former occasion. In the course of the service, he was praying *ex tempore*, and I was particularly struck with the following expressions,—“O my Saviour, plead for me, plead for me; intercede for me; without thee I am lost. Send thy Holy Spirit to strengthen and support me.” Afterwards he asked for the *Te Deum*; and when I had finished it, he said, "Begin again at 'Thou art the King of glory, O Christ.'" He then desired two prayers to be said out of the Litany, which his father had asked for on his death-bed.

I never witnessed a more gratifying scene. It was truly delightful to see three persons of the highest rank in life so entirely forgetting all earthly grandeur, and desirous only of throwing themselves at the feet of their Saviour, and pleading his atonement as the sole ground of their hope of pardon and forgiveness! O that we had many such examples of piety and humility amongst the great ones of our land!

The outer man was visibly decaying; but, blessed be God, the inner man was renewing day by day. On Saturday he was very weak, and

his voice feeble. He then said to me, "You are my chaplain; you stand between me and my God; pray for me; go and pray for me now." During the night, he said distinctly the following short, but fervent and effectual prayer, the prayer of the humble publican,—*"God be merciful to me a sinner!"* Not long afterwards he became insensible, and remained in that state for about twelve hours; when near seven o'clock on *Advent* Sunday, without a groan or a sigh, "he fell asleep," and angels bore the immortal spirit to the bosom of his Saviour and his God.

Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit!

T. SNELL.

THE LATE MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ALEXANDER KNOX, K.C.B.

E. I. C. SERVICE.

THIS officer belonged to the Bengal Establishment, and went out to India in 1780, when he was appointed, on the 6th of October in that year, to a Cornetcy; he was promoted to Lieutenant 4th August, 1781; to Captain, 7th January, 1796; to Major, 1st May, 1804; to Lieutenant-Colonel, 15th August, 1800; to Colonel, 12th August, 1819; to Colonel-Commandant, 16th August, 1822; and to Major-General, 22d July, 1830.

His first service was a campaign against the Mahrattas; and in March 1781 he was at the taking of the fort of Culhee. He next served in the campaign against the Rajah, Cheyt Sing, and he was present during the siege and capture of the fortress of Bidzighur (Benares), in November, 1781. He was employed with his corps, in the years 1782, 3, and 4, in reducing the refractory Zemindars in Bogelcund and Bundelcund; and was present at the storm of the fort of Khytul, in March, 1783, and at the siege and reduction of Chowkundee, in May, 1783.

He marched from Futtehghur, in December, 1789, for the Coromandel coast, with Colonel Cockerell's detachment; served the whole of the campaign with the centre army, and was present with the grand army during the siege and storm of Bangalore, in March, 1791. He was also present in the general action against Tippoo's whole army, 15th May, 1791; at the siege, and of the storming party, in the column commanded by Sir D. Baird, at Severndroog, December 21st, 1791; at the capture, by assault, of Ootradroog, December 21th, 1791; and of the party who stormed Tippoo's fortified lines before Seringapatam, 6th February, 1792. Subsequently he served the whole of Lord Cornwallis's campaigns on the coast. He was in the battle of Cutterah, or St. George, on the 23d October, 1794; and served from the commencement to the close of the campaign against the Rohillas, under Sir Robert Abercrombie. His next service was at the siege and reduction of the forts of Sasnee and Bejighur, in the Doouab, in January and February, 1803; and at the siege and taking of Catchoura, by storm, in March, 1803, under Lord Lake; in the action before Allyghur, 29th August; and the capture of Allyghur, by storm, 4th September, 1803; in the battle of Delhi, 11th September, 1803 (when the enemy was completely defeated, with the loss of all his guns), and where he had a charger killed under him. The regiment, the 2nd Light Cavalry, on the occasion received an honorary standard. He next served at the siege and taking of Agra, 18th October, 1803; also at the battle of Laswarie, November 1st, 1803 (when he had a second charger disabled under him by a cannon-shot); at the battle of Deeg, and taking of the whole of Holkar's guns, 13th November, 1804; at the siege and capture, by storm, of the fort of Deeg, December 23d, 1804; at the siege and four assaults of Bhurtpoor, from January to April, 1805; during the whole of Lord Lake's campaigns against the Mahratta con-

federates and Jeswunt Rao Holkar; and in several other attacks and skirmishes.

In April, 1817, he commanded the 4th cavalry brigade attached to the reserve, consisting of the 2d light cavalry and Skinner's horse (3000 strong), and was detached by Sir D. Ochterlony, with a cavalry brigade, three battalions of infantry, and ten six-pounders, to compel the Newaub Jumshere Behauder (son-in-law to Meer Khan, and his principal Sirdar), to give up his guns, which he refused to do, though repeatedly demanded by Sir D. Ochterlony. After three forced marches, he overtook the Newaub on the banks of the Sambur lake, with his army of 10,000 men drawn up for action, and took the whole of his artillery (44 guns, with a proportion of tumbrils). The following orders were issued on the occasion:—

#### Detachment Orders by Brigadier Knox.

Camp, near Sambur, 7th April, 1818.

Brigadier Knox has the pleasure of congratulating the detachment under his command, on the successful termination of their exertions since quitting the reserve, in the unconditional surrender of the Newaub Jumshere Khan's guns this morning. The cheerfulness with which the troops sustained the fatigue and privations incident to a rapid, though short, series of forced marches, and the alacrity and precision with which the columns were formed on the expected hostile approach of Jumshere Khan, have given the Commanding Officer the most favourable impression of their discipline and intrepidity. Brigadier Knox requests that the Commanding Officers of corps, and the officers and men generally, will accept his best thanks for their diligence and good conduct, whilst under his command, which it will be a pleasing part of his duty to bring to the notice of his Excellency the most Noble the Commander-in-Chief.

In issuing this order, the Brigadier feels it particularly incumbent on him to acknowledge the great assistance he has derived from the exertions of Captain E. Barton, Assistant Quarter-Master-General, the promptitude and certainty of whose intelligence has contributed much to the success of the detachment.

#### Reserve Orders by Brigadier-General Arnold, C.B.

April 8th, 1818.

An express received this morning from Brigadier Knox, commanding the detachment sent on special service, detailing the spirited address and soldier-like manner in which the Brigadier demanded and obtained forty-four guns, with tumbrils, at the point of the sword and bayonet, in front and within 50 paces of the troops drawn up by Jumshere Khan, demands from Brigadier-General Arnold his most sincere thanks and acknowledgments to Brigadier Knox, and the detachment under his command.

#### Reserve Orders by Major-General Sir D. Ochterlony.

April 12th, 1818.

On re-assuming the command of the division, it is the first wish, as it is the most pleasing duty of Major-General Sir D. Ochterlony to offer his best thanks to Brigadier Knox, and generally to the officers and men composing the detachment placed under his orders, by Brigadier-General Arnold, on the 4th instant.

The Major-General has read with the greatest satisfaction the detail transmitted to him, and he is fully persuaded he is not misled by the partiality of friendship, when he expresses his confidence, that the judgment, decision, and energy evinced by the Brigadier in his instantaneous rejection of all correspondence with the vakeels of Jumshere Khan; the moderate, but firm and decided tone, in the subsequent interview with the Khan himself; the order of advance to his columns of attack; and ultimately, the intimation sent him of his determination, if he longer refused the fulfilment of his promises, will not fail to attract the notice, and ensure the approbation of the most Noble the Commander-in-Chief, whose feelings will be gratified in hearing that every object which could have been hoped from the most decided victory, has been obtained by the Brigadier's firm and judicious conduct without a contest.

#### To Lieutenant-Colonel Knox, Commanding a Detachment.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to acknowledge the receipt of your letter and enclosures of the 7th inst., and to convey his Excellency's high approbation of the judgment and zeal evinced in the performance of the service on which you have lately been employed.



His Lordship requests you will accept his sincere thanks, and offer the same to the officers and men of your detachment, whose admirable discipline during the march justly entitled them to the handsome order issued on the occasion; and whose steady and cool behaviour, in presence of Jumshere Khan's troops, no doubt intimidated them, and produced the successful result, in the unconditional surrender of the guns; a circumstance of importance at the present juncture.

(Signed) JAS. NICOL, Adjutant-General of the Army.

Head-Quarters, April 19th, 1818.

In June 1818, the subject of this memoir was directed, by Sir David Ochterlony, to proceed against Ajmeer, and had with him six battalions of infantry, 2d regiment of light cavalry, 2d and 3d regiments of Rampoor horse, and a suitable battering train. On the surrender of the town and fort, with 73 pieces of cannon, the following order was promulgated:—

**Detachment Orders by Brigadier Knox.**

Ajmeer, 3d July, 1818.

In offering his congratulations to the troops under his command, on the surrender of the strong fortress of Tarraghur, Brigadier Knox feels it peculiarly incumbent on him to express his belief, that the successful issue of the affair is principally to be attributed to the zealous and spirited conduct of the detachment employed in the operations of the 1st instant. The close and attentive reconnoissance of the town and fort of Ajmeer, executed by Lieutenant Hall, of the Quarter-Master-General's department, and Ensign E. Garstin, of the Engineers, appears to have led to the immediate evacuation of the former, and to the consequent occupation of positions by our troops, of the greatest importance to our ultimate success; whilst the decisive effect on the minds of the defenders of the fort, caused by the battery which had been planned by the latter of these officers, affords the best test of its position having been judiciously chosen.

To Major Butler, who voluntarily undertook the superintendence of the Artillery detail; to Captain Arden of the 27th Infantry; Lieutenants Pringle and Aire of the Pioneers; and, generally, to all the officers and men employed on this occasion, the Brigadier begs leave to offer his best thanks. The facility with which, during a very stormy night, and in spite of great natural obstacles, the battery was erected by the Pioneers, clearly shews how much may be expected from the services of this valuable corps.

In the judicious and successful application of the labour of the public servants and cattle on this occasion, Lieutenant E. C. Sneyd, of the Commissariat department, has established an additional claim to that approbation on the part of Brigadier Knox, which his former conduct, on the expedition to Sambur, had so justly excited.

**To Brigadier Knox, Commanding a Detachment.**

Sir,—I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to acknowledge the copies of your despatches to Major-General Sir D. Ochterlony, dated the 29th ult. and 3d inst., reporting your being in possession of the fortified city of Ajmeer, and of the fort of Tarraghur, with the circumstances which led to the early acquisition of the latter important place. The Commander-in-Chief has viewed with approbation the measures adopted by you to awe the factious garrison of Tarraghur into speedy submission, or in the event of that being refused, to commence operations against it without delay; and the early success which placed you, without loss of lives, in possession of so strong a fortress, gives you a fresh claim to the thanks which his Excellency has more than once had the gratification of offering to you, for the decision and conduct you have displayed. His Excellency warmly concurs in the applause which you have bestowed on the officers and troops under your command, and especially on those whose conduct has been particularly mentioned by you, though the Commander-in-Chief doubts not, had opportunity occurred for actively employing them, that the whole would equally have merited your approbation.

(Signed) J. NICOL, Adjutant-General of the Army.

Fort William, 24th July, 1818.

In March, 1823, he received orders from Sir David Ochterlony to proceed against the fort of Lamba, in the Jeypoor territory; and after a fruitless negotiation of some days, in which it at length appeared evident that the enemy were insincere in their promises of surrender, and only anxious to

gain time, the batteries were opened on them on the morning of the 17th of March, 1823, when, after the short space of four hours' playing, the garrison, consisting of 500 men, evacuated the fort in rapid flight, when it was taken possession of. On this occasion the following orders were issued:—

Division Orders by Brigadier Knox.

Camp, Lamba, 17th March, 1823.

Brigadier Knox takes the earliest opportunity to offer his cordial thanks to the whole of the troops he has had the honour to command before Lamba. The fatiguing service so alertly and perseveringly performed by the 3d regiment of Light Cavalry, in closely and successfully patrolling round the place, night and day, reflects high credit upon Captain Smyth, and the whole of the officers and men of that efficient corps. To Major Baines, and the 1st battalion of the 18th regiment N. I.; Captain W. Skeene, with the flank and light companies of the 1st battalion of the 25th and 2d battalion of the 29th regiments, the Brigadier feels much indebted, for the cheerfulness with which so small a body carried on the extensive trench and town duties; but, to Captain C. H. Bell, and the Artillery, the Commanding Officer's highest praise is due: to the quickness and precision of its fire, the Brigadier feels well assured the service owes the almost unexampled unconditional evacuation of so strong a fortification, by a numerous and boasting garrison, in the short space of four hours' open batteries. In thus recording such happy results, the Commanding Officer conceives he does the merits of Captain Bell and his detachment no more than justice, by the most unqualified expressions of his approbation. Captain Pringle and the Pioneers have performed their arduous and fatiguing duties with their wonted indefatigable zeal, and claim that high applause which has ever distinguished that corps; Captain Pringle is further entitled to the Brigadier's best thanks for the skill and activity with which he discharged the important duty of Engineer to the detachment during the siege. It would be a dereliction of duty to omit the exertions of Captain James Wilkie, who escorted four mortars from Ajmeer to camp, a distance of 43 miles, in the almost incredible time of seventeen hours. The zeal and activity of Captain F. H. Sandys, Deputy Assistant Quarter-Master-General, has been conspicuous, and is entitled to the Brigadier's highest approbation; and his best thanks are also due to Captain C. Taylor, Major of Brigade, and Lieutenant J. G. Burns, Commissariat officer. The Commanding Officer is so deeply indebted to the zeal and able advice of Captain Hall, Political Agent, that he is at a loss to express, in appropriate terms, his acknowledgments of that valuable officer's eminent services; he must, therefore, trust to Captain Hall to do justice to the Brigadier's feelings on this occasion, when he offers him *only* his sincere thanks.

Division Orders by Major-General Sir D. Ochterlony, Commanding Western Division of the Army.

Head-quarters, Camp, Ajineer, 19th March, 1823.

The Major-General having received the reports of Brigadier Knox, and a copy of his orders, has only to intimate his own entire concurrence in the sentiments expressed by the Brigadier, and to request the several officers who have been honoured with his approbation will accept his warm acknowledgments and thanks. Though the Major-General feels no doubt that the merits of the Brigadier will be felt and acknowledged by higher authority, he cannot refrain from expressing his high sense of the moderation, lenity, and forbearance which marked his earlier proceedings, and his admiration of the skill, spirit, and decision which characterised his subsequent operations.

He was subsequently removed from Rajpootana to the command of the Dinapore Division of the Army, and having completed his tour on the staff, he retired from active life to reside at Barrackpore; where he lately closed an honourable and distinguished career.

For his services the Major-General had been appointed a Knight Commander of the Bath, on the 27th of September, 1831.

## SUGGESTIONS FOR THE REMEDY OF INTEMPERANCE IN THE UNITED SERVICE.

BY DR. FERGUSSON, INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF HOSPITALS.

MR. EDITOR,—In my last letter I stated that I would in this offer some suggestions for remedying the evils of spirit-drinking in our Naval and Military Service; and first, of the Garrison and Barrack Canteens, which the writer in your Journal of last November proposed altogether to abolish. I feel disposed to agree with him only so far as to prohibit in them the sale of spirits, under any shape or form; but I would keep them open for the supply of fermented liquors, tobacco, dried provisions, &c. In fact, make them sutlers' shops, with only the above exception, for all that the soldier usually requires, without subjecting him to the temptation of going to supply his wants from the shops of suburb hucksters, where every excitement to spirit-drinking abounds.

In thus departing from my principle, and sanctioning, as it were, drunkenness under another shape, I consider the cases of the beer-drinker and spirit-drinker to be widely different. The first may be used with comparative safety,—as, besides being far less pernicious in itself, the acids and mucilages with which it is clothed, beget a repletion of stomach that often compels the most determined drinker to halt in his course, and unfits him for renewing the debauch on the following day, unless stimulated with a dram. It is possible, even easy, to be made satisfied with an allowance of beer short of intoxication, and so to assimilate it as an article of diet and nourishment, that a diminution, rather than an increase of the dose, may become more agreeable to the organs of digestion. From beer, then, the soldier need not be debarred: indulgence, in a certain degree, carries its own cure. Without spirits, fermented liquors will rarely make him a drunkard or impair the man's bodily powers. He can stop in his course without experiencing those feelings of utter misery which deprivation of the first is sure to create, or even with the pleasurable sensations which a short forbearance from the enjoyments of the table conveys to the luxurious. Hence the justice of the remark, that a wine-growing people (I speak not of the brandied wines that are drank in this country, but of the vins de pays—the beer, in fact, of other countries) is never a drunken one; those who practise distillation the reverse.

Even the form of intoxication which results from alcohol is different, as being more fierce and atrocious, compared with the somnolent stupidity of the drunkard gorged from the beer-house. The one may be defined the stupor; the other, the frenzy of drunkenness. To the victim of the last, so imperious and irresistible is the craving, there is no crime he would not commit, no abomination he would not practise for its gratification: for him punishment, when put in competition, has no terrors, and the fear of death is set at nought. He would drink although the king of terrors stared him in the face; and rather than go without it, he would take that drink out of a jakes, or from the most disgusting vehicles human imagination can conceive\*. If the foregoing be true in respect to the Army, what shall we say of spirit-drinking in the Navy, where rum (grog) seems to be considered the first necessary of life to the sailor, the catholicon for every ill, the nepenthé of his existence: and what can we say but lament that so gross a delusion should ever have afflicted the national mind, and pray for deliverance from so per-

---

\* The story told in a jest-book of the sailor who, on a homeward voyage, broached the Admiral, has actually been verified in our military hospitals, where anatomical preparations have been robbed of their spirits, and the coarsest surgical medicaments and nauseous drugs, if prepared with alcohol, have been stolen to produce intoxication.



nicious an error? The soldier in the bivouac, who, even after victory, must often lie on the cold ground, without food or shelter, does require, if he can get it, a ration of spirits; but the sailor, whatever be the fate of battle, has his bed and kitchen always at hand, and for as long as a fire can be kindled in the caboose, to him it never can be necessary.

As the first remedy for so crying an evil, I would propose the establishment of savings-banks in every corps, ship, or garrison of the service. I know it has been objected to this, that such formations would give power and facilities for combinations amongst the men, that might prove dangerous to good government; but I cannot see that the objection extends beyond the undeniable admission that every good may be perverted into its opposite—for surely if they were properly superintended, that danger could scarcely exist, and the good would greatly preponderate. “Whatever is best administered is best;” and if in a regiment, for instance, the management was directed by the officers; or in companies of regiments by the same powers, with the assistance of the non-commissioned staff, having the paymaster always for the actuary, and the Treasury itself for the bank, all dangerous misapplication would be obviated. The advantages on the score of morals, there is good reason to believe, would be so great as to raise the character of the Army, in as far as respects the common soldier, from its present degradation. The man who makes a saving from his daily income has practised the first lesson of prudence and economy—has begun to reflect and to calculate, and given proof of virtuous self-command, in refraining from present sensual gratification, for the sake of future good. Even if we call it enjoyment (jollification), still he will have broken through the habit and practice of daily vice (for habit becomes a second nature), and acted the part of a rational being in resisting the temptations that formerly led him astray; or, taking it in the worst point of view, that he saves only for the purpose of afterwards breaking out, he will have acted the part of a virtuous man, *cultusque recti roborat pectus*, in the mean time, and laid the foundation of future good character; and as a test of character, where could he found a better touchstone than this? The good, well-disposed soldier would at once be distinguished from the depraved, and known and noted as such by every officer in the regiment; and the bad would no longer be sheltered under the screen of general depravity that at present protects him, and must protect him, until some refuge like what I have suggested be afforded to the well-disposed; for how and where, let me ask, is the soldier to deposit his savings, should he be so virtuous as to make them? Is he to keep them under the shape of a bag of dollars in his breeches-pocket, or in his knapsack, until he returns from the West Indies, or other foreign service? Could any officer do it if he had not the resource of the paymaster’s bills? And are we to deny the same facilities to the common soldier, and thus compel him, as it were, under the certainty of otherwise being unable to preserve it, to lavish what, under better circumstances, might have made him a respectable character, upon the vicious indulgences of the passing hour?

The next best safeguard of the soldier’s character, as offering a chance of restoring him to respectability, and inducing a more respectable class of the population to enter the Army, would be the abrogation for ever of service for life; for what can be expected from the man who has thus sold himself, but the most reckless disregard of all civil ties, of all moral restraint, or respect for the laws of general society to which he is never—never at least while fit for service—to return. The patriotic Wyndham, in the year 1807, procured a national enactment, limiting the period of every enlistment to seven years, including always the termination of any actual service in which the soldier at the time might be engaged; but this most wise and benevolent provision was speedily annulled under what I must think a much-mistaken view of the case. It has been said, in excuse, that this unlimited enlistment is always voluntary; but is it not the duty of every parental government to save its subjects even from themselves; and could it be right or fair

thus to seduce the ignorant youth of the country with the bait of a bounty and the allurements of drunkenness, to enter into so irrevocable an engagement? Even in the selfish point of view of insuring continued service, can this be the best mode of reconciling the mind; or will it not rather certainly tend to defeat the object; and then what is the value of the service? The man who engages for seven years has still a character to preserve, and looks forward, at the termination of the period, to rejoining the society he has quitted. Should he dislike his new mode of life, he knows that it is not to continue beyond the term allotted; and his mind is thus reconciled to serving it out; or should it be to his taste, a fresh bounty, with or without a small advance of pay and future pension, will certainly insure his continuance\*; but what must be his state of mind who detests the service, and yet sees no end to his bondage, and what his refuge but desertion, and what his solace but drunkenness, or probable conduct but crime†? I believe that even the most arbitrary governments of Europe shun, because they have no doubt experienced the impolicy of those unlimited irrevocable engagements, and is it consistent with the character of this free country? Does it square with the wisdom and justice of its government, thus to impose upon her children obligations from which the most despotic have shrunk? Surely a graduated, well-arranged system of bounties and pensions may be made to answer the purpose of filling the ranks of the Army, without violating the rights (for even the negro cannot now sell himself for life), and compromising the freedom of British subjects.

I now approach in the last place—and I do it with much fear and diffidence—the subject of punishment. Our system has of late been greatly ameliorated; still I believe much is yet to be done before its frequency can be diminished, or the necessity obviated. And first, of the lash. In the present state of the Army, and with the subjects it is composed of, I believe it impossible yet altogether to do it away. No one can doubt that, for infamous crimes there ought to be infamous punishments, and to these should it be restricted; for while it continues to be a common punishment, it will be vain to expect that the respectable, or any but the most reprobate, youth of the country will ever make the Army their profession.

I am not one of those whose squeamish humanity would revolt at the execution of a mutineer, when his conduct compromised the general safety, or reserve all my compassion for the culprit when suffering the just punishment of his crimes; still I think that, when these cases occur, a service in the garrison of St. Lucia, or Honduras, or at Sierra Leone, or the much-branded Fernando Po, would in most cases satisfy the most vengeful justice; and the pseudo-philanthropist must be silent when told that the best of our soldiers have too often been consigned to these as posts of honour and duty. Would it not, then, be wise and just to save such a sacrifice of the most valuable, by this substitution of the worthless? and would not these last be better disposed of, than by retaining them in regiments after being

---

\* Those who advocate unlimited enlistment, quote the predicament of our Colonial army; but whenever the time arrived for a regiment to be relieved, even in the worst quarters of the West Indies, there has been no difficulty in getting the men, for a small bounty, to transfer and continue their services; a better plan certainly than to send out fresh unseasoned soldiers at an immense expense, in all probability only to die from the effect of climate.

† To procure their discharge, hundreds have blinded themselves with spurious ophthalmia, and the ophthalmic conspiracy in the Army has never yet been probed to the bottom. We only know that it exists, and that some conspiracy of the kind ever will and must exist amongst men who have thus so irrevocably sold themselves into bondage for life. It may be said, that to obtain a pension must have been the inducement for so atrocious an experiment; but long before the system of pensioning was established, the infamous practice of creating fictitious ulcers upon the legs, and other disgusting diseases for the same end, was even more prevalent than spurious ophthalmia.



degraded by the lash, where their example would contaminate, and their presence pollute the ranks of the honourable and the brave. If other nations of the Continent, who have not these colonial resources, conduct the discipline of their armies without flogging, I cannot conceive why we should not soon be able to do the same; and then might the *point d'honneur* be so cultivated amongst the soldiers, as to supersede for ever the necessity of this expedient. To say that the germ of pride and honour does not reside, and cannot be cherished without its employment, in the breast of the British soldier, distinguished as he has ever been for fidelity to his colours, obedience and attachment to his commanders, pride in his corps, and affection for its very name, coupled with the most heroic endurance of whatever war can inflict upon human fortitude, is to assume too much; for what but the approbation of his own mind—in which all honour consists—could have led him to sustain such lengthened trials! Have honours been heaped upon him, or promotion been his recompense? To have promoted every soldier of approved gallantry in the Peninsular army would have left few indeed in the ranks; but a medal, or decoration, no matter how intrinsically valueless, if commemorative of the achievement, was his right, and the advancement of a term of service, as leading ultimately to a pension, ought to have been his reward. Let us hope, in future wars, when the thanks of the country are voted to the troops, they will be accompanied by the more solid gratification.

I have thus ventured to write upon subjects that may seem interdicted to a civilian of the Army, and even to extend my observations to the sister service of the Navy; but having been surgeon of three different regiments, in different parts of the world during the last war, followed by many years of staff service, and having also had the fortune to sail in every ship of war, from the first rate of the line down to the smallest craft that carries a pennant, I could not help being a witness to the discipline and service of both. As a witness, I hope I have given my testimony with no unbecoming egotism, but honestly and fearlessly, as became the importance of the subject. I cannot think that my denunciations of the drunkenness that prevails in both have been too strong; for if not corrected, national disaster, greater even than the shipwrecks, the mutinies and burnings in our Navy, or the calamitous retreat upon Corunna, may be its fruits. \* • We may yet have to tell “how enterprizes of great pith and moment in this respect their currents turned awry, and lost the name of action.”

Should you approve of my correspondence, and deem it suitable for the United Service Journal, I will trouble you with another letter upon the nature, formation, and uses of a Negro force in the West Indies, now more necessary than ever for the preservation of those valuable colonies.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. FERGUSSON.

Windsor, February, 1835.

---

\* I have seen the Army of St. Domingo in such a state, from the periodical drunkenness which occurred at every muster, that for days together no parades could be formed. It was even a matter of difficulty to find men capable of taking the usual guards; and a vigilant enemy might at these times have easily surprised our strongest garrisons.

---



## FOREIGN MISCELLANY.

## FRANCE.

## COMPARATIVE STRENGTH OF THE ARMY IN 1830 AND 1834.

It would appear from the subsequent details, that the army is numerically less efficient at the present moment than during the last twelvemonth which preceded the expulsion of the elder branch of the Bourbons.

In 1830, the Infantry was composed of 24 battalions of the Guards, 64 regiments of the Line, of 3 battalions each, in all, 192 battalions; 20 regiments of Light Infantry, of which 4 had 3, and 16 had 2 battalions, making 44 in all; 1 foreign legion of 3, and 4 Swiss regiments of the Line, consisting of 12. At that date, therefore, the Infantry mustered 275 battalions: but in 1834, the number of regiments of the Line was 67, each having 3 battalions, the total number of the latter being 201; of Light Infantry, the number of regiments was 21, and of battalions, 63; and there was a foreign legion of 6 battalions. Last year, therefore, the number of battalions was 270, which is 5 less than in 1830. The difference in the Cavalry is still greater.

In 1830, there were 8 regiments of Cavalry of the Guard, composed of 48 squadrons, as there were 6 to each regiment; the six companies of "Gardes du Corps" were equivalent to 8 squadrons at the lowest computation; the "Gendarmerie d'Elite" consisted of 2 squadrons; the 2 regiments of Carabineers mustered 12, being 6 to each of them; of the 10 regiments of Cuirassiers, six had 4, and 4 had 6 squadrons, so that the latter amounted to 48 in all; the 12 regiments of Dragoons, each six squadrons strong, contained 72; the 18 regiments of Chasseurs had also 6 squadrons each, or 108 in all; and the 6 regiments of Hussars, of 4 each, formed 24 squadrons more. The total number of squadrons, therefore, in 1830, was 322; whereas in 1834, the Cavalry did not consist of more than 250 squadrons, divided among 50 regiments: which numbers give 72 less than in 1830.

Notwithstanding this inferiority in both branches of the service, the estimates of the Minister of the War Department amount to full one-third more than was considered adequate for the greater amount of their establishment in the last days of the elder branch's rule. So much for "cheap government!"

## THE MUNICIPAL GUARD OF PARIS.

The composition of this force is as follows:—1 colonel, 2 lieutenant-colonels; 4 "chefs" of squadrons or battalions; 1 major, 1 quartermaster, 1 officer "d'habillement;" 15 captains, three of whom are adjutants-major; 24 lieutenants, and 3 adjutant-sub-lieutenants. The Guard is divided into cavalry and infantry: the former is composed of 2 squadrons of two companies each, and the infantry of 8 companies, constituting 2 battalions. The Gendarmerie of Paris, for which the Municipal Guard was substituted, immediately after the banker Lafitte had called Louis Philippe to his Citizen Kingship, was similarly organized into cavalry and infantry, but the officers were considered of right as belonging to the former of those services. In its present state there is a distinct staff, however, to each, rather to the detriment than the benefit of the corps. The Guard is split into three divisions of nearly equal strength, and occupy three barracks in three different quarters of the French metropolis. The nature of the duties assigned to this efficient body of men is such, that under no circumstances can they be brought together; they are never called out but in detachments, and it is for this reason that the Municipal Council of Paris are now urging that every appointment which does not carry active duty with it should be suppressed: in this category stand one of the lieutenant-colonels, and one superior officer in every squadron and battalion.

## SPAIN.

## MERINO.

The recent decease of this celebrated Guerillero reminds us of some notes on his career, for which we are indebted to one of his own comrades; and we shall give them in the words of the narrator:—

“With regard to Merino’s personal bravery, if this expression implies the quality of facing death without trepidation, and rushing to the front where danger is thickest, no question that Merino has the most undeniable of claims to it. A thousand instances might be adduced in proof: witness his capture of the town of Roa in 1806, when he headed the assault in person; or the affair at the Venta del Angel on the Valladolid road; or the contest at Pampliega, where the whole French garrison fell into his hands; or that of Almozan, and numberless other frays, in which his personal daring was as conspicuous as his skill and cunning. In the Peninsular War Merino also displayed sangfroid of the highest order. For instance: being anxious to make himself master of his adversaries’ designs when hovering near Burgos, he made his way into the town seven or eight different times, without a single follower, and in the disguise of a countryman, leading an ass loaded with raw pimento, which he doled out to his customers with as much *scaroir faire* as any hoary huxter. On such occasions as this he acquired a perfect knowledge of the condition of the place, his enemies’ plans, their strength, resources, &c., and scarcely ever failed to turn his information to excellent account. In fact, he was his own spy, and was never hampered with superior, second in command, or council of war. At a later day, namely in 1823, after Obrigon had routed Merino and captured 700 of his men at Roa, and Captain Paramo had received orders to cross the bridge and make himself master of it, he found a man posted at the opening upon it; this was none other but Merino in *propria personâ*: the latter, instantly upon his approach, struck down the captain’s trumpeter with a cut of his *espingola*; and Paramo candidly confessed to me, that death had never presented its bodily presence so fearfully close to his elbow as on that day: the hideous look and ensanguined exterior of the dauntless Guerillero appalled him as effectually as if Medusa herself had suddenly barred his progress. At this moment the fragments left of Merino’s band had betaken themselves to their heels; yet he fought every inch as he fell back across the bridge, and in retreating from it, still kept his pursuers at bay. I am ready to admit, that, with all his gallantry and resolution, his manners were those of a barbarian, and his disposition cruel and sanguinary as any untutored savage’s: religion, too, was the last thing in the curate’s thoughts, for he had all the recklessness of a brutal mountaineer about him, and nothing appeared to delight him more than to turn every religious rite, were it ever so solemn, into derision. Indeed, it would not be easy to prove that he once set foot within a sacred fane after hunting thirty canons out of Valencia, pistol in hand. He certainly had not done so, and I speak of my own knowledge, from that day until A.D. 1830. When engaged in an onslaught, his rallying cry was not ‘The Lord of Hosts!’ or ‘God and the Church!’ but ‘To arms! to arms!’ I do not believe that he was hearty in Don Carlos’s cause, unless he took an antipathy against the present Regency on account of the open support lent to it by the French, whom he hated ‘to the death.’ He had so little regard for that prince when Catalonia revolted in his favour in 1827, and six or seven different entreaties had been forwarded to him in Don Carlos’s behalf, that he ultimately gave a categorical refusal to the insurgents of the following tenour:—

“‘I feel quite comfortable within my own homestead; it matters little to me whether the crown be worn by A. or B., so long as he does not molest me. Begone! I forbid you from crossing my threshold again!’

“He never lent himself, in truth, to any party; to avenge himself either

on those whom he feared, or those who had injured him, was his ruling passion. But he has rendered eminent services to his country, and Heaven forgive him the barbarities and crimes through which they were achieved."

## PRUSSIA.

### SOLDIERS' STOCKS.

No one can accuse Frederick the Great with having ever exhibited martinetism with regard to the dress or equipment of his troops; yet he did not consider it below his dignity to concern himself occasionally with special points in external trappings. Amongst other hitherto unedited documents, Preuss, whose admirable work we quoted in a former number, gives us an order addressed by Frederick to General von Tauenzien on the 7th of Nov. 1778, in which the monarch says, "I send you herewith the model of a stock, which it is my command that all my officers of such regiments as wear white collars should make use of. I have already forwarded similar models to the several corps d'armée, in order that my intention may be generally known; and I find there is no regiment which wears white stocks in the whole of the hereditary Prince of Brunswick's corps, but Flemming's. I charge you, therefore, to send the present model to the aforesaid regiment, and to acquaint the officers thereof, that they are all to wear stocks of that description. It is of course understood that each officer may have it made deep or narrow, according as he may have a large or small neck."

### OFFICERS' WIVES.

The authority on which we have given the preceding directions, adduces also another curious order made by the same sovereign on the occasion of one of his officers laying down his bachelorship. Frederick was extremely averse to any of the junior officers marrying, and bore especial good-will towards those regiments in which there were fewest Benedicts. The order in question is dated from Potsdam on the 4th of Sept. 1783, and addressed to Major von Luck, in the following terms:—

"My dear Major Von Luck,—If you choose, then, you may marry Miss Von Bonin; and I grant you permission accordingly, in accordance with your pressing and repeated intreaties of the 19th August. But with this provision, that you deliver to Major-General Von Prittwitz, as your Inspector-General, a formal engagement in your own hand-writing, and under your own seal, that you will at no time drag her after you (*mit euch schleppen*) either in the field or in winter-quarters, or in cantonments; otherwise we shall become great strangers (*unfreunde*) to each other; and depend upon it I shall no longer show myself—your well-affectioned King."

---

## REVIEWS AND CRITICAL NOTICES.

### NUMISMATOLOGY.

The most interesting and elaborate work of this class into which we have ever looked has been recently printed at his own cost, and for private circulation, by Capt. W. H. Smyth, R.N., under the title of "A DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF A CABINET OF ROMAN IMPERIAL LARGE BRASS MEDALS." Capt. Smyth having, with characteristic activity and intelligence, availed himself of the peculiar opportunities afforded by his protracted and important service in the Mediterranean, succeeded in amassing an extensive and highly valuable collection of coins and medals pertaining to the classic countries the shores and seas of which he was so ably surveying. Of these Capt. Smyth



confined himself to the illustration of the Roman Imperial Large Brass, "as by far the most interesting series, since they delineate with fidelity, and preserve with little variation, more portraits of real characters; give more perfect representations of implements, dresses, buildings, and symbols; record a greater number of remarkable events; fix precisely more chronological dates; and afford better traces of manners and customs than any other class of coins. To point out the illustrations afforded to history, chronology, and geography, by this series, is the great object of the present Catalogue, which, diffuse as it may appear to some, might have been much, and not unprofitably enlarged, had not the writer's time been almost wholly devoted to professional duties."

Those who are repelled or attracted by the mere titles of books, may shrink from a work on "Medallic Studies;" but in the present case a little resolution will lead to an agreeable surprise, and enable them to discover matter so various, so curious, and so entertaining, as to render it far more difficult to lay down the book than to have taken it up.

The author, who appears deeply imbued with the love, as he is versed in the sources, of classic lore, not content with adopting the commentaries of the best authorities upon the studies in question, has indefatigably examined the extensive means of information at his command, and has, in consequence of his personal researches, produced a work more approaching originality than we had imagined the nature of the subject could have permitted. The introduction is an appropriate portal to the treasury within.

#### TOUGH YARNS.—BY THE OLD SAILOR.

Accident alone has prevented our bestowing an earlier notice on this graphic and very entertaining volume, by which the popularity of "The Old Sailor" is enhanced. Had this clever and effective writer thought proper to extend his lucubrations to the composition of a "novel," we have little doubt that he might have claimed a place in the van amongst those established naval authors, of whose works we have treated in our leading paper. This, however, is not a course we should have advised, and we concur in the preference of "The Old Sailor" for the walk to which he chooses to confine himself. Still his compositions, consisting of racy, true, and vigorous sketches of naval life and character, constitute the *disjecta membra* of which the more ambitious novel is made up. The present volume contains nearly a dozen "Tough Yarns," including the popular series, under the head of "Greenwich Hospital," exhibiting the peculiar talent of the writer, and presenting much variety of scene and incident. The illustrations by George Cruikshank are, we need not say, characteristic, and combine with the stories to complete a book as neat in its execution as it is interesting and faithful in its contents.

#### THE WEST OF ENGLAND JOURNAL OF SCIENCE AND LITERATURE.—Edited by George T. Clark.

The first number of a new Quarterly Periodical, under the above title, published at Bristol, has reached us too late for a detailed notice. We perceive, however, that its matter and arrangements promise well, and that the first number opens with an "Essay introductory to Geology," by the Rev. W. D. Conybeare, whose name and co-operation at once stamp the work as deserving of patronage. We therefore wish it success, and shall take another opportunity of examining its merits.

Numerous Literary Notices are unavoidably postponed.

## CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, February 20, 1835.

H.M. troop-ship, *Atholl*, M. A. Karley, Master and Commander, arrived at Spithead on the 8th inst., having had a very quick passage of only twenty-three days from Nassau, New Providence. The *Atholl* left Jamaica on the 20th of December, and was ten days at New Providence. The *Forte*, *Fly*, and *Rhadamanthus*, were at Port Royal; the *Skipjack* had gone to Chagres bay; Vice-Admiral Sir George Cockburn, the Commander-in-Chief, was at Barbadoes, with his flag in the *President*. The Court-martial which had been held on Commander M'Causland, of H.M. sloop *Cruizer*, upon charges brought forward by Commodore Pell, had terminated in a full acquittal of that officer, after a long inquiry of three days. Captains Strong and Bennett, of the *Belvidera* and *Rainbow*, having formed part of the Court, had returned with their ships to Barbadoes the day before the *Atholl* quitted. Commander M'Causland was very unwell at the Government House, and Lieutenant Vashon Baker, of the *Forte*, had been put in the *Cruizer* to act, and had sailed on a cruise. The *Atholl* having conveyed to Jamaica a company of Artillery, brought to England Captain Lawlor, Lieutenant Stace, and the Artillery under their command. She also had on board a number of invalids belonging to the six regiments stationed on that island, viz, the 8th, 22nd, 37th, 56th, 64th, and 84th, in charge of Captain Leighton, of the 56th. Captain Thoreau, of the 37th regiment, was a passenger in the *Atholl*, and Mr. Dormer, Master, and Mr. Gain, Purser, of the *Rainbow*, invalided. Lieutenant-Colonel Pattison, of the 2nd West India regiment, had died of fever. The squadron was healthy, and the negroes quiet and orderly when the *Atholl* left Jamaica. She has sailed with the Artillery and invalids to Woolwich.

The *Jupiter* troop-ship put in here on her way from Cork to Chatham, with the dépôt companies of the 9th foot. After landing them, the *Jupiter* is expected to return to this port, to be fitted for Lord Heytesbury, as Governor-General of India. His Lordship's brother, Captain A'Court, will take command. The ship will be armed *en flûte*, and have a reduced ship's company. The plate, furniture, and other valuables, heretofore used in the *Herald* yacht, are to be put on board the *Jupiter*, and she will make a most capital roomy vessel for his Lordship and suite.

The *Britannia* returned from the Mediterranean about a fortnight ago, and was paid off on Saturday last. Admiral Sir Thomas Williams inspected her at Spithead the day after her arrival, and expressed himself highly gratified at the high state of discipline in which Captain Rainier had her, and at the expert manner the crew were exercised at the great guns, unfurling and furling sails. If the *Britannia* should not require any very great repair, it is probable she will be re-commissioned again.

The *Pelican*, Commander Popham, sprung a leak, on her way round from Chatham, and it was considered requisite that she should be docked, and re-coppered. She is now cruising at the back of the Isle of Wight for a few days, to ascertain if all is right, and will then join Rear-Admiral Campbell at the Cape of Good Hope.

Some members of the Admiralty, consisting of Lord Ashley, Captain Symonds, the Surveyor of the Navy, Sir W. Barnett, the Physician-general, and G. L. Taylor, Esq., civil architect, arrived here on Friday, and returned to town on the following day. They came to inspect the Dock-yard, Hospital, and Victualling establishment. Among the improvements and alterations making in this Arsenal, there is to be a rail-road constructed for the conveyance of masts, bowsprits, &c., from a new mast-house at the north-east part of the yard, to the sheers which are erecting on the jetty. It will require great care and circumspection in transporting those spars, that the fittings and iron work do not sustain injury from the shaking and friction which may



be experienced in the transit. The old plan of launching the masts and yards from the mast-houses, when completed, into the sea, and then towing them alongside the floating sheer-hulk, used to answer very well during the war, but whether the new arrangement will prove a saving in time and material, time only will show. There is one very good jetty, or landing place, nearly completed for the men-of-war's boats to land at, and a large room for the crews to take shelter in, instead of the poor fellows sitting for hours in a boat on the beach, waiting for their officer; this place will obviate it. The room is fitted like a military guard-house, and the blue jackets may take a caulk with comfort.

A few days ago a melancholy accident happened, by which one of the police, and a Marine sentinel, who rushed to his assistance, lost their lives. The former had gone down this hard to get water, lost his footing, and fell in the sea, and it is imagined the sentinel did the same, and although an alarm from a waterman outside got a body of police down in a very short time, it was too late, before they were dragged out to restore either of them to life.

The Admiralty Gentlemen, among other matters, gave counter directions respecting the Ajax, Pitt, Benbow, and Pembroke, which had been ordered to be fitted for service, as far as shipwright work went; for having the St. Vincent, Princess Charlotte, Ganges, and Bellerophon rigged, and in an efficient state for commission; it appeared needless, in the present posture of foreign affairs, to get four additional line-of-battle ships ready for sea. The Board have not had time to think about the establishment for shipwright officers; but it is sincerely to be hoped that some one will bring the matter under their notice, and that this institution will be revived again. It is now about twenty-four years since the superior class of shipwright apprentices were first introduced in the service, for in December, 1810, twelve were apprenticed to the late Commissioner, Sir George Grey. The Government finding such a class likely to be beneficial, obtained an Order in Council for its permanent formation, and in 1816, another Order in Council, conferring greater powers, and holding out more advantages, was issued. In 1817, the elegant building in Portsmouth Dock-yard was finished, and occupied by twenty-two apprentices; the numbers gradually decreased, not for want of candidates, but from some prejudice or another at head-quarters, and finally, in 1829, it was closed. There are now about twenty-seven or twenty-eight gentlemen in the service, who have been educated at this place; and as the greater part of them are advancing in years, and in the profession, it becomes desirable that another class should be formed to replace them. Instead, however, of paying these young men for their study and labour, those who think fit to enter, and have the good fortune to be found qualified as students at the preliminary examination for admission, should, during their servitude, reimburse the Government for the expenses of their board and education, and at the termination of the seven years enter upon the pay and expectations which were held out to the last party; and as they ought naturally to be capable of filling any of the responsible situations in the shipwright department of this country, they should be regularly advanced to the office of assistant-builder, master-builder, surveyor of the Navy, &c. &c., as vacancies occur. The same system of theoretical and practical education might be adopted, and a very trifling alteration be made in the regulations; and if the Government were to admit a class of twelve next midsummer, the year 1842, we apprehend, will find their services to be requisite. His Majesty's Government last week lost one bright and experienced officer of that description, by the death of Mr. Peake, the Master shipwright of this dock-yard. He was considered a most excellent practical artificer. His successor is Mr. Blake, who built one or two ships in India, and invented, or rather greatly improved, the building of the stern of the Vindictive, an admirable model of Naval architecture, and worthy of imitation.



The *Britannia*, *Talavera*, and *Samarang* brought home a number of young officers to pass for lieutenants. In consequence of there being no regular mathematical examination during the months of January and July, a host assembled the early part of this month; below you have their names and ships:—

Mr. G. R. Halliday, *Actæon*; J. G. Bickford, late *Pike*; Wm. Kendall, late *Isis*; C. J. Walton, late *Actæon*; Alfred Royer, *Pelican*; H. Grey Austen, *Childers*; Mr. Henry Simpson, late *Racer*; Ed. Sydenham Markland, late —; Rochfort Maguire, and H. W. Baugh, late *Samarang*; Robert Beazley Harvey, *Talavera*; Gabriel Johnson, John Borlase, Hugh Mallet Kingsman, and John Murray Cooke, *Britannia*; George Jervise Hall Munro and Honourable Mark Kerr, late *Madagascar*; Mr. Fred. Erskine Johnson, late *Belvidera*; Henry Trollope, *Porte*; Arthur Duncombe Shafto, late *Conway*; Ed. Rob. J. Balfour, late *Volage*; Thos. Wilson, *Phoenix*; Geo. Y. Patterson, and J. C. Blacket, *Victory*; Mr. Rowland Edwards, *Investigator*; Francis H. Harper, late *Brisk*; Michael Lawless, late *Isis*; Thomas Bulmer Horner, *Rattlesnake*; Wm. Codrington Forsyth, late *Jupiter*; Rich. B. Barwell, *Camelion*; Graham Eden, Wm. Hamond, *Dublin*.

The *Rattlesnake*, *Victor*, and *Water Witch* are fitting in the harbour. Lord Edward Russell in the *Actæon* sailed on Wednesday for South America. The *Cameleon* is to be a packet, and will go to Falmouth in a day or two. We expect the *Tweed* and *Sapphire* to be commissioned in a short time; and in this brief account you have all that is going on in the naval department.

The county members (Mr. Fleming and Mr. Compton) have been escorted into and through the town, and feasted here and at Gosport. The triumph over Lord Palmerston and his party rankles deep in the breasts of the Deconstructives in this division of South Hants. Admiral Sir Harry Neale was at each entertainment, and it will be a most gratifying piece of intelligence to communicate, that there is every expectation of his being the next Port Admiral; it was from pure patriotic feeling and motives that Sir Harry was excluded before, not chosing to relinquish his seat in Parliament for Lymington, as you well know, although the same argument was not used to Vice-Admiral Fleming: however, as the Scotch say, let “by-gones be by-gones,” for, as that gallant officer has not been returned for Stirlingshire this parliament, he is relieved from the disagreeable office of endeavouring to please two opposite parties,—viz. his constituents and the present ministry.

The Admiralty have, within these few weeks, issued some regulations of charges to be made for the conveyance of passengers in his Majesty's packets from Falmouth, different parts of the Mediterranean, West Indies, South and North America. This official document has been much wanted. In case you should not have a copy, I send you one, and I am satisfied a great number of your readers will be glad that it should be published, particularly in such a standard work as the *United Service Journal*.

#### STEAM VESSELS.

		Cabin.		Steerage.	
		£	s.	£	s.
PORTUGAL.					
To or from Falmouth and Lisbon or Oporto	.	12	0	6	10
STEAM-VESSELS—MEDITERRANEAN.					
From Falmouth to Cadiz or Gibraltar	.	17	0	9	10
Do. to Malta	.	29	0	16	0
Do. to Corfu	.	36	0	20	0
To or from Gibraltar and Malta	.	14	0	8	0
Do. and Corfu	.	22	0	12	0
Do. Malta and Patras	.	8	0	5	0
Do. and Corfu via Patras	.	10	0	6	0
Do. do. direct	.	8	0	5	0
Do. and Alexandria	.	10	0	6	0

	Cabin.	Steorage.
	£ s.	£ s.
From Corfu to Falmouth . . . . .	36 0	20 0
Do. Malta to Falmouth . . . . .	29 0	16 0
Do. Gibraltar or Cadiz to Falmouth . . . . .	17 0	9 10

## SAILING PACKETS.

## BRAZILS AND BUENOS AYRES.

From Falmouth to Madeira . . . . .	25 0	13 0
Do. to Teneriffe . . . . .	27 0	14 0
To or from Falmouth and Pernambuco . . . . .	49 0	25 0
Do. do. Bahia . . . . .	52 0	27 0
Do. do. Rio Janeiro via Pernambuco and Bahia . . . . .	57 0	30 0
Do. Falmouth and Buenos Ayres (via do.) . . . . .	75 0	38 0
Do. and Rio Janeiro, direct . . . . .	52 0	27 0
Do. and Buenos Ayres and Rio Janeiro, direct . . . . .	70 0	36 0
To or from Buenos Ayres and Rio Janeiro . . . . .	20 0	12 0

## NORTH AMERICA.

From Falmouth to Halifax . . . . .	30 0	16 0
Do. do. Bermuda via Halifax . . . . .	40 0	21 0
To or from Halifax and Bermuda . . . . .	12 0	7 0
From Bermuda to Falmouth (via Halifax) . . . . .	35 0	18 0
Do. Halifax to Falmouth . . . . .	28 0	15 0

## WEST INDIES, CARTHAGENA, AND MEXICO.

From Falmouth to Barbadoes . . . . .	35 0	18 0
Do. do. to Dominica or Guadaloupe . . . . .	37 0	19 0
Do. do. to Antigua or Montserrat . . . . .	38 0	20 0
Do. do. to Nevis or St. Kitts . . . . .	39 0	21 0
Do. do. to Tortola, St. Thomas, or Jamaica . . . . .	40 0	22 0
Do. do. to Havannah . . . . .	43 0	22 0
Do. do. to Carthagená or Honduras . . . . .	46 0	23 0
Do. do. to Vera Cruz or Tampico . . . . .	52 0	27 0
Do. St. Thomas to Falmouth . . . . .	40 0	20 0
Do. Jamaica or Havannah to Falmouth . . . . .	52 0	27 0
Do. Carthagená to Falmouth . . . . .	58 0	29 0
Do. Vera Cruz to Falmouth . . . . .	60 0	30 0

## STEAM-VESSELS.

From Barbadoes to Jamaica . . . . .	10 0	6 0
Do. Jamaica to St. Thomas . . . . .	10 0	6 0
Do. St. Thomas to Barbadoes, direct . . . . .	5 0	3 0

Intermediate passages not mentioned, to be paid proportionably with the above, in reference to time and distance.

Female servants to pay one-third of the cabin-passage money.

Men servants as steerage passengers.

Children under three years of age to go free; under nine years of age, to pay as steerage passengers; and above nine years, as cabin passengers when belonging to such.

Each passenger allowed to carry any weight of linen, wearing apparel, and books, not exceeding 400 lbs.

Passengers not proceeding after taking their passage forfeit half their passage-money.

Bedding in sailing packets to be found by the passengers.

The passage-money to be so paid as to realize the sterling money in England.

No carriages to be carried in sailing packets.

All former rates to be cancelled.

The Lieutenants commanding steam-vessels are to pay to the public one-third of the passage-money, as heretofore, up to the number of twelve cabin passengers; and for all exceeding that number one-half to be paid to the public.

Sheerness, February 20, 1835.

MR. EDITOR,—Since my last despatch we have heard no more of the change of our flag-ship, and it still remains a doubt whether the *Formidable* or *Asia* will be selected to supply the place of the *Ocean*. Certain it is, however, that she will be laid up as a breakwater alongside the Dock-yard wall, and that we shall ere long have an effective guardship at Sheerness, and, *we trust*, also at the other Naval ports. At this moment, it may be well to inform you of the totally unprotected state of our Arsenal; with shame be it said, that we have not a *single gun* mounted, *afloat or ashore*, to protect it. Surely this circumstance cannot be known to the higher powers, or we are convinced that they would issue orders for the extensive battery at the garrison points, which commands so effectually the entrance to the river to be again fortified, where at present not a gun is to be seen.

In consequence of the recent lamented death of James Peake, Esq., master shipwright, of Portsmouth, a change will take place in that department of this Dock-yard. Richard Blake, Esq., removes to Portsmouth, and John Fincham, Esq., assistant, supplies his vacancy at Sheerness. We need not treat of the abilities and claims of those two old, deserving, and meritorious officers. The former is well known in the naval and mercantile world for the many improvements introduced by him into his glorious profession. The latter, Mr. Fincham, it may be remembered, for upwards of twenty years presided over the School of Naval Architecture at Portsmouth, with honour to himself and advantage to the country.

On the evening of the 12th instant came into harbour the steam-ship *Isabella Segunda*, in tow of a private vessel, and on the following day was taken into the great basin to be repaired and fitted for the service of the Queen of Spain. She is to be fitted out in every respect similar to our large steam-sloops, and is to carry six long 24-pounders. Her complement is to be 140 men. On the same day came down from Chatham H.M. steam-vessel *Blazer*, having been fitted out, and inspected by the Commander-in-Chief, and sailed immediately for Falmouth, to take out the next Mediterranean mail.

On the 15th, the *Messenger* steam-vessel came into harbour, having in tow H.M.S. *Jupiter*, Mr. Easto, Master-commanding, with troops from the Mediterranean, whom she immediately put on board the former vessel, and lighters employed for the purpose, to be by them conveyed to Chatham. On the 16th she was taken into dock, to undergo inspection by the officers of the Dock-yard. It was soon discovered that her caulking was defective, in consequence of which her copper was taken off, and having been fresh caulked and re-coppered, (the work of only *four days*!) has this day come out of dock. She will proceed to Woolwich to be paid off, and re-commissioned by Captain A'Court, to convey his brother, Lord Heytesbury, the newly-appointed Governor-General of India, to Calcutta; and it is understood she will be fitted out by the Lord Chamberlain, or the Board of Green Cloth. On the 16th the *Messenger* proceeded to Chatham, and returned in the evening; on the following morning she took the *Black Prince*, 74, to that port, and again returned to Sheerness, where she awaits further orders.

On the 18th instant, H. M. steam-vessel *Salamander*, 4, Commander W. L. Castles, arrived at this port from Portsmouth, having in tow the *Cadmus*, an old 10-gun brig, to be fitted as a receiving craft for small vessels' crews. The *Salamander* yesterday proceeded on to Woolwich, it is reported, to be paid off. We have the following ships and vessels at present in the Medway:—At Chatham, *Chatham yacht*, Captain and Superintendent Sir James A. Gordon, K.C.B.—At Sheerness: *Ocean*, 80, Alexander Ellice, Esq., Captain (flag-ship); *Scylla*, 18, Commander E. J. Carpenter, inspected on the 18th by Vice-Admiral the Hon. C. Elphinstone Fleming, Commander-in-Chief at Sheerness, who expressed himself highly pleased at the state of the ship's company; *Rolla*, 10, Lieut. T. H. H. Glasse commanding, ready for sea, but waiting orders. In the basin lie the *Royal George*, 120;



Russell, 74 (fitted and rigged); Alfred and Barham, 50's (fitted and rigged), and Seringapatam, 46, docked on the 28th January, to have her defects made good, for commissioning, but taken out of dock on the 18th, to make room for the Jupiter, for which ship every despatch has been used. The Scylla was undocked on the 18th. Besides these we have the Camperdown, 106, and Powerful, 84, fitted for sea. Touching political affairs, it has been generally reported amongst the constituency of Chatham, that their venerable member, Sir John Poo Beresford, Bart., K.C.B., intended to accept the Chiltern Hundreds, in favour of the Secretary to the Admiralty, the Right Honourable George Robert Dawson; but the gallant Admiral has addressed a circular to his supporters at the late election, wherein he totally disowns such intention; and while he thanks each voter for his support, he takes the opportunity of informing them that he values too much the honor of sitting as representative of such a constituency as that of Chatham to resign, as long as he enjoyed the good wishes and support of its inhabitants, which we trust he may bear to the latest hour of his life.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,  
BETA.

---

## GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

---

### *Defence of the Manège System of Military Equitation.*

MR. EDITOR,—I hope you will allow me a little space to reply to a severe censure passed upon the equitation of the British Cavalry, in an article on that head, in your Number of the present month.

Your Journal has, and deserves to have, so extensive a military circulation, that opinions therein expressed may do much good in the Army, or much harm. The objection made to the established and ordered system of equitation, is not that it is in some points defective, but that it is altogether absurd; not negatively foolish, but positively mischievous. I do not overstate the tenor of the article in question. If you will give me leave, then, I will examine, in the first place, its immediate military effect, and, in the second place, its equestrian foundation.

The regulated riding drill, connected as it is with the practice of the regulations, as prescribed by his Majesty's command, for the formation and movements of the Cavalry, requires much labour to perfect; hence, if it be speciously suggested to the soldier (and there can be no doubt that soldiers as well as officers read the United Service Journal) that this riding drill is worse than labour in vain; that it actually makes him inefficient against the enemy, the idea is pregnant with insubordinate principle. From this suggestion will arise a stubborn counteracting aversion in the soldier to learn an essential part of his duty, because he will now be prejudiced to believe, that those in the highest authority over him do not know the mere rudiments of that science, which they ignorantly, vexatiously, and ruinously enforce upon him, to his present pain and future discomfiture. As neither the practice nor the spirit of the regulated riding instruction carries with it, in my mind, any real ground to charge upon the superintendence of his Majesty's service this great abuse, it becomes a duty in one interested in the subject, and from long experience, and some knowledge not incompetent to speak upon it, to submit to military readers, without arrogance or disguise, his dissentient opinion.

Since May, 1800, I have had the honour of more or less belonging to

the British Cavalry, and even before then frequent opportunities of seeing them. Taking them, not regimentally, but as a body, there has been a great improvement in their horsemanship—they sit more firmly and neatly—manage their horses better, and can use their arms more efficiently.

If this opinion be not altogether isolated, but can gather strength from the coincidence of other cavalry officers, who remember our military equitation at former periods, there must be some cause for this improvement, which has kept pace with the general discipline of our service, which is notoriously meliorated—and where can we more naturally find that cause than in the care—the improved care, bestowed by head-quarters upon this denounced system of equitation.

Certainly all riding improvement would have fallen to the ground, had not the officers, non-commissioned officers, and private soldiers of the cavalry zealously and sedulously done their best to act upon the instructions given them by authority, in spirit as well as in practice. The result does them honour, and a pity it would be that the ardour which has attained it should be damped.

That the system of equitation may not in all parts be perfect,—that there may be nothing to add, alter, or retrench, is a subject not incidental to the only question that has induced me to trouble you with this letter.

In the commencement of what I have to say upon cavalry riding, it will save time at once for me to admit, that there is no difference between the writer of the article alluded to and myself, as to the opinion, that the stirrups of a cavalry soldier should be *sufficiently* short. Of the degree of shortness of stirrup there may be more or less difference of opinion between us. In my view, the use of stirrups is support; hence, with a cavalry man, they should give him the power to command his horse's head, and the free and forcible use of his weapon; but they ought not to be his reliance for his seat, which is to be acquired altogether on other principles,—namely, on those of balance and muscular compression of the lower limbs, from the hip to the knee.

Premising with the well-known fact, that length in the fork is an advantage in attaining a seat on horseback, with your permission, I will take the liberty of putting the suggested improvement of contraction of the stride by drawing up the knees to examination, how far it is in fact an improvement.

“When young boys are first placed on horseback, they press or clasp the body of the animal with their legs and thighs, and particularly with their knees: that is the position they assume when they are apprehensive of being thrown by the high spirit, the playfulness, or the vicious disposition of the horse; and in such cases, if the boys have no saddles, it will be perceived, that the knee is much bent and elevated, by which means they are enabled to add much, if not infinitely greater force to the lateral pressure of the knee and the muscles of the leg and thigh.”

When an unpractised rider finds himself in a situation of difficulty on horseback, he adopts in his distress—as drowning men catch at straws—something of the sort of equitation above described, but differing in a few not unimportant particulars: viz., he leans very much forward, holds his horse too tight in hand, or lets his reins slip through his fingers (because he has not his thumb upon them), draws up his knees, hangs down and turns out his toes, and tries to cling by the calves of his legs, whilst his knees have little, if any compression, and the muscles of his legs and thighs are relaxed. His horse confused by the mismanagement of the reins, and animated or alarmed by the pressure of the calves of his rider's legs, becomes every moment more difficult, and the best chance of avoidance of a fall to the rider, is the caution of some friend, who may say to him, “Sit up—stretch your legs down—sink your heel, and turn in your toes;” giving him such directions as to his reins as may be wanting. That he may be able to comply with the advice is another thing; but all that I have to contend for is this, that these (which are in conformity with the regulated system of riding) would restore his balance, and save him from a fall, if he could com-



ply with them, and that he is especially endangered by drawing up his knees, which practically shortens his fork, and destroys his balance.

Where instruction is to be gained, it is not usually found in the uneducated, but certainly something may be gained from those even otherwise ignorant, who are proficient in practical knowledge. Thus something may be learnt in Egypt or India in riding. It should, however, be borne in mind, that the description of their horses is totally different from the English—that they are stallions, and of much blood; and from this cause they are much disposed to rear and fight; but yet that their motion, from longer and more elastic pasterns, is infinitely easier. The Persian and Egyptian horses are often vicious, whilst those for which they are sometimes mistaken, the Arabian, are of a gentle nature.

The seat of Oriental nations on horseback is not only ungraceful, but not so strong as those of other nations more civilized, and their hand is assuredly worse. They ride on saddles with a vast proportion of upper structure, with clothes so ample, as in a great measure to fill up the vacancy, and thus the riders become wedged into their seat. But they have no knowledge of variety of bridle, and that which is most in use with them has many serious objections; amongst which is, that there is no medium in its power, being what is termed hard and sharp. Certainly, with a bridle of this sort you may ~~act~~ on the rein, so that the horse's head is entirely loose; but how then does that bridle govern him—how husband his powers, or influence his action?

The Cossack sits at rather an inconvenient height, from the description of his saddle, and it is an added inconvenience, that his horse is often ewe-necked; but he is indebted for improved safety to the Grand Duke Constantine, who gave him a martingale. Yet, with much respect for the services of the Cossacks, it does not appear that our cavalry would improve upon their model in riding, though that riding may answer its own object very well.

The greater part of the Germans whom I have seen have been good horsemen, besides being in a remarkable degree attached and kind to their horses. They did not carry riding with long stirrups by any means to an extreme; in fact, many of them rode rather short than long, — much shorter than the French; but in that *manège* of which most harm is said by those who know the least of it, they had acquired that true science of horsemanship applicable to every species of riding, since it influences the action of a horse at his rider's will—a knowledge which, be it remarked, is not the mere dreaming speculation of theorists in their study, but the practical knowledge of many skilful horsemen (and some of them men also distinguished elsewhere for their abilities) condensed for the information of those who are not above learning from others, that which they themselves cannot know from inspiration. *Manège* riding is generally spoken of in this country as a frivolous refinement of horsemanship, which can answer no useful purpose; but if the fact be looked to, it will be found that *manège* riding was particularly brought to perfection when tournaments were in vogue, and these *manège* airs (useless as they may now be thought) were actually employed in the career of contending knights, and are eulogized by the chivalrous Lord Herbert of Cherbury.

Even when the Hungarian caracols his horse, *i. e.*, gallops on a straight line—stops on the haunches, turns round at once on the hind-feet, without putting the fore-feet on the ground, he does it on *manège* principle, *viz.*, first, that the movement of the horse shall follow his shoulders; second, that the rider's opposite leg shall influence the hand he turns to.

On the Continent almost every one has some little knowledge of *manège* riding; in this country, where riding to hounds is carried to the noblest perfection, it not unfrequently happens that inconvenience is suffered from the absence of any knowledge whatever of the sort. Thus, people sometimes may be seen endeavouring to force their horses to do that to which the only insuperable obstruction is the mode of attempting it.



It has been suggested by the writer of the article on equitation, that the cavalry soldiers should rise in their stirrups in trotting. This, in column of manoeuvre, would add very little to their ease, and would give the appearance, if not the reality, of unsteadiness, which it is desirable to avoid.

To the suggestion that they should lean forward, there are valid objections: 1st, That the seat is infinitely less strong when the body is so carried. 2nd, That in the event of a fall, the man is more likely to break his neck. 3rd, That it deprives him of the power to pull up his horse if he blunders. 4th, It throws too much weight on his horse's forelegs, which always carry too much weight, as is proved by their being almost always the first to wear out.

To the recommendation that the foot should be home in the stirrup-iron, is to be seriously opposed the increased danger of being dragged in it if the horse comes down, when the cavalry soldier always has more than sufficient difficulty in getting clear.

Rupture is not so extensive a disease amongst cavalry as might be supposed; but if it were so, the carrying heavy pails of water, which the cavalry soldiers must do in their stable duty, would bear some proportion, at least, in the occasion of the complaint, besides other accidents; for many persons are ruptured who never in their lives rode. That the upper portion of their trousers should fit them well, tends to prevent this misfortune, and the clothing of our cavalry is well made. By carrying the legs a little forward towards the horse's elbow in riding, the danger of being thrown upon the pommel is very much diminished. To ride entirely upon the twist is dangerous, but to carry to an extreme the reverse, is not without its danger of fistula.

Fault is imputed, amongst other things, to the breaking of our cavalry horses; inasmuch as in skirmishing they are sometimes disinclined to go alone. Now, it is only justice to say, that this very thing is particularly attended to in the riding drills; and though horses are by nature gregarious animals, and usually cling to one another, the troop horses may be seen in the present riding drills to pass each other with perfect freedom. This, to any one who has experience of what a troop-horse is, gregarious certainly beyond all other horses, except those that are entire, will prove that much and rational pains in training these horses have been taken.

A prevailing absence of what is termed mouth, is imputed to the troop-horses, through bad breaking.

Horses have good mouths or bad, from the following causes:—1st, Natural conformation of the forehead.—2nd, Particular shape and structure of the mouth itself.—3d, Their temper, courage, or want of courage.—4th, Their condition and degree of freshness or fatigue.—5th, Action and pace.—6th, The way they have been originally broke.—7th, Their soundness before and behind.—8th, The nature of their former employment.—9th, The bit being suitable to all the above.—10th, The hand upon them.

Now, to have the eight first favourable to the horse's mouth, there is to be opposed the difficulty of purchase at troop price. The tenth must be by the refined tact in horsemanship of the cavalry soldier, who has various other duties to learn and to perform habitually.

There can be no doubt of the excellent riding of many persons connected with horses, who have been to a great degree their own masters in equitation. But when soldiers have to be taught, it must be upon those principles which condense the experience of others, because their opportunities of practice must, for the reason before stated, be more limited. Yet, how much more limited does the opportunity of attaining to perfection in horsemanship become, when cavalry are extended in these times over a wide range of cantonments—especially in Ireland—so that they have few opportunities of being collected for instruction for months and months. But when collected, almost strangers unavoidably to each other, criticism is not more lenient. To say that the many troop-horses at a field-day shall each of them be

influenced by the turn of his rider's finger, is to suppose an ideal perfection of hand and mouth indeed, when speaking of cavalry.

The Parthians, Greeks, or Romans, cannot do us now much good, but the manège which flourished in France came there from Italy.

Those rules of manège which influence action and obedience in horses by knowledge of their structure and disposition, cannot become antiquated whilst the nature of horses continues the same. Nor can those rules which relate to balance in the rider, because the principles of gravitation cannot change. The system of ordered equitation is in consonance to both, and so far at least not absurd, but calculated to be useful for the purpose it is intended to effect.

As to training, condition, equalizing the speed of horses by weight and distance, riding over a country or in a race—the moderns have been systematically, and progressively, and therefore with certainty improving; and the same may be said of carriages, harness, and saddlery, and particularly may be said with praise of veterinary knowledge.

Enough, I hope, has been said to acquit the regulated system of equitation of crippling the efficiency of certainly a very fine cavalry.

I will now conclude with what Dr. Adam Smith says in his "Theory of Moral Sentiment," on the means of forming a just decision, because I think it may be usefully applied when sentence is to be passed on the ordered system of equitation.

"When a critic examines the work of any of the masters in poetry or painting, he may sometimes examine it by an idea of perfection, in his own mind, which neither that nor any other human work will ever come up to; and as long as he compares it with this standard, he can see nothing in it but faults and imperfections. But when he comes to consider the rank which it ought to hold among other works of the same kind, he necessarily compares it with a very different standard, the common degree of excellence which is usually attained in this particular art; and when he judges of it by this new measure, it may often appear to deserve the highest applause."

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

February 8, 1835.

HENRY MURRAY, Colonel.

---

*Colonel Cadell's Campaigns of the 28th Regiment.*

MR. EDITOR,—Colonel Cadell, in his agreeable Journal of the Services of the 28th Regiment, has made two errors, which he will probably feel obliged to me for correcting.

First.—It was Serjeant Newman of the 2d Battalion 43d,—and not a Serjeant of the 52d,—who gathered the stragglers, and so gallantly repulsed the French cavalry on the retreat to Corunna.

Second.—The Colonel is, *I believe*, mistaken if he refers to the 28th Regiment only; and *certainly* is in error, if he refers to the whole army when he says—that no returns of the losses during the retreat were ever made out. Very special returns were sent in to the Horse Guards, and are still to be seen there: returns specifying the name of each absent soldier, the place or day's march (as nearly as could be discovered) where he was lost, and whether by sickness, fatigue, or wounds.

I cannot close this note without observing upon the inestimable advantages your Journal furnishes to military men, who are thus enabled, as in the present instance, at once, and without difficulty or expense, to spread in a wide circle the correction of any published errors which may affect them or their friends.

ELIAN.

*Suggestions for the Encouragement of Good Conduct in the Army.*

MR. EDITOR,—Your kindness in having given such ready insertion to the communication which I made last month encourages me to send the following observations to you. Having already stated that, in my opinion, very much might be done to improve the conduct of the soldier, by making him feel more sensibly than he can at present the value of good character, I am anxious to submit to your notice the means by which I hope that this end might be attained. The system of discipline at present practised in the Army appears to be exclusively adapted to the *punishment* of crime, while no steps whatever are taken to *prevent* it, and surely it is very expedient that some change should be made in this respect. In endeavouring to draw up any plan for the improvement of the conduct of the soldier, it is necessary to observe not only the nature of the crimes which he most frequently commits, but the probable causes which urge him to commit them.

As it will, I believe, readily be admitted, that almost all a soldier's faults may be referred to one head alone—intemperance; it is to the causes which lead him to this vice that our attention should be especially directed. One of the first facts which is proved by the frequent drunkenness of the soldier is this, that he has, in spite of all the demands upon his pay, a very considerable sum of money at his own disposal. Under the present system, what means are taken to enable him either to save this money or to lay it out advantageously? Should he have no wish either to drink or to squander his money, what can he do with it? He may either leave it in his knapsack in a barrack-room or carry it about with him in his pockets, these are his alternatives. Can we wonder that they are not often adopted, or that, if they are, that they are not long persisted in?

If we look at the civil population in the same sphere of life as soldiers, how many means do we see held out to them on every side to encourage them in habits of prudence and sobriety! They are surrounded by savings' banks, benefit clubs, &c.; tracts and papers are given to them, proving the great advantages which these societies afford, and every one who professes to interest himself in the welfare of the poor, urges them in some way or other to avail themselves of these opportunities. The inestimable benefits which result from these institutions are too well known to require comment; would that we could see the soldier enabled to profit by the same advantages!\* And since so many of the poor of all classes, to which these institutions are available, do avail themselves of them,—unless we are prepared to assert that the soldiery are necessarily more ignorant and more profligate than any other class of the community (which I shall be very slow to believe to be the case),—I do not see how we can deny that the same benefits which result to others would result to them, if equal opportunities were held out to them. Nothing would be more easy than to establish a savings bank in every regiment in the service. The following sketch may, I hope, show its practicability:—

A secretary should be chosen from the non-commissioned officers, whose

\* It appears from the report published in 1833 by the Poor Law Commissioners, that the deposits in the Exeter Savings Bank up to the year 1829 amounted to 612,273/ 18s.; of this sum upwards of 70,000/ had been deposited by agricultural labourers and husbandmen.

It further appears from official returns made in the year 1827, from 273 savings' banks in England and Wales, that the number of depositors in these banks was 288,798, of whom 29,000 were agricultural labourers: the number is progressively increasing.



duty it would be to attend one day in every week to receive deposits; he should keep regular account of them, and the same day on which he received them, he should deliver them to the treasurer.

The treasurer should be an officer of the regiment, who would inspect the secretary's accounts once a-week; he should take charge of the deposits, and transmit them at such periods as might be found most expedient, to some large established savings' bank, with which he should correspond, and of which the regimental bank would be in fact a branch.

The same rate of interest which was allowed by the bank with which the regiment was in communication, should be paid on all sums that had been deposited one quarter in the regimental bank.

The restrictions as to withdrawing deposits might be made rather more strict than those usually adopted by savings' banks.

The sum necessary for the support of an establishment of this nature would be exceedingly small, the only expenses being a trifling annual salary to the secretary, the amount of the interest on the money in the treasurer's hands, and on sums not bearing interest at other banks, and the cost of account-books, &c., the whole expense might be about 7*l.* or 8*l.* a-year. It would be very desirable that this sum should be supplied by government, or that it should be raised by voluntary subscription among the officers of each regiment, as it would in either of these cases place the entire scheme under the control of the commanding officer, and it would prevent any prejudice against it, which a call upon the non-commissioned officers or privates to subscribe might occasion.

It may perhaps be said that the existing savings' banks are open to the deposits of soldiers as well as to others, and that nothing further can be required in this respect; but if we remember that the constant change of quarters alone presents an insuperable obstacle to soldiers availing themselves of them, and that many other impediments\* to their doing so exist, we shall, I think, be convinced that no trial has as yet been made of their disposition in this respect. To prevent the abuse to which these establishments would be liable, if all soldiers were admitted indiscriminately to deposit in them, and, at the same time, to mark a difference between men of good character, I would propose that none should be admitted as depositors except non-commissioned officers and men of very good conduct: although by so doing we could not expect to see any improvement produced on bad soldiers at present in the service, we should effectually guard against doing harm. But it is to the future results of this proposal that we may, if it is ever carried into effect, look with the greatest hopes of success: for if the advantages afforded by the savings' bank were pointed out to all *recruits* at their first joining, and permission was always given to them to become depositors, until by bad conduct they forfeited the privilege, we may fairly infer, if we are to be at all guided by the example of other classes of the poor, that very many men, who would otherwise have turned out drunken and riotous soldiers, would save their money to better purposes, and pursue a very different line of conduct.

It may here be observed, in how different a situation the soldier would be placed if this plan were realized to any extent,—in how different a degree of respect would he be held both by others and by himself,—and how different would his feelings be as a citizen if he had a stake in the general welfare of the state.

It would be very desirable that the whole working of the savings' bank should be kept as distinct as possible from the discipline of the regiment,

---

\* Among these may be reckoned a soldier's unwillingness to take the small sums with which he must necessarily commence his savings to a large and strange bank, his ignorance of the rules of savings' banks, and perhaps even of their existence.

for men would feel a natural repugnance to bringing their money matters immediately under the eye of their commanding officer, and although the whole should of course be under his superintendence, he should not be in any way immediately connected with it.

A further inference which may be drawn from the drunkenness of the soldier is, that he has a great deal of spare time upon his hands. What means has he of employing that time either rationally or usefully? Consider the number of hours which a soldier (I allude particularly to infantry) has upon his hands; the smarter soldier he is the more spare time he has; and consider the total absence of all means of amusement or employment within his barrack walls. Let him be ever so averse to drinking or to riot, he is literally driven to the alehouse; for the resources which it affords, are the only ones he can look to to enable him to get rid of the time which he can hardly employ to any good purpose. In mentioning that which, it is to be hoped, would prove a material remedy for this evil, I have been forestalled by a correspondent in your last number; some difference is, however, here suggested in the details of the proposed plan, and principally because, having seen a regimental reading-room established, I can speak with confidence as to its practicability and use. The advantage of a reading-room, established in every barrack-yard, as a check to the evil above noticed, must be sufficiently obvious; the difficulty of setting apart a room for the purpose is the only one which attends its establishment, for the expense of supplying it with some of the many useful weekly and monthly publications, and other cheap books by which information is so widely distributed in the present age is so exceedingly small, that it can form no obstacle to the accomplishment of the object. One small chest would contain a collection of books which would supply a regiment with instruction and amusement for some time: they might occasionally be changed. The use of this room should be confined to non-commissioned officers and to men of good character, but the permission to extend to recruits, as before-mentioned, in the case of the savings bank. Whenever circumstances would permit, two rooms should be set apart as reading-rooms, in order that the non-commissioned officers might have one to themselves, the books might be common to both. The men admitted to the reading-room should not be called upon for a subscription, but if they wished to purchase books they should of course be allowed to do so, the books being subjected to the approbation of the commanding officer.

The reading room should not, however, afford the only amusement within the soldier's reach; it is much to be wished that Government would provide all barracks with some further means of recreation for them; such as gymnastics, rackets, &c. &c.; the same restrictions as to their being used exclusively by men of good character should be applied in all instances. There would not be much difficulty in furnishing many of the existing barracks with a court for some of these purposes; and no barracks should in future be built without one. A small subscription might be paid by the men who partook of these amusements, if any expence was necessary to keep them in an efficient state.

If the legislators who now declaim so loudly on the barbarity of corporeal punishment, would extend their philanthropy to voting a small grant of money for the accomplishment of such purposes as these, and show as much favour and affection to the *good* soldier as they do to the *bad*, they would convince us more effectually of the sincerity of their friendship, and do more to promote the comfort and welfare of the profession than they will ever succeed in doing should they gain their present object.

There is one other point in which the present system appears to be singularly defective, viz., with regard to increase of pay. It is surely a very anomalous proceeding, to increase every soldier's pay in precisely the same degree, after a certain number of years' service, without any reference what-

ever to the character of that service. A better opportunity than the one here presented to us, of marking the different value of good and bad character, can hardly be conceived. It is to be regretted, that the increase of pay, of one penny per day, formerly allowed at the expiration of seven years' service, has been totally discontinued; for if this sum were given, not as it formerly was as a matter of course, but either at the discretion of a commanding officer, or by the recommendation of a regimental board, to those men *alone* whose character deserved it; and if the same increase were given, and the same limit observed at the expiration of fourteen years' service, the best consequence might be looked for. The same authority which awarded the additional pay should be empowered to withdraw it in the case of a man forfeiting his good character.

The additional expense to the country which would ensue from the adoption of this plan, would be very little indeed, if any at all; for although a good many men would come on the first increase of one penny per day at the expiration of seven years' service, very many would never receive any additional pay whatever. Under the present system, as long as a man avoids being brought to a court-martial for desertion, or for habitual drunkenness,\* he knows, that however bad his character may be, he will receive as much pay for his services as the best man in the regiment; and if his conduct is a little amended before he gets his discharge, he will probably get exactly the same pension.

It is not to be expected that any changes of the nature now proposed would work an immediate cure upon men of bad character now serving; but if all men on first entering the Army were taught that their future welfare depended entirely upon themselves; if they were provided with means of saving the money which they had no occasion to spend, and of rationally employing the time which was at their own disposal; if they were shown that all increase of their pay would proceed from their own good conduct, whilst the consequence, if it was bad, would be the forfeiture of some portion of that which they already possessed, we should have, I trust, good reason to hope that a great improvement would gradually be effected in the character of the soldier.

Many indirect benefits might be expected to result from the adoption of such a system as this. We might, for instance, look to the savings' banks to check one fruitful cause of misery to the soldier, viz., early and imprudent marriage. The reading-room would, as your correspondent suggests, prove a valuable nursery for non-commissioned officers; while the general health and appearance of a regiment might be much improved by the gymnastic exercises and amusements which the men would have at their command.

In bringing these remarks to a conclusion, it may be observed, that there are perhaps practical objections to some of the details of the plans proposed, of which I am not aware. It is, however, to the principle of the proposals that my wish is to gain attention, and the object with which they are sent to you will be fully answered, if it is admitted, by those who have the power of improving the system, that the means of counteracting the *causes which lead* the soldier to drunkenness and crime have been hitherto too much neglected, and that we have not much right to expect men to pursue a course of good and steady conduct, while little real distinction is made between the good and the bad.

I remain, Sir, Your obedient Servant,

London, Feb. 13, 1835.

H. B.

---

\* And even if a man is convicted of this offence, he only loses a small portion of his pay, and that for a very limited period, viz., two years.



*New Professional Club.*

MR. EDITOR,—I have observed with pleasure, since my return to England, that there exists an intention, or at least a wish, on the part of some of our comrades to found a new club for the accommodation of the many naval and military men who are not already members of such establishments. I think the proposal deserves the attention and support of both services. Such a club will form a point of reunion, a sort of home, if I may so express myself, to the many individuals of the professions who, without being domesticated, are generally resident in London, as well as to the still greater number who, owing to one cause or another, are frequent visitors to the metropolis. It will assemble all such scattered individuals round the banner of the professions, prevent the young and inexperienced from falling into inferior company, and from mixing with persons who follow a lower standard of manners than the one received in naval and military society, where the highest standard of all should alone be acknowledged. Philosophize as we may, we are, nevertheless, gregarious beings, and, in a great measure, dependant on society for most of our joys and our pleasures, more particularly so during the active periods of life; and this tendency of our nature too often makes men purchase company even at some slight sacrifice of feeling; and the mere habit of witnessing, on the part of associates, inferior manners and behaviour, gradually tends to familiarize the mind with a deviation from the highest and the brightest line of conduct, and thus occasion the first steps leading to the lowest and the most unworthy. No one ever fell at once from honour to infamy; the descent is always gradual: the first steps are, of course, the most dangerous, as they are generally trifling, often almost imperceptible, and but too easily reconciled to our feelings by a slight stretch of conscience. It is in the society which shall hold up to all the highest standard of manners and of conduct, that these first and dangerous steps are most safely guarded against; and the members of a circle selected from the ranks of the Army and Navy should all be looked upon as men "*sans peur et sans reproche*."

It is, I believe, a well-known fact, that when the naval and military men who have occasionally deviated from the strict line of gentlemanlike conduct, have, in nine cases out of ten, been absent from their ships or corps at the time when their offences were committed, and thus removed from the society and general example of their brother officers. Let us, therefore, draw the scattered members of the profession together. Let us give to the young the benefit of the experience of their seniors, and let us place within the reach of all that cheerful society which constitutes one of the principal charms of life. And many of us have now little more to do (or thanks to the liberality of the different governments that have ruled the country, little means wherewith to do more) than to speculate on the future, or to laugh or weep, as best may be, at the scenes which have passed before us during our most eventful time.

To say nothing of good dinners, good wine, and good style at an accessible price, the club now proposed will also enable those of my unhappy comrades of the half-pay who maintain a regular siege of the Horse-Guards, to carry on their operations in comparative comfort; it will be establishing a good warm post close upon the enemy's quarters; a post from whence, unless a regular sortie is made from the office, in order to demolish the work, memorials may be fired, and levee attacks directed with the most perfect ease. *En avant* therefore.

As to the principles on which the proposed establishment should be formed, it will perhaps be sufficient, after the sanction and patronage of the higher authorities shall have been obtained, to take the United Service Clubs as general models, without being thereby confined to all their rules and regulations. Alterations may be made, and improvements suggested, as this new establishment will, of course, have the benefit of the experience derived from the progress and management of its seniors.

It has been recommended that, for the benefit of military purses, the subscriptions to the present club should be less than those paid to the existing United Service Clubs. I possess no information that would enable me to give any satisfactory opinion on this subject. But I certainly think that all the comforts, elegancies, as well as the luxuries which the refinement of modern times have rendered necessary, might still be obtained at a less price than what is now paid in subscriptions by the members of the leading metropolitan clubs. At all events, the point must be strictly attended to; for, next to death, economy is the life of the Army.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,  
J. M.

P. S.—To call our new club the Pallas or Minerva, would perhaps be setting up pretensions for greater wisdom than we could ultimately support. The Mars or Bellona would be too fierce for these meek and gentle times: let it be the NAVAL AND MILITARY, therefore.

United Service Museum, Feb. 1835.

### *Word of Command.*

MR. EDITOR,—Can you inform me which of the two following words of command are correct:—"Rear-rank take double open order;" or, "The inspection rear rank take open order." By some oversight the point is not defined in the new Regulations.

Your obedient Servant,

Dec. 24, 1834.

RAMROD.

In many, we believe most regiments, the command is; "*at double distance, rear-rank take open order.*"—EDITOR.

### NOTICES TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

WE have received several communications on the subject of the formation of a new Professional Club or Clubs, for the immediate accommodation of those very numerous Candidates for the established Clubs, who cannot look forward to admission into the latter for years. We call attention to a letter on the subject in our present Number. Another Correspondent, under the signature of "A Lieutenant of Hussars," proposes the establishment of a new "Military Club"—on a similar principle, we conclude, to the Navy Club in Bond Street. Want of room has obliged us to omit this letter. For ourselves, we can only say, that any specific project of this nature, worthy of adoption, shall have our best aid and support.

Owing to the shortness of the past month (Feb.) many communications have reached us much too late for due consideration and reply. Amongst these are the Queries of E. F. and Mr. G. D. B——t, respectively. We shall be happy to furnish the required information next month.

There is nothing *defined* on the subject of "Ramrod's" inquiry; but we state the best and most accepted term.

"An Old Soldier," "A Mate of Seven Years passed," &c. &c., are too late for the present Number.

## EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO;

OR,

## NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

---

 AFFAIRS AT HOME AND ABROAD.

The new Parliament assembled on Thursday the 19th ult., and immediately proceeded to the election of a Speaker. The party which had recently forfeited power having conspired with the more ostensibly destructive faction, for the selfish and dishonest purpose, unblushingly avowed, of overthrowing the present Government ere it should have practically redeemed its pledges, and entitled itself to the confidence of the country, set up, in the person of Mr. Abercromby, a rival candidate to Sir Charles Manners Sutton, whose unrivalled pretensions to the Speaker's chair the opposing party, with unprincipled effrontery, went the length of admitting. Upon a division the former was elected by a bare majority of 10; the numbers being, for

Mr. Abercromby	. . . . .	316
Sir C. M. Sutton	. . . . .	306

Upon this proceeding it is unnecessary to comment. It has received from public opinion the ignominious interpretation to which it is so palpably obnoxious.

---

On Tuesday, the 24th ult., the King opened the new Parliament in a Speech of a more statesmanlike and satisfactory character than any Royal Address which has been delivered on similar occasions of late years. An unusual concourse of respectable spectators thronged the line of the procession, and greeted his MAJESTY throughout with marked demonstrations of loyalty and attachment. The Address of the Lords was carried on the same evening; but an amendment having been moved to that of the Commons, a debate ensued, which has been twice adjourned, and has not been brought to a close while we write.

---

We have received various communications from our correspondents in different parts of the country, some of which strike us as having been written under a needless state of alarm. It is very true that we do not now live under the same state of society which prevailed some years ago. It is probable, perhaps certain, that all the great institutions of the country will undergo a revision. But so long as we have at the head of affairs men of honour, of integrity, and of character, we do not apprehend that in managing that revision any injustice will be done.

Neither the Navy nor the Army have anything to fear. Improved they may be—deteriorated they will never be. And as to the Church, we have no objection to state our reasons for believing, that even to it nothing will be attempted in hostility. It may, perhaps, be true that Sir Robert Peel made use of an unlucky expression when he talked of a more equitable distribution of church property, because the Radicals mean by that form of speech, confiscation, plunder, equalization of



livings, and we know not what—all that is monstrous besides. But the difference between them and the prime minister is this, that the latter has a character which is valuable to him, the former have none.

We are quite sure, for example, that the Church Commission will not recommend, nor Sir Robert Peel aim at, the confiscation of chapter property, or the equalization of livings. Sir Robert Peel knows that, however misapplied the chapters are, they ought to be, and might be made the strength of the church. What would our readers say of an army which had no intermediate ranks between the general in chief and a company officer. Or what could be expected from any class of officers, who, being appointed at once to a particular station, were told that they need never expect to rise higher. Precisely similar would be the effect on the clergy if you left them no other distinctions than those of bishop and parochial minister. The bishops would grow proud and lazy, the parochial ministers desponding, indolent, and careless. Besides, if any doubt existed on this head when the Commission first began to sit, the events of the last week must have removed them. The stall vacated by Mr. Sutton's death will not undergo confiscation. It is to be filled in the best possible way, by a gentleman who shall at the same time be answerable for a careful discharge of the clerical duties in the large and populous parish of St. Margaret; and, in acting thus, the Government deserves the gratitude of the country, for St. Margarets being in the gift of the chapter, no violation of the law of property takes place, and the church's weakness, in a position where it is most perceptible, is at once removed.

Again, Sir Robert Peel knows that no Government can equalize benefices, without breaking in upon all the laws that render property secure. If he were to tax a living in the gift of one man, in order to increase a poorer living in the gift of another, he would, in point of fact, take so much out of the pocket of the former patron, and put it into the pocket of the latter. For advowsons, that is the right of presenting to livings, when held by laymen, are marketable commodities, and in exact proportion to the amount of revenue derived from each benefice is the value of the advowson increased or diminished when put up to sale.

Sir Robert may, and probably will, render deans and chapters more efficient than they are. He will probably annex active duties to more of them than those of Westminster; and he may require ecclesiastical patrons, whether chapters or bishops, to increase the value of poor benefices in their respective gifts. He will likewise do well and justly, if he impose the same obligation on lay patrons. The case of the Duke of Bedford and of the Vicar, alluded to in the Standard, is one in point. The Duke puts the great tithes, amounting to upwards of fifteen hundred a year, into his pocket, and is bound to pay the vicar only fifty-five per annum. For this there is an obvious remedy, which may be offered without injustice, seeing that the living is in the Duke's gift. But were Sir Robert Peel, or any other honest minister, to go further—were he to adopt any one of the absurd schemes with which the public have of late been pestered, he would not only forfeit the character which a long and useful public life has secured to him, but he would find himself deserted by all those of the conservative party, who prefer principle to expediency.

We repeat then that there is no ground for the apprehensions which

some of our correspondents express. Real reforms will doubtless be carried to the utmost practicable limits. The bishops, may, perhaps, get suffragans, and these suffragans may be formed out of deans or other dignitaries. The leases of ecclesiastical property may be run out, and funds obtained for them adequate to the augmentation of all the small livings in the gift of each ecclesiastical corporation. New churches may likewise be built and endowed by such bodies as the Chapter of St. Paul's, &c. &c., and the preparation made for such an order of things which will enable us by-and-by to wear out the system of pluralities altogether. But all haste in pushing forward these things, all application of funds to uses manifestly unfair and unjust, all attacks upon the principle of property, which forms and is admitted to form the very ground-work of our social system, will be avoided.

We believe the ministers to be men of honour and consistency. Were they to act in the face of their once-avowed convictions, they would be neither the one nor the other; and we have only to add in conclusion, that we repose in them the most implicit confidence. Nor do we think, glaring as the aspect of affairs is, while we write, that this country distrusts them. Let more of energy be displayed by conservatives of all ranks and shades, let every man make up his mind to work, and to expend, if need be, half his fortune, and we are confident that they may dissolve when they please. The next House of Commons, if that event be forced, will contain a still further accession to the supporters of constitutional government and rational reform. •

---

Mr. Barrow, the able and estimable second Secretary to the Admiralty, has been created a Baronet. The honour has been worthily bestowed.

---

Captain W. H. Smyth, R.N., and Lieutenant Alexander Burnes, whose respective pretensions to the distinction it is unnecessary to particularize, have been elected members of the Athenæum, without ballot, by the Committee of that eminent Club. Mr. Burnes has been also presented by the Asiatic Society, who have made a special exception on this occasion in favour of the explorer of Central Asia, with a diploma, constituting him a resident member for life of their Society; and at the same time exempting him from the usual pecuniary charges attendant on this honour. The address of the Earl of Munster, who was in the Chair upon this occasion, and the reply of the Oriental traveller, were distinguished by the propriety of their sentiments, and the energy of their delivery. Mr. Burnes is about to return, in a responsible capacity, to India, whither he will carry with him the respect and best wishes of his European friends. •

---

With reference to certain passages in the Series of Papers which appears in our pages under the head of "Traditions of the American War," we learn from good authority, that General Sir William Maxwell, of Calderwood, Bart., has long been the last surviving individual of the British Army, who was present at the convention of Saratoga, under General Burgoyne, on the 18th of October, 1777, and afterwards at the capitulation of York Town, under Lord Cornwallis, on the 18th October, 1781. He served during the whole of the revolutionary war in America, and has been nearly seventy years in the service of his Majesty. |

We have pleasure in recording an act on the part of the officers of the 18th Regiment, expressive of attachment towards their late brother officer, Captain Joseph Hammill, who has recently been promoted under the new Regulation. Since Captain Hammill's departure from the regiment, he has received, accompanied by a most gratifying letter, a handsome Silver Snuff-box, bearing the following inscription:—

“AS A TOKEN OF THEIR HIGH ESTEEM, THIS TRIFLE IS PRESENTED TO—  
CAPTAIN JOSEPH HAMMILL,  
BY HIS FRIENDS, THE ROYAL IRISH.  
28th Nov., 1834.”

Captain Hammill was first appointed to the Royal Irish in 1810, and for more than twenty-four years, during a great portion of which he was Adjutant of the regiment, was scarcely ever absent from the corps, and was distinguished as an active, zealous, and intelligent officer.

Captain Lord Napier, R.N., whose novel mission to China we noticed at the time, has died, it is said, of the persecution to which he was subjected by the Chinese Authorities and populace. This collision, under the new system devised by the late Government, was clearly foreseen. A conflict had taken place, in consequence of these disputes, between the British frigates *Andromache* and *Imogen*, and the Chinese batteries and war-junks, at the passage of the *Bogue*, with a result similar to that which attended the spirited demonstration of the *Alceste* in the same waters, and under somewhat parallel circumstances. The British loss has been trifling; that of the Chinese is supposed to have been considerable.

A change of Ministry has been rendered necessary in FRANCE, by the resignation of Marshal Mortier, as President of the Council. Marshal Soult is expected to be again invested with the State *Bâton*.

Donna Maria of PORTUGAL has married the son of the late amiable Eugene Beauharnois, Duke of Leuchtenberg. This “Fortunate Youth” officiates in his conjoint Royalty, as Prince Augustus. He appears manly and well disposed.

The Carlists, under Carlos and the intrepid Zumalacarreguy, continue to worst the Queen's forces in the north of SPAIN.

The Prince of ORANGE has happily recovered from his serious illness.

AN Expedition has lately departed from our shores, which the good wishes and hopes of the nation cannot fail to attend. It is destined for the coast of Syria; to debark in the vicinity of the ancient Antioch; thence to cross the country for a distance of somewhat more than one hundred and fifty miles to the town of Bir, the nearest navigable point on the great and celebrated river Euphrates. There, by means of iron steam-vessels, carried with them in frame, and easily to be put together, the Expedition is to embark, and descending the stream, an accurate survey of the navigation is to be made as they go on, and all the obstacles, which might impede the facility of transit, are to be removed. The ultimate object to be obtained is, by arriving at the mouth of the



river where it debouches into the Persian Gulph, to establish what may be destined to be again, "a great highway of nations," and an easy channel for commerce; and to afford to ourselves more particularly a quick and certain means of communication with that interesting, and, we trust, integral portion of the British dominions, the peninsula of India.

This, beyond a doubt, may be considered as the most important undertaking of the kind that has been lately proposed for British enterprise. It is, as it were, the re discovery of a country once the most wealthy in the world, but now as little known to us as the icy wastes of the Esquimaux, or the burning deserts of Africa. And, yet, infinite pains have been taken, and great expense incurred, to penetrate and explore these dangerous and unproductive regions; whilst it is only with a most grudging hand, and with a tardiness chiefly overcome by the perseverance and energy of an individual, that the means have been supplied to commence this national Expedition; which, if successful to the full extent of its design, may send to the East the tide of knowledge and civilization—lay open new fields in which the energies of British industry may expand—and, more than all, may spread the light of the Gospel over the benighted barbarism of that most interesting people, the Arabs, who were, in fact, the first depositaries of Revelation.

Colonel Chesney, the leader of the well-selected band destined for the undertaking in question, possesses all the qualities and attainments necessary to bring it to a successful termination, and numbers amongst his associates and followers some of the best and bravest spirits of our navy and army.

The dimensions and other details of the two iron steam-vessels, which are to be designated the Euphrates and Tigris, when reunited, will be as under:—

#### THE EUPHRATES.

105 feet long and 19 feet beam—2 engines of 25 horse power—weight of the iron work, exclusive of the machinery, 22 tons—boilers, weight 13 tons—draft of water 3 feet.

#### THE TIGRIS.

85 feet long and 16 feet beam—2 engines of 10 horse power—weight of the iron work 15 tons—boilers, weight 6 tons 12 cwt.—draft of water 22 inches.

The following list of the Officers and other scientific individuals engaged in the enterprize, is a sufficient guarantee that no branch of research or investigation incident to the course of this expedition will be neglected.

#### OFFICERS OF THE

##### EUPHRATES.

Lieut. Cleaveland, R.N., fourth in command; from his Majesty's steamer *Phoenix*.

Mr. Charlewood, Mate, R.N., eighth in succession; from his Majesty's ship *Salamander*.

Mr. Fitz-James, do. do. ninth in succession; from his Majesty's ship *Winchester*.

1 Engineer and 2 Assistant do.

##### TIGRIS.

Lieut. Lynch, Indian Navy, now in Syria making preparations, second astronomer, next in command after Colonel Chesney, and formerly commander of the *Enterprise* steamer.

Mr. Eden, Mate, R.N., sixth in succession; from the *Medea* steam-packet.

Mr. Hector, Master, returned from the *El Burka* steamer and the Niger expedition.

1 Engineer and 2 Assistant do.

#### SCIENTIFIC DEPARTMENT.

Capt. Estcourt, 43d Light Infantry, Pendulum and Magnetic Experiments, third in command.

Lieut. Cockburn, Royal Artillery, seventh in succession, Assistant Draftsman and in the Survey.

**Lieut. Murphy, Royal Engineers, Astronomer and Director of the Trigonometrical Survey, fifth in succession.**

**Mr. Ainsworth, Surgeon and Geologist.**

**Mr. Vincent Germain, first Draftsman, Assistant Engineer, and Interpreter.**

**Senor Riga, a native of Constantinople, Apothecary, and third Interpreter.**

**Dr. Staunton, do., Physician and Naturalist.**

**Mr. Staunton, Chemist and Assistant in Natural History.**

**Mr. Thompson, second Draftsman, and taking charge of the chronometers and other instruments under Lieut. Murphy.**

**Hajji Halil, a Mussulman, and second Interpreter.**

In concluding this brief notice, we cannot forbear adverting to an incident which occurred in the river Mersey the very day before the Expedition was to have sailed. The *George Canning*, the transport in which Colonel Chesney and his detachment are embarked, lay at anchor in the road, about a mile from the town of Liverpool. The tide was running four miles an hour—it was blowing a gale of wind—and there was so much sea that it has been stated by a most respectable eye-witness, to have been unsafe at the moment to lower a boat. A steamer had gone off to the *George Canning* with the powder, and was lying alongside. Under the circumstances, then, above stated, a custom-house officer, in endeavouring to pass from one vessel to the other, fell overboard, and was swept rapidly away by the current. A young officer of the expedition, Mr. Fitzjames, R.N., late of H.M.S. *Winchester*, hearing the noise looked overboard, and saw the unfortunate man encumbered with a heavy Flushing-coat, struggling in the tide. Mr. Fitzjames, dressed as he was, with great-coat, boots, &c., without a moment's hesitation, jumped overboard, and, to use the words of a very unaffected letter of his own which we have seen, "almost without a thought about the matter, I soon found myself swimming after him at a great rate. I came up with him, and having ascertained that he could not swim, and cautioned him earnestly not to take hold of my legs, I caught him by the hair and the collar, and getting behind him, kept his face above water till we were rescued, by which time we had been carried more than half a mile."

In this brave young man, then, do we see a specimen of that dauntless character which distinguishes our countrymen, whether they be found under red-coats or blue—champions, who have made England the Queen of the ocean, and the arbitress of nations, and as such will maintain her so long as free institutions shall foster rising worth and reward noble deeds.

Mr. Fitzjames's gallant conduct has, we observe, already met with its best recompense in the warm approbation of many of our generous countrymen, expressed in different ways.

Several members of the corporation of Liverpool having from the steam-vessel witnessed this intrepid act, and justly estimating it, a vote was proposed on the following day, which was carried as it were by acclamation, conferring on Mr. Fitzjames the freedom of the city; and some of the noble-minded merchants of the place, presented him with a very beautiful silver cup, having on it an inscription highly complimentary and gratifying.

The London Shipwreck Institution has also bestowed upon him their silver medal:—"In consideration," they state, "of his very laudable conduct in saving the life of a fellow-creature at the evident hazard of

his own." Besides this, the Committee of the Royal Humane Society has unanimously recommended "the heroic conduct of Mr. Fitzjames to the consideration of the Annual General Court of the Institution;" and this recommendation will, without question, be followed by the vote of that honourable distinction conferred on those who preserve life.

We subjoin copies of some of the letters which have been addressed to this young man or to his friends on this occasion, which cannot fail deeply to engage the public feeling, as in some degree connected with, and we trust promising an auspicious commencement to, the Expedition of which he is a member.

(Copy.)

" On board the George Canning,  
Liverpool, 1st Feb. 1835.

" My Lord,—The weather has been such during the last two or three days, as to retard the final embarkation of the Euphrates' stores, more particularly the ammunition; which, according to the regulations of this port, as well as a matter of precaution, must be taken in at some little distance from the town.

" Whilst a small vessel was alongside with the powder, one of the men employed fell into the river, and was immediately carried rapidly astern. The current at the moment was running about four miles an hour, and therefore the man must, in all human probability, have perished before the boat could have been manned to go to his assistance, had it not been for the intrepid conduct of one of the officers of the expedition, Mr. Fitzjames, who jumped into the sea, just as he was, embarrassed with a great-coat, hat, &c., and having a valuable watch of McCabe's in his pocket; but, regardless of these circumstances, he swam to the man's rescue, and supported him by the hair, till both were picked up by the boat.

" I think your Lordship will not only be glad to hear the result of this occurrence, but enter into the joyful feelings of every one composing the Expedition, in being thus saved from such an untoward circumstance as the loss of a life in the outset of our undertaking.

" Mr. Fitzjames is a passed Midshipman, who joined the Expedition from his Majesty's ship Winchester.

" I have the honour to be, my Lord,

" Your most obedient, humble servant,

" F. R. CHESNEY.

" To the Right Hon. the Lord Ellenborough,  
President of the Board of Control, &c. &c. &c."

(Copy.)

" Liverpool, 6th February, 1835.

" My dear Sir,—It is highly satisfactory to me to have been requested to solicit your acceptance of the piece of Plate accompanying this letter, on which there is the following inscription:—

' Presented to  
MR. FITZJAMES, R.N.,  
of the Euphrates' Expedition,  
By

His Friends in Liverpool,

As a token of their Admiration of

His gallant Heroism  
in saving a drowning Man in  
The River Mersey,

on Sunday, 1st of February, 1835.

At the imminent hazard of his own Life.'

" This testimonial is the gift of a few members of our Exchange News Room, who regret that your hurried departure from this port deprives them of the means of gratifying their feelings by a more suitable expression of the respect and regard they entertain for you.



"They have selected me for this office, as one of your earliest friends here, and a witness of your humane and noble achievement on Sunday last.

"I am, my dear Sir, your's very sincerely,

"GEORGE LEWIS.

"To Mr. Fitzjames, of the Euphrates Expedition,  
on board of the Transport George Canning, Port  
of Liverpool."

We are happy to introduce the following incident, in connexion with the expedition just referred to.

MR. EDITOR,—Captain Chesney's recent survey of the Euphrates, and the present attempt to open a steam communication with India by that route, have directed the public attention towards that part of Asia, and some allusions have been made to the misfortunes of a party, who, a few years ago, were on their journey overland from India. I am induced to send you an authentic account of that melancholy affair, of which only garbled extracts have as yet appeared in the public prints. If honour, as defined by Lord Byron, be "the having one's name wrong spelt in the Gazette," we have had a share. As, however, I for one am not sensible of that sort of honour, but had rather see a true narrative in your esteemed Journal, the insertion of the following statement will oblige, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

W C.

"In the summer of 1830, a party consisting of Mr. Taylor (brother to Major Taylor, the Resident at Bagdad), Mr. Aspinall, Mr. Hull (Madras European Regiment), Mr. Bowater, Mr. Eliot, and Captain Cockell (23d Regiment), found themselves detained at Mousul, by the exceedingly unsettled state of the roads, which were swept by parties of the Arabs living in the mountains of Singar. These heights skirt the plain lying between Mousul and Mardin, the next place of safety. The three first gentlemen and Capt. Cockell were on their way to England; the other two were going to Birr, with the intention of surveying the Euphrates from thence downwards. After a delay of a month to three of the party,—of fifteen days to the others,—a favourable opportunity presented itself for a start, in company with a Capjee Bashi, bound to Constantinople with the treasure of the late Paska of Mousul. This functionary having lately been shot by order, his treasure reverted, according to the custom in like cases, to the Grand Seigneur.

"Accordingly, on the 7th of August in the afternoon, they quitted Mousul escorted by a host of armed men: and having slept two or three hours near a stream, they reached a place called Jalaffa, a distance of twelve hours, the following morning. Here some difficulties were started by the escort, and they had to pay 200 piasters over and above their agreement with their Tartar. At length on the 9th, at nine o'clock in the morning, they started again. They reached the last spring before crossing the plain of Singar, at one P.M.; and, having refreshed themselves and their horses, put themselves again in motion at half-past three. They continued their march along a dry and level plain covered with grass burnt up by the heat of the sun, with the mountains of Singar on their left; and on their right in the distance those of Koordistan, on the other bank of the Tigris. At sunset they halted an hour to feed the horses, and again went on.

"It must be confessed that as darkness set in they did not feel comfortable, and more especially when they became aware of a beacon burning on the Singar mountains, which they could not help looking upon as ominous, and which they had afterwards reason to believe was the signal for assembling the enemy. They travelled in comparative silence: about eleven the moon rose, when shortly after there was a stoppage and a demur about the road, which some said they had lost. This was another source of misgiving: for,

to men accustomed to travel more by night than by day, how could such a circumstance happen? They, however, continued their route and came presently to a dry swamp, in which the horses sunk up to their fetlocks, and the caravan, consisting of a guard of 300 men, exclusive of followers, became enveloped in such a cloud of dust, that it was almost impossible to breathe. After floundering about for an hour, it seemed universally agreed that they had lost their way; and as they came to one of the small hillocks (tumuli) which rise out of the plain, it was settled that they were to dismount and repose till daylight.

"Scarcely were they laid down, when shots were heard, and the cry was that they were attacked. They all, of course, made for the top of the hill, and waited the return of a mounted party of the escort who were gone out to ascertain the numbers of the enemy. After some little firing, and a few shots passing over them, the party returned and said they must fly; and immediately, amid the most horrid noise and confusion, a flight was commenced. At this time their party was all together, and close to the Capjee Bashi, who was in the most tremendous fright; and under the presentiment that the loss of the treasure and the loss of his head were synonymous, he seized hold of a musket, and if it had not been taken from him, would have discharged it at the very man who was most occupied in trying to inspire him with courage and resignation to his fate. In vain they assured him, that Inshallah! Inshallah! all would yet be well. At length they seized hold of his horse's rein and led him away at a gallop.

"Their Tartar now called out to them to follow him. In descending the hill Captain Cockell's horse, which was without its bridle, lost in the confusion, stumbled and fell. Several shots were at this time fired at the top of the mount, and fearful of being taken by an enemy that spared not, he foolishly relinquished his horse and ran forward on foot. He passed Mr. Bowater, who was on horseback, with a double-barrelled gun in his hand; who, looking behind, called out to him that he was done for.

"Providentially, however, as he got clear of the dust, he came up to a man who was in the act of mounting a horse, and held in his hand the rope of another, which had thrown his baggage. Captain Cockell jumped upon it without speaking a word. The man, after looking a moment, threw him the rope, and he was soon up with the flying caravan, when he rejoined Mr. Hull and Mr. Eliot. They continued to fly until day-break: for, whenever they subsided into a walk, and began to collect their courage, a few shots in their rear set them off again at a gallop, amidst shouts of Allah! Inshallah! and so forth.

"There is no saying how long they would have continued their flight, so completely had fear taken possession of the whole party, had not a tall gaunt figure, like a wizard of old, suddenly placed himself in the front, and addressing, with outstretched arms, the escort, brought them to a halt. They now went in search of their absent friends, Messrs. Bowater, Aspinall, and Taylor, but nothing was to be seen or heard of them; and they began their march back to Jalaffa, the place whence they came, which they reached at half-past five P.M. on the 10th, having been twenty-six hours on horseback. They still hoped their friends would make their appearance, and that they should all be 'quittes pour la peur.' Their first care was to send to Singar offers of ransom, should they have been made prisoners; but the envoy returned with the melancholy account of their death. From what he said, it appeared that on the approach of the Singarees, one of the party had fired his pistol and killed a Singaree, said to be a Sheik, which was immediately followed by the slaughter of their unfortunate countrymen. A servant of Mr. Taylor, a Maltese, shared the same fate; and Mr. Bowater must have met his in attempting a rescue, as he was both well-mounted and well-armed.

"It was with no light hearts that the three survivors retraced their steps to Mousul. Mr. Eliot returned to Bagdad, where he was residing at the



time. The two who remained, after lamenting their lost friends, took courage at the cry of Allah! il Allah! constantly resounding in their ears; and after a rest of two days, again started over the same track,—this time with a diminished escort of ten men, and made good their way, if not without incident, at all events without accident, to Mardin, and eventually to England."

We have much repugnance to the admission or protraction of questions like that adverted to in the following letters, but feel it extremely difficult, in some cases, to adhere to our rule on this point without exposing our motives to misinterpretation. Having admitted the letter of Captain Dickinson under the difficulty just named, we cannot refuse insertion to the subjoined.

MR. EDITOR,—Captain Thomas Dickinson being aware that I did not write the letter in your Journal signed X. Y., and that officer not having taken any *public* step in consequence, I beg reluctantly to state, that if Captain Dickinson, by his letter in your last Number, means to insinuate that I am directly or indirectly author of that letter, the imputation is false.

I am, &c. &c.

116, Piccadilly, Feb. 25, 1835.

J. F. J. DE ROOS, Captain, R.N.

\* \* In justice to our own discretion in this matter, we are bound to remark, with reference to the foregoing, that Captain Dickinson, in his revised letter (for we found reason to object to the first which he submitted to us), could not have mistaken Captain De Roos for the writer of the memorandum signed X. Y., we ourselves having distinctly informed him to the contrary, and even named to him the actual writer (with the sanction of the latter), before his (Captain D.'s) letter, which appears in our last Number, was written.—EDITOR.

MR. EDITOR,—I little expected when I last had the pleasure of addressing you, that my poor remarks would have exposed so many persons to the ire of Captain Dickinson, for I am a man of peace, most particularly disliking to squabble; and trusting that as I only write to praise, I might have been safe from the attack of those with whom I do not interfere. But I am wrong, I find, in the present instance, and feel half inclined to cry with Liston in Paul Pry, "D—n me if ever I do a good-natured thing again."

I would let things even now rest, but that my conscience, like the gallant Captain's susceptibility, is acute; and having got Admiral Baker and the Hon. Captain De Roos, and the Underwriters, all into a scrape with Captain D., I consider it my bounden duty to assist them out of it, to the best of my power.

Reverting to the meeting of Underwriters at Lloyd's, I confirm my last statement. In that notice, intended as a simple and customary record of resolutions, of a nature especially suited to your pages, there cannot be found an expression breathed against Captain D.; but as he now arrogates to himself exclusive merit, as he chooses to trumpet forth his own praise to the prejudice of others, it is my duty, and I have no hesitation in declaring, that the meeting alluded to acted most delicately towards Captain D. They "let him down," most easily, for from him they experienced throughout anything but liberality, and much vexatious litigation and unnecessary loss. I am not acquainted with Captain De Roos; I never saw him,—I may never see him. But without detracting from Captain D.'s merit in inventing the machinery by which so large a share of the specie was saved, I will, without fear of contradiction from any except the complaining officer, aver, that Captain De Roos exerted himself in the most praiseworthy way,—that he confined himself continually, and for whole days, in the diving bell, and persevered in his endeavours in a stage of the proceedings that Captain D. considered forlorn.



Captain D. observes, that the Underwriters may vote their money if they please, to the "man in the moon." Does this expression come well from a Naval Captain? I should hope there are not many of that noble profession who with such want of taste and good feeling could speak in terms so disrespectful of a body of men, whose bounties and charities are as proverbial as it is true, that both Army and Navy, generally speaking, have reason, and do bear honourable testimony on every occasion to the fact. Had Captain D. relied on the liberality of Lloyd's coffee-house, he would not have been a poorer man,—he would at least have had their good word.

I dislike as much as the gallant Captain anonymous correspondence. I think it cannot be used too seldom; but if ever excusable, surely it is when doing justice in a case like the present. I studiously avoided even naming your correspondent. As for my own name, it is sufficient for the purpose that you know it, Mr. Editor, and can vouch for my means of information on this subject. I have no further aim in the matter than to show the sentiments of those most interested, and who are the *only losers*, the Underwriters, who have acted upon their own view of the relative conduct of Captains De Roos and Dickinson.

I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,

X. Y.

## ALTERATIONS IN THE STAFF OF THE ARMY DURING THE YEAR 1834.

### GREAT BRITAIN.

Assistant Military-Secretary to the General Commanding in Chief—Lieut.-Col. G. Disbrowe, Grenadier Guards, appointment discontinued.

#### SOUTH-WEST DISTRICT.

General Commanding—Major-General Sir Thomas M'Mahon, Bart., K.C.B. vice Major-General Sir Colin Campbell, K.C.B.

Aide-de-Camp—Lieut. M'Mahon, 6th Dragoon Guards, vice Capt. Campbell, Scots Fusilier Guards, appointed to Nova Scotia.

#### WESTERN DISTRICT.

General Commanding—Major-Gen. Sir John Cameron, K.C.B., removed.

Do. Major-Gen. Sir Willoughby Cotton, K.C.B., appointed.

Aide-de-Camp to do.—Captain Corbet Cotton, 94th Foot, appointed.

### RECRUITING DISTRICTS.

#### LEEDS.

Inspecting Field-Officer, Colonel Sir Michael M'Creagh, C.B., K.C.H., deceased.

Do. Colonel S. Rice, appointed.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Fairtlough, 16th Foot, Carlisle, removed to Liverpool District.

Do. Lieut. Harris, 87th Foot, Leeds, removed.

Do. Lieut. May, 41st Foot, Newcastle-on-Tyne, removed.

Do. Lieut. Dore, 8rd Foot, Leeds, removed.

Do. Lieut. Wilson, 93rd Foot, Leeds, appointed.

Do. Lieut. Bridge, 3rd Foot, appointed.

#### LIVERPOOL.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Fairtlough, 16th Foot, Sheffield, appointed from Leeds District, and removed to Southern District, Ireland.

Do. Lieut. Sharpin, 6th Foot, Sheffield, removed.

Do. Lieut. Thomas, 43rd Foot, Manchester, removed.

Do. Lieut. White, 56th Foot, Manchester, appointed.

Do. Lieut. B. Baxter, 50th Foot, Sheffield, appointed and removed.

Do. Lieut. Wilson, 93rd Foot, Liverpool, removed.

Do. Lieut. Furlong, 30th Foot, Liverpool, appointed.

Do. Lieut. Campbell, 74th Foot, Sheffield, appointed.

## COVENTRY.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Russell, 93d Foot, Nottingham, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Piggott, 26th Foot, Boston, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Rainsforth, 35th Foot, Stamford, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Byrne, 82nd Foot, Newcastle-under-Lyne, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Harris, 87th Foot, Nottingham, appointed.  
 Do. Lieut. Travers, 63rd Foot, Shrewsbury, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Adams, 88th Foot, Shrewsbury, appointed.  
 Do. Lieut. Tudor, 38th Foot, Lincoln, appointed.  
 Surgeon to the Forces—J. Leath, M.D., removed.  
 Do. R. Franklin, appointed.

## BRISTOL.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Johnston, 21st Foot, Exeter, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Ormsby, 14th Foot, Gloucester, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Arney, 51st Foot, Gloucester, appointed.

## LONDON.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Stokes, 39th Foot, Hertford, removed to Norwich.  
 Do. Lieut. Eyre, 20th Foot, Ipswich, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Ward, 91st Foot, Norwich, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Agar, 16th Lancers, removed.

## CAVALRY DEPOT AT MAIDSTONE.

Riding-Master and Adjutant—Cornet H. J. Denny, removed.  
 Acting-Adjutant—Cornet G. Gladstone, appointed.

## GLASGOW.

Superintending Officer—Lieut. Yates, 74th Foot, Glasgow, (2nd Sub. Div.) removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Macdonald, 80th Foot, Edinburgh, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Hutcheon, 75th Foot, Perth, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Pitts, 72nd Foot, Perth, appointed.  
 Do. Lieut. Rose, 53d Foot, Inverness, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. M'Pherson, 67th Foot, Inverness, appointed.

## IRELAND.

## EASTERN.

General Commanding—Major-General Maclean, Royal Artillery (Dublin.) removed to England.  
 Do. Major-General Sir Thomas Downman, C.B., K.C.H., Royal Art., appointed from England.  
 Aide-de-Camp—Brevet-Major R. King, Royal Artillery, removed.

## RECRUITING DISTRICTS.

## CENTRE.

Inspecting Field-Officer—Lieut.-Colonel C. King, K.H., appointed from Southern District, vice Hart, deceased.  
 Superintending Officer—Lieut. Jameson, 70th Foot, Cavan, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Butler, 94th Foot, Cavan, removed to Athlone.  
 Do. Lieut. Cassan, 65th Foot, Athlone, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Moore, 15th Foot, Cavan, appointed.  
 Do. Lieut. Lutman, 81st Foot, Dublin, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Danvers, 62d Foot, Dublin, appointed from Southern District.

## SOUTHERN.

Inspecting Field-Officer—Lieut.-Colonel C. King, K.H., removed to Centre District.  
 Do. Lieut.-Colonel Williams, appointed, vice King.  
 Superintending Officer—Lieut. Butler, 77th Foot, Cork, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Farrant, 54th Foot, Kilkenny, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Fairtlough, 16th Foot, Kilkenny, appointed from Liverpool District.  
 Do. Lieut. Danvers, 62nd Foot, Limerick, removed to Centre District.  
 Do. Lieut. Chambers, 4th Foot, Limerick, appointed.

## AIDES-DE-CAMP TO THE LORD-LIEUTENANT.

Lieut. Brown, h.p., appointed and discontinued (extra).  
 Major Campbell, h.p., appointed and discontinued (extra).  
 Lieut. R. G. Williams, 21st Foot, appointed and discontinued (extra).  
 Major F. Brownlow, h.p., discontinued.  
 Captain S. H. Paget, 52d Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. Hon. H. C. Grey, 51st Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. Hon. W. F. Cowper, Royal Horse Guards, discontinued.  
 Captain Hon. R. Boyle, 14th Foot, discontinued.  
 Captain Hon. W. S. Clements, 43rd Foot, discontinued.  
 Captain C. J. Henry, 56th Foot, discontinued.

## GARRISONS AND MILITARY ESTABLISHMENTS.

Fort-Major, Sheerness—Captain Oswald Pilling, h.p., vice Walsh, resigned.  
 Governor, Portland Castle—John Penn, deceased, and government abolished.  
 Town-Major, Cork—James Comerford, discontinued.  
 Governor, Limerick—General William Knollys, dead, and government abolished.  
 Lieut.-Governor, Gibraltar—Lieut.-General Sir Wm. Houstoun, G.C.B. and G.C.H., appointment discontinued. •  
 Deputy Judge-Advocate, Gibraltar—Thomas J. Howell, rem. and app. discontinued.  
 Governor, Guernsey—General Right Hon. Sir W. Keppel, G.C.B., deceased.  
 Lieut.-Governor, Plymouth—Major-General Sir J. Cameron, K.C.B., removed and appointment discontinued.  
 Governor, Portsmouth—Field-Marshal H. R. H. the Duke of Gloucester, K.G., &c., deceased.  
 Governor, Charlemont—Gen. Sir John Doyle, Bart., G.C.B. and K.C., deceased, and government abolished.  
 Chaplain, Chelsea Hospital—William George Haggitt.  
     Do. Richard Yates, D.D., deceased.  
     Do. George Robert Gleig, appointed.  
 Assistant-Surgeon, Royal Military College, Sandhurst—Edward Dunkin Smyth, appointed.  
 Assistant-Adjutant, Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea—Ensign J. Fullom, discontinued.  
 Assistant-Surgeon, ditto—W. G. Watson, M.D., deceased.  
     Do. William Smith, appointed.  
 Commandant, Hibernian School—Lieut.-Colonel F. Noel Harris, K.H., discontinued.

## MILITARY DEPARTMENTS.

## WAR-OFFICE.

Secretary at War—Right Hon. Edward Ellice, removed.  
 Private Secretary to ditto—Edward Ellice, Esq., removed.  
 Secretary at War—Right Hon. J. C. Herries, appointed.

## COLONIAL DEPARTMENT.

Principal Secretary of State—Right Hon. E. G. S. Stanley, resigned.  
     Do. Right Hon. T. S. Rice, appointed and removed.  
     Do. Earl of Aberdeen, appointed.

## FOREIGN STATIONS.

## WEST INDIES.

Lieut.-Governor—Colonel Sir D. St. Leger Hill, C.B., St. Lucia, appointed.  
 Deputy Quartermaster-General—Lieut.-Colonel Eckersley, K.H., Barbadoes, res.  
     Do. Lieut.-Colonel J. Tyler, h.p., Barbadoes, app., vice Eckersley.  
 Fort-Adjutant—Lieut. Aylmer, 93rd Foot, Dominica, removed.  
     Do. Ensign Capadoze, 1st W. I. Regt., Dominica, appointed, vice Aylmer.  
     Do. Lieut. Lovelace, 19th Foot, Trinidad, removed.  
     Do. Lieut. T. M. Byrne, 1st Foot, Barbadoes, removed.  
     Do. Lieut. John Semple, 19th Foot, Trinidad, appointed and removed.  
     Do. Lieut. Wm. Semple, 86th Foot, Antigua, removed.  
     Do. Lieut. Connor, 36th Foot, Antigua, appointed.  
     Do. Lieut. Cuppage, 65th Foot, Barbadoes, appointed.  
     Do. Lieut. Temple, 19th Foot, Trinidad, appointed.



## BAHAMAS.

Lieut.-Governor—Lieut.-Colonel W. M. G. Colebrooke, appointed.

## WESTERN COAST OF AFRICA.

Lieut.-Governor—Octavius Temple, Esq., deceased.

Do. Major Henry Dundas Campbell, h.p., appointed, vice Temple.

## NOVA SCOTIA.

General Commanding—Major-General Sir Colin Campbell, K.C.B., Halifax, vice Lieut.-General Sir P. Maitland, K.C.B.

Aide-de-Camp—Captain Deedes, 34th Foot, removed.

Do. Captain P. F. W. Campbell, 3rd Foot Guards, appointed.

Deputy Adjutant-General—Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Harris, h.p. 86th Foot, removed.

Deputy Quartermaster-General—Lieut.-Colonel H. G. Broke, Halifax, resigned.

Do. Lieut.-Colonel J. J. Snodgrass, h.p. Halifax, appointed, vice Broke.

## NEW SOUTH WALES.

Extra A. D. C. to the General Commanding (Major-General Bourke)—2nd Lieut. P. L. Campbell, 21st Foot, appointed.

## GIBRALTAR.

Aide-de-Camp to the General Officer Commanding (Lieut.-General Sir William Houstoun, G.C.B. and G.C.H.)—Captain W. Houstoun, 10th Hussars, app.

## EAST INDIES.

Aide-de-Camp to General Sir Edward Barnes, G.C.B.—Lieut. Fawkes, 4th Light Dragoons, removed, and Lieut. Deverill, 16th Lancers, appointed.

Brigade-Major—Major G. Bristow, h.p., Bengal, removed.

General Commanding—Lieut.-General Sir Colin Halkett, K.C.B. and G.C.H., Bombay, removed.

Aides-de-Camp to ditto—Captain Bonamy, 6th Foot, and Lieut. Powell, 40th Foot, removed.

General Commanding—Major-General Sir S. F. Whittingham, K.C.B. and K.C.H., Bengal, removed.

Aide-de-Camp to ditto—Captain Cain, 26th Foot, removed.

Major of Brigade—Captain Barlow, 20th Foot, Bengal, appointed.

Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Sir J. S. Barnes, K.C.B.—Captain Griffiths, 6th Foot, removed.

Do. Lieut. Barnes, 41st Foot, appointed.

General Commanding—Major-General J. Dalrymple, Madras, removed.

Do. Major-General J. W. Sleight, appointed.

Aide-de-Camp to ditto—Lieut. Manners, 13th Light Dragoons, appointed.

## MAURITIUS.

Aide-de-Camp (extra)—Lieut. Taylor, Royal Artillery, removed.

Do. Lieut. Ker, 9th Foot, appointed.

## CANADA.

Aide-de-Camp to the Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief (Lieut.-General Lord Aylmer, K.C.B.)—Captain Dickson, h.p., removed.

Do. Lieut. Parpiter, 24th Foot (extra), appointed.

Military Secretary—Captain Mackinnon, Grenadier Guards, removed.

Do. Major Airey, 34th Foot, appointed.

## ROYAL ARTILLERY.

## GREAT BRITAIN.

Commanding Officers—

Captain Haultain, Jersey, removed.

Captain Sinclair, Jersey, appointed.

Captain Nevett, Guernsey, removed.

Captain Vaughan, Guernsey, appointed.

Lieut.-Colonel Crawford, Kent (Dover), discontinued, and removed to Western.

Lieut.-Colonel Pym, C.B., Western, removed.

Major General Maclean, Eastern, appointed.

Colonel Sir T. Dounman, C.B., K.C.H., Sussex, removed to Ireland (Dublin).

Captain Bayley, Weedon, removed.  
 Captain Law, Weedon, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Wallace, North Britain, removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Trelawney, North Britain, appointed.

## IRELAND.

Lieut.-Colonel Turner, C.B., Munster, removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Hutcheson, Munster, appointed.  
 Major-General Maclean, Dublin, removed to England (Eastern).  
 Colonel Sir T. Dounman, C.B., K.C.H., Dublin, appointed from Sussex.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Power, Ulster, removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Story, Ulster, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Brandreth, Limerick, removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Roberts, Limerick, appointed.

## FOREIGN STATIONS.

Lieut.-Colonel Rogers, C.B., Gibraltar, removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Turner, C.B., Gibraltar, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Gamble, Malta, removed.  
 Captain Wright, Malta, appointed and removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Wallace, Malta, appointed.

## ROYAL ENGINEERS.

## GREAT BRITAIN.

Major-General Pilkington, Inspector-General of Fortifications, deceased.  
 Major-General Sir F. Willulaster, K.C.B., Inspector-General of Fortifications, app.  
 Commanding Officers—  
 Captain Alexander, Hull, removed.  
 Captain Battershee, Hull, appointed.  
 Captain Gepps, Sheerness, discontinued.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Carden, Guernsey, removed.  
 Colonel Trelawny, North Britain, removed.  
 Colonel Wright, North Britain, appointed.  
 Colonel Birch, Western, removed.  
 Captain Melhuish, Western, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Cunningham, Guernsey, appointed.

## IRELAND.

Captain Ward, Leinster, appointed and removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Hustler, Ulster, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Holloway, Munster, appointed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Cunningham, Connaught, appointed and removed.  
 Captain Walker, Leinster, appointed, vice Ward, and removed.  
 Lieut.-Colonel Carden, Connaught, appointed, vice Cunningham.  
 Major Calder, Leinster, appointed, vice Walker.

## FOREIGN STATIONS.

Lieut.-Colonel Oldfield, Newfoundland, appointed.

## STUDENTS ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE.

Captain E. B. Philips, h.p., discontinued.  
 Lieut. Faber, 49th Foot, appointed.  
 Captain Townsend, 83d Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. Strachan, 68th Foot, discontinued.  
 Captain Deverell, 67th Foot, discontinued.  
 Captain Wilson, 96th Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. Jesse, 2d Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. A. E. Shelley, 26th Foot, discontinued.  
 Captain Douglas, 29th Foot, appointed and discontinued.  
 Lieut. Lardner, 47th Foot, appointed.  
 Lieut. Holmes, 82d Foot, appointed.  
 Lieut. Lushington, 9th Foot, appointed.  
 Captain Montague, h.p. Royal Artillery, appointed.  
 Lieut. Trench, 76th Foot, appointed.  
 Lieut. Best, 34th Foot, discontinued.

Captain George, 22d Foot, discontinued.  
 Lieut. O'Halloran, 69th Foot, appointed.  
 Lieut. Gorey, 83d Foot, appointed.

## BARRACK DEPARTMENT.

## GREAT BRITAIN.

Barrack-Master—A. Wools (acting), Fort George, removed.  
 Do. R. Pouett (acting), Fort George, appointed.  
 Do. John Read, Northampton, removed.  
 Do. Major Fortye, Guernsey, removed.  
 Do. Major Bennett, Guernsey, appointed.  
 Do. H. Lumley, Birmingham, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. B. D. Nicoll, from Landguard Fort and Harwich, removed to Weedon and Northampton.  
 Do. L. A. Parry, Landguard Fort and Harwich, appointed.  
 Do. Samuel Luke, Burnley, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. R. Nason, Burnley, appointed from Bahamas.  
 Do. Charles Hamilton, Tower of London, deceased.  
 Do. Lieut. Halls, Bristol, removed to Tower of London.  
 Do. Capt. S. Zobell, Isle of Man, removed to Ireland.  
 Do. Capt. G. W. Derenzy, Isle of Man, appointed.  
 Do. D. Cameron, Fort William, removed.  
 Do. Lieut.-Colonel Little, C.B., Chichester, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. B. Graham, Chichester, appointed.

## IRELAND.

Do. Robert Mumie, Galway, removed.  
 Do. Lieut. Rea, Cavan, appointed and removed.  
 Do. Captain S. Zobell, Cavan, appointed from Isle of Man.  
 Do. Lieut. H. Graham, Newcastle, removed.

## FOREIGN STATIONS.

Do. Lieut. Lynd, Dominica, removed.  
 Do. Captain Burrowes, Dominica, appointed.  
 Do. James Blair, Halifax, removed.  
 Do. Major Fortye, Halifax, appointed.  
 Do. Major H. B. Hall, Jamaica, removed.  
 Do. A. Child, Jamaica, appointed.  
 Do. Lieut. R. Nason, Bahamas, removed to England.  
 Do. Lieut. W. Bennett, Bahamas, appointed.  
 Do. Major Hartley, Cape Town, removed.  
 Do. R. Cooper, Cape Town, appointed.  
 Do. G. Hamilton, Sierra Leone, removed.  
 Do. Major D. A. Gelland, Sierra Leone, appointed.  
 Do. Thomas Whitehead, Three Rivers, removed.

## CHAPLAIN DEPARTMENT.

Chaplain to the Forces—Rev. B. B. Stevens, M.A., Montreal, dead.

## MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Physician-General—John Cheyne, M.D., appointment discontinued.  
 Surgeon-General—Philip Crampton, M.D., appointment discontinued.  
 Deputy-Inspector-General—James Strachan, M.D., removed.  
 Secretary—Mathew Tod Byrne, Esq., Dublin, discontinued.  
 Surgeon—John Leath, M.D., Coventry, removed.  
 Do. Alexander Melville, M.D., St. Vincent's, removed.  
 Do. Daniel Scott, Barbadoes, appointed.  
 Do. Archibald G. Fraser, Cork, appointed.  
 Do. Colin Allan, M.D., Nova Scotia, removed.



# OFFICERS CONNECTED WITH THE UNITED SERVICE IN THE PRESENT PARLIAMENT.

## N A V Y.

Adam, Rear-Admiral, C., Clackmannan and Kinross  
 Beresford, Vice-Adm. Sir John Poo, Chatham  
 Chichester, Lieut. J. B. P., Barnstaple  
 Codrington, Vice-Adm. Sir E., Devonport  
 Durham, Adm. Sir P. C. H., Devizes  
 Ferguson, Capt., Banffshire

Gordon, Capt. Hon. W., Aberdeenshire  
 Jones, Capt. T., Londonderry co.  
 Mandeville, Com. Visct., Huntingdonshire  
 Maynell, Capt. H. Lisburn  
 Pechell, Capt. Hon. G. R., Brighton  
 Troubridge, Capt. Sir E. T. Bart., Sandwich  
 Wemyss, Capt. J., Fifeshire

## A R M Y.

Anson, Lieut.-Gen. Sir George, Lichfield  
 Arbuthnot, Major-General, Kincardineshire  
 Baillie, Col. Hugh, Honiton  
 Baring, Major H. B., Marlborough  
 Beauchamp, Major A. W., Surrey, East  
 Bentinck, Major Lord G. N., Lyme Regis  
 Berkeley, Capt. Hon. C., Cheltenham  
 Berkeley, Lieut. G. C. G. F., Gloucestersh. W.  
 Boldero, Capt. H. G., Chippenham  
 Brudenell, Lieut.-Col. Lord, Northamptonsh.  
 Bruen, Col., Carlow  
 Byng, Right Hon. Lieut.-Gen. Sir J., Poole  
 Chaplin, Lieut.-Col. T., Stamford  
 Chatterton, Lieut.-Col. J., Cork city  
 Chetwynd, Capt. W. F., Stafford  
 Clayton, Lieut.-Col. Sir W. R., Marlow  
 Clive, Lieut.-Col. F., Hereford  
 Cooper, Capt. the Hon. A. H. Ashley, Dorchester  
 Cuthbert, Major E. B., Rye  
 Dalhousie, Major-Gen. Sir J. C., Ripon  
 Damer, Lieut.-Col. Hon. G. L. Dawson, Port-  
 arlington  
 Darlington, Lieut.-Col. Earl of, Salop, South  
 Doukin, Lieut.-Gen. Sir R. S., Berwick  
 Dutton, Capt. A. R., Southampton  
 Dundas, Major-Gen. Hon. Sir R. L., Richmond  
 Edwards, Col. J., Montgomery  
 Evans, Lieut.-Col. De Lacy, Westminster  
 Faucourt, Major St. John, Barnstaple  
 Ferguson, Gen. Sir Roland, Nottingham  
 Fitzroy, Lieut.-Col. Lord C., Bury St. Edmunds  
 Forbes, Major-Gen. Viscount, Longford  
 Forester, Capt. Hon. G. C. W., Wenlock  
 Fox, Lieut.-Col. C. R., Stroud  
 Grattan, Lieut. J., Wicklow county  
 Greville, Major Gen. Hon. Sir C. J., Warwick  
 Grey, Lieut. Col. Hon. C., Wycombe  
 Halford, Lieut. H., Leicestershire S.

Hanmer, Lieut.-Col. H., Aylesbury  
 Hardinge, Maj.-Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir H., Launceston  
 Hay, Lieut.-Col. A. L., Elgin District  
 Hill, Lieut.-Col. Lord A., Downshire  
 Hope, Gen. Hon. Sir A., Linlithgowshire  
 Hotham, Lieut.-Col. Lord, Leominster  
 Howard, Capt. Hon. E. G., Morpeth  
 Kerrison, Major-Gen. Sir E. Bart., Eye  
 Knox, Lieut.-Col. Hon. J. J., Dungannon  
 Lennox, Lieut.-Col. Lord J. G., Sussex, West  
 Lennox, Capt. Lord A., Chichester  
 Lygon, Col. the Hon. B., Worcestersh. W.  
 Manners, Major-Gen. Lord R. W., Leicestsh. N.  
 Marsland, Major, Stockport  
 Matthew, Capt. H., Athlone  
 O'Neil, Major-Gen. Hon. J. B. R., Antrim, co.  
 Paget, Capt. F., Beaumaris  
 Palmer, Major-Gen., Bath  
 Parry, Col., Carnarvon  
 Peel, Lieut.-Col. J., Huntingdon  
 Polhill, Capt., Bedford  
 Pringle, Capt. R., Selkirkshire  
 Rushbrooke, Col., Suffolk, West  
 Russell, Major Lord C. J. F., Bedfordshire  
 Sharpe, Lieut.-Gen., Dumfries District  
 Sibthorpe, Col. C. D. W., Lincoln  
 Somerset, Lt.-Gen. Lord R. E. H., Chippenham  
 Spiers, Capt., Paisley  
 Stanley, Capt. Hon. H. T., Preston  
 Thomas, Lieut.-Col. H., Kinsale  
 Trench, Col. Sir F., Scarborough  
 Trevor, Hon. G. R. E., Carmarthenshire  
 Verner, Col. W., Armagh co.  
 Vivian, Major C. C., Bodmin  
 Westmore, Lieut.-Col. Hon. J. C., King's County  
 Weyland, Major, Oxfordshire  
 Winnington, Capt. H. J., Worcestershire, W.

## MILITIA AND YEOMANRY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND EAST INDIA COMPANY'S SERVICE.

M. Militia—V. Volunteers—Y. Yeomanry—E.I.C. East India Company.

Acheson, Capt. Visct. (M.), Armagh co.  
 Alsagar, Capt. (E.I.C.), Surrey, E.  
 Berkeley, Capt. M. F. Fitzhardinge, Gloucester  
 Biddulph, Capt. R. (M.), Hereford  
 Brodie, Lieut. Col. W. B. (V.), Salisbury  
 Bulkley, Lieut. Sir R. B. W. (M.), Anglesea  
 Bruce, Major Cumming, Inverness  
 Bruce, Cornet Lord E. (Y.) Marlborough  
 Butler, Col. Hon. P. (M.), Kilkenny co.  
 Callander, Major J. H. (M.), Argyllshire  
 Chandos, Col. the Marq. of (Y.), Buckinghamsh.  
 Clements, Capt. Visct. (M.), Leitrim  
 Clive, Lieut. Col. Hon. R. H. (M.), Salop, S.  
 Cole, Col. Viscount, (M.), Fermanagh  
 Cole, Capt. Hon. A. H. (M.), Enniskillen  
 Conolly, Lieut.-Col. (M.), Donegal  
 Cookes, Capt. T. (Y.), Worcestershire, E.  
 Cooper, Capt. E. I. (M.), Sligo, co.  
 Coote, Col. Sir C. H. Bart. (M.), Queen's co.  
 Dugdale, Capt. W. S. (Y.), Warwickshire, N.  
 Dundas, Major Hon. W. (M.), York, N. Rid.  
 Easton, Lieut.-Col. Visct. (M.), Reigate  
 Ebrington, Col. Visct. (M.), Devon, North  
 Fellowes, Capt. Hon. N. (M.), Devon, North  
 Fitzgibbon, Col. Hon. R. H. (M.), Limerick, co.  
 Grant, Col. Hon. F. W. (M.), Elginshire and  
 Sairshire

Howard, Col. R. (M.), Wicklow co.  
 Hurst, Capt. R. H. (M.), Horsham  
 Langton, Col. W. G. (M.), Somersetshire, E.  
 Lowther, Lieut.-Col. Visct. (M.), Westmoreland  
 Lowther, Col. Hon. H. C. (Y.), Westmoreland  
 Macnamara, Major W. N. (M.), Clare  
 Maxwell, Capt. H. (Y.), Cavan  
 Owen, Lieut. Col. H. O. (M.), Pembroke  
 Penruddock, Lieut.-Col. J. H. (M.), Wilton  
 Perceval, Lieut. Col. Alex. (M.), Sligo co.  
 Powell, Col. E. W. (M.), Cardiganshire  
 Price, Lieut.-Col. R. (M.), Radnor District  
 Sanford, Capt. A. E. (Y.), Somerset, West  
 Seale, Lieut.-Col. J. H. (M.), Dartmouth  
 Stanley, Capt. Hon. E. I. (M.), Cheshire, N.  
 Stormont, Lieut.-Col. Visct. (M.), Norwich  
 Trevor, Lieut.-Col. Com. Hon. G. R. (M.), Car-  
 marthenshire  
 Tynte, Col. (Y.), Bridgewater  
 Tynte, Major C. I. K. (Y.), Somerset, West  
 Welby, Capt. Glynn (M.), Grantham  
 Williams, Capt. T. P. (M.), Great Marlow  
 Wood, Col. T. (M.), Brecknockshire  
 Wrottesley, Lieut.-Col. Sir J. Bart. (M.), Staf-  
 fordshire, S.  
 Wynn, Col. Sir W. W. Bart. (M.), Denbighsh.

## STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY ON THE 1ST MARCH, 1835.

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôts of the Regts. are stationed.]

1st Life Guards—Windsor.	39th Foot—Madras; Chatham.
2d do.—Regent's Park.	40th do.—Bombay; Chatham.
Royal Horse Guards—Hyde Park.	41st do.—Madras; Chatham.
1st Dragoon Guards—Dorchester.	42d do.—Corfu; Aberdeen.
2d do.—Ipswich.	43d do.—Cork.
3d do.—Dublin.	44th do.—Bengal; Chatham.
4th do.—Cork.	45th do.—Madras; Chatham.
5th do.—Manchester.	46th do.—Belfast.
6th do.—Glasgow.	47th do.—Gibraltar; Boyle.
7th do.—Limerick.	48th do.—Madras; Chatham.
1st Dragoons—Newbridge.	49th do.—Bengal; Chatham.
2d do.—Edinburgh.	50th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.
3d do.—Hounslow.	51st do.—Buttevant.
4th do.—Bombay.	52d do.—Enniskillen.
6th do.—Nottingham.	53d do.—Malta; Plymouth.
7th Hussars—York.	54th do.—Madras; Chatham.
8th do.—Coventry.	55th do.—Madras; Chatham.
9th Lancers—Dublin.	56th do.—Jamaica; Cork.
10th Hussars—Dundalk.	57th do.—Madras; Chatham.
11th Light Dragoons—Bengal.	58th do.—Ceylon; Plymouth.
12th Lancers—Birmingham.	59th do.—Gibraltar; Gosport.
13th Light Dragoons—Madras.	60th do. [1st batt.]—Malta; Nenagh.
14th do.—Longford.	Do. [2d batt.]—Kilkenny.
15th Hussars—Dublin.	61st do.—Ceylon; Chatham.
16th Lancers—Bengal.	62d do.—Madras; Chatham.
17th do.—Leeds.	63d do.—Madras; Chatham.
Grenadier Guards [1st batt.]—Portman St.	64th do.—Jamaica; Newry.
Do. [2d battalion]—St. George's Bks.	65th do.—Barbadoes; Portsmouth.
Do. [3d battalion]—Dublin.	66th do.—Kingston, U. C.; Plymouth.
Coldstream Guards [1st batt.]—The Tower.	67th do.—Grenada; Cashel.
Do. [2d battalion]—Wellington B.	68th do.—Gibraltar; Portsmouth.
Sc. Fusil. Guards [1st batt.]—Windsor.	69th do.—St. Vincent; Clare Castle.
Do. [2d battalion]—Knightsbridge.	70th do.—Gibraltar; Cork.
1st Foot [1st batt.]—Barbadoes; Mullingar.	71st do.—Edinburgh.
Do. [2d battalion]—Athlone.	72d do.—Cape of Good Hope; Paisley.
2d do.—Bombay; Chatham.	73d do.—Corfu; Gosport.
3d do.—Bengal; Chatham.	74th do.—West Indies; Belfast.
4th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.	75th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Plymouth.
5th do.—Malta; Cork.	76th do.—St. Lucia; Londonderry.
6th do.—Bombay; Chatham.	77th do.—Glasgow.
7th do.—Malta; Drogheda.	78th do.—Ceylon; Perth.
8th do.—Jamaica; Sunderland.	79th do.—Quebec; Stirling.
9th do.—Mauritius; Chatham.	80th do.—Manchester.
10th do.—Corfu; Plymouth.	81st do.—Dublin.
11th do.—Zante; Brecon.	82d do.—Belfast.
12th do.—Blackburn.	83d do.—Halifax, N. S.; Newry.
13th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	84th do.—Jamaica; Sheerness.
14th do.—Mullingar.	85th do.—Galway.
15th do.—York, U. C.; Carlisle.	86th do.—Demerara; Gosport.
16th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	87th do.—Mauritius; Portsmouth.
17th do.—N. S. Wales; Chatham.	88th do.—Corfu; Dover.
18th do.—Limerick.	89th do.—Naas.
19th do.—Trinidad; Newcastle.	90th do.—Dublin.
20th do.—Bombay; Chatham.	91st do.—Birr.
21st do.—Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.	92d do.—Gibraltar; Fort George.
22d do.—Jamaica; Hull.	93d do.—Weedon.
23d do.—Winchester.	94th do.—Fermoy.
24th do.—Montreal; Kinsale.	95th do.—Cork.
25th do.—Demerara; Armagh.	96th do.—Halifax, N. S.; Cork.
26th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	97th do.—Ceylon; Portsmouth.
27th do.—Dublin.	98th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Devonport.
28th do.—Chatham, for N. S. Wales.	99th do.—Mauritius; Gosport.
29th do.—Mauritius; Kinsale.	Rifle Brig. [1st batt.]—Halifax, N. S.; Jersey.
30th do.—Bermuda; Clonmel.	Do. [2d battalion]—Corfu; Guernsey.
31st do.—Bengal; Chatham.	Royal Staff Corps—Hythe.
32d do.—Quebec; Waterford.	1st West India Regiment—Trinidad.
33d do.—Manchester.	2d do.—New Providence and Honduras.
34th do.—New Brunswick; Stockport.	Ceylon Rifle Regiment—Ceylon.
35th do.—Templemore.	Cape Mounted Riflemen—Cape of Good Hope.
36th do.—Antigua; Limerick.	Royal African Colonial Corps—Sierra Leone.
37th do.—Jamaica; Tralee.	Royal Newfd. Veteran Comp.—Newfd.
39th do.—Bengal; Chatham.	Royal Malta Fencibles—Malta.

[This Document being prepared exclusively for the U. S. Journal, we request that, if borrowed, its source may be acknowledged.]

## STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION 1ST MARCH, 1835.

- Actæon, 28, Capt. Lord Ed. Russell, Spithead, for South America.  
 Ætna, sur. v. 6, Lieut. W. Arlett, coast of Africa.  
 African, st. v. Lieut. J. West, Falmouth.  
 Alban, st. v. Lieut. P. J. Roepel, Mediterranean.  
 Algerine, 10, Lieut. G. C. Stovin, East Indies.  
 Alligator, 28, Capt. G. R. Lambert, East Indies.  
 Andromache, 28, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B. East Indies.  
 Arachne, 18, Com. J. Burney, West Indies.  
 Astræa, 6, Capt. A. King, C.B., Falmouth.  
 Beacon, 8, sur. v. Com. R. Copeland, Mediter.  
 Beagle, 10, Com. R. Fitzroy, South America.  
 Belvidera, 42, Capt. C. B. Strong, West Indies.  
 Bermuda, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir T. Usher, Kt. C.B. K.C.H. Bermuda.  
 Blazer, st. v. Lieut. J. Pearce, Plymouth.  
 Blonde, 46, Capt. F. Mason, C.B. South America.  
 Busk, 3, Lieut. J. Thompson, coast of Africa.  
 Butomart, 10, Lieut. W. H. Quin, Coast of Africa.  
 Buzzard, 10, Lieut. W. C. Burbidge, Coast of Africa.  
 Caledonia, 120, Vice-Admiral Sir Josias Rowley, Bt. K.C.B., Capt. T. Brown, Mediter.  
 Cameleon, 10, Lieut. J. Bradley, Portsmouth.  
 Canopus, 84, Capt. Hon. J. Percy, C.B. Mediter.  
 Castor, 36, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord J. Hay, Lisbon.  
 Ceylon, 2, Lieut. J. G. McKenzie, rec. ship, Malta.  
 Challenger, 28, Capt. M. Seymour, S. America.  
 Champion, 18, Com. R. Fair, West Indie.  
 Charvdis, 3, Lieut. S. Mercer, Coast of Africa.  
 Chatham, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir J. A. Gordon, K.C.B. Chatham.  
 Childers, 16, Com. Hon. H. Keppel, Mediter.  
 Cockatrice, 6, Lieut. W. L. Rees, S. America.  
 Cockburn, 1, Lieut. C. Holbrook, Kingston, Lake Ontario.  
 Columbine, 18, Com. T. Henderson, Mediter.  
 Comus, 18, Com. W. P. Hamilton, W. Indies.  
 Constance, st. v. 2, Lieut. J. W. Waugh, Falmouth.  
 Conway, 28, Capt. H. Eden, South America.  
 Cruiser, 16, Com. J. McCausland, W. Indies.  
 Curaçoa, 26, Capt. D. Dunn, East Indies.  
 Curlew, 10, Lieut. Hon. J. Denman, Coast of Africa.  
 Dee, st. v. 4, Com. W. Ramsay, W. Indies.  
 Dispatch, 16, Com. G. Daniell, West Indies.  
 Dublin, 50, Capt. Charles Hope, Plymouth.  
 Edinbrough, 74, Capt. J. R. Dacres, Mediter.  
 Endymion, 50, Capt. Sir S. Roberts, Kt. C.B. Mediterranean.  
 Espon, 10, Lieut. Com. C. W. Riley, Falmouth.  
 Excellent, 76, Capt. T. Hastings, Portsmouth.  
 Fan Rosamond, sch. Lieut. G. Rose, Coast of Africa.  
 Fairy, sur. v. 10, Com. W. Hewett, Woolwich.  
 Favonite, 18, Com. G. R. Mundy, Mediterranean.  
 Fidelity, 3, Lieut. J. McDonell, West Indies.  
 Fidelity, st. v. Lieut. T. Baldock, Falmouth.  
 Flamer, st. v. Lieut. C. W. G. Griffin, W. Indies.  
 Fly, 18, Com. P. M'Quhae, West Indies.  
 Forester, 3, Lieut. G. G. Miall, Coast of Africa.  
 Forte, 44, Capt. W. O. Pell, West Indies.  
 Gannet, 16, Com. J. B. Maxwell, West Indies.  
 Griffin, 3, Lieut. I. E. Parlbay, coast of Africa.  
 Harrier, 18, Com. S. L. H. Vassall, East Indies.  
 Hastings, 74, Rear-Admiral Sir W. H. Gage, G.C.H., Capt. H. Shiffner, Lisbon.  
 Hornet, 6, Lieut. F. R. Coghlan, South America.  
 Hyacinth, 18, Com. F. P. Blackwood, E. Indies.  
 Imogene, 28, Capt. P. Blackwood, do.  
 Investigator, 2, sur. v. Mr. G. Thomas, Shetland.  
 Jackdaw, sur. v. Lieut. E. Barnett, West Indies.  
 Jaseur, 16, Com. J. Hackett, Mediterranean.  
 Lame, 18, Com. W. S. Smith, West Indies.  
 Levelet, 10, Lieut. G. Traill, Lisbon.  
 Lynx, 3, Lieut. H. V. Huntley, coast of Africa.  
 Magicienne, 24, Capt. J. H. Plumridge, E. Indies.  
 Magnificent, 4, Lieut. J. Paget, Jamaica.  
 Malabar, 74, Capt. Sir W. A. Montagu, K.C.H. Mediterranean.  
 Mastiff, 6, sur. v. Lieut. T. Graves, Mediterranean.  
 Médæa, st. v. Com. H. T. Austin, Mediter.  
 Melville, 74, Vice-Adm. Sir J. Gore, K.C.B., Capt. H. Hart, East Indies.  
 Meteor, st. v. Lieut. J. Duffill, Falmouth.  
 Nautilus, 10, Lieut. W. Crooke, Plymouth.  
 Nimrod, 20, Com. J. M'Dougall, Falmouth.  
 North Star, 28, Capt. O. V. Harcourt, S. America.  
 Ocean, 80, Vice-Adm. Hon. Chas. Elphinstone Fleeming; Capt. A. Ellice, Sheerness.  
 Orestes, 18, Com. H. J. Codrington, Mediter.  
 Pantaloon, 10, Lieut. Gory, Falmouth.  
 Pelican, 18, Com. H. Popham, Spithead, for Coast of Africa.  
 Pelorus, 16, Com. R. Meredith, coast of Africa.  
 Phoenix, st. v. Com. H. Nurse, Channel service.  
 Pickle, 5, Lieut. A. G. Bulman, W. Indies.  
 Pike, 12, Lieut. Com. A. Brooking, Plymouth.  
 Pique, 36, Capt. Hon. H. J. Rous, Lisbon.  
 Pluto, st. v. Lieut. T. R. Sullivan, Plymouth.  
 Plymouth, yacht, Capt. Sup. C. B. H. Ross, C.B. Plymouth.  
 Portland, 52, Capt. D. Price, Mediterranean.  
 Portsmouth, yacht, Adm. Sup. Sir F. L. Maitland, K.C.B. Portsmouth.  
 President, 52, Vice-Adm. Sir Geo. Cockburn, G.C.B.; Capt. Jas. Scott, N. American and W. India Station.  
 Prince Regent, yacht, Capt. G. Tobin, C. B., Deptford.  
 Racehorse, 18, Com. Sir J. E. Home, Bt. West Indies.  
 Racer, 16, Com. J. Hope, West Indies.  
 Rainbow, 28, Capt. T. Bennett, West Indies.  
 Raleigh, 16, Com. M. Quin, East Indies.  
 Rapid, 10, Lieut. F. Patten, S. America.  
 Rattlesnake, 28, Capt. W. Hobson, Portsm.  
 Raven, sur. v. 4, Lieut. W. Kellett, coast of Afr.  
 Revenge, 78, Capt. Sir W. Elliott, C.B. K.C.H., Mediterranean.  
 Rhadamanthus, st. v. Com. G. Evans, W. Indies.  
 Ringdove, 16, Com. W. F. Lapidge, Lisbon.  
 Rolla, 10, Lieut. F. H. H. Glasse, Sheerness.  
 Rose, 18, Com. W. Barrow, East Indies.  
 Rover, 16, Com. Chas. Eden, Plymouth.  
 Royal George, yacht, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord A. Fitzclarence, G.C.H. Portsmouth.  
 Royalist, 10, Lieut. C. A. Barlow, Plymouth.  
 Royal Sovereign, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir C. Bullen, C.B. K.C.H., Pembroke.  
 Salamander, st. v. Com. W. L. Castle, Woolw.  
 San Josef, 110, Adm. Sir W. Haigood, G.C.B. G.C.H., Capt. G. T. Falcon, Plymouth.  
 Saracen, 10, Lieut. T. P. Le Hardy, Lisbon.  
 Satellite, 18, Com. R. Smart, K.H., S. America.  
 Savage, 10, Lieut. R. Loney, Lisbon.  
 Scorpion, 10, Lieut. N. Robilliard, Falmouth.  
 Scout, 18, Com. W. Holt, Mediterranean.  
 Scylla, 18, Com. E. J. Carpenter, Sheerness.  
 Seaflower, 4, Lieut. J. Morgan, Portsmouth.  
 Serpent, 16, Com. J. C. Symonds, West Indies.  
 Skipjack, 5, Lieut. S. H. Ussher, West Indies.  
 Snake, 16, Com. W. Robertson (b), S. America.  
 Sparrowhawk, 16, Com. C. Pearson, S. America.  
 Spartiate, 76, Capt. R. Tait, South America.  
 Speedy, 8, Lieut. C. H. Norrington, Portsmouth.  
 Spitfire, st. v. 6, Lieut. A. Kennedy, Falmouth.  
 Stag, 46, Capt. N. Lockyer, C.B. Lisbon.  
 Swan, 10, Lieut. J. E. Lane, Chatham.  
 Talbot, 28, Rear-Admiral Sir G. E. Hamond, Bart., K.C.B.; Capt. F. W. Pennell, S. Am.  
 Tartarus, st. v. Lieut. H. James, Falmouth.





## ROYAL MARINES.

## PROMOTION.

## TO BE FIRST-LIEUTENANT.

T. Lemon, vice R. T. B. Sheppard, dec.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAIN.

G. B. Puddicombe . . . . . Dublin.

## FIRST-LIEUTENANTS.

T. Holloway . . . . . Excellent.

J. T. Brittain . . . . . Andromache.

## SECOND-LIEUTENANT.

W. W. Lillicrap . . . . . Dublin.

## ARMY.

## WAR OFFICE, JAN. 30.

3d Regt. of Drag. Guards.—Cornet F. Garratt to be Lieut. by p. vice Evans, who retires; J. Roden, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Garratt.

8th Foot.—Lieut. J. Longfield to be Capt. by p. vice Maitland, who ret.; Ens. J. Hilton to be Lieut. by p. vice Longfield; A. A. Malet, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Hilton.

9th Foot.—Lieut. J. Donnelly to be Capt. by p. vice Hill, who ret.; Ens. M. Glasse to be Lieut. by p. vice Donnelly; E. Vaughan, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Glasse.

22d Foot.—Ens. W. G. Sheppard, from h.p. 58th Regt. to be Ens. by p. vice Austen, dec.

41st Foot.—Ens. C. F. McKenzie to be Lieut. without p. vice Fry, dec. May 28, 1834; Ens. J. Diddlep, from h.p. 60th Regt. to be Ens. vice McKenzie.

42d Foot.—Lieut. C. Dunsmore to be Capt. by p. vice Raynes, who ret.; Ens. A. Cameron to be Lieut. by p. vice Dunsmore; H. D. Murray, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Cameron.

68th Foot.—Ens. A. Munwaring to be Adj. vice Macpherson, who resigns the Adjutancy only.

70th Foot.—Capt. C. Boyd, from h.p. of the 2d Foot, to be Capt. vice C. O'Neil, who exch. rec. the did.; Serjt. Maj. R. Kaye to be Quartermaster, vice Wilson, dec.

71st Foot.—Ens. W. Speer to be Lieut. without p. vice Impett, prom. in the 1st West India Regt.; Ens. W. M. Stewart, from h.p. of the 62d Regt. to be Ens. vice Speer.

80th Foot.—Lieut. R. E. Fullerton to be Capt. by p. vice Every, who ret.; Ens. C. R. Idleton to be Lieut. by p. vice Fullerton; Gent. Cadet W. H. Tyssen, from the Royal Military College, to be Ens. by p. vice Idleton.

97th Foot.—Lieut. D. McIntosh to be Capt. without p. vice Budden, dec.

1st West India Regt.—Lieut. J. Impett, from 71st Regt. to be Capt. without p. vice Deckner, dec.

Unattached.—Lieut. J. Harris, from the 61st Regt. to be Capt. without p.

Brevet.—Lieut.-General Sir H. Fane, G.C.B. to have the local rank of General in the East Indies only.

Garrisons.—Serjt. Maj. — M'Donald, from the 79th Regt. to be Town-Major of Montreal, with the rank of Ensign while so employed, vice Rooth, who resigns.

North Somerset Yeomanry Cavalry.—T. S. F. Horner, Esq. to be Lieut.-Colonel; F. Flower, Esq. to be Capt.

## FEB. 6.

4th Drag. Guards.—Lieut. G. B. Gossett to be Adj. vice Archer, who res. the Adj. only.

1st Foot.—Capt. T. Nicholl, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice J. H. Dundas, who exch. rec. the diff.

4th Foot.—Capt. J. Burn, from h.p. unatt. to be Paymaster, vice Kersopp, dec.

32d Foot.—Capt. G. H. Landsay, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice C. Smith, who exch. rec. the diff.

38th Foot.—Lieut. A. Blennerhasset to be Capt. without p. vice O'Brien, dec.; Ens. J. Frith to be Lieut. without p. vice Blennerhasset; C. L. Wyke, Gent. to be Ens. without p. vice Frith.

54th Foot.—Lieut. R. T. R. Pattoun to be Capt. without p. vice Lawless, dec.; Ens. A. Herbert to be Lieut. vice Pattoun; Lieut. G. Holt to be Adj. vice Pattoun, prom.; Ens. J. Fisher, from h.p. of the 84th Regt. to be Ens. vice Herbert.

61st Foot.—Capt. J. Harris, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice C. Pearson, who exch.; Lieut. J. Finlay, from h.p. of the 43d Regt. to be Lieut. vice Harris, prom.

69th Foot.—Lieut. W. Blackburne to be Capt. by p. vice Halifax, who ret.; Ens. Sir S. O. Gibbes, Bart. to be Lieut. by p. vice Blackburne; W. Coates, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Gibbes.

71st Foot.—Capt. J. Impett, from the 1st West India Regt. to be Capt. vice Henderson, prom.; A. P. G. Cumming, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Stewart, who ret.

Unattached.—To be Captains without p.:—Lieut. R. H. Ker, from the 37th Regt.; Lieut. W. Rainsforth, from the 35th Regt.

Memoranda.—The appointment of Major Taylor, from h.p. to be Paymaster in the 40th Regt. as stated in the Gazette of the 16th Jan. last, has not taken place. The exchange between Capt. O'Brien, of the 38th Regt. and Capt. Campbell, of the 62d Regt. as stated in the Gazette of the 12th Dec. last, has not taken place.

Royal Sussex Militia.—J. Dyott, Gent. to be Ens.

## OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, FEB. 7.

Royal Artillery.—2d Lieut. G. A. B. Derinzy to be 1st Lieut. vice Matson, ret. on h.p.

Corps of Royal Engineers.—2d Lieut. G. B. Downes, with temporary rank, to be 2d Lieut. with permanent rank.

Royal North Lincoln Militia.—W. E. Tomline, Esq. to be Colonel, vice the Earl of Portmore, dec.; Viscount Alford to be Lieut.-Col. vice Tomline, prom.

## WAR-OFFICE, FEB. 13.

1st Dragoons.—Lieut. F. Moore to be Capt. by p. vice Petre, who ret.; Cornet Hon. J. Vaneck to be Lieut. by p. vice Moore.

8th Lt. Drags.—Lieut. J. H. Cholmeley to be Capt. by p. vice Ball, who ret.; Cornet M. G. L. Meason to be Lieut. by p. vice Cholmeley; W. N. Barry, Gent. to be Cornet, by p. vice Meason.

24th Foot.—Lieut. J. A. Lutman, from the 81st Regt. to be Capt. without p. vice Ewing, dec.; Ens. R. Travers, from the 77th Regt. to be Ens. vice Farrant, prom. in the 81st Regt.

26th Foot.—Lieut.-Col. M. Beresford, from h.p. unatt. to be Lieut.-Col. vice Sir R. Armstrong, who exch.

28th Foot.—G. Hilliard, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Hales, who ret.

31st Foot.—Lieut. G. A. F. Viscount Ffordwich, from h.p. of the N. S. Wales Vet. Comp. to be Lieut. vice Forrest, app. to the 35th Regt.

32d Foot.—Lieut. J. T. Hill to be Capt. by p. vice Lindsay, who ret.; Ens. S. B. Hayes to be Lieut. by p. vice Hill; W. Dillon, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Hayes.

35th Foot.—Lieut. C. Forrest, from the 31st Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Rainsforth, prom.

37th Foot.—Lieut. T. Kiernander, from h.p. of 67th Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Kerr, prom.

38th Foot.—Assist.-Surg. T. Foss, from the 44th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Dempster, who exch. Sept. 4, 1834.

44th Foot.—Assist.-Surg. J. Dempster, M.D. from the 38th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Foss, who exch. Sept. 4, 1834.

48th Foot.—Assist.-Surg. T. C. Gaulter, M.D. from the 55th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Sinclair, who exch. Sept. 6, 1834.

54th Foot.—S. L. Horton, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Fisher, who ret.

55th Foot.—Assist.-Surg. J. H. Sinclair, M.D. from the 48th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Gaulter, who exch. Sept. 6, 1834.

61st Foot.—Ens. C. F. H. Mayne to be Lieut. by p. vice Finlay, who retires; P. C. Fenwick, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Mayne.

71st Foot.—Ens. J. H. C. Robertson, to be Adjt. vice Cuming, who resigns the Adjt. only.

77th Foot.—G. J. Fulton, Gent. to be Ens. without p. vice Travers.

81st Foot.—Ens. H. Farrant, from the 24th Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Lutman, prom. in the 24th Regt.

82d Foot.—Lieut. G. Armstrong, from h.p. of the 89th Regt. to be Lieut. vice T. Hadwin, who exch. rec. the diff.

Ceylon Rifle Regt.—Lieut. A. Johnstone to be Adjt. vice Morris, who resigns the Adjt. only.

FL 20.

1st Dragoons.—E. Madden, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Vaneck, prom.

11th Light Drag. Guards.—O. Smith, Gent. to be Vet.-Surg. vice Cherry, dec.

3d Foot.—Capt. J. Michel, from the 64th Regt. to be Capt. vice Tinling, who exch.

8th Foot.—Ens. H. Crawford, from h.p. of the 84th Regt. to be Ens. repaying the diff. which he rec. in 1822.

9th Foot.—Assist.-Surg. W. Harvey, from the 94th Regt. to be Assist.-Surg. vice Drysdale, app. to the Staff.

10th Foot.—Lieut. F. T. Tollemache, from the h.p. of 1st Foot Guards, to be Lieut. without p. vice J. Goode, prom.

11th Foot.—R. B. T. Boyd, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Eddy, prom. in the 75th Regt.

27th Foot.—Capt. R. Fawkes, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice S. Thorpe, who exch. rec. the diff.

35th Foot.—W. Baldock, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Erskine.

41st Foot.—T. Jones, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Clarke, who ret.

45th Foot.—Capt. E. Armstrong to be Major, by p. vice Moore, who ret.; Lieut. F. Pigott to be Capt. by p. vice Armstrong; Ens. J. I. Oakley to be Lieut. by p. vice Pigott; Ens. Hon. D. S. Erskine, from the 35th Regt. to be Ens. vice Oakley.

57th Foot.—Ens. W. B. Goodrick to be Lieut. by p. vice W. Lockyer, who retires; — Elphinstone, jun. Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Goodrick.

63d Foot.—Ens. H. R. Seymour to be Lieut. by p. vice Macleod, who retires; C. Hopton, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Seymour.

64th Foot.—Capt. C. H. L. Tinling, from the 3d Foot, to be Capt. vice Michel, who exch.

75th Foot.—Ens. G. H. Eddy, from the 11th Foot, to be Lieut. without p. vice Phayre, who ret.

82d Foot.—Scrij-Major J. Stoodley to be Adjt. (with the rank of Ens.) vice Rogers, who resigns the Adjt. only.

97th Foot.—Scrij-Major I. Moore to be Adjt. (with the rank of Ens.) vice McIntosh, prom.

Rifle Brigade.—Still Assist.-Surg. D. Ewing to be Assist. Surg. vice Woodford, who res.

1st West India Regt.—Capt. T. Kettlewell, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. without p. vice Impett, app. to the 71st Regt.

2d West India Regt.—Major W. B. Nicolls to be Lieut.-Col. without p. vice Pattison, dec.; Capt. T. McPherson to be Major, vice Nicolls; Lieut. A. Bourke, from the 8th Regt. to be Capt. vice McPherson; Ens. F. F. Mathew to be Lieut. by p. vice Egerton, prom.; Ens. W. Taverner, from the 82d Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Brennan, dec.; P. Browne, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Mathews.

Royal Newfoundland Vet. Companies.—Capt. W. Talbot, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice W. Sweetman, who exch. rec. the diff.

Unattached.—Lieut. J. Goode, from the 10th Regt. to be Capt. without p.

Hospital Staff.—To be Assist. Surgeons to the Forces:—Assist.-Surg. J. M. Drysdale, from the 9th Regt. vice Ewing, app. to the Rifle Brigade; A. Alexander, Gent. vice Palmer, app. to the 92d Regt.; J. D. M'Nee, Gent. vice Fraser, app. to the 60th Regt.; N. S. Campbell, Gent. vice Tuthill, dismissed the service.

## . BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### . BIRTHS.

Aug. 18, in camp, near Poona, East Indies, the Lady of Capt. Mountford Lloyd, 2d Regt. of a son.

Dec. 12, at the Government House, St. Vincent's, the Lady of his Excellency Captain Geo. Tyler, R.N. of a son.

At Plymouth, the Lady of Lieut. Herbert Jones, R.N. of a son.

Jan. 14, at Zofingen, Switzerland, the Lady of Capt. G. J. Hope Johnstone, R.N. of a daughter.

In Clonmel, the Lady of Lieut. Jas. O'Brien, late 6th Royal Vet. Batt. of a son.

Jan. 20, at Bolton-le-Moore, the Lady of Major Patton, 12th Regt. of a son.

At Coventry, the Lady of James Dunn, Esq. 8th Hussars, of a daughter.

At Worthing, the Lady of the Hon. Captain Arthur R. Turnour, R.N. of a daughter.



Jan. 30, at Drove, Sussex, the Lady of Col. George Wyndham, of a son.

Jan. 31, at Paris, the Lady of Colonel Sir Archibald MacLaine, of a son.

Feb. 2, at Clonmel Barracks, the Lady of Lieut. Armstrong, 30th Regt. of a son.

Feb. 3, at Farnhill, county Mayo, the Lady of Major Gardiner, of a daughter.

Feb. 5, in Chatham-place, London, the Lady of Lieut. B. Westropp, R.N. of a daughter.

Feb. 8, at Chatham, the Lady of Ens. G. M. Harkness, 61st Regt. of a son.

Feb. 9, at Priory-place, New Ross, the Lady of Lieut. Wilton, 70th Regt. of a son.

Feb. 10, at Cove, the Lady of Capt. Hagan, R.N. Inspecting-Commander of the District, of a daughter.

At Windsor, the Lady of Assist.-Surg. John Bowling, Scots Fusilier Guards, of a daughter.

At Fort George, the Lady of Capt. Victor, R.E. of a daughter.

Feb. 11, at Manchester, the Lady of Capt. Henry Beville, 5th Drag. Guards, of a son.

Feb. 17, the Lady of Capt. Barnard, R.N. of a daughter; her thirteenth child.

At Cove, the Lady of Capt. Hagan, R.N., Inspecting Com. of the District, of a daughter.

In Limerick, the Lady of Capt. Haigh, R.E. of a son.

Feb. 18, at Torton Lodge, the Lady of Lieut. Hallowes, R.N. of a daughter.

Feb. 19, at Bedford, the Lady of Capt. Wm. Henry Smyth, R.N. of a daughter.

#### MARRIAGES.

Jan. 12, in Poplar Grove, Halifax, Nova Scotia, Commander W. H. Jervis, R.N. of Canaan and Mount Ricketts, in the island of Jamaica, to Susan Arabella, third daughter of the late John Stan, Esq. Member of the Provincial Parliament for the county of King's.

Jan. 18, at Littleton, Major G. G. Tuite, 3d Light Dragoons, to Miss D. Wood, youngest daughter of T. Wood, Esq.

Jan. 22, at Balcaskle, Fifeshire, Capt. Somerville, Scotch Greys, to Anna Maria, youngest daughter of the late Major General Sir Henry Torrens, K.C.B.

Jan. 23, at Walcot Church, Capt. George Cuthberton Marshall, 31st Regt. to Frances Lucy, eldest daughter of Edward Horlock Mortimer, Esq. of Green Park, Bath.

Jan. 26, Lieut. B. Hyde, R.N. to Jane, daughter of the late J. Serjeant, Esq. of Glin.

At Stonehouse, Lieut. Augustus Tracey, R.N. to Georgiana, fourth daughter of the late G. Palliser, Esq.

Lieut. J. C. Fullarton, R.N. to Rosa, only daughter of — Sherwood, Esq. of Chichester.

Feb. 9, at Chelsea, Capt. Frederic Charles Ebbart, late 45th Regt. to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the late Major Ebbart, Commandant of York Hospital.

Feb. 10, at Colne, Capt. Edward Egery, late 80th Regt. to Elizabeth, only child of Thomas Clayton, Esq. of Cam Hall, Lancashire.

At St. Thomas's, Ryde, Capt. Netherton Langford, R.N. to Caroline, eldest daughter of the late Hon. and Rev. James St. Leger.

At Paris, the Hon. Colonel Caradoc, C.B. only son of General Lord Howden, to her Highness the Princess Bagration, of Russia.

Feb. 18, at Cheltenham, Capt. C. H. L. Tuling, 3d Bufts, to Frances Wentworth, only daughter of the late Major General Tuling.

At Churchover, Richard Yates, Esq. late Captain in the 59th Regt. to Mary, second daughter of Richard Pack, Esq. of Floor House, Northamptonshire.

#### DEATHS.

May 15, Major-General Sir A. Macdowall, K.C.B. East India Company's Service.

In the East Indies, on board H.M.S. Andromache, Lieut. R. T. B. Sheppard, R.M.

June 10, at the Cape of Good Hope, Paymaster Le Breton, h.p. Rec. Dist.

Aug. 25, at Madras, Capt. O'Brien, 62d Regt.

Sept. 26, at the Mauritius, Lieut. Lys, R.A.

Oct. 27, at Jamaica, Lieut. Hunt, 56th Regt.

Oct. 30, Capt. the Hon. R. Plunkett, h.p. 4th Regt.

Nov. 1, in Dublin, Paymaster Runn, h.p. 39th Regt.

Nov. 22, at Jamaica, Ens. Austin, 22d Regt.

Nov. 23, at Jamaica, Lieut. Mackrell, 22d Regt.

Major Langley, h.p. 26th Regt.

Capt. Budden, 97th Regt.

Capt. Geekie, h.p. 81st Regt.

Capt. Majendie, h.p. 102d Regt.

Capt. C. Williams, h.p. unatt.

At Fordwich, near Canterbury, Major T. Scott, R.A.

Dec. 7, Quartermaster Griffiths, h.p. 1st Fen. Cav.

Dec. 8, at Gibraltar, Quartermaster Wilson, 70th Regt.

Dec. 12, Staff Surgeon Rogers, h.p.

Staff Surgeon Stringer, h.p.

Surgeon Titford, h.p. 15th Garr. Batt.

Assist.-Surgeon Leslie, h.p. 45th Regt.

Vet.-Surgeon Gam, h.p. 9th Drag.

Vet.-Surgeon Shipp, h.p. 23d Drag.

Lieut. McKenzie, h.p. 57th Regt.

Lieut. Preedy, h.p. 59th Regt.

Lieut. J. Young, h.p. 60th Regt.

Lieut. Deering, h.p. 89th Regt.

Lieut. Cumming, h.p. 104th Regt.

Lieut. Caldwell, h.p. 2d W. I. Regt.

Lieut. Shatt, h.p. 3d Prov. Batt. Mil.

Lieut. Hemmings, late R. I. Art.

Lieut. Jensen, h.p. 4th Line Batt. K. G. L.

Lieut. Corbair, h.p. Cors. Rang.

Lieut. Munton, late 2d R. Vet. Batt.

Dec. 22, Paymaster Boulton, h.p. 5th Drag. Guards.

Dec. 25, Lieut. Burke, late 9th R. Vet. Batt.

Dec. 28, Lieut. Hely, late 5th R. Vet. Batt.

At Glasgow, Ens. Smyth, 6th R. Vet. Batt.

Jan. 1, in London, Quartermaster Timson, h.p. 15th Drag.

Jan. 2, on board the President flag-ship, in Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes, His Excellency Capt. Sir C. M. Schomburg, R.N. C.B. K.C.H., Lieut.-Governor of that island.

Jan. 10, Capt. C. Ward, h.p. 45th Regt.

Jan. 11, at Nassau, New Providence, Lieut.-Col. A. H. Pattison, K.H. 2d West India Regiment.—The active service of this officer includes a large portion of the Peninsula war: he was some time extra Aide de Camp to the veteran Picton, and was (including skirmishes) twenty-seven times under the enemy's fire. He particularly distinguished himself at the siege of Badajos, where he led one of the flank companies of the 74th Regiment to the escalade of the castle, and he was thrown from the top of the wall. At Salamanca, he was attached to the personal staff of Sir Edward Pakenham, by whom he was thanked on the field for his conduct on that occasion; his "vive hallo," when following up the retreating masses of the French, is remembered and still spoken of by his companions who were present. On the third and last day of the battle of the Pyrenees, whilst covering the 74th Regiment with 29 of the Grenadiers, he received a severe wound, which broke his thigh bone, and 19 of his brave band were left hors.

combat." For the last three years he served in the West Indies as Lieut.-Colonel of the 2d West India Regiment, and Commander of his Majesty's Forces in the Bahamas.

Jan. 12, Capt. Holebrooke, h.p. unatt.

At Glasgow, Lieut. Hope, 77th Regt.

Jan. 13, Major Creagh, h.p. 83d Regt.

Lieut. Bowen, late 9th R. Vet. Batt.

At Woolwich, Capt. Wm. Starke, R.M.

On the 16th ult., Frances, relict of General Sir Hew Whiteford Dalrymple, Bart., aged 82.

Jan. 18, at Dumfries, Capt. Ewing, 24th Regt.

Jan. 23, in Ireland, Lieut.-Colonel Hustler, Royal Engineers.

At Greenwich, Capt. Edward Brazier, R.N.

At Dublin, in his 83d year, Lieut.-Colonel Donaldson, formerly 9th Dragoons

At Dunaff Head, county of Donegal, of apoplexy, Lieut. C. Thorne, R.N. Chief Officer of Coast Guard at that station.

Feb. 5, in London, retired Commander John Mavor, R.N. aged 90.

Feb. 11, at Camberwell, Colonel Wm. C. Oliver, Hon. E. I. C.'s Madras Establishment.

Feb. 13, at Warwick House, Worthing, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Richard Jones, K.C.B. late of the Hon. E. I. C.'s Service, in his 83d year.

Feb. 16, at Betley, Stafford, Capt. Kenneth Mackenzie, h.p. 14th Foot, aged 44.

At Dunmanway, after a short illness, Capt. M. Galbraith, h.p. 27th Regt.

At Bantry, Lieut. Daniel O'Donovan, h.p. 27th Regt.

In Dublin, Capt. Thomas Snowe, late 9th R. Vet. Batt. and formerly of the 50th Regt.

At Montpellier, in France, Lieut. David Jas Skene, h.p. 4th Drag. Guards.

At Plymouth, Commander S. Featherstone, R.N.

Mr. Stephen Mackey, Purser, R.N.

Feb. 21, at Croydon, Joseph Bordwine, Esq. Professor of Fortification to the East India Company's Military Seminary, Addiscombe.

## METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER,

KEPT AT THE OBSERVATORY OF CAPT. W. H. SMYTH, AT BEDFORD.

JAN. 1835.	Six's Thermometer.		At 3 P. M.			Pluvia- meter Inches.	Evapora- tor Inches.	Winds at 3 P. M.
	Maxim. Degrees.	Minim. Degrees.	Barom. Inches.	Thermo Degrees	Hygrom Parts.			
1	53.0	47.0	30.38	48.4	728	.025	.029	N. lt. airs and clear
2	49.0	41.2	30.72	43.0	734	—	.028	N.E. lt. airs, fine day
3	43.5	39.5	30.68	42.5	723	—	.030	N.E. mod. and fine
4	43.2	33.2	30.55	37.8	722	—	.030	E.N.E. light winds
5	39.0	34.1	30.49	39.0	731	—	.036	N.E. a beautiful day
6	39.2	34.2	30.45	36.0	749	.018	.027	S.E. lt. airs, foggy
7	37.4	32.2	30.23	31.3	731	—	.026	N.W. lt. winds, with mist
8	33.2	30.5	30.11	33.2	732	—	.024	N.E. mod. weather
9	37.3	34.2	29.67	37.2	877	—	.025	S.W. cloudy and rain
10	41.0	47.0	29.83	41.0	873	.115	.038	S.S.W. lt. winds cloudy
11	42.8	40.8	29.90	42.8	778	.130	.038	N. mod. wind & rain
12	46.8	46.8	29.90	46.0	886	.106	.030	W.S.W. lt. wind, cloudy
13	46.7	46.7	29.66	44.8	850	—	.029	S.W. lt. airs and clouds
14	45.4	43.2	29.55	41.6	831	—	.029	N.E. mod. wind, misty
15	46.5	44.0	29.79	46.5	829	—	.029	W.S.W. lt. airs, cloudy
16	46.8	44.9	29.29	45.8	785	.270	.028	W.N.W. fr. br. and rain
17	46.0	37.2	29.62	39.5	721	—	.020	N.W. lt. winds and fine
18	39.8	22.5	29.79	33.6	734	—	.015	N.E. mod. and clear
19	36.2	33.8	29.29	36.2	807	.244	.018	N.N.W. cloudy, snow
20	45.8	36.5	30.19	45.5	735	.085	.022	N.W. fresh breezes
21	35.5	29.8	30.23	34.8	693	—	.013	S.W. lt. airs, cloudy
22	35.6	31.2	30.21	34.0	727	.100	.014	W. a beautiful day
23	36.8	36.5	30.24	35.5	769	—	.027	S.W. mod. breeze, cloudy
24	37.2	36.3	30.12	36.0	845	—	.032	S.W. fr. breezes, cloudy
25	39.5	32.5	30.15	38.0	855	—	.032	W. lt. airs and cloudy
26	47.8	40.3	30.29	42.0	819	—	.034	W.S.W. a beaut. day
27	48.8	39.4	30.36	47.8	811	—	.035	S.W. lt. winds & fine
28	44.6	34.7	30.24	43.2	818	—	.036	S.S.W. mod. br. cloudy
29	46.2	37.4	30.23	42.8	803	—	.042	S.W. mod. br. beaut. day
30	45.5	38.6	30.21	42.3	805	.020	.040	W.S.W. lt. br. and fine
31	44.6	40.3	30.20	41.2	807	.035	.038	S.W. lt. br. cloudy

TRIPOLI AND FRENCH INTRIGUE TO THE CLOSE OF THE  
YEAR 1834.

IN support of the statements put forth in a former Number of this Journal—statements which, though indirectly assailed, remain uncontroverted—we adduce the following facts and observations from equally unquestionable authority. The views of France in this direction, which cannot be doubtful, give importance to the inquiry into the relations of that country with the Barbary states.

It will be our endeavour, in the following pages, to give a true and concise account of the proceedings at Tripoli, from the breaking out of the revolution in July, 1832, to the close of the year 1834, a few months previous to which, an ambassador arrived from the Grand Seignior, bringing a firman for Sidî Ali, as Bashaw of the Regency.

The determination of the country never to receive him as their sovereign, notwithstanding the will of the Sultan, and the hostile attitude which each party has assumed, render the present position of affairs extremely interesting.

We shall also lay before our readers a few facts of French interference in behalf of Bashaw Ali, and of the probability, if that nation persist in her efforts to force his Highness upon the people, of their throwing off, eventually, all allegiance to the Ottoman Porte.

Before we refer, however, to this period, it may be advisable to give a slight history of the Caramanli family, and afterwards to show the consequences of the last intervention of the Turks in the Regency which took place about forty years ago.

The iron sceptre of the Ottoman had long held undisputed dominion, when, in the year 1713, Hamet Caramanli, a Moorish chief, headed a well-concerted rebellion, and after signalizing himself in several battles, assumed the government, and was proclaimed Bashaw by the unanimous voice of the people. Hamet was as quick in execution as prompt in decision, and his first step, after he found himself seated upon the throne, was to render the government *hereditary* in his family, a measure which at that time was received with universal delight, and which has stamped his name for ever in the memory both of Moors and Arabs. He was stern, inflexible, and cunning, and made great innovations in the ancient laws, and established a code having the appearance of equity and justice, though, in reality, a mere shadow, to be extended or diminished according to the will and caprice of the reigning prince. In 1745, having lost his sight, he died by his own hand, with undiminished popularity and general regret. His eldest son being dead, he was succeeded by his second son Mahomed, who reigned ten years in peace and security. Ali, the father of the ex-Bashaw Yusuff, succeeded him, but was compelled to fly from his government in 1793, a Turkish usurper, named Ali Burgool, having, by a successful insurrection, assumed the sovereign power. Ali sought refuge in the Tunisian territory, but returned to his own country in H.M. ship *Ariadne* in February, 1795, having received intelligence that the usurper of his throne had been driven from the city in the previous month.

During the interregnum some interesting events occurred, which may



be here related, particularly as the present posture of affairs is somewhat similar.

When the Turkish usurper arrived off Tripoli, Bashaw Ali and his son Yusuff were engaged in a civil and horrid warfare, and hostilities were carried on on either side, with much determination and with varied success. The entrance, however, of the Turk with eight armed vessels, a Venetian and Spanish brig, with 350 men, and with a firman from the Sultan to take possession of the government, instantly suspended this domestic strife. Bashaw Ali with his brother, not having courage to meet this force, fled, as before-mentioned, to Tunis for assistance, leaving the gates open to the Turk, who took possession of the town without losing a man. Yusuff, indignant at the arrival of the usurper, immediately declared himself in submission to his father, and collecting the Tripolines and Arabs of the Mescia, occupied the gardens, and formally declared war against Ali Burgool. Provisions and reinforcements in the meantime arrived from Constantinople, and several attempts made by Yusuff to capture the city, by mining and by storm, proved unsuccessful.

The Turk had been eight months in possession of the castle and city, when in March, 1794, the Capitan Pasha entered the port, bringing an order from the Sultan, confirming the usurper upon the throne, and with instructions for the whole country to submit to him. Ali Burgool was immediately invested with the caftan, and with the insignia of power, the ceremony being performed with the greatest pomp and splendour, amidst a continued discharge of artillery and musketry.

The copy of the Royal firman was sent to Yusuff, who gallantly replied, "That if the Grand Seignior himself were the bearer he would neither acknowledge nor respect it, the government having been, during the last century, acknowledged to be *hereditary in the family of Caramanli*." The war, therefore, continued, and the cruisers capturing several vessels, the garrison were supplied with provisions. Two months later, however, they were reduced to great distress, and at last, disease and contagion broke out amongst the inhabitants. Yusuff meanwhile traversed the country as far as Lebda and Mesurata to meet hordes of Arabs who had declared in favour of the Turk, and routed them in several actions; after which he returned to the Mescia, and again invested the town in person, and repelled several sorties, though he could make no impression on the lofty and strong walls of the city, the fortifications of which, at this time, mounted 150 pieces of cannon of various calibre.

The usurper, by the means of his vessels of war, was enabled to capture the island of Jerba in the Tunisian territory, which so incensed the Bey of that country, that he declared war against him, retook the island, and in January, 1795, sat down before the walls of Tripoli, when he was immediately attacked by a general sortie from the town, but without effect. The Tunisians then fortified themselves in the gardens, and prepared to batter the town.

The usurper, anticipating the result, had previously embarked all his treasure and plunder on board one of his corsairs, and, spiking the guns towards the sea, got off in the dead of the night with a few of his favourites, having put to death fifty Moors, who were imprisoned, and abandoning 500 Turks to their fate.

Thus, a second time was the dynasty of the Ottoman overthrown, and the Caramanli family again placed upon the throne. The Tunisian troops, with great moderation, forbore to enter the town, but immediately returned to their own country, having, on the first intelligence of the flight of the usurper, prevented the undisciplined Moors and Arabs from plundering the town, towards which they rushed in thousands upon the news reaching them.

It was on hearing of this event that the old Bashaw Ali returned from Tunis to resume his government; but he died shortly after. His character was marked by imbecility and pusillanimity, the prime origin of these domestic broils. His eldest son Hamet was proclaimed Bashaw on the death of Ali; but every one knew that his character and disposition were the counterpart of his father's, and that his younger brother Yusuff, who had already paralyzed the country by his atrocities, would speedily depose him.

This he, in fact, accomplished in the following manner: constant intoxication on an imbecile mind rendered Hamet an easy prey to the ambitious views and premeditated plans of his brother; the former being despised for his bad government, the latter feared for his atrocities, but respected for his determination, sense, liberality, and valour. Yusuff, taking advantage of the absence of Hamet upon an excursion of pleasure into the country, boldly threw aside the mask, and in half an hour he was firmly seated on the throne by the unanimous voice and amidst a general demonstration of joy from his subjects.

Hamet, hearing the artillery, knew that he was betrayed, and fled to one of the religious asylums for refuge, and retreated next day to the mountains, supplicating protection from the Arabs. Yusuff sent a messenger to him, offering him the Beyship of Bengazi, which was accepted by Hamet, and he departed for that town in a vessel; but bribing the captain to steer for Malta, he was wrecked on that island, and died some years after, an exile at Alexandria.

The ex-Bashaw Yusuff commenced his career in the zenith of bodily vigour; and his intellect being left uncultivated, he became the slave of ambition, revenge, and those turbulent passions which the possession of health inspire, when not regulated by reason and education. He married Fatima, daughter of a Mameluke: she was of a fine figure, and of great beauty; a placid disposition, and an excellent heart, qualities particularly necessary to work any reformation in the savage disposition of Yusuff. She was an excellent wife, and an affectionate mother; and at her intercession thousands of her fellow-creatures were saved in this—and such virtues are surely registered in another—world.

This amiable Princess died in 1813, universally beloved and regretted, and two handsome mausoleums were erected in the country by the seashore, which now serve as a beacon and guide to vessels entering the intricate harbour of Tripoli. The state-bed of this Princess is still held in great sanctity. Three sons and two daughters were the offspring of this marriage. Mohammed the eldest, and father of the present "Outside Bashaw" Mohammed, after being in disgrace several years, through an infamous intrigue to remove him from being hereditary representative, died an exile in Egypt\*. Yusuff's mind had been

---

\* He was extremely attached to the English.

poisoned against him by falsehoods. The second son, Bey Hamet, of a mild disposition, was a great favourite of his father's, and attached to the French, notwithstanding the constant injuries received from that nation. Ali, the present "Inside Bashaw\*," was the third son. When a boy, he remarked to his father, that he would some day be Bashaw, implying that he would murder his elder brothers. Horses, indolence, ease, and women, formed their chief pursuits, with the exception of Mohammed, who, when in Egypt, had studied the politics of Europe.

To gain his point, no crime was too great for Yusuff. One of his sisters married a noble Moor, named Sidi Murad, and it came to the knowledge of the Bashaw that he was secretly attached to a very handsome girl, with whom he passed the greater part of his time. His Highness instantly ordered Murad's own son, by a former marriage, to murder her, which he as quickly executed, dragging her by the hair of her head to the quarter where the Jews reside, and stabbed her to the heart, the unfortunate creature being at that time far advanced in pregnancy. At another period Yusuff despatched four assassins to murder a man doomed to death for his riches; and the deed being accomplished, the wretches, to guard themselves from the fury of the populace, sought protection at the English Consulate; but our excellent Consul, indignant at such conduct, obliged them to leave his threshold, assuring them that murderers should never find an asylum under the British flag, although they were desired to perform the deed by the Bashaw himself. They were immediately after hanged, and their heads exposed on the eastern walls.

Yusuff was of a most suspicious and mistrustful character; and when we trace his nocturnal rambles from room to room, which are secured with triple doors, locks, and bars, seeking repose in vain—when we see him constantly armed, as well as his attendants, and when the cup or food to sustain nature is presented to him, and that fear so conquers appetite, that he cannot partake thereof till the bearer has himself either eaten or drunk a portion, we may well exclaim—"Thus conscience makes cowards of us all!"

Besides Fatima, Yusuff had three black wives, every follower of the Prophet being allowed four. The first was formerly a slave, named Meshooda; she had the following children,—Sidi Mahmoud, who died in 1820; Sidi Mustapha, who is at present advocating the cause of Bashaw Ali, at Tarhouna; Sidi Brahein, and Sidi Amor, and two daughters.

The second wife, Aesha, has had two children, Sidi Osman, now Bey of Bergazi, and Sidi Homa, who is dead.

The third wife, Seida, formerly the Sultana Meshooda's slave, has had three daughters. She was very thin, and not suiting the taste of the Bashaw, he was not partial to her.

All the offspring of these wives are fine young men and women, and they may be well termed a fine family. The finery of their dress, and their expenses, have been enormous; for all of which the poor Arab is doubly oppressed and taxed. The marriage expenses of the sons were each half a million of dollars, where eating, dancing and music form the chief part of their festivities. The dancing is of that indelicate nature

\* The two rival Bashaws are now denominated the "Inside" and the "Outside" Bashaws.



usual amongst half-civilized people ; the music wild, and by no means grateful to the European ear. The wives of the royal family have an immense assortment of jewels ; and these sable ladies, covered from head to foot with a profusion of diamonds, set off the gem to great advantage.

The old Bashaw's passion for black women had great effect in the better treatment of those unfortunate slaves throughout the Regency ; and that traffic having now been for some years entirely abolished, it has opened a communication for Christians into the interior, from which source valuable articles of commerce find their way to the European market.

We now approach the period of the revolution, several years previous to which the affections of the Tripolines to their sovereign had been gradually declining, owing to the profligacy and expenditure of the government, and the tyranny and oppression of the Bashaw. Nearly fifty thousand pounds had long been owing to British merchants and subjects resident in Tripoli ; and England, with the greatest forbearance and moderation, knowing the complete prostration of his Highness's finances, had acceded to his wishes for yet further time to collect the tribute ; when at last it came to the knowledge of the British nation, that the claims of another power had been recently paid, and orders were therefore sent out for a British naval force instantly to proceed to Tripoli, and demand the entire liquidation of the whole debt, and in default of its payment within forty-eight hours, the British Consul was to strike his flag. The latter alternative was finally resorted to in the month of July, 1832 ; and in the week following the revolution broke out, which soon extended to the greater part of the Regency, and the rich province of Fezzan declared itself independent. The Bashaw Yusuff had still many partizans, and in the Mescia, and districts round the town, was enabled to assemble an army of twenty thousand men ; and placing his son Ali (the present Bashaw) at their head, he marched directly into the interior against the famous Abgaleeh, the Chief of Fezzan ; but during a warfare of eight months, he was unable to make any impression upon the hardy Arabs of that province, and he finally abandoned the project, and returned to the town.

A fresh tax upon the Mescia\* at this time drove those people also into revolt, and Yusuff was soon shut up within the walls of the town, where, finding himself no longer able to stem the torrent of disaffection, he abdicated, in favour of his son Ali, who was more detested than his father for his cruelty and ingratitude to those people who had sacrificed every thing in his service during the Benoleed campaign.

Ali, however, although having taken into his pay about 600 black soldiers, and being supported by the French and other Consuls, was unable to maintain himself against the attacks of the undisciplined Moors ; sorties were frequently made at the commencement of the civil war with some effect, which the weakness of the garrison at present no longer permits.

The people of the Mescia, having elected Emhammed, proceeded to make trenches round the town, and batteries were formed commanding the harbour, amounting altogether to about eighteen guns of different

---

\* The Mescia, or the Gardens, an extensive district, comprising the environs, for a circuit of thirty miles round the city.

calibre. They brought over also a mortar from Malta, and shelled the town with considerable effect. At the commencement of this year, they also procured two small brigs, and axebec, with which they blockaded the harbour, interfering only with Tripoline or Turkish vessels.

Colonel Warrington, the English Consul-General, having received orders to observe a strict neutrality, continued to occupy his house, which at considerable expense he had built in the country, having confidence in the people, whilst the French and the other European Consuls remained within the town; and it was on this account generally reported that each had declared in favour of one of the rival Bashaws—England for Emhammed, France for Ali. We shall prove, however, by the facts about to be related, that the neutrality on our side has been strict in every sense of the word, whilst we will make manifest to every one the active interference of the Great Nation in behalf of their protégé.

The country had already remained in a state of revolution for twenty-six months, the Grand Seignior apparently unmindful of it, or at any rate indifferent on the subject, when on the 18th of September, 1834, the Ottoman brig of war, Fete Boulent, carrying twenty-two guns, arrived in the harbour of Tripoli, bringing Sidi Mahomed Cekir, Ambassador and Envoy Extraordinary from the Court of Constantinople. It was soon rumoured that his Excellency had brought a firman from his Sovereign, nominating Sidi Ali bashaw of Tripoli and its dependencies; and on the 24th inst. the report was confirmed, by a circular from Ali to all the European Consuls, requesting their attendance at the Castle the following day, in order to be witness to the opening of the firman before the grandees and judges of the Regency.

At 9 A.M., on the 25th, a discharge of artillery announced the opening of the Assembly. Banners were displayed upon the ramparts and in various parts of the city; and the blood-red ensign, with the white crescent and star in its centre, once the emblem of deep-rooted enmity to the Christian flag, now waved by its side in peace and amity. The flat tops of the houses and the bastions were crowded with the inhabitants, who, having for upwards of two years suffered the miseries of a besieged town, now looked forward to the termination of the civil conflict, and hoped once more to breathe the fresh air of the country, and to enjoy the delights of the beautiful gardens in the Mescia. The inauguration of the Bashaw occupied about two hours, and every means that could be devised to give effect and add to the solemnity of the event were put into practice. The representatives of the Christian powers attended, and the captain of the French brig of war, Palinure, landed with his marines, and marched at their head to the Castle, with drums and fifes in front; and highly delighted he was at this triumph of his Consul's policy, and grateful indeed should be the Bashaw; for without the zealous and ever-active exertions of M. Schwebel, he had sought in vain for the firman. The Palinure was the only foreign vessel of war at the time in the harbour. The scene was most animated; the day was heavenly, and the shouts and acclamations of the people, heard even amidst the roar of the cannon and the discharge of musketry, impressed the mind with the idea that universal joy and happiness reigned throughout the assembled multitude; and as we looked down from the summit of the Castle upon the rejoicing city, we could not but reflect upon the contrast which it presented at that moment to the wretched-



ness and penury it had so long exhibited. The Bashaw appeared highly gratified at the scene before him; and to the ordinary observer, his courteous manner, and the pleasing smile which played upon a countenance usually sullen, though not disagreeable, might have deceived him into the belief that his Highness was fully satisfied at the result of that morning's festivities; but those more intimately acquainted with the habitual temperament of the Bashaw's mind were fully aware that so unusual a display of gaiety was only sustained by the greatest effort of self-command; and they could not remain ignorant of the fact, that the discordant shouts and yells of the country people, who had surrounded the city walls, had reached the suspicious ears of his Highness, and that he was well assured the sentiments conveyed by them were far different from those of his faithful subjects within the gates of the town.

By midday the ceremony was concluded, and it was arranged in divan, that the following morning the Turkish ambassador should proceed in due form to the plain beyond the walls, and there read before the people of the Mescia the firman of the Grand Seignior, and at the same time receive the submission of the different sheiks to Sidi Ali, as acknowledged Bashaw of the Regency. A notification of this arrangement was consequently despatched to the Outside Bashaw, Emhammed, now styled Chief of the People of the Mescia, desiring his presence and that of his followers at the time specified. From some misunderstanding a delay of a few days took place in the proposed meeting, but on the morning of the 3d of October the ambassador proceeded on his mission, and with a body of Sidi Ali's troops, and his own guard of a hundred Turks, pitched his tent upon the Pianura, taking, however, precautions that the distance from the Castle should be within the range of grape. At the same time large bodies of Moorish infantry and Arab cavalry were seen issuing from the Gardens, and, joining with the country people (all armed with the long musket of Barbary), approached the confines of the plain: but with suspicion that some treachery might be intended, they showed an unwillingness to advance to the spot selected by the ambassador for the conference; and as his Excellency was equally fearful, on his part, of proceeding beyond the protecting fire of the batteries, it seemed probable that the sublime will of the Sultan would never be made known to these refractory subjects of Tripoli. Whilst each party was thus eagerly surveying the other, a body of 500 horsemen arrived upon the plain. They were the wild and warlike Arab tribe of Garriaca, headed by their ferocious chief, Woldi Seid, who, having received in his native district every sort of treachery and ill treatment from Bashaw Ali, when his Highness commanded the troops of his father Yusuff, now rushed down with the spirit of revenge, and with the vain hope of forcing a passage into the town. It was with difficulty that the impetuosity of this fierce descendant of Ishmael could be restrained from advancing at once upon the tent of the ambassador; and it was only upon being assured that the word and honour of Bashaw Emhammed, and of the chiefs of the country people, had been pledged to the observance of a truce during the day, that he drew back his savage followers. Nothing, however, could prevent some of the more untamed spirits from galloping up close to the Turkish post, using all the menacing attitude and gestures with which these lawless people are so conversant, and a few even halted within a dozen yards of the tent, and called aloud



for the firman to be read, whilst their comrades in the rear kept up a constant succession of yells and howls.

The ambassador at this moment, betrayed, by his anxious looks, utter astonishment at such a scene, and was evidently most desirous to make good his retreat as soon as possible within the gates of the city; and certainly his position had now become not only ridiculous but dangerous; the armed and undisciplined soldiery having gradually increased, and every spot of ground intervening between the lofty date-trees which formed a broadway between the plain, and the Gardens, was covered with a moving mass of human beings, whose white and flowing baracans, contrasted with the dark green foliage of the olive and pomegranate, added highly to the picturesque appearance of this extraordinary scene.

As a last resource, the ambassador now produced the ponderous and highly-scented firman, and commenced in a hurried manner to read it aloud to the wild Arabs in his front, who, understanding not one word of the Turkish language, were not much benefited by his Excellency's elocution. They were, however, perfectly aware that the object in view was the confirmation of Sidi Ali in the sovereignty of the Regency, a fact which, for the moment, and in the excited state of their feelings, completely overcame the reverence which, on ordinary occasions, they had always exhibited towards the slightest wish of the Grand Sultan.

The advanced party, at the termination of the reading of the firman, expressed by signs and gestures their desire to see the mighty instrument. The ambassador, to humour them, displayed it before their eyes, when one of the band, more exasperated than the rest, immediately seized upon it, and spitting upon the sign manual of the Grand Vizier and Capitan Pasha, threw it disdainfully beneath his horse's feet, and at the same instant the whole party wheeled short upon the haunches of their well-trained steeds, darting like meteors from the presence of the outraged Ottoman.

The ambassador immediately returned within the city walls, having, whilst making this retrograde movement, received, by the hands of a Christian follower of Bashaw Emhammed, a letter from the chief people of the Mescia, and other districts, which had been written by them in answer to one from his Excellency, desiring their instant submission to the firman of the Sultan.

This letter from the sheiks (chiefs) conveyed, in a few words and in respectful terms, the unchangeable determination of the country people never to acknowledge Sidi Ali as their sovereign; but at the same time contained sentiments of veneration and love for the Grand Seignior. The astonishment of the ambassador at receiving this notification was only equalled by his indignation at the treatment he had met with during his diplomatic mission without the Castle walls, as he had been assured by Sidi Ali, and re-assured by the whole of the European Consuls resident at Tripoli, with the exception of the English and Tuscan, that the arrival of the firman would put down the revolution which had so long desolated the Regency. All was therefore confusion at the Castle, and divan after divan was held to consult upon the measures necessary to be adopted under such untoward circumstances.

It was at this time circulated in the town, that the ambassador had been the bearer of a *blank* firman from the Ottoman Porte, with express

instructions not to fill it up until the sentiments both of the Inside and of the Outside party had been ascertained, and it was also rumoured that the signature of the latter was not prefixed to it. The latter statement proved correct, as the firman was only signed by the Grand Vizier and Capitan Pasha, but the former report was without foundation, as the ambassador assured the Consuls that Sidi Ali had been confirmed in the sovereignty of Tripoli at a grand divan held at Constantinople for that purpose, at the express desire of the English, French, and Neapolitan ambassadors, and the Austrian internuncio.

It is said that Colonel Warrington, his Majesty's consul-general, was surprised to learn that the British ambassador had taken so active a part in favour of Sidi Ali, and that he even doubted the fact, as he had reason to believe that the English government had maintained a perfect neutrality between the rival Bashaws contending for the sovereignty, or that any interference would certainly not take place prejudicial to the just claims of Emhammed as hereditary successor to the throne.

Such a step would assuredly be against the interest of all monarchical governments acknowledging the rights of primogeniture; and when we reflect that since the year 1713 the sovereignty of Tripoli has (with the interregnum of eighteen months of Ali Burgool, a Turkish usurper) constantly remained in the Caramanli family, descending in hereditary succession, we are compelled to admit that the Outside Bashaw Emhammed, as eldest son of the eldest son of the ex-Bashaw Yusuff, is the lawful heir to the crown.

We must return, however, to the immediate result of the consultation in the Castle, which produced, on the 7th of October, the following letter from the Turkish ambassador to the chiefs of the country:—

God be praised, and his great Prophet Mahomet! Saluting you, &c.  
From Mahomed Cekir Effendi, private Secretary of the Seraglio, Divan Effendi of the Capitan Pasha, and Envoy Extraordinary from the Sublime Ottoman Porte to the Regency of Tripoli, in Barbary, to all the Chief People, Sheiks, Marabouts, and all the Poor inhabiting the Mescia.

We have received your letter, given into our hands by a Christian, and we shall not answer it fully, till we have met the people and have talked with them.

You have always been under the Grand Seignior, and you must ever be subservient to him, as you are subservient unto God; and as we are come to this country to put out the great fire of war and to settle this rebellion,—and as we are mediator between Ali Bashaw and you,—we are desirous to promote justice, and finally to arrange all affairs; and according to the wishes of the Grand Sultan, we are willing to forgive every one, both high and low, who has been concerned in this revolution; and no injury shall be done to any one, if you will submit to our commands. We wish you to consider this without making any difficulties; and we give *six days* for your answer from this date, and we will remain here. After this, we shall inform the Grand Seignior of everything that has been done, both inside and outside the town, and of everything that we have seen, and the Grand Seignior will then do as he pleases; and God will see everything done that is just and right.

Signature of the Turkish Ambassador.

Tripoli, October 7th, 1834.

On the receipt of the above letter by the sheiks, a consultation was held at Bashaw Emhammed's garden, and the chief people assembled from districts fifty miles distant to give their signatures to the answer.



They determined also, at the same time, to write a circular to all the European consuls in Tripoli, and the following is a copy sent to them on the 8th of October :—

[Translation from the Arabic.]

Praise be to God !

The following are the sentiments of the population of Tripoli in the West.

To our good friends the European Consuls, saluting them with the friendship existing between our respective countries, which has so long continued, and will continue for ever, &c. We let you know, that on Saturday the last day of Jumal Sud, (corresponding to the 2nd of October past,) we received a despatch from the Hôzîr Effendi (Clerk), the Secretary of Hamehum Mohamed Cekir, addressed to the Lawyers and the Marabouts, saying, that the Capitan or Chouse had two letters from the Court of the Grand Seignior for Emhammed Bashaw, and that he delivered the two letters accordingly. That the Chouse said, that the despatches had not been read to the people by Emhammed, and that the Chouse wished to come and speak with the population, the Lawyers, and Marabouts.

We are acquainted with the contents of these. One is from the Grand Vizier, and the other from the Capitan Pasha ; and we understand them. We are always under the Court of the Grand Seignior, under God and the Prophet, and the Sultan Mahmood, for ever ; and it is our wish never—never to be at variance with them. With regard to Ali, we will not acknowledge him,—as the population will not receive him in any way,—because the people are afraid of their lives and property,—and because we know him to be cruel and vindictive, and will not afford us justice. We will never accept him as Bashaw ; and sooner than do it, we will shed our last blood, even to the children, which is the feeling of the whole population, amounting to eight hundred thousands. We approach the High Court of the Sultan, soliciting that, for humanity and charity, our case should be considered, for the orphans, the aged, and the shereefs ; and we beg that Emhammed should be named Bashaw, because we know him to be a man who has the prosperity of the people and of the country at heart : but we will receive any other the Sultan may wish, except Ali ; and we leave it to the consideration of the Sultan and his Great Court, so that his population should remain at peace, and spare the effusion of the blood of Mahometans, and so restore tranquillity to all classes.

So far we let you know of this, requesting you to consider it, and to inform your Government, and the Turkish Government, and all other powers, so as to assist us in our present unfortunate state ; and so that every power should interest itself with the Grand Seignior in our behalf ; and we hope this will suspend the shedding of more blood, and that justice should be given us ; and to see who is right. And we beg the Consuls to be witnesses that we are under the Grand Seignior for everlasting !

This writing is dated Jumal Thaney, 1250, (corresponding to the 4th of October, 1834,) under the seals of eleven chief people and the Kadi, and the Court, and the signatures of one hundred and fifty-four Sheiks, in the name and on behalf of a population of eight hundred thousand. All these Sheiks, on the part of this population, beg the Grand Seignior to leave Emhammed as Bashaw, because he is a sensible, humane man, or any other the Sultan may name ; but—

We never will accept Ali !

We never will accept Ali !

We never will accept Ali !

Witnesses—Kadi, and three Lawyers.

On the 12th of the same month the following answer was returned to the letter from the ambassador :—



God be praised !

This is a copy of a letter from the people of the Mescia, Sahal, Sangure, Tagura, and other people.

To the Turkish Ambassador, &c. &c.

We hope you are well, and we know that you are sent to arrange the affairs ; and trust you will do it in behalf of the people saluting you.

We acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 2nd of the Moon Jumal Tenne, (October 6th,) directed to the people to inform them here, and at the Mountains, which we have done ; and your letter was read to them,—and we have explained well the contents, word by word, to make them thoroughly to understand it,—and every one was of one opinion ; and they say they are the servants of the Grand Sultan the Great,—whom God preserve and prosper ; and we are under the will of God and the Sultan in every respect. And we know that you are acquainted with everything, and the reasons which produced the revolution against Yusuff Bashaw Caranli, as every one knows ; and after this, we are afraid of our own lives,—and many died with cruelty, before their natural time of death, in such a way that we considered our country as lost ; and, in such a case, the loss would be for the Sultan, as was the case in other quarters. Taking those things into consideration, we became alarmed, and we were all resolved to make a revolution, to save the country for the sake of the Sultan, which we did, and sustained it till your arrival here,—taking information as to the state of the country,—and you have heard from the mouths of the people when you met them, and we thought that when you returned to the Sultan you reported the exact state of the country, and on that to do justice. And when you returned the second time, we were much pleased, having heard you came in our just behalf ; but when we found you came to order us to put ourselves under Sidi Ali, after revolting against him nearly three years,—during which time we have supported the war at a great expense,—and many were killed,—we said, This is not right ! This is not right to work against us underhand, and against our wish ! And, after all this, we never will consent to be under Sidi Ali ! Sooner will we die, as well as our wives, children, and every one ! And after the men die, the women will fight to the last,—because our cause is just, and we have not injured any one. To be treated in this way we do not deserve ; and this revolution is for the good of the country, and for the preservation of our lives and our families ; and according to the will of God ! And, after having done so much, we never expected that the Court of Constantinople would come against us, as we never did anything against him, or revolted against him. We do not want anything but what is just and right, and which we solicit to have from the Sultan, and which is in the mouth of every one ; and certainly he will not oblige us to acknowledge Sidi Ali ! And we leave it to God to punish all those who have misrepresented our situation, and reported what is untrue. And if you had truly stated our situation, it would have been all well ; and in that case you would have brought justice to us, and God overlooks every one. Saluting.

Dated 8 Jumal Tenne, or 12th October, 1834.

[Legalized by the four seals of the Chiefs of Me Sun.]

It will be observed that the letter from the ambassador, giving six days for an answer, was couched in rather conciliatory terms, but the notification addressed to the Consuls of the same date displayed more fully the intention of his Excellency in case of the Mescia not submitting within that period. He informed them that he should declare the country to be in a state of blockade after the 14th October, and that the Ottoman and Tripoli forces would in conjunction carry it into execution. The receipt, therefore, of the letter of the 12th from the sheiks decided that question, and on the day specified the armed pinnace

of the Turkish brig-of-war and four Tripoline gun-boats commenced cruising off the Mescia.

The commencement of this blockade was not only immediately acknowledged by all the European Consuls, but hailed by them with general delight, with the exception of the English Consul, who could not possibly admit a blockade so palpably inefficient, and without a day's notice even allowed for the merchants to arrange their commercial affairs. The view which Consul Warrington had taken on this subject was decidedly correct, and according to the general usages of England upon such occasions, yet protest after protest was launched forth both against him and the commander of his Majesty's naval force in station at Tripoli; indeed, as this force only consisted of a small corvette, they even used menaces to induce the Consul to change his determination, and vainly hoped to compel him to abandon the interests of his Majesty's subjects in that quarter. Meanwhile the people of the Mescia, observing that the Turkish ambassador had consented to hostilities against them, decided, in retaliation, to declare, on their part, the town to be blockaded, and notified their intention to fire upon all merchant vessels which should persist in entering the town, at the same time declaring that such an act was forced upon them much against their wishes, and that they were ready to rescind it whenever the town would do the same towards them.

Bashaw Emhammed seeing himself now obliged to resort to hostilities, not only against Sidi Ali but also against the firman of the Grand Seignior, hastened to lay before the world an account of the present position of affairs, of the causes of the revolution and its continuance for upwards of two years, and his Highness, more effectually to accomplish this object, addressed the following letter to *all the sovereigns of Europe*:—

To the Sovereigns of Europe.

We, Emhammed Caramanli, Bashaw of Tripoli and its dependencies, have the honour to inform your Royal Majesties of the events which have occurred in this Regency from the day that Yusuff Caramanli abdicated the throne in favour of his son Ali,—what were the motives which occasioned the revolution,—what is our relation to Yusuff Bashaw,—how the people have nominated us Bashaw of this Regency,—and what is the general state of the Tripolines, afflicted by the obstinacy of one shut up in the walls of a city, attempting a throne not his by legitimacy, not his by the voice of the people, and not destined for him by Heaven.

We feel assured that your Majesties have already been informed on this subject; but in order to prevent your Majesties from forming a judgment upon unfaithful reports, or, at any rate, altered by party spirit, we conjure you to believe that the following narration of facts is strictly true.

Yusuff Bashaw, overtaken by old age, disdained the honour of fame, and instead of being desirous to crown the last years of his throne with the good opinion of his people, he gave himself up to the effeminacy of a luxurious and disorderly life; and, altering even the command of our Mahometan religion, habituated himself to wine,—which so affected his head, that he became vacillating, and almost deprived of reason.

Every one knows how great this vice is in any man,—and much more so in one from whose word, often spoken in the midst of drunkenness, depended the lives of so many men.

A lover of every kind of Asiatic effeminacy, he commenced furnishing his apartments with articles of the greatest luxury, constructed in Europe,



which, from want of ready money, he bought with *tescheras*, at a price double and treble the value; and by which means he contracted enormous debts with the subjects of every nation, amounting to more than the imagination can conceive. The care of his own subjects was his last thought. The political economy of the state had long been banished from his mind; and instead of occupying himself in advancing commercial prosperity, and the security of property, he gratified himself by dyeing his white beard black, and other pursuits, which never would have been indulged in by a good father to his subjects.

The money which, in almost every nation of the world, is never altered, was, in the kingdom of Tripoli, the sport of every day. A dollar, to-day worth *ten piastres* of Tripoli,—the following day was changed for *fifty*,—and the next, perhaps, had fallen again, according to his capricious will or fancy.

The peculiar intrinsic value, which is always a proof of the honour of a nation, was by him entirely neglected, as the following case will show. An immense quantity of gold money was coined in Zeced Royal, by Yusuff Bashaw,—it was issued at *one dollar and three quarters* each piece. After a short time it was discovered to be so false that it could not be exchanged for the sixth part of a dollar. The effect of this upon the property of a man every one can imagine.

The walls of the city of Tripoli, adorned by ancient and the very best guns for service, and which ought to have been guarded for the maintenance of his rights, if not augmented, were by him sold to the Europeans at a low price.

A man passed to his eternal repose and died contented, having left his family in a good state of fortune, and which he believed would be respected. Scarcely, however, had he breathed his last, when Yusuff Bashaw appropriated to himself all the property of the heirs, leaving them scarcely a sufficiency to sustain their lives.

The Tripoline people began to be dissatisfied with such conduct. No one any longer esteemed the Sovereign; and the Grandees of the kingdom which were around him, instead of respecting him, ridiculed him before his face. The Arabs were afraid to bring their goods into the city, not knowing what might be the value of the money. The inhabitants began to mutiny,—every one was discontented, and desired a change of Government. And after so much suffering, at length a revolution broke out, which extended to every part of the kingdom to the eastward of Tripoli. Enraged at the continued impositions and taxes, which, against every right, were levied by Yusuff Bashaw, the Arabs now refused to pay the accustomed tribute.

A land expedition, commanded by his son, Ali Bey, was now prepared, and marched upon Benoleed, to restore it to his allegiance; but the hatred which the people bore to him who governed Tripoli gave them such courage, that they fought for eight months, during which time no advantage was gained by Sidi Ali, who was at length obliged to return to Tripoli without having made any change in the state of affairs.

The revolution of Benoleed caused a greater injury to Yusuff Bashaw, as it brought about a revolution in Fezzan, and that rich kingdom now freed itself from the yoke of Yusuff. At the same time a revolt also manifested itself in another part of the kingdom called Karian. Behold thus confusion in the Regency, and the people enraged and exasperated. The people composing the camp of Sidi Ali were not regular soldiers, but national guards, formed by the inhabitants of the country contiguous to the city, who went upon this service, maintaining themselves at their own expense, as well for living as for ammunition. On their return, after eight months of fatigue and hard toil, and afflicted with the loss of parents, of brothers, and of their children, instead of finding in the heart of their sovereign gratitude for their fidelity, they were visited by new impositions and taxes upon their gardens, which they had never before been accustomed to pay. Such was



the recompense these faithful people received after the hardships of a long war.

The Bashaw Yusuff seeing that already a great number of the Arabs of the interior refused to pay tribute, and being always in want of money, resolved to put a money-tax upon the people of the Mescia, upon which they broke out into open revolt, their only object being to sustain their rights, the rights of the city and of the nation, and they will ever believe they are in duty bound to defend by force these their rights and their honour.

After the revolution broke out, Bashaw Yusuff shut the gates of the city and remained within the walls, sustained by about 500 troops, and a few of the inhabitants capable of carrying arms.

Yusuff Bashaw, a few days after the closing of the gates, finding himself without force, and without money to maintain his cause, abdicated in favour of his son Ali; flattering himself that, his son Ali having become Bashaw, the people would submit to the new sovereign; but on the contrary, the people, on hearing of this abdication, were more than ever enraged against him, and swore never to submit either to Yusuff or to his son Ali; and the reason is, that every one knew that the character of the son was a great deal worse than that of the father—indeed, whilst Karian and Tarvergha (possessions of this Regency) were under the command of Sidi Ali, he tyrannized over the people to such a degree, that the necessaries of life were scarcely left them. When the Benolced expedition were in want of provisions, the national guard, fighting in his favour, looked to him for maintenance; but, instead of alleviating their distress, he bought the provisions with his own money, and resold them to these unfortunate people at a value five or six times greater than they were worth; conduct which entirely ruined the very people who daily exposed their lives in his behalf.

During this campaign, there was a man who commanded a powerful tribe of Western Arabs, named Aga Ali, who fought in favour of Sidi Ali. One day, when the army of the latter was greatly in want of provisions, this Aga, seeing their distress, despatched a part of his people to some of his villages, with orders to bring immediately the necessary food for the troops of Sidi Ali. Some days after, whilst the Aga's people were absent for the same kind purpose, he was sent for by Sidi Ali, who, instead of embracing and thanking him for these acts of friendship and loyalty, desired him to be seized by his attendants, who threw him to the earth and cut off his head; and the only object of this murder was to sell the provisions as soon as they arrived to the troops.

Such was the recompense of this brave, this devoted, and powerful chief, whose interests and whose life had been sacrificed for Sidi Ali. His death was deeply lamented by all who heard of it.

Scarcely was Sidi Ali upon the throne, when, utterly careless about the amelioration of his kingdom, his first act was to sell three ships of war and ten gal.-boats, belonging to government, to the Europeans, all in the best condition, besides a quantity of arms, military stores, and other articles contained in the arsenal. But, greater horror still! he despoiled his brothers of their property, as well as all the wives of his father, and even arrived at the wickedness to shut up the women and bastinado them to make them confess in what place they had concealed their treasures. From these examples every one felt convinced that Sidi Ali would never have love for his subjects, but would keep them under the most terrible slavery and oppression; and behold in this another cause which has made the people swear never to acknowledge him for their sovereign.

We could give many other instances of his cruelties, but it is useless to write them: the facts described above are sufficient. We, by the assistance of God, and by our firmness, have already supported ourselves during twenty-eight months, and have maintained those just and holy rights which God will still protect.

Our country is always open to strangers of every nation and religion, and

they find amongst us assistance, justice, and friendship.\* Foreigners, by reason of the friendship shown by us, trade with the greatest confidence with our subjects, and not only trust their negotiations in the Mescia, but proceed into the interior, where they both buy and sell, and where they have never met either with annoyance or want of good faith.

We are in the greatest state of prosperity, and our lands have never been so well cultivated as at the present moment, so much so that their product has daily increased since the revolution, and now activity and commerce reign throughout.

Our port, organized with regularity, is always open to European captains and to every nation, who daily discharge their cargoes, and receive on board merchandise; and no instance has been known of complaint on any part, but, on the contrary, they have left us with expressions of satisfaction and contentment.

The following are the names of the districts of this country, with the number of the inhabitants who have expressed themselves in our favour:—

	Population.		Population.
Mescia . . . . .	25,000	Benaleed and country round Ab-	
Schel . . . . .	40,000	dilgelid . . . . .	90,000
Tajura . . . . .	42,000	Karian, 100 villages . . . . .	100,000
Zauzur . . . . .	20,000	ARABS OF THE INTERIOR.	
Mesurata . . . . .	60,000	Orsiferia . . . . .	10,000
Zlita . . . . .	55,000	Ogelet . . . . .	9,000
Schel el Hamed . . . . .	45,000	Aluana . . . . .	8,000
Il Humus . . . . .	15,000	Accara . . . . .	9,000
Silin . . . . .	14,000	Hetna . . . . .	7,000
Insellata . . . . .	40,000	Uled Zaies . . . . .	5,000
Tavergha . . . . .	55,000	Irgheat . . . . .	10,000

Half of the town of Trahuna; one-third of Zowia; half of the city of Bengazi, and all the kingdom of Derna and Fezzan; half of the city of Tripoli, who dare not move for fear of their lives.

#### PARTY OF SIDI ALI.

The Sheik Imraid, with half of Trahuna, Guma, two thirds of Zowia, and some of the inhabitants of the town, and also the half of Bengazi.

Therefore we, by our holy right of primogeniture, and by the acclamation of the people, being now one amongst the sovereigns, beseech your Majesty as well as every other sovereign destined by God to govern their subjects, to enter into the merits of our case, and to afford justice to this kingdom, separating the truth from the untruth, and right from wrong.\* Thus will your Majesty be able to see whether that which is written from the city in order to maintain usurpation be false or true.

If we have this great population in our favour—if we are nominated Bashaw by nearly the whole of the Regency of Tripoli, we are so named by right, and this people have proclaimed us Bashaw, as we are the *first-born* son of Sidi Mahomed Bey, now dead, who was the *eldest son* of Yusuff Bashaw; and your Majesty, who knows from the most ancient laws of the world the right of primogeniture, will, we feel assured, believe us to be the legitimate Bashaw of the kingdom of Tripoli, and will consider as an usurper any other who may aspire to the throne.

An ambassador has arrived in the city of Tripoli, bringing a firman from the Sublime Ottoman Porte, which places Sidi Ali upon the throne of Tripoli. This firman has been obtained by the intrigues and falsehoods written from the town. We, instead of yielding upon this notice, have excited anew the spirit in our heart and in the hearts of our people. Always respectful and obedient to the commands of the Sublime Porte, we would have acceded to his slightest wish; but we are convinced that if we had represented our rights, the Porte itself, which has ~~ever~~ been guided by the sanctity of the laws, would have acknowledged us as Bashaw and not Sidi

Ali. We have never resorted either to intrigue or to falsehood. We trust in God, in our rights, and in our strength.

Believe what is written in this letter is neither false nor exaggerated. We swear it in the name of our Holy Prophet, and we are ready to prove every article. We therefore beseech your Majesty to listen for one moment to our prayers, and also not lend your ear to what others may write. Institute one person or a commission really neutral to examine into everything, and your Majesty will receive a faithful report of the state of this regency and of the truth of this writing.

May God grant us a long life, so that we may one day prove to your Majesty our friendship and our alliance with the Christian Powers, and also our paternal care over our dear subjects.

Mescia de Tripoli in Barbari,

October, 1834.

Who can read the above letter from an uneducated Arab without feeling for the justness of his cause? and, utterly abhorrent as all revolutions must ever be considered by the well-thinking mind, yet the mild sway of the popular Bashaw, and the almost total absence of any heinous crime during twenty-six months of revolutionary government, must lead us to the conclusion, that the despotism of the old Bashaw had forced them into open rebellion, and that, once freed from his unrelenting tyranny, they were ready to submit to any authority by which their lives and property would be protected. They nominated Emhammed from two causes, as sensible as they were patriotic: 1st, His father Mahomed was the first-born son of the Bashaw Yusuff; and 2nd, they knew him (Emhammed) to be brave, noble, intelligent, and generous. His father, when quite a boy, had acquired universal popularity, which excited the jealous apprehensions of old Yusuff, and he was exiled as before stated to Egypt.

Emhammed, as he grew up, with the virtues of his father succeeded to his popularity as far as the obscurity in which the policy of his grandfather had placed him permitted him to be known, and at the commencement of the revolution, he, with his younger brother Sidi Hamet, were living at a retired spot in the neighbourhood of the city, little dreaming of the unsought honour intended him by his countrymen, as it was not till the evening of the day of the revolution breaking forth, that the Sheiks waited upon him to express their wish that he should assume the sovereignty, a request he could not well have opposed, as the loss of a head has not unfrequently been the result of any delicacy with these people. Emhammed, therefore, accepted the trust as the free and unbiased offering of the nation, and willingly subscribed and made oath to the following articles proposed as a constitution by the Sheiks, to guard against the abuse of despotic authority:—

The Constitutional Treaty sworn by Sidi Emhammed Bascia Caramanli, eldest son of Sidi Mohamed Bey, in the country of Tripoli, in July, 1832.

1. That the government should be founded upon strict justice and not caprice.

2. That all his subjects should be absolute masters of their own lives and property, and that their property should also be enjoyed by their descendants.

3. All nations and every religion to be treated upon an equality.

4. That commerce should be free and protected by the Bashaw.

5. That the Bashaw should maintain friendship with the European nations, and not treat them with injustice or despotic power.

6. That the Bashaw shall not dispose of public property without the consent of the people.



The next morning he was proclaimed with all the formality of their customs, and, with his brother, immediately headed his troops against a sortie made by the town under the impression that the insurrection was only partial. The assailants were soon driven back within the walls, and the prowess displayed by Emhammed during the battle delighted the people, and secured him in their affections, for in no country is bravery and a commanding person more admired, nor cowardice more universally despised. The superiority of Emhammed in this respect over his rival Ali, who never exposes himself outside the Castle, is humorously introduced into the burden of their songs.

Those who have been resident in Tripoli, and witnessed the course of Emhammed's government, speak in no measured terms of its mildness and magnanimity; of the improvements he has introduced in the dispensation of justice; of the order, regularity, and security in the country though in a state of civil war, and of the devoted attachment to his person and cause. In a population of upwards of 200,000 he lives without a fortified residence, or any guard for his person but that of a hundred men detached by the Sheiks from day to day from the body of the people, more as a matter of dignity than of safety, as he frequently traverses the country during the dead of night, visiting the batteries and advanced guards, with but twenty or thirty men in his train, without any attempt ever having been made to injure a hair of his head, so truly does he reign in the hearts of his people.

What a contrast is his situation to that of Ali, who, shut up in the citadel of the town, surrounded by 500 black slaves for his guards, upon whom alone he places reliance, never ventures forth beyond the walls, lest the disaffection, so openly manifested on many occasions amongst the inhabitants, should wrest from his grasp the only stronghold of his power!

Is it not, therefore, quite unaccountable for what cause England and France, the two most enlightened and liberal nations in the world, should apparently exert their united influence to force upon an unwilling people a sovereign, not the legitimate heir to the crown, and doubly odious by his cruelties and barbarity? Such a line of policy would be beyond our comprehension, were we not fully convinced that England's open and straightforward declaration of neutrality had been, by a succession of intrigues, abused by her more wily and ever-faithless ally.

Truth now compels us to allude more fully to the part which France has taken in the unfortunate civil war still carrying on in this country.

The attention of the public must soon be drawn to the course of affairs in this Regency, and it will then be perceived that the interests of Great Britain have been too long neglected. The British, driven out from Algiers, Tunis, Morocco, and Egypt, till within the last few years maintained in Tripoli that influence which the honest and independent policy of our country towards these states had fairly entitled her to, and had acquired for her subjects all those advantages which, though not exclusive, were equal to those enjoyed by any other nation.

It is, therefore, with deep and anxious regret that we now perceive the expiring flickerings of that influence in the last portion of the coast where it stood unrivalled, about to vanish for ever. In vain does our Consul, Colonel Warrington, by his manly and ~~disinterested~~ policy,

endeavour to stem the torrent of intrigues and misrepresentations of our insidious rivals, who, by their Machiavellian policy, have successfully superseded us in Tunis, Morocco, and Egypt, to say nothing of Algiers and its subsequent colonization, or rather attempt at the measure, in defiance of the national faith pledged as to the disinterestedness of the ulterior object of their expedition; and indeed what we are now about to record will only prove another, in addition to the many instances of the faithlessness of the French nation to those promises and obligations which, forming the basis of all intercourse, should ever be held most sacred. No one can deny the overwhelming influence of the French in the Barbary states above alluded to, to the almost exclusion of all that is English; and this is the state of affairs which is on the eve of being consummated in Tripoli.

France has already, by her treaties with Tripoli, usurped to herself the prerogative of prescribing regulations for Tripoline ships and commerce, her direct and indirect imposts; and so ingrafted is her interference with the relations between that Regency and the second and third maritime states of Europe, as to subject both parties to their umpirage in their negotiations; and should Ali be imposed upon the country as its nominal sovereign, it will become a confirmed province of France. Yet England looks on with indifference!

It is seldom that the intrigues of a government can be so palpably proved as to deny contradiction. The course of events in Tripoli, however, has led to this result. It is true the French government may disavow all participation in the acts of their agent, and the inference must then be that Monsieur Schwebel is either a madman or an imbecile to have acted as he has done upon his own responsibility. But the fact is, that we, who are personally acquainted with that gentleman, believe him to be both clever and accomplished, and too clear-headed to commit himself so deeply, as we shall prove he has, without the sanction of his government.

Imprimis then. The active course pursued by the French Consul has been in direct opposition to the declaration of *neutrality* expressed by his government, copies of which instructions were sent to the several powers represented at Tripoli.

One of the first marked instances of this interference was in the abdication of the old Bashaw Yusuff, which we do not hesitate to say was brought about *in favour of Ali* by the management of the French Consul. The old Bashaw was at this time reduced to the last extremity by the complete prostration of his finances and other resources, and was on the point of yielding to the demands of an immense majority of his subjects, then in a state of insurrection, and placing the sovereignty in the hands of his grandson Emhammed, whom they had elected, when a Divan was suddenly assembled at the Castle, all the foreign Consuls (English excepted) being in attendance, and it was then announced that Yusuff entertained the idea of abdicating in favour of his son Ali, and wished their advice on the subject. The French Consul, who had arranged this scene the evening before, immediately rose, and expressed his decided approbation of the measure, "as being the best that could be devised, and his conviction of its leading to an immediate pacification of the country." The other European Consuls, though usually subservient to the slightest nod of their colleague of France, (with the

sole exception, we must admit, of the Tuscan Consul, Signor Rossoni; who, though representative of a small power, yet upholds her independence,) did not immediately consent to this arrangement, and some even ventured to mention the claims of Emhammed; but a look from Monsieur Schwebel silenced such presumption, and all discussion soon after was rendered supererogatory, by learning that the Bashaw had *already abdicated*, and delivered up the Government into the hands of Ali.

The French Consul from this period became identified with the government of Ali, in whose cause his whole influence had been most unreservedly placed, thwarting, as far as lay in his power, the belligerent rights of Emhammed,—threatening to use “the means placed at his disposal,” to defeat the blockade of the port by sea, and employing a French brig of war, in carrying an *envoy* from Ali, with bribes and presents to different parts of the coasts, and his Vice-Consul, to offer a guarantee on his part for the fulfilment of the promises of Ali, and the further security of French protection to the Chiefs, and all others who would take up arms against Emhammed.

What places the truth of these transactions beyond question is, that the letters from the Envoy and Vice-Consul were sent down to Emhammed, by the Chief, to whom they were addressed, as a proof of French interference; and these were unreservedly shown to several of the Consuls, and other Europeans.

But what we have now to relate is almost beyond belief. A conspiracy in the country was detected some months ago, and upon the persons of several of these deluded Arabs were found proclamations of Ali, promising reward and protection to all such as would *make war against Emhammed*; and to these documents was appended the guarantee and *protection of the French Consul, in his own hand-writing, with the Consular seal* affixed in all the formality of an official despatch. Several of these we have seen, and could produce at any moment. Thus then is England deceived by the hypocritical professions of the French government. Our commerce is injured,—the claims of our merchants neglected,—and all those British subjects formerly protected by the old Bashaw, and severally enjoying situations about his court, have now been dismissed from his service, and no means of petty arrogance left untried to render the residence of the remainder in the city as vexatious as possible.

We have now only to relate the last desperate effort of the French Consul in behalf of his protégé, Bashaw Ali; and we feel convinced that the most sceptical of our readers will no longer doubt of the ulterior objects of the French Government. We have also to remark, that the whole of the above statement of the affairs of Tripoli was committed to paper some weeks previous to the *declaration of war*, by Monsieur Schwebel, against the people, and of the hostilities consequent thereon, and that we were then completely unprepared for so immediate a confirmation of our worst anticipations.

It has already been stated, that the Bashaw of the country had declared the town to be blockaded, in retaliation for the blockade instituted by the Ottoman Ambassador; and to effect this measure, new batteries were erected in the sand, so as completely to command the entrance into the harbour; and as they were enabled to bring about fifteen guns to bear



for this purpose, no vessel could supply the town with impunity, unless, in very fine weather, she discharged her cargo in the open sea. In spite of these preparations, the French Consul, and the Turkish Ambassador, declared that the people dare not actually fire in defiance of the Grand Seignior's firman.

All doubt on this point, however, was settled by the arrival, a few days after, of a Tripoline brig, under the Turkish flag, with provision from Bengazi; and as she anchored off the town, a shot was fired, which, passing directly through her, killed the pilot, and one of the seamen, and she was immediately afterwards deserted by her crew.

The next vessel which came in was a Neapolitan, which narrowly escaped being sunk; and a Tuscan schooner also, in attempting to pass the batteries, with a strong breeze, was much cut up in her sails and rigging. The British Consul, on observing these proceedings, so unjustifiable towards a friendly flag, again protested in the strongest manner against the people in revolt; but they answered, that they were determined rather to die, every man, than to suffer merchant vessels of any nation to supply the town, and that no nation could consider it as a personal insult to their flag.

On the 6th of November, an Austrian brig arrived; but, hearing of the blockade, did not venture in. She requested protection both from the Ottoman and French brigs of war, but was unsuccessful in obtaining it. Meanwhile, the Turkish and Tripoline gun-boats on their side had completely given up cruising off the port, and the ridiculous position in which they were placed became evident to every one.

Things were in this state, when, on the morning of the 9th of November, an Austrian schooner was observed at anchor off the town, she having run in during the night, hoping, at any rate, to get part of her cargo safely on shore. The Mescia batteries, as soon as she was perceived, opened their fire; when the French Consul, unable any longer to contain the anger and vexation which the disappointment of his hope to see Ali acknowledged by the people had daily augmented within his breast, now determined to take an active part, and he accordingly desired Captain Vermot, of the *Palinure*, to take the schooner under his protection. The French commandant immediately went himself on board the Austrian, and gallantly hoisted the tri-colour over the Imperial flag, vainly hoping, no doubt, that the display of that revolutionary banner would inspire awe, or at least respect, from the half-civilized Moors. Descending, therefore, with elated step into his boat, after assuring the German crew of their perfect safety, he pulled back towards the *Palinure*, but had hardly reached a ship's length from the schooner, when a shot from the batteries fell within a few yards of his boat, and the spray dashing into the stern-sheets, gave the indignant captain a shower-bath by no means agreeable at that season of the year.

Shot after shot then followed; and it was soon evident, both to the crew and to the spectators in the town, that the decoration of the French flag, though ornamental, was certainly not useful, and its protecting power anything but efficacious.

We now observed, that great preparations were making both on board the *Palinure* and the Ottoman brig; and by noon the latter had got all ready for action, and hauled her broadside, with springs upon her cables, to the shore.

The sea-breeze from the northward began to set in about this time, and so anxious was the French captain to avenge the insult which, by his own imprudence, he had brought upon his flag, that he would not even give himself time to unmoor ship, as a seaman would have done under such circumstances, but slipping his cable, got under weigh, and with easy sail bore down towards the shore; all the partisans of the French Consul, together with his obsequious retinue of the representatives of the minor powers, having assembled on the top of the house to witness the retribution about to be inflicted on the rebellious Mescia. We had heard it reported that Captain Vermot had declared his intention of anchoring close off the batteries, and of either destroying them by his fire, or of being sunk in the attempt, and so gallant a manœuvre (however impolitic) would certainly have drawn forth the admiration of the spectators—his force being absolutely nothing in comparison with the formidable position of a line of guns upon the beach, completely imbedded in the sand. It was also said that, as he approached the shore, he exclaimed, “Remember Algiers!” but this has not been confirmed. The former statement was, however, strictly true.

As the *Palinure* passed under the stern of the Ottoman brig, she luffed up upon her beam, and immediately opened her starboard broadside of grape and canister upon the place which extends from the gardens of the Mescia to the Castle, and occupies a space of about half a mile. Several of the Arab shepherds were there at the moment with children, tending their flocks; but the brig being nearly a mile distant, the shot fell short, and before a second broadside of round shot was fired, they had time to escape behind the trenches. We imagined that this was merely a demonstration of the Captain's hostile intention, and were in trepidation lest he should be dismasted before gaining a position sufficiently near to the batteries to act with effect, when, to our utter surprise and mortification he continued to keep close to the wind, and at the distance above-mentioned, poured broadside after broadside upon an unoffending village close to the water's edge; and as this part of the coast runs nearly east and west, with a light northerly breeze he was enabled to stand backwards and forwards between the Ottoman brig and the English corvette the *Favourite*, protected in case of necessity, in a great measure, by the position of the latter, as he was well aware the batteries would not open with any probability of a chance shot striking one of his Britannic Majesty's ships. These hostilities commenced about 1 A.M., and lasted about an hour and a half, the French brig keeping up a constant fire from both broadsides; the batteries of the Mescia meanwhile treating the attack with the greatest contempt, and looking upon it as the act of a madman, continued to fire at intervals upon the Austrian schooner under French protection, and did not condescend to return a shot against the *Palinure*.

Captain Vermot, amazed beyond measure at this forbearance, and seeing at last, from the continuance of the fire from the Mescia, that he was unable either to silence their batteries, or to rescue the Imperial schooner, stood out of the harbour amidst the yells and shouts of the people on shore; and shortly after he was followed by that vessel, the crew having suffered enough from his protection, and doubtless cursing, as *Richard Coeur de Lion* once is said to have done, the “paltry rag” which had not power to save them.

We, really disgusted as we felt at the long continuance of hostilities against a people who would not return a shot, could not but feel for this humiliation of our ally, and in spite of the fact that the Mescia were in open rebellion against the firman of the Sultan, their magnanimity and forbearance excited our admiration. Nearly 300 shot were fired from the *Palinure*, and we understood that a messenger was sent to the French Consul the following day, thanking him for the supply of "24-pounders," which the Moors were much in want of, and which *exactly fitted several of their guns*, and that same evening several of those well-polished instruments of destruction were ploughing the air in their way to the town. The Ottoman brig, whilst the cannonade was going on, continued training her guns, and swinging ship in various directions, but the ambassador was far too knowing and too diplomatic to implicate himself by any actual hostile proceeding, and his Excellency afterwards declared that such a measure was quite uncalled for, and did not in any way meet his approval.

On inquiry the following day as to what damage had been done by the Frenchman's fire, we heard that no person had been either killed or wounded; and a prostrate date-tree and two chickens alone expiated the insult inflicted upon the flag of the Citizen-monarch. One of the chickens was carried in derision under the walls by a little boy, who paid dearly for his rashness, receiving a musket-ball in his head.

After reading this account, it will naturally be asked, what right the French Consul had to interfere with an Austrian vessel? We shall see that he had none whatever. And we have therefore a right to believe that M. Schwebel wished to come into collision with the people, in order to further the designs which, there can be little doubt, the French government earnestly meditated, of garrisoning the strong fortifications of Tripoli. The Emperor of Austria does not acknowledge any of the Barbary States, and has consequently no treaties with them; but by his treaty with the Ottoman government, he holds the Sultan responsible for an insult offered to the Imperial flag. It will therefore be evident that as a Turkish vessel of war, of superior force to the French brig, was in the harbour at the time the schooner arrived, she should have been protected either by her, or not at all.

Since these events we understand that Colonel Warrington has exerted all his influence to rescind the blockades on both sides. The people of the Mescia expressed their willingness to do so immediately, if the town would also act in the same manner towards them; and the Ottoman ambassador also is said to have been most anxious that this arrangement should be made, but we now hear, to our astonishment, that the European Consuls will not consent to it in any shape; and the dictates of the French Consul, both with his Excellency and with Bashaw Ali, appear already as supreme as if the French fleet, with 5000 of the troops of France, had actually cast anchor in the port.

We have only now to add, that very recently the British flag was hoisted on the Consulate, after being down upwards of two years and a quarter; and no redress whatever has been given for the numerous insults Great Britain had received from the father of the present Bashaw; neither is there any hope that the claims of British subjects will be settled so long as Sidi Ali remains sovereign of the Regency.



## OF PROMOTION AND TACTICS.

Autoritäten sind die Krücken der Lähmen am Geiste! Welt und Zeit.—“ Authorities are the crutches of the lame of intellect.”

“ Most men,” says Thucydides, “ are so impatient of labour in the search of truth, that, without much investigation, they generally embrace the things nearest at hand.” If this assertion be true, and it would be difficult to disprove its accuracy, it becomes the duty of every individual who, with an honest view to professional improvement, brings forward doctrines at variance with existing practices or opinions, stoutly to maintain such doctrines against all fair and worthy adversaries. The champion of improvement must not allow any favourable impression made on the public mind to cool; nor must he permit exploded opinions again to rally round the banner of error at the mere call of what is termed high authority,—the broken crutch on which the lame of intellect invariably strive to support a cause no longer defensible by logical demonstration. In controversy, as in war, a routed foe must be followed up to the last extremity, and the higher an adversary stands in public estimation, the greater will be the effect produced by his overthrow or refutation. These considerations induce me to make some observations on a passage in the fourth volume of Colonel Napier’s History, published since the last article on Tactics, inserted in the July Number of this Journal, was written.

It would at this time be pretty nearly superfluous to offer any remark on the merits of Napier’s splendid work. As a military history, it ranks far above any that modern times or modern languages have produced; nor can it be removed from that high station, were all the inaccuracies charged against the author proved to their full extent, because those inaccuracies regard only matters of detail that, in no one instance, affect the nature or character of the events related; and assuredly no history written by the hands of men ever was or could be free from errors of this description. Very different, however, is the case when a military writer sets up as the defender of false professional principles; for he then not only misleads us as to the merit of the events which are to be tried by those principles, but he advocates, in the most dangerous manner, the continuance of error, by actually making the events themselves give (if I may so express myself) a false evidence. This is what, in one instance at least, Colonel Napier has done; for he has made the action of El Bodon tell in favour of the strength of modern infantry, whereas it is, in fact, only a proof of the ignorance and misconduct of the French cavalry\*. It could not perhaps be charged against Colonel Napier that he had refrained from entering at length into the subject of tactics,

---

\* That is, misconduct resulting from an ignorance of the strength of cavalry, and from just tactical principles; and not from any want of gallantry on the part of the troops. Men and officers had always been told that success against steady infantry, regularly formed in square, was next to impossible, and the boldest can hardly be expected to perform what they believe to be impracticable.

The French military journals, the *Spectateur Militaire* and the *Journal de l’Armée*, having, in noticing a few Papers written by the Author of this article, expressed a little soreness at some of the passages which those Papers contain, he must here trust to the reader’s liberality for permission to offer a few words of retrospective explanation on a subject respecting which our ingenious neighbours are known to be particularly sensitive.

a subject just as important as it is unpopular; for his task was already one of sufficient difficulty. But as he has given a decided opinion in favour of *la grande science*, in so far at least as modern infantry are supposed to be capable of resisting cavalry, it behoves us to see how far even the weight of his name, and I know none that should stand higher in military estimation, will help to support a sinking cause. I suspect that in this matter he will fare no better than his predecessors, and their fate is already before the world.

At page 240 of the fourth volume of the Peninsular War, it is said, "The 5th and 77th, two weak battalions formed in one square, were quite exposed, and in an instant the whole of the French cavalry came thundering down upon them. But how vain, how profitless, to match the sword with the musket! To send the charging horseman against the steadfast veteran! The multitudinous squadrons, rending the air with their shouts, and closing upon the glowing squares, like the falling edges of a burning crater, were as instantly rejected, scorched, and scattered abroad; and the rolling peal of musketry had scarce ceased to echo in the hills, when bayonets glittered at the edge of the smoke, and with firm and even step the British regiments came forth like the holy men from the Assyrian's furnace."

This is no doubt well and cleverly written, but truth commands the expulsion of one word on which the entire passage hinges, both as to argument and construction. This unhappy word is "closing"; for there was no closing, nor any thing like it in the whole affair. Not a single Frenchman ever came within arm's length of the square, and no

---

In some Essays on Tactics published in this Journal, the mode according to which modern infantry are trained and armed has been attacked without reserve; and even the French allow that I have directed *des traits justes et piquans* against the system. But in attacking the system, I have nowhere attacked the men who fought under it, or I must have attacked the English, as well as the French soldiers. In the same Paper I have also attacked the French system of strategy, as well as their method of war. And I have frankly confessed that I do not consider the men who trained their soldiers on such feeble and faulty principles, and employed them in a manner as much at variance with just tactical views as abhorrent to humanity, to have been men of military talent or genius. These opinions may be right, or they may be wrong; but they certainly contain no reflection on the soldiers who fought under the Emperor or his Marshals. On the contrary, I have on every occasion endeavoured to render justice to the avowed gallantry of the French troops, and to the intelligence which so generally pervaded all the ranks of their Army. And a military writer who should now express himself otherwise would only expose himself to ridicule, instead of attracting notice by his singularity. It was this gallantry and spirit of enterprise, heightened and excited, no doubt, by expectations of splendid rewards, together with the intelligence for which the French troops are distinguished, that enabled their armies to perform so many great things during the war. With a boundless supply of such soldiers, with the resources of such a country as France at command, and totally relieved from all the scruples that had ever shackled the leaders of Christian and civilized armies, it was easy for the most ordinary men to overthrow adversaries not distinguished for absolute wisdom. The noble gallantry of the French troops was as conspicuously displayed in the battles fought against Suvarow and Blücher, as in the victories gained over Kutusoff and Melas; but French strategy cut a mighty little figure when opposed to the stern energy of the pathless victor of Ismailow, or to the daring heroism of Marshal "Forward."

This explanation was due to the cause of truth, as well as to the obliging manner in which French critics had mentioned a writer who, in touching on such ticklish ground, was supposed to have given some offence. But the discussion, if so it may be termed, shows how much the countries are approximating, since a little friendly explanation can already bring us to a fair understanding, even upon military affairs.

collected body of horsemen ever came within twenty yards of the bayonets, though the trifling effect produced by the fire of the musketry astonished all the officers present. A friend of Colonel Napier's, an officer of the highest professional talents, very accurately described all these charges, when speaking of another action of the same kind.—“The cavalry,” said he, “attempted to scare us away by noise and bravado; as boys scare a flock of crows from a corn-field; but failing to make us run, they fled themselves the moment our lads tipped them the sulphur.” What closing, indeed, can take place between a horse at speed and a man on foot that shall not completely overthrow the latter? If rooted in the ground, he would be torn up, or his limbs would be fractured by the fury of the contact. Wherever any closing has taken place between infantry and cavalry, that is, wherever the latter have done their duty, the infantry have been completely overthrown. Nor is any other result possible; for the infantry are left absolutely defenceless and exposed, without shield or protection, to the full and thundering shock of the horse, and to the telling action of the sword, the very moment their single volley of ill-aimed musketry is fired. Such a volley may, in one way or other, arrest a tenth of the assailants—it never did more, and seldom so much, but the rest, if boldly led, will of course laugh to scorn the foolish array of useless bayonets. Credit, however, is due to Colonel Napier for the ingenuity he displays in speaking of these weapons, as well as for the due historical gravity which he always preserves on such occasions. To have made no mention of this “truly national arm,” as the military writers of all nations, French, English, German, Italian, and Portuguese term this pretty zigzag, might have lessened the value of his book in the estimation of a numerous class of warlike readers, who naturally expected to find in his pages some account of the feats performed with a weapon known to be even like the lance of Achilles—

“The death of heroes and the dread of fields.”

On the other hand, he himself knew very well that the annals of warfare presented not a single instance of any thing like a bayonet contest, and few cases even of fighting-men having been so much as scratched with these bloodless toys. He therefore employs them as ornaments only, and merely brings them into finish off some of the striking and beautiful pictures occasionally presented to the reader. At Busaco “eighteen hundred British bayonets glitter over a ridge;” at El Bodon “they glitter over the smoke,” but always in virgin brightness, and never dimmed with the blood of vanquished foes. This is as it should be. As we live in an age of improvement, we yet hope to see lancer flags affixed to bayonets; they will then, by showing “which way the wind blows,” be at least as useful as straws thrown up into the air. And tacticians may tell us, if they can, where their favourite weapons ever rendered more valuable service.

Let us now look at Napier's account of the action of El Bodon. There were, according to his statement, thirty squadrons of French cavalry in the field. They had, in the first instance, to ascend a difficult position defended by artillery, cavalry, and infantry combined. But when they reached the plain, they were opposed by two weak battalions of infantry only; for we purposely pass over the aid which the infantry received from the advancing light companies of the 3rd division. The action lasted from eight o'clock in the morning till four o'clock in the



afternoon, and the thirty squadrons of French cavalry lost 150 men killed and wounded during this eight hours' contest. If we allow fifty men to have fallen by the fire of the artillery and by the sabres of the cavalry (no great result to have been effected by six guns and three squadrons, considering that Napier himself allows that the British horsemen fought well and bravely), it leaves *one hundred* men put *hors de combat* by the fire of six or seven hundred infantry. That is, it required *'eight hours'* exertion on the part of seven men to bring down a single adversary! Now, reader, tell us truly, all controversy apart, should bold and determined horsemen recoil before opponents rendered so feeble and defenceless by their wretched system of *arming* and training? "Shame to the very thought!" I think I hear you say, and justly too. Victors of Hernandez, the Goerde, Totenburgh and Hainow, you fled not because your enemies stood firm, bravely awaiting the charge, and making the best use of the feeble weapons placed in their hands—No; trusting to your courage, your gallant steeds, and good swords, you overthrew, at the very first onset, the best infantry of Continental Europe. And it is to foil even high conduct like yours that a just system of infantry tactics should be devised. To have resisted the whiskered bobadils of Guinaldo proves nothing; and it is lamentable to see such instances brought forward, by men of talent and genius, in support of the most wretched and dangerous delusion that ever blinded an entire profession. The Scythian cavalry, so renowned of old, fled at the mere braying of the asses in the Persian army\*; yet no one ever advanced the circumstance as a proof that the music of the long-eared race, great as the power of the race avowedly is, was of itself sufficient to overthrow entire squadrons. Yet, because cavalry have too often recoiled from squares of modern infantry, it is most logically concluded that they must continue to do so for the future; though none of the tacticians can show us the means of resistance possessed by their invincible infantry. When the relative power of arms†, all on the side of the cavalry, and the long list of infantry defeats, described in the 'second part of the Essay on Tactics, are appealed to, then are the men of science as deaf as they are dumb. It is only when some writer of name or fame happens to throw out a sentence or two in their favour that the penny trumpet is made to sound again, loud even as the braying of the long-eared victors of the Tanais.

But how, it may be asked, has it happened that the opinion in favour of infantry squares has continued so long, and been so generally received in all the armies of Europe? Simply because, emanating in timidity, it has been upheld by the many who are always the advocates of feebleness, and who, by the mere weight of numbers, too frequently silence and force even feeble and erroneous views on the enlightened and the bold. The mass of men, taken in any situation or profession, seldom rise above mediocrity. Actions of daring and of heroism are above their conception when not even above their courage; for men will often admire and execute with gallantry what they dared not conceive. — They must constantly be raised therefore to whatever is great

---

\* Herodotus, Melpomene, chap. 29.

† See 2nd Article on Tactics, U. S. Journal for March, 1832; and 3rd Article, December, 1833.

• This is strongly illustrated by the very last event of the war. There was cer-

in thought or in action by the influence of superior spirits. But it is not in every situation of command that such spirits are found. Wealth and influence, blind as the blind goddess of Fortune, with whom they vie in bringing forward their favourites, confer rank and promotion indeed, but neither genius nor courage. So that a feeble heart has been known to beat beneath the star of chivalry, and folly has, before now, been discovered even under the helmet of the Guardsman and the cap of the Hussar.

The profession of arms also, though no doubt favourable to the development of high and honourable feeling, is, strange to say, unfavourable to the advancement of professional science. Officers enter the army at an age when they are more likely to take up existing opinions, than to form opinions of their own. They grow up in carrying into effect orders and regulations founded on these received opinions: they become, in some measure, identified with existing views, till, in the course of years, the ideas thus gradually imbibed take too firm root to be easily shaken or eradicated by the force of argument or reflection. In the British army, also, promotion is granted according to the interest of the candidate, or it is bought and sold, like any other commodity: in the most difficult of all professions, professional merit, or the power of thought, goes for absolutely nothing. It were useless to say anything against influence, because it is an unacknowledged, mole-like sort of thing, that works in a thousand different shapes and forms, the effect of which can never be altogether checked. But the practice of selling military rank for money is tangible, and should be abolished forthwith; it forms the best check to the progress of military science ever devised by official ingenuity; it makes money, instead of honour, genius, and courage, the certain key to preferment, in a profession in which those qualities alone should ensure distinction; it discourages those who are destitute of wealth, and who constantly see themselves passed over by their juniors, not always their superiors in merit; and makes the rich indifferent, because they know that they can purchase promotion as long as they have money and sufficient conduct to maintain their ground in ordinary society, and to put on their clothes according to the latest fashion or regulation. Wealth needs not, and certainly should not, exclude the rich from preferment when, along with wealth, they possess merit also; but the system now pursued must in a great measure exclude all merit that is not backed by wealth, or very great interest, because nearly all vacancies are filled up by purchase. The plea of national economy cannot be advanced, since the sale of unattached commissions has become general; nor should such a plea have been listened to for an instant by men of honourable and patriotic feel-

---

tably no want of the highest order of bravery in the British Army on the morning of the 18th of June, 1815; but how many men were there in that Army, besides the Duke of Wellington, who would have stood the hazard of the iron age, and fought the battle of Waterloo? Some think there were actually three (!!!) such men in that Army; but many believe that there was not one.

The Prussian Army, also, gave ample proofs on the same occasion, that they wanted neither the "will to do, nor the soul to dare,"—but which of their officers, except Blycher, would have engaged, after the defeat of Florus, to fight another battle at Waterloo on the 18th? And who but the gallant old Marshal himself would have kept that engagement when he found himself entangled in the almost impassable files of Ohain and St. Lambert, at the very moment when his rear division was attacked at Waterloo?

ing. To sell the right of exercising over men so great a power as officers must necessarily exercise over soldiers, to sell the right of leading those soldiers into battle, is nothing less than carrying on a chance traffic with the blood, bones, and happiness of men: because you sell that to mere wealth, which, in justice to the commanded, as well as to the fame and honour of the country, should only be given to the highest merit that the greatest exertions of the military administration could bring to light. No words of any language ever spoken on the face of the globe can do justice to a system so unworthy of a free, victorious, and enlightened people.

It has been said that the traffic in commissions hastens promotion, and enables the Horse Guards to select deserving candidates for advancement;—words, mere words, and feeble words into the bargain. You might actually say with more truth that the rapid whirl of the chariot and four aids the progress of the foot wanderer whom it distances on the road; for if the chariot does not help, it in no way impedes the pedestrian. Whereas, the purchasers of rank very much impede the progress of those that cannot purchase; because the vast proportion of commissions disposable only by sale are exclusively the property of the rich—as the Horse Guards can only appoint to such commissions candidates who are able to pay the regulated price for the preferment. Thus, men of wealth not only retain the greater proportion of all military promotion within their own circle and control, but they are also, and with perfect justice, candidates for whatever promotion takes place without purchase; and, as wealth and influence generally go hand in hand, they are, in nine cases out of ten, the successful candidates for such promotion likewise. As purchase cannot augment the number of commissions, it cannot augment promotion generally; it only facilitates the promotion of the rich at the expense of the poor: so that whatever is gained by one party is lost to the other. The qualities on which military rank should alone be conferred, go for nothing in all these arrangements, and the blood of the brave is, as usual, left to pay the penalty of the folly: thus truly illustrating the oft-repeated quotation—“*Quid-quid delirant reges plectuntur Achivi.*” A mere regimental step is all that at times falls to the share of the officer of fortune: he may rise from having been the third or fourth captain or lieutenant, to be even the second or third; but for an actual step of rank he may vainly wait for years, while entire shoals of his juniors are every day purchasing majorities and lieutenant-colonelcies, from which he is as much excluded as if he belonged to a proscribed caste. The country should purchase up the commissions of all officers having a right, or a just claim, to sell, and fill them up or cancel them, according to circumstances.

In a mere pecuniary point of view it comes to the same thing, whether the public give a retiring officer half-pay or a round sum at once as the value of his commission; but, in credit to the country and in advantage to the service, the gain by the latter arrangement would be immense. So monstrous, however, is the sycophancy of the age in which we live, that men are constantly striving to devise excuses to themselves for the abject submission with which they bow to the mere shadow of wealth. The slow promotion in the artillery, and the difficulty of bringing forward officers of particular merit in that branch of



the service, are ascribed to the circumstance of purchase not being allowed in the corps. Whereas the fact is, that promotion is slow because the service is on a limited scale, and because promotion goes by seniority through the entire corps. To which it may be added, that officers who have been educated for the Artillery more generally enter the service with a view to make it their profession for life, than the officers who enter the Line, many of whom only come into the army for the purpose of passing a few years in a pleasant gentleman-like manner; or, if in time of war, for the sake of seeing a campaign or two. As to the difficulty of promoting particular officers, it has nothing to do with purchase: break the artillery into separate regiments, like the cavalry or infantry, and you may promote deserving officers from one regiment to another, just as easily as favourite and influential officers are every day promoted in the line in a similar manner. The navy and artillery both prove how easily purchase may be dispensed with; for no service in the world can show officers who have more perfectly acted up to all the duties of their profession than the officers of the Navy and Artillery of Britain.

Without again going over the proofs formerly advanced in this Journal,\* in order to show the feebleness of the arguments by which the system of selling military commissions is defended, it may be as well to notice an opinion that has lately gained ground, and which seems, at first sight, to offer a plausible pretext for the method of promotion so generally pursued in the service. The Army is, according to this new view of the subject, to be rendered as aristocratic as possible by the exclusive appointment and promotion of wealthy and aristocratic officers. Now, considering the flood of democracy lately let in upon the land—a flood which threatens to sweep away every vestige of that constitution so long the pride of Britain and the admiration of the world,—it is no doubt good policy to render the Army—the only basis on which the tranquillity of the country has rested for some years—a counterpoise to the democracy, by fortifying the loyalty of all grades of military men, and by securing their attachment to the constitution of King, Lords, and Commons, as by law established. But, laudable as the object is, so feeble are the means by which it is sought to be attained: for the mere aristocracy of officers will no more make the soldiers aristocratic than the gold of the promoted man of wealth will tend to make them rich. In the hour of political excitement as well as in the hour of battle, the soldier looks to the qualities of his superiors, and not to their wealth or connexions. And it is only by having in all ranks officers who, by their manners and conduct, can gain the good will and respect of their subordinates—who, by high character and attainments, can sway the will of the many—who can call back the feeble and the erring to the paths of duty and of honour—and in all times of danger and turmoil rally even the wildest mass round the colours of the country and the throne of the Sovereign—that willing and implicit obedience is in every trying moment to be expected from the soldier; and the qualities requisite for exercising such control over the minds of men will be more frequently perhaps found unconnected with wealth and rank than otherwise.

As to the officers, their leaning must at all times be in favour of the Crown, the source of military rank and reward. The glory gained

\* See U. S. Journal for March, 1834.

during the war, as well as the station, character, and fame since so well maintained by the officers of the Army, were all acquired under the royal standard of England, and in upholding the time-honoured institutions of the country. Every motive that can influence honourable and high-minded men will naturally attach them to the cause of the Sovereign and the constitution; so that by having officers capable of properly commanding men, you will be always sure to have a loyal and obedient army. And the higher you raise the standard of merit, by which military rank should alone be granted, the greater will be the lustre reflected on the holder of such rank, the greater will be his devotion to the source from whence this distinction has been derived, and the more implicit will be the obedience which he will receive from his own immediate subordinates.

The officers of the French army, previous to the revolution, were all noblemen and men of rank, devotedly attached to the cause of their sovereign; but so little was the influence which they exercised over the minds of their men, that not a single soldier of the line pulled a trigger in the royal cause.

Our method of granting promotion has, however, like our system of tactics, found plenty of zealous, if not very logical defenders. Officers who had risen to rank during the war thought their honour and reputation in some measure identified with the system of tactics that had rendered us victorious; and those who had purchased promotion deemed themselves bound to uphold the system of preferment which had led to their own elevation. The first forgot that the feeble was the system of tactics under which they conquered, the more was their merit in effecting great things with comparatively feeble means; how much more might have been effected with well-trained soldiers than was effected by ill-trained soldiers never entered into their contemplation. Wealthy officers, again, would see nothing wrong in the practice of selling promotion, thinking that the discredit of the practice, instead of falling on the system, would fall on the purchasers; though all men of honourable feeling must naturally strive to rise to the rank and station which they think they can fill with credit to themselves and to the service which they follow.

But these views were far too simple and self evident for an age of intellect. One delusion continued to uphold another. Soldiers, ill-armed and ignorant even of the use of arms, were commanded by chance-appointed officers. The courage of the mass—in which the idle, selfish, useless, and incapable were, in all ranks, mixed up with a number of men of the highest merit and courage—led to dearly-bought victories, that naturally tended to confirm the very errors which had so often led to needless loss and unprofitable success. When disaster was experienced, the less that was said about it the better, unless when party politicians took up the matter, in order to prefer charges against the government of the day—as if ministers could be blamed for the misconduct displayed by generals on the shores of the Plata, or for the incapacity of field-officers serving on the banks of the Nile. “But surely Government were to blame for appointing such incapable officers?” Assuredly they were; and this is the very point at which I wish to arrive; but it is a point that was never urged.

It is now well known, that, with the exception of Sir John Moore's two expeditions, all the armaments sent out from Britain during the

war were fully equal to the attainment of the object for which they were intended. Yet we failed at Ferrol, Porto Rico, Cadiz, Rosetta, Walcheren, Plattsburg, Sackets-Harbour, Tarragona, and surrendered Fort Erie, in order to see it defended by the Americans. And as no one ever blamed the conduct of the troops engaged on these occasions, the blame must rest with that method of promotion which placed in influential stations (the fault was not always with the Commander) officers unequal to the duties that fell to their share, and who, by incapacity or misconduct, not only occasioned the loss of valuable lives, but the loss of fame and honour also. To the list of failures here quoted, a number of others might be added without including any of the unsuccessful assaults directed against fortresses or fortified posts; for in the best preconcerted attacks of works or breaches, obstacles may be encountered that neither conduct nor gallantry can at the moment overcome. Modern arms only encumber the soldier on such occasions; and his tactical training has, of course, done nothing to assist him. As an illustration of the progress of military science, we may safely say, that were an American war to break out to-morrow, the troops would take the field as ill prepared for that particular sort of contest, as they were on the breaking out of the war of Independence some fifty years ago. If fancying mountains only molehills, the political schoolmaster stumbles, in his first lofty stride, even "over a potato,"—the military pedagogue seems for his part determined to stand stock still, contenting himself from time to time with a new *rifacciamento* of Saldern, in which the most zealous researches cannot discover even one single new idea.

Those unacquainted with military affairs will wonder that this can be said of an army which counts in all ranks so many men of the highest zeal, devotedness, and ability. Without at present laying any stress on the assertion, too often repeated to be altogether destitute of foundation, that many of the men who have risen by the exertions of the army have become the enemies rather than the friends of the soldier,—it may truly be said, that the army of England is hardly commanded by military men. From the very commencement of the late war, an influential party in the state directed all their efforts towards the suppression of military genius and feeling. Every exertion was made to damp the hopes and lower the character of the profession, and measures tending to crush all military aspiration and talent were constantly forced upon the Government of the country, who, as a natural consequence, cramped and limited the military administration in every direction. The baneful effects of these unworthy exertions, still so laudably continued, accompanied the army on every march and in every battle; they were felt in prosperity as well as in adversity. Failures were experienced for want of the knowledge which factious power had withheld; and for want of that just confidence, which falsehood, insult and calumny had destroyed. And when by gallantry and devotion, unparalleled in the history of nations and of wars, success was again rallied round the old victorious standard of England, it was purchased at an expense of blood and treasure, from the recollection of which the mind even now shrinks back appalled. The bone-house of Marat would sink into absolute insignificance, could the bones of the British soldiers sacrificed to the evil counsels of pseudo-patriots be collected and piled up, in awful illustration of the services rendered to the country and to humanity by modern agitators and economists.



## WINTER CRUISING.

THE BULL-DOG REVENUE CRUISER IN THE NORTH SEA.

"You gentlemen of England, who live at home at ease,  
Ah! little do you think upon the dangers of the seas!  
Give ear unto the mariners, and they will plainly show  
All the cares, and the fears,  
• When the stormy winds do blow."—*Old Song.*

"SAM! Sam! do you hear there, Sam?—Is the steward sarving the bread-~~out~~? Sam! Sam! why don't you answer, Sam?"

"What do you want?"

"Kindly, my son, kindly. Look out for your bread there: see that you have weight, Sam; that's it, my son."

"Ay, ay," answered a voice with the quick and impertinent tone of a spoiled child.

"Look sharp, then, my son—bear a hand, and get your bread. Do you hear, Sam?"

The person who spoke left the hatchway he was bending over, and resumed his station on the weather side of the quarter-deck, which he paced with measured steps. The glass he carried in his hand was every now and then applied to his eye, sweeping the horizon in search of any vessel that might reach its focus.

"Well now," he exclaimed, "this is very odd; not a single craft in sight; four years and not a chance! We ought to fall in with some-ut. It would be quite a windfall for the young'uns at home. But let me see; it's just one o'clock, I must call the watch; they've had their time to dinner."

Proceeding to the fore-scuttle, he put his hand to his mouth, and bawled out, "All—the watch ahoy! Come, my sons, move up there; I have a deal of jobs for you. Here, you Dido, go down and hand me up that coil of three and a half."

"Do what, Mr. Bobstay?" said the boy he addressed.

"Why hand me up that coil of three and a half to be sure. Don't you know what three and a half is?"

"No, Mr. Bobstay, I don't."

"Do you ever expect to make a sailor, young'un? Let me see, you have been six weeks on board, and not know what three and a half is! Why, rope to be sure—rope three and a half inches in circumference! Now go hand up the rope, and recollect what I've told you—it's worth a week's grog to you. Here, you Jack Thomas, let's have a look at the boom-gripes. Come, my sons, turn too with a will; it's fine weather now, but it can't last long. Here, Billy Spindleshanks, here's a ball of spunyarn, a sarving mallet, and a fid of grease—keep a bright eye on the grease, I an't got any more; there's plenty of fish on board, and the lads will take it all to fry them with. Now then, my sons, work away with a will. Here, you Filey, keep a sharp look out on the lee bow. Now, my sons, the more you do now, the less you'll have to do in harb'our.—Why, youngster, why didn't you report that 'cre sail?"

"I don't see any sail, Mr. Bobstay."

"But I do, though." The glass was instantly applied to his eye.

There he stood with his legs extended to preserve his equilibrium ; his body bent, moving with the motion of the vessel ; and from the steadiness and anxiety evinced in his countenance, he reminded me of a pointer setting his game.

"She's only a brig running," he exclaimed, after a few minutes' careful observation, at the same time dropping the glass from his eye, evidently disappointed. "No luck for us yet. No matter ; there are as good fish in the sea as ever were caught. I wonder if Sam has got the bread yet ; I wouldn't trust that 'erc steward.—Keep a sharp look out, Filey, and tell me if you see anything like a fore-and-after (a name given to cutters, sloops, and all vessels that are not square-rigged). Mind your helm, Bill Snow, she's all in the wind for'ard ; keep her clean full, and let her walk."

Mr. Bobstay, the boatswain, was a character in his way ; but as he will frequently come before us, perhaps it will be better to let him develop it as we proceed, and leave him for the present to keep his watch on deck : and as I am anxious to make my readers acquainted with the arcana of a revenue cruiser, I will at once introduce them into the *sanctum sanctorum* of Jack, technically known by the name of the galley—the place where the sailors eat, drink, and sleep ; it occupies the whole of the forepart of the vessel, and is thought to be exceedingly comfortable if the men are enabled to walk upright between the decks. On each side of the galley there are usually large bins erected, for the purpose of keeping the vessel's stores in, on part of the top of which the hammocks of the crew are stowed close to the vessel's side in the day-time. The remainder of the top of the bins serves as the only table the men have. Projecting from the bottoms of these bins are lockers or cupboards which supply the place of seats. In the centre is the mast and fire-place. The mast, during the winter, is generally ornamented with all the foul-weather apparel of the sailors : sea-boots, great-coats, painted canvass cloaks, and sou'-westers hang around it in great profusion. The fire-place with its necessary appendages, such as coppers, oven, &c, stands some little distance before the mast. During the long winter evenings, this is the place for comfort, and some extraordinary scenes occur here. During the day it is a rare circumstance to find any person idle ; sailors are sure to be occupied : one perhaps will be learning the fiddle, another squeaking on an old fife ; a third cutting the model of a cutter ; and a fourth systematically mending his trousers.

At the time, my readers must take a peep into the galley, the weather was unusually cold, and the fire had more attraction than any other part of the vessel, around which some half dozen were amusing themselves with their pipes and conversation ; some were sitting on the deck, others on buckets turned upside down, and all apparently happy. The most conspicuous figure of the group was a tall thin man, standing up, which he was enabled to do by putting his head a little on one side. There was a self-sufficient smile playing on his countenance, and one hand was continually being rubbed over the other. This personage was Mr. Wad the gunner, who, to use his own phraseology, had come "to roast his nose at the galley-fire."

Mr. Wad (I do like to give people their proper appellations) was a man who prognosticated all events after they were over, for nobody ever heard him venture an opinion before ; but let what would happen,

he was sure to lay claim to the gift of divination. In his own conceit he had more ability than the officers and crew combined; he also excelled in spinning long yarns, and embellishing simple truth in such a manner that it became too gross for even Jack to believe.

Opposite to him sat a person who spoke with an air of authority, which seemed to say, I must be listened to. This was the steward, who is the clerk of the ship, and who has the provisions under his charge: as he could write a tolerably good hand and read better than the generality of the ship's company, he was looked up to as a superior person. He had studied the Printed Instructions so thoroughly that he could quote any passage from memory; and so much was he in the habit of doing this, that he would quote the instructions although quite irrelevant to the subject. But they shall speak for themselves, and I will give my readers a specimen of their conversation, which will let them at once into their characters.

Mr. Wad, at the moment of our introduction, was relating some marvellous story that he declared occurred on board a vessel he was serving in. "You talk of them 'ere birds, why I declare they'll eat anything; I myself saw one swallow a four-pound piece of beef that was dropped overboard by accident."

"How long was this ago?" asked the steward.

"It must have been twenty years ago, when I first came on the coast."

"Mr. Wad," said the steward, "I don't believe it. There's no such article or section in the Printed Instructions. They are not large birds, not half as big again as a crow."

"Well," replied Wad, "I know that. They are called cormorants, and they'll eat anything. Now, if you'll believe me, I was once cruising off Flamborough Head, and had the morning watch; there was plenty of them 'ere birds flying about; presently a large salmon, full two feet long, sprung out of the water. Now I suppose you know them birds have eyes like a hawk; no sooner did he see the fish than down he drops, and before the salmon could fall into the water the cormorant seized it with his bill, slews it round until the head was in its mouth, and in less time than I am telling you the story, the salmon was gone, and away flew the bird on shore, having made a very fair breakfast."

"What a lie!" said a gruff old tar.

Here this part of the conversation was interrupted by another party bawling out—for in the galley conversation is guided by the same rules as a Dutch concert, every one his own tune—"I tell you what, Tim Roberts, I think it a d—d shame that the English should do anything like it—we'd wallop them all, give us fair play."

"I dare say, Joe, you are a smart hand, but it won't do, my old un; for when I was in the Nancy, of Whitby, as fine a schooner as ever swam, our captain was in a devil of a hurry, and wanted to pass through the Sound without saluting Bronenberg Castle; so we didn't lower our topsails, when whack came a shot from the batteries, and carried away our topmast. Our captain, mate, and two hands went on shore to the authorities, who was a big wig of a lawyer, and he was obliged to pay for the shot and powder, and we were obliged to stay there three days to have a new topmast made."

"Well, I don't care for that," said the first speaker. "The English



are the nat'ral masters of the seas, and I don't see why we should lower our sails to any d—d Dane in the world."

"Nor I either," said the steward. "But it is like other acts of John Bull—he only bullies when he ought to bite. The English——"

"What have you to say against the English, Mr. Steward? I like the English."

"So do I—that is, the old English," said another.

"And who are the old English?" asked the steward.

"Why the Welsh to be sure; they are the old English."

"The Welsh are not the abo-ri-gines of our land," said the steward with great pomposity.

"What ship's that, Mr. Steward?" said Wad; "I never heard of her before. She's a three decker at least—the Abo, Ab-o-ginus—O cus' me if I can tell."

"The abo-ri-gines of a country are the—the old people of the country," said the steward.

"I don't know anything about the abo-ginnus," said the tar who was so fond of the old English, "but I like the Welsh. Now you, Bill Jones," continued he, turning to a sailor next him, and at the same time hitting him a hearty slap on the back. "why don't you stick up for your country? Come, jabber to him in Welsh—consarpium flober a boski, ha, ha, ha!"

Here the conversation took another turn from the appearance of a lad nicknamed Filey-pudding, who asked if any one had seen the rainbow?

"Rainbow! that wasn't a rainbow, that was a sun-dog," said another, who had followed him from the deck.

The meteor which had attracted the attention of Filey and the others, was a small segment of an arch situated near the zenith, coloured with the prismatic tints of the rainbow; but it differed from it in this respect, the sun did not form its centre, as the arch was curved in a contrary direction. Sun-dogs, or weather-gales as they are sometimes called, do not always show the prismatic colours. In this instance there was only one visible; generally there are more, sometimes three or four appear together. Sailors firmly believe they indicate wind, and always look on their appearance as the fore-runner of a gale.

"Now, if you believe me we shall have a breeze before long," said Mr. Wad; "I never saw any of those sun-dogs that we didn't have wind and enough of it too. I was once cruising in the Fancy when the captain said the sun-dogs were all nonsense; but I knew better, and I told him we should have wind, and plenty of it; but he wouldn't believe me. Well, do you know, in the afternoon it fell quite calm, and the sea was as smooth as glass; but there was a nasty swell from the northward and eastward; now you all know the swell comes before the breeze; the clouds began to gather up. Now there were two or three brigs to the northward of us with top-gallant sails set; presently we saw the windwardmost brig shorten all her sails, and we could see the squall coming along the water kicking up a devil of a row, just the same as if a whole parcel of peas had been dropped into it. We made the old craft as snug as possible, and had hardly got done before the squall whistled through the shrouds a most dismal tune, and hove her on her beam-ends, and if we hadn't been very smart in lowering the mainsail, we should have been done for, for the water was running down the main hatchway.

When she righted, she had seven feet water in her hold. Now I'm sartin this was all owing to the sun-dogs."

"What!" exclaimed the steward, "seven feet water in her! why your craft didn't draw above nine feet; as, according to the Printed Instructions, article sixty, section one hundred and two, all third-class cutters——"

"Well, I'm d—d," bawled another, "that's just as good a twister as I have heard for some time."

"Don't you believe it?" said Wad, in an angry tone—"I tell you I saw it; and what's more, we rigged both pumps, and in less than a quarter of an hour there wasn't a drop in her."

"I should have thought," said the carpenter, a quaint quiet sort of personage, "that you belonged to the Huffy, Captain Chaw-the-wind, with five decks and no bottom. But that puts me in mind of a yarn that I heard when I belonged to the saucy Flyingfish: we were in the Vest Indies when our second-leeftenant, who was a rigilar bit of a swell, and who always wore a quizzing-glass, happened to be standing at the gangway, looking at some sharks that were playing about the ship. Now it so happened that Tim O'Brady, who was captain of the main-top—did any of you know Tim O'Brady?—O, he was a broth of a boy for a drop of grog. Well, as I was saying, Tim O'Brady was in the main-top; he had had a *seven-beller*, and was a cloth in the wind, when the first-leeftenant hailed him, and told him to send down a whip; in doing this his foot caught in the coil and dragged him out of the top: luckily for him, he fell slap on the back of the second leeftenant, and knocked him overboard. Tim O'Brady wasn't hurt at all, but stood looking at the second leeftenant swimming about among the sharks. A boat was soon lowered down and the second leeftenant was picked up just as he was sinking with the loss of blood, for a shark had bit one of his arms off close by the elbow. After some time the second leeftenant got well; but what astounded me the most was, the doctor would cut off some more of his arm, although the shark had bitten off half a fathom. The doctor said he did so to make a good stump. Well, the second leeftenant got quite well, and he larned himself to use his quizzing-glass with his t'other hand; and I never heard him say much about his arm, except that he was very sorry he had lost a beautiful silver ring which was on the little finger; and blow me if the loss of that ring didn't trouble the second leeftenant more than the loss of his arm. About three months arter this we left the Vest Indies and came home, when we got into the chops of the Channel we observed a number of sharks playing abo'tt the vessel, and Tim O'Brady happened to catch one with a piece of pork on a shark-hook. When he had hauled it on the fo'-castle and cut it open—well, now, what do you think?—the first thing he saw a man's hand. He sung out 'Tom Slaughter! Tom Slaughter! why, damn me, if the chap an't got a man in his guts.' 'O, bother,' said Slaughter, 'none of your gammon.' 'But I say there is,' said Tim O'Brady, 'and I've got hold of his flipper.' Tim seized the hand and drew forth an arm, coat and all, with the stripe of gold-lace on it, and what's more, the silver ring was fast to the little finger. 'O Jasus!' says Tim O'Brady, 'it's the second leeftenant's arm, just as fresh as the first day it was hit off.' He ran aft with it to the second leeftenant, who looked very much astounded; he put his quizzing-glass to his eye

with his other hand, and at last said 'he didn't care a damn about losing his arm now that he had found his silver ring again.'"

At this moment a boy put his head down the fore-scuttle, and bawled out "Mr. Wad, Mr. Bluff wants you to look at the almanack, and tell him how old the moon is."

The almanac was brought, and Mr. Wad, after wetting his thumb in his mouth, thumbed over the leaves until he came to the month; there he made a dead pause, and remained with his eyes steadily fixed on the book: at last he exclaimed, "It's very odd—it's very odd!"

"What's the matter?" said several at once.

"Matter enough," he at last broke forth—"matter enough—it's a new moon on Saturday."

"Is that all?" said his auditors laughing.

"Is that all?" said the steward, with a sarcastic curl of the lip. "Is that all?" repeated Mr. Wad—"I wish it was all; for I never knew a Saturday's moon without bad weather all the month."

"What difference can it make?" said the steward; "why should there not be a new moon on a Saturday, as well as on any other day?"

"It does make a difference—you'll see, we shall have it—I never say a thing will happen, that it doesn't happen; I know all the fishermen dread a Saturday's moon, and don't you recollect the old verse—

A Saturday's moon  
Is once in seven years too soon?"

"Well, but Mr. Wad," said the steward, "do you mean to say that it was always the case, that a Saturday's moon foretold bad weather?"

"To be sure I do."

"If that is the case, how can you account for the change when the alteration of the style took place at the end of the last century? You all know that O.S. means Old Style, and N.S. means New Style; therefore, if the styles had not been altered, a new moon in this century would not have been on a Saturday, and then you would have had nothing to dread, for the new moon would have fallen upon some other day, but for this alteration of the styles O.S. and N.S."

"I know nothing of your styles, nor your O.S.'s and N.S.'s."

"But I do, though," said Filey-pudding, in the broken voice of a lad of fifteen; "he means Bob Dicken's new stile that is just put up in the five-acre field."

"I mean," said the steward, rather inclined to be angry, "I mean, that at the end of the last century—"

"We've no centry's in this craft," said Mr. Adze, the carpenter.

"I know that as well as you do," rejoined the angry steward; "but you won't let me speak. At the end of the last century it was found necessary to alter the style."

"What the devil has that to do with it," said Mr. Wad; "we all know the stile was altered just before we came in from the last cruise: so that's no new stile."

"You won't let a fellow speak," bawled the steward; "my stile an't your stile: I don't mean stile, a set of steps, I mean the style that was altered at the end of the last century—eleven days—O.S. is the Old Style, and N.S. is the New Style; therefore it is clearly proved that Saturday now was not Saturday then."



“This is all as clear as mud in a wine-glass,” said Mr. Adze.

At this instant the hands were called on deck to some necessary duty, which effectually put an end to the galley-conversation.

The evolutions were soon performed, but Mr. Wad had ceased to spin yarns, and, as usual with him, he was mistaken in his calculations of the weather, for the month continued remarkably fine. The Bull-Dog had almost terminated her cruise; she had nearly expended all her provisions, and the time for her to return to port was most anxiously looked forward to by the officers and men: this variety was necessary to their comforts, for nothing is so monotonous as cruising on the same coast for months together. However, the monotony of the Bull-Dog's cruise was to be relieved by an unexpected event—the chase of a smuggler. On Friday the 16th December, 18—, Mr. Bobstay, the boatswain, relieved Mr. Wad, the gunner, from his duties on deck, a few minutes after the bell had been struck eight times, announcing it to be noon, and the time when all sailors, not officers, dine. As Mr. Bobstay came up the main-hatchway, he touches his hat mechanically to the quarter-deck, and addressed Mr. Wad “Well, here we are; let me see,” and he regularly surveyed the horizon—“Ah! ah! there's Cromer bearing about south and by west, and some brigs in sight I see—but I don't see a fore-and-after.”

“Yes,” replied Wad, “there's one to windward, but she's a cod-man—no topmast—she's fishing;” saying which, Mr. Wad made his exit down the main-hatchway. Mr. Bobstay walked the deck; every now and then he examined through the glass the vessel that had been pointed out to him; she was a long way off, and nothing positive could be made of her, as she looked so like one of the vessels used for the purpose of catching cod-fish. This vessel strangely disturbed Mr. Bobstay's mind, although he declared he could see nothing to create suspicion; yet he consoled himself as the Bull-Dog was gaining on her very fast. At last he descended into the cabin, just as the commander and chief mate were finishing their dinner, to report her.

“What does she look like, Mr. Bobstay?”

“Why, Sir, I can't tell exactly what to make of her; I believe her spread yard is topped up and down the mast; and I can see she has a topmast which is struck.”

“Very well, Mr. Bobstay, endeavour to make out what she is—edge down to her, if necessary.”

“Ay, ay, Sir.”

As soon as the dinner was over, the Commander went on deck. “Well, Mr. Bobstay, where is this craft?”

“There she is, Sir, I don't think we near her; she looks suspicious—too small for a cod-man.”

“Give me the glass, let me look at her: she's a rakish craft.” The Commander kept his eye steadily fixed on the vessel, when suddenly turning round, he exclaimed—“Turn the hands up to make sail; she's swaying her topmast up.”

Bobstay's heavy-looking countenance brightened up as he received the orders; he ran forward, and seizing a hand-spike, gave three distinct knocks with it on the deck, at the same time bawling out, “All hands make sail, a-hoy! tumble up, my sons; now, my lads, here's a chance for us.” He threw off his jacket, spread his legs, stretched out

his arms, braced up his body, as if he had the whole of the work to do, and exclaimed, "Now, my sons, we'll show them what the Bull-Dog can do."

"Mr. Thompson," said the Commander, addressing the chief mate, "take you the glass, and do not lose sight of that vessel on any account. Now, men, bouse taut the topping-lifts, cast the points off, let go the reef-tackle."

"Shall we shake out two reefs?" inquired Mr. Wad, rubbing his hands as usual.

"Out with all, Mr. Wad."

"Ay, ay, Sir."

"The larboard-watch come aft, here," continued the Commander, "and get the second jib up: the starboard watch clear away the topmast-rigging, and sway the topmast up—light forward the jib."

"Launch, oh!" bawled the man at the mast-head.

"Let go the jib-tack—move your fingers," continued the Commander.

"Now, my sons, clap on the jib-purchase—there, belay that—now," said Bobstay, exultingly, "that's what I call some'ut like—all done in ten minutes."

"Well, Mr. Thompson, what do you make of her?" inquired the Commander.

"She's cracking on, Sir, and I don't think we come up with her," was the reply.

"Steer steady, my man," said the Commander, "she's walking through it; a stern chase is always a long one."

"I can see her tub boat on deck—we are nearing her fast now, Sir."

"Very well, Mr. Thompson; here, boy, hand my glass out of the cabin; Mr. Bluff, take the helm, how are we steering?"

"Her head is east and by north; Cromer bore sou'-west when I saw it last."

"Ah! ah! then she's off for the Lemon and Ower. Perhaps they think we won't follow," said the Commander to himself: "but, by God, I will run the cutter high and dry before I'll lose her! She sails well," he observed aloud to Thompson; "but as the breeze freshens, we'll out carry her: she has as much sail now as she can stagger under."

All the glasses in the Bull-Dog were levelled at the chase, a fine cutter of about fifty tons burden. "She's taking it in, fore-and-aft," observed the Commander; "how long does she intend to try us on this tack?"

"Not long, I should think," said Thompson; "and sec, she bobs her nose into it pretty decently."

"Ay, ay, there go her brains," ejaculated Bobstay. These observations were occasioned by the chase every now and then pitching her bow-sprit some feet under water, but rising again, and elevating her bows higher than before, as if indignant at any impediment being made to her progress. It would not have required any great force of imagination to have endowed the vessel with life, and to have supposed, while her sails were distended to the utmost, and bending the mast by their pressure, that she was exerting every nerve and muscle to escape from her relentless pursuer. On she went, dashing each succeeding wave from her bows as it rolled majestically slow on the bosom of the

It was singular to remark the changes that had taken place in the countenances of those on board: a short time before all was joy and expectation, and now all was disappointment; the men of a sudden became discontented. "Damn that tiller," said one. "The Bull-dog was always a poor man's craft," said another. Their discontent proved of no avail; for, as Mr. Bobstay remarked, "It was ordained that they was not to take that 'ere craft!" The cutter, as soon as she was made snug, continued cruising, and expectation was still kept alive by the men placed to look out reporting strange sails on each bow and quarter; but as the night was very dark, the strangers must have existed in their imaginations; for in no one instance did the report prove correct. The only hope entertained by the Commander was, that at day-light he might, by great good fortune, see her again, and he resolved to keep as near the spot as he could, justly arguing it was impossible to tell what direction the smuggler might take. About ten o'clock the Commander worn out by anxiety, came on deck to leave his orders. The wind had at this time increased to a stiff breeze. The mainsail had three reefs taken in, and the jibs had been gradually reduced from the first to the fifth; the topmast was struck, and everything was done to render the vessel secure and safe for the night. Mr. Bobstay, who was the officer of the watch, was leaning against the weather bulwark of the vessel, every now and then giving directions to the man at the helm to "ease her," as she mounted on the top of a sea, and to secure himself as much as possible from the heavy sprays that occasionally came all over the vessel. The Commander remarked as he came on deck, that the breeze had freshened. "It blows strong now, Sir, but we lay like a duck on the water." At that instant, as if to disprove his assertion, she shipped a sea that would have drenched them to the skin, had they not been protected by canvass coats well saturated with oil: as it was, Mr. Bobstay received a sufficient quantity in his face to make him blow like a porpoise.

"Curse the craft!" said he, shaking himself, "she's a regular bathing machine. A fellow ought to serve seven years to a Flamboro' Head willeck (a small sea-bird) before he comes into such a craft as this."

"And why, Mr. Bobstay, to a Flamboro' Head willeck?" asked the Commander.

"Because, Sir, he'd larn to live as much under water as above it," was the reply.

The necessary orders were given, and the Commander retired; but before midnight Mr. Bobstay descended the cabin to inform him it blew very hard, and was snowing very fast, and that it was already as thick as a hedge, with every appearance of a gale of wind. The Commander jumped out of bed, and was on deck almost as soon as Mr. Bobstay. "How's the wind?" "About north-and by-east, Sir," was the reply.

"Rouse the hands out, and send them on deck, to set the try-sail and storm-jib."

"Ay, ay, Sir, clear away the try-sail."

"Come, turn out, lads," bawled Mr. Bobstay, as he descended to the lower deck; and putting his shoulder under each hammock, as he proceeded forward, almost drove the men out, at the same time continuing to call "Out or down; in or out; move on deck." "What the devil are you at?—you have broken my head against the carlines," said one. "Damn it, knock off, will you?" says another. "Move on deck there,"



continued the unrelenting Bobstay, as he went up the ladder, and was heard to announce, "All ready with the try-sail, Sir." "Very well; haul up the weather fore-sheet; luff, luff—belay that; stand by your main and peak haliards. Put your helm down; lower away the main-sail; in with the main-sheet."

Suffice it to say the trysail was close-reefed, and with the very small storm-jib set, the sheet hauled a-midships; the helm was kept half a turn a-lee, and the vessel rendered as safe as man could make her.

The Bull-dog seemed grateful for the change, as she laboured less, was more buoyant on the sea, rising on every wave, and scarcely shipping a cupful of water; but the Commander's and officers' anxiety increased, for the gale blew with greater violence, the snow fell in larger flakes, and so fast as to render it impossible to see a hundred yards before you.

"It blows hard," observed the Commander to Mr. Bluff, the second mate, who was an old and experienced sailor, "and the sea is getting up very fast: I don't think we can do better than keep her on this tack; should we be fortunate enough to weather the Lemon and Ower\*, we shall do very well, and have plenty of sea-room."

"I wish we may weather them," answered Bluff. "However, it will be better to keep her as she is, until day-light; perhaps it may clear away then; and it will never do to stand upon the other tack, as we shall run upon a dead lee-shore; besides which we shall have the tide with us until four o'clock."

"Ah! but, Mr. Bluff, we cannot calculate upon the tide, as here it sets all round the compass." The Commander, mate, and officers never left the deck, but stood holding on by the weather bulwark, watching the squalls, and occasionally giving directions to the man at the helm. How slow did the minutes and hours wear away! The night seemed endless; the squalls, which became more frequent, were terrific; the mast bent with the pressure of the small sail upon it, which at another time would not have moved the vessel through the water, and the enormous bowsprit, as it rose from being buried in the sea, shook and trembled as if it had been a mere twig. This anxiety continued until the day broke, when it was changed into another channel; for Mr. Bobstay called out, "A sail to windward!" "Where?" exclaimed the officers, directing their eyes to the place pointed out. Nothing for a moment could be seen, but suddenly, in a partial clearing of the snow, they observed a vessel running right upon them. This danger absorbed all others; the gale at the moment was not thought of; for to come in contact with the stranger must in all probability have been instant death to all on board.

"Up with the helm!" bawled the Commander: "she'll be aboard of us!—fire a musket at her—ring the bell!" As the vessel approached, they thought they could distinguish the very smuggler that had given them so much trouble the day before, with her sails split to pieces, lying at the mercy of the winds and waves; the Bull-dog passed close to her, and their suspicions were confirmed. The Commander declared his heart ached to see the poor fellows: some were in the rigging waving

---

\* The Lemon and Ower are two of the most dangerous sands in the North Sea, lying nearly thirty-five miles from the land, with only six feet water upon them in some parts.

their hands; others with their arms round the shrouds, their hands to their mouths, evidently hailing; but the wind blew so hard that it was impossible to hear them. But what attracted the most attention was a stout respectable man, supposed to be the master, endeavouring to show an English ensign, with the Union downwards—the signal of distress. The crew and officers of the Bull-dog were ready to offer any assistance; but, alas! none could be given; for a more terrific squall, and dense shower of snow, occurred at this moment, which drove the unfortunate smuggler out of sight! But, as if determined to do away with all uncertainty as to their fate, a partial clearing of the snow enabled the crew of the Bull-dog to discover the slender pole of the topmast, with the vane on it, about a few feet above the surface of the water!

The long-looked-for day-light had made its appearance, yet it brought no consolation—nothing was visible beyond the limits of the vessel but the huge white heads of the terrific waves, as they rolled past in succession, each apparently threatening to overwhelm the Bull-dog. This state of anxiety continued during the forenoon, when in one of the heavy squalls the trysail was blown out of the bolt-rope, scarcely leaving a fragment behind: the event was instantaneous, and before an order could be given, a cry was raised of “A man overboard!” The eyes of all were directed to the spot. “Throw a rope there—over with the life-buoy!” These efforts failed; the unfortunate man was seen to struggle with the waves for an instant, and then sink to rise no more! On inquiry it was discovered to be Tom Crosstree, as good a man as any in the vessel.

“Ah!” ejaculated Bluff; “the best always goes first. What will his poor wife and family do?” This accident, more than all the effects of the gale, produced a melancholy in the ship’s company. It was with some little difficulty the Commander could get the trysail replaced by a jib—the only substitute on these occasions. The Bull-dog’s situation became more and more critical; should any of the sails be again split, there were none on board to replace them. The Commander and chief-mate descended to the cabin to prick off on the chart the course and distance they had run, to find, as near as they could, the vessel’s situation. This did not allay the anxiety; for they had too much reason to believe they were nearer those dangerous shoals, the Lemon and Ower, than they could have expected. During the time they were consulting in the cabin, it was growing dark, without the least abatement of the storm; and Mr. Wad, the then officer of the watch, went down to inform the Commander he thought he saw breakers on the lee-bow: all rushed on deck; their worst fears were realized; for to leeward of the vessel the sea appeared in a perfect foam; or, as Mr. Bobstay expressed it, “just like a boiling pot.” There was no alternative; on they must go; there was not room to wear, nor could they bear up.

“Get a cast of the lead,” said the Commander. “By the mark five,” was the reply. “Heave again quickly. Batten all the hatches down.” “By the deep four.” “And a half three.” Fortunately the order to batten the hatches down had been promptly executed; for it was hardly completed when the cutter shipped a sea that would have filled her; as it was, the vessel, from the weight of water on her decks, seemed to stagger under her load, like a drunken man. The boats on her deck were stove and broken to pieces, and the unfortunate Bull-dog appeared a complete

wreck : to the great surprise of all, she never struck ; had she done so, her immediate destruction must have been the result. " Be quick with another cast of the lead." " By the deep six. By the mark seven—no bottom with ten fathoms." " Thank God !" said the Commander, " we are over the Lemon ; put the helm up, and steer south-east-and-by-south." The water became smoother ; and having arrived clear of the sands, the wind began to abate, the snow ceased, and it cleared away to a beautiful star-light night. It still continued to blow strong, but, as Mr. Bobstay observed, " The heart of the gale was broken." The vessel was hove-to, and all, except the officer and watch on deck, retired below.

A steam-vessel was now seen some distance to leeward, knocking about in the trough of the sea : the cutter immediately stood towards her. The decks had been cleared of the wreck of the boats ; the main-sail was once more unfurled ; a larger jib was set on the bowsprit, and the Bull-dog bounded through her element, wearing the same rakish appearance she did before her encounter with the storm.

On approaching the steam-vessel, her situation appeared altogether desperate : no smoke issuing from her funnel ; no paddles whirling round at her sides, but there she lay in the trough of the sea, a log upon the water. " We'll run close under her stern," exclaimed the Commander. " Mr. Bluff, take the helm. Starboard a little ; so, steady now. Top our spread-yard up and down the mast." The deck of the steam-vessel was observed to be crowded with passengers, among whom were several females. " Give me the speaking-trumpet," said the Commander, as he mounted the poop ; but the master of the steam-vessel was ready to hail the Bull-dog as she passed, and informed the cutter their boilers had burst, and that they had also sprung a leak. The female passengers, as if acting upon one feeling, as the cutter shot past them, simultaneously shrieked out " Save us ! save us ! " The effect upon the officers and men of the Bull-dog was singular ; it produced a momentary panic, so unusual was the sound at sea : and must have been occasioned by an idea that the cutter was going to desert them. This opinion soon changed when the Bull-dog tacked, and the Commander informed the master of the steam-vessel that their boats were destroyed, but that he would endeavour to take them in tow. Three hearty cheers, with the waving of hats and handkerchiefs, were the thanks returned. All was bustle on board the cutter ; the end of the large hawser was hauled up, a small rope was passed from aft to forward, with the intention of going as near as possible to the steamer ; then to throw it on board, that the larger hawser might be hauled on board with it. " Now, Mr. Bluff, mind your steering ; we'll run for her weather quarter. Put the helm down, shoot up alongside, throw the line on board, and tack, laying-to on her bow." Mr. Bobstay, who was always exceedingly active when there was a necessity for his being so, had every thing prepared, and gave orders to some of the men to go out to the bowsprit-end, and stand by to throw the small line on board. At this time the sea was running high ; the Bull-dog pitched heavily, so as to immerse the bowsprit-end under water : the men being aware of this, and after the fate of Tom Grosstree, were not so willing as usual to run into danger. Bobstay observing it, stood astonished for half a minute ; then tearing off his jacket, exclaimed, " Damn ye, won't ye move ? You know I



never axes any one to do what I won't do myself; give me the rope,' which he seized between his teeth, and the next instant was at the end of the greasy, slippery spar. The Commander was aft, and did not hear this conversation, but continued to give his orders to Bluff at the helm. "Ready about—down with the helm. Stand by to heave the line." As the vessel came head to wind, Bobstay had the coil ready in his hand, and was in the act of throwing it, when the Bull-dog gave a heavy pitch, which immersed the poor fellow some feet under water. A loud and piercing shriek from the females on board the steam-vessel added to the excitement of the moment. Scarcely had two seconds passed when Bobstay rose from the water, still perched on the bowsprit-end, looking, as Mr. Wad expressed it, "like a half-drowned shag." The opportunity was lost; the Bull-dog had to make another tack, but ultimately succeeded in taking the steam-vessel in tow. In due time they arrived safe in Yarmouth Roads. The Commander, taking Mr. Wad with him, went on board the steam-vessel, and received the hearty thanks of all on board: cards of address were thrust into his hand; but the silent gratitude of a mother who took him by the arm, and led him to a very beautiful young girl, saying, "My daughter, Sir;" then seized his hand, pressed it between her's, kissed it with fervency, and with tears running down her pallid cheeks, prayed God to bless the saviour of her daughter, affected our Commander much, who was not sorry soon to find himself seated in a boat proceeding to the shore.

On Mr. Wad's returning on board, he expressed his delight at the Commander's reception. "Do you know," said Mr. Wad, drawing up his tall lank figure, and rubbing his hands together until you would almost have imagined he would have rubbed the skin off—"do you know it was quite delightful—quite delightful to see the ladies about our Captain, how they did thank him; I really thought one old lady would have kissed him—I did indeed; she piped her eyes so; but I couldn't understand the use of that when they were all safe. All the passengers on board say the prop-er-ietors ought to give us something handsome; but I say, Steward, arn't we entitled to something by law?"

"Why," returned the steward, "I have been examining the Printed Instructions, and I find by Article six hundred and forty, and Section——"

"O, bother!" cried Bluff, "What are you humbugging about, with your articles and sections? Every fool knows we are entitled to salvage, and I have no doubt we shall get about 400*l.* at least."

"You don't say so!" said Bobstay. "Then the young'uns will have a prize. Hurrah, my sons! Swab the decks up, and coil the ropes down: Jack's alive after all."

In a few days the Bull-dog sailed upon another cruise; the dangers of the last were forgotten, except by Mr. Wad, who exaggerated every circumstance by such marvellous additions, that to have heard him relate the story six months after the event, with the greatest stretch of the imagination, you could never have believed that human beings could have existed under such trials.

E. B.

A JOURNEY FROM CALCUTTA, *via* CAWNPORE, TO BOMBAY.

BY A NAVAL OFFICER.

AFFAIRS of a private nature having induced me to undertake a voyage to India in 1833, I arrived in "the city of palaces" in the month of June of that year, my ultimate destination being Cawnpore, whence I purposed, after having fulfilled the object of my mission, to retrace my course to old England.

Cawnpore is distant from Calcutta 622 miles by land and 750 by water. The usual conveyance to the latter, is by the Hoogly and Ganges rivers in a budgerow, or large boat, adapted to the river. It is rowed by fourteen men, more or less according to its size, and possesses the accommodation of a large poop divided into two parts or rooms, the one as a sleeping apartment, and the other a dining-room, &c. The time such a boat takes to go to Cawnpore is from two and a-half to three months—equal to a voyage from England—and attended with some danger from banks and squalls, by which the boat may be filled and baggage, &c. spoiled or lost, but the proximity of the shore at all times precludes apprehension of the loss of life. This is the invariable mode of conveyance for families, being by far the least expensive when the party is numerous. I, however, had recourse to the dawk, which means posting, by which the journey to Cawnpore is performed in twelve or fourteen days, forming a great contrast to ninety days.

Accordingly, I went to the post-office on the 5th of July, and requested that dawk would be ordered or laid to Benares on the evening of the 12th, at which time I should be prepared to start. In order to explain this to persons who have never been in India, it must be known that on the great or military roads in India there are deputy-postmasters (natives) stationed every ten or twelve miles apart, who receive directions from the post-office at Calcutta to have so many men ready at a certain hour and day indicated, which is calculated at the rate of three and a-half miles per hour, for any number of hours the individual chooses out of the twenty-four, which generally happens to be fourteen hours, as the other ten are required for rest, ablutions, &c., and extreme heat of the day,—therefore the time you may be expected at each stage is known to a certainty. These deputy-postmasters call in the young men of the neighbourhood to be ready at his office at the fixed hour; the regularity of this arrangement prevents all delay.

To a European, or *Griffin*, as they are styled in India, this mode of conveyance is perfectly novel, one being extended, as it were, on a species of sofa, the difficulty of preserving one's balance, as well as the motion, all tend to give to it this character, to all of which, however, one soon becomes accustomed. We crossed the Hoogly river opposite the custom-house, the first stage to Allypore in two hours and three quarters, a distance of eleven miles, where was a relay of bearers in readiness. Ere I proceed to the next stage, I digress slightly by mentioning that, when you order or request dawk to be laid, you are required to pay the whole sum in advance with half as much more for demurrage: this latter arises as follows:—suppose you do not arrive at a stage at the

given time, the men are all the while in attendance, and precluded from following any other employment. Your non-arrival may proceed from neglect on your part, or weather, such as rain which swells the nullahs with which Bengal is intersected, so much as to make them impassable, yet for this you are to pay, but if you are punctual and arrive at the given time, your deposit or demurrage money is returned. I had the good fortune to arrive in time, and incurred no demurrage. In this manner we proceeded with great regularity during the night, the only annoyance I experienced being the demand every two and a-half or three hours for *buckshees*, or presents for the bearers on changing. I slept tolerably well for a Griffin. The night was delightfully cool, as Master Sol seldom made his appearance during the day from the cloudy state of the weather, this being the height of the rainy season; in the morning I delayed three hours at a bungalow for refreshment, ablutions, &c. These bungalows, or houses, have been erected by government for the accommodation of travellers; they are distant from each other fourteen or fifteen miles, and consist of two rooms, with baths and outfittings, and have three servants, who will find a fowl, curry, and boil a kettle, &c., tea, coffee, wine, and biscuit being always carried with you as a stock, such not being procurable at the bungalows. Having refreshed myself, I again started, and, with the like regularity, continued for three days, and arrived at a beautiful civil station called Hazareebang, 240 miles from Calcutta, averaging eighty miles per day, or three and a-half per hour: therefore the general pace of the bearers is about four and a half miles per hour, which, with stoppages, makes an average of three and a-half. Hazareebang is elevated 2000 feet above Calcutta. Having stayed here one day to refresh, I proceeded onwards to Benares, and arrived there on the sixth day, being 422 miles from Calcutta.

The road to Benares from Calcutta is good in general, and might be driven on in the dry season, but, as it is intersected with rivers and nullahs, this would be impracticable in the rainy season, from their swelling sometimes to an alarming extent; therefore the palankeen is the surest mode of conveyance, and when the nullahs swell much you are carried across on catamarans made of empty earthenware vessels. The face of the country is like England in some respects, having large forests of jungle and then an open country, with large parks full of cattle, goats, sheep, &c. grazing, but almost entirely in a state of nature, the only cultivation being the rice, or paddy-fields, and the native corn forming nearly the entire food of the inhabitants; although Musselmen and some castes eat occasionally kids and sheep. If the climate would admit of the location of European farmers and working-men, what a heavenly country it might become, but the temperature of  $92^{\circ}$ , from April to November, precludes the possibility of that; yet I think that ere long men with some capital, taking with them farmers as directors or guides, may teach the natives our system of cultivation.

Benares is too well known to require any description of mine; and indeed I do not consider myself equal to the task, from the few opportunities occurring of seeing it. Yet one cannot help being struck with its narrow streets and filthy places, through which your passage is often obstructed by the small Brahminy bulls which infest the streets of this town. These animals the Hindoos worship and feed whenever they come to their doors; they consequently acquire such confidence,



that if any person or beast does not get out of their way, they instantly point their horns; they are always fat, as may be supposed. This famed eastern ancient city is beautifully situated on the banks of the Ganges, which here flows majestically about three miles per hour as a medium, the rainy and dry seasons being about four miles and two miles per hour respectively. Here are to be seen forests of boats' masts, resting as it were in their progress up and down this great river; the largest laden in general with cotton, and innumerable number of budgerows, for the conveyance of families. There is certainly a field here whereon to admire much in the Hindoos, who frequent this holy city from the uttermost parts for the purposes of religion, bathing in the Ganges being the principal rite; and the apparent, and I believe sincere, devotion with which they are impressed might serve as a lesson to many Christians. The Europeans do not live in the town, but have cantonments three miles off, called *Benares Secrole*, in which reside the civil and military authorities. The church is very neat, and well adapted to the climate, recently built and designed by Mr. James Prinsep, who has also made views of Benares, now published, and, in my opinion, very like. Having rested here five days, in the enjoyment of Indian hospitality, I ordered a fresh dawk, or bearers to Cawnpore, and stipulated with the post-master to rest twelve hours per day, in consequence of the increasing heat, and also to remain two days at Allahabad. Accordingly, on the 24th, at nine P. M., on an excellent road, and under a beautiful moon, I proceeded onwards, and soon after daylight came to a bungalow, thirty miles, and half way to Allahabad, called *Gopcegunge*, where I rested during the heat of the day, the thermometer standing at ninety-two degrees. At daylight I again obtained a view of the Ganges, which crossing, by six o'clock I was safely housed in the truly hospitable mansion of Mr. and Mrs. Fane, of the civil service, and here rested two days. Allahabad is beautifully situated at the confluence of the Ganges and Jumna, the latter being one of the former's tributary streams, and has its source near the Himalaya mountains, running by Agra, Delhi, &c. The fort of Allahabad, which I think is only inferior to Fort William, is situated on the point of land forming the confluence, each river washing one of its sides. The cantonments, or residences, are prettily situated on the banks of both rivers, the views from which are superb. Allahabad is certainly the most beautiful spot I have hitherto seen in India.

On the morning of the 30th, I arrived safely at Cawnpore, being exactly five months, to a day, from England. Cawnpore is one of two large military stations in the upper provinces, and stands on the banks of the Ganges. Its extent from one end to the other is five or six miles. There are here four regiments of native infantry, and two of cavalry, with a large portion of artillery, besides one regiment of dragoons (16th lancers), and one of infantry (the 44th), King's troops. Upon a stranger's arrival in India, it is his duty to pay his devoirs to the powers that be, from whom he never fails to receive that attention for which India is so noted. This being the rainy season, the air was somewhat cooled, but at the intervals when the sun made his appearance, the heat was great, generally in-doors from ninety-two to ninety-eight degrees. I therefore seldom ventured abroad till the evening, when I always rode on the general promenade with the officers of the Lancers, whose attentions to me I shall long remember. It is a general custom in India to rise

early, and take exercise in the cool of the morning. I however found, that from the heat I could seldom fall asleep till three or four o'clock in the morning, from which period till eight I slept well, and therefore following nature's dictates in this respect, I deviated from the usual course, and enjoyed perfect health during the raging of the cholera, which now made its appearance to an alarming extent, carrying off the Lancers and 44th foot at the ratio of from twelve to fourteen per day. About the middle of September it began to subside, and ultimately disappeared. In this extraordinary disease it is found that gentlemen suffer in less proportion to their inferiors, arising probably from a freer circulation of air, and better food, as well as probably less exposure. One officer only died of it at Cawnpore, while the entire mortality in the 16th and 44th numbered about 240, including women and children.

I was surprised to find at so large a station as Cawnpore no regular church, there being only a common bungalow, or house, consecrated to the purposes of religion. There are two clergymen, who have much to do, as I can fully testify, but as to the conversion of the Hindoos, which is looked on with such lively interest in England, I fear there is but little progress in that respect. The greatest number I ever saw at church of those converted, did not exceed twelve or fifteen. To succeed to any extent in this design is considered by well-informed persons as impossible among a people total strangers to our religion and language, who are taught to look on us only as conquerors. The only plan which appears to me likely to be efficient, would be to educate the rising generation in a knowledge of the English tongue, and let conviction do the rest. This course is pursued to a considerable extent, as there are many schools throughout India, and I am told that native boys show great aptitude in acquiring our language. I have little doubt but that the English will be generally spoken in India in the course of thirty years. But as this is a subject on which I am not well informed, I will resume my narrative.

Being now happily sojourning with my friends, and waiting till the approach of cool weather to proceed on my tour, I found ample amusement during the heat of the day, in the perusal of the different Gazettes as they arrived from Calcutta and Bombay. The question of steam by the Red Sea I found occupied much attention at the Presidencies; and wishing to avoid the tedium of a voyage round the Cape, I determined to bend my steps quietly by Agra to Bombay, and return to England by this said route of Egypt. Accordingly, the beginning of November bringing with it an evident change in the weather, I bade adieu to my friends, and stepped once more into my palankeen. The change in the upper provinces from hot to cold weather is rather sudden; it is not perceptible till about the middle of October, but increases daily after that period. I remained a day at Myseporce, a civil station, and arrived at Agra on the morning of the fourth day.

Agra is one of the most ancient and celebrated cities in India, from having been formerly the seat of the Great Mogul, the famous "Achar, Shah Jehan," &c., some of whose structures remain to this day. From the extent of the ruins, it must have been at one period a city of very large size, perhaps not less than London. It is situated on the right bank of the Jumna, over which I crossed on entering. Among the buildings which still remain to attest the greatness of those eastern princes



are the Fort, Acbar's Tomb, Secundra, &c. The following morning I visited the fort, built in the reign of Acbar, and in which he and his court of that day (reign of Queen Elizabeth) resided. It is built of red stone or brick, with extremely high walls, and studded as it were with small turrets on the top, surrounded by a ditch which has outer walls, &c. It is on a much larger scale than any fort I know of in the present day; its defence seems to consist only of loop-holes, through which arrows could be projected. The interior has all the necessary accommodation for troops, &c., but is not bomb-proof. In the centre of the fort is the palace and its mosques, as well as the residence of many nobles surrounding a court. The "*Moti Musjed*," or Mosque of Pearls, is perhaps the most beautiful and chaste structure ever beheld. Ascending a flight of steps, you enter a square space, the floor of which is of marble; near the walls are covered ways, supported by marble pillars, for the purpose of shelter from the sun or rain: there is a fountain in the centre at the farther end, and opposite the entrance is the actual mosque, where the devotional exercises take place; it is elevated two feet above the square; the top of the mosque is of marble, with three domes, resembling St. Paul's in miniature, supported by marble pillars, all carved in the most chaste style. The marble slabs on the floor are inlaid by a ring of black marble, to point out the space for each person at his devotions; and the mollah, or priest, is in a recess in the wall. It is extraordinary that this building is as fresh as if only yesterday finished, and the cement and mortar equally so. The interior of the palace is entirely of marble: the hall of audience is now turned into an armoury, and the beautiful marble baths have all been sold for a few miserable rupees. The marble fountains in the interior, as well as the zenanas, or apartments of the ladies, surpass description.

The surrounding country for about six or seven miles is studded with the remains of beautiful edifices; and doubtless this once-famed city was, some 300 years ago, the largest and finest in the world.

Secundra lies five miles off, or seven from the fort. It is a tomb built by "Jehanguire" over his father, Acbar; it is situated in the centre of a park, enclosed by a high brick wall, with four gates to its approach; it is a beautiful structure, the doors of which are of brass. On approaching the tomb, you are struck with its size and thickness of walls, (nine or ten feet,) of the necessity of which I was soon convinced, as the tomb has resemblance to four houses, one built over the other, and decreasing in size as they ascend, each having a terrace twenty or thirty feet wide: at the corners or angles of these terraces are turrets, supported by four pillars; the first three houses, or stories, are built of red stone, but the fourth of marble, in the centre of which is the tomb, the marble being inlaid with precious stones, showing passages from the Koran. The view from the top of Secundra, over a flat country, is superb, and the windings of the Jumna give it a beautiful effect; a number of ruins of splendid edifices are from hence seen at one view. At the bottom is the entrance to the vault, where the body lies, and is directly under the marble tomb, the intermediate space being open, and terminating at the top in a dome.

In the evening I rode through the town on an elephant, and being a holiday, the natives were dressed in their best costume. It is the cleanest native town I have hitherto seen: it has only one principal



street running directly through it, but it has small branches running from it at right angles. It is a place of great traffic, there being numbers of camels constantly passing and repassing, laden with grain. The lower part of every house is a shop, and the bustle displaying itself in the bazaar resembles that of a beehive.

The next sight which I will attempt to describe is the Tâj. I may justly say attempt; for I believe that no one has ever yet been able to render it justice in description. It is erected on the banks of the Jumna, which washes its front wall, extending about 700 yards, the Tâj itself being in the centre. The Jumna at this place is about 400 or 500 yards broad; and it was intended to build a similar structure on the opposite side, to be joined by a bridge, and the ruins of such foundation still exist; but it is supposed that its founder did not survive long enough to accomplish it.

The Tâj is a mausoleum, or tomb, built by Shah Jehan, Acbar's grandson, over his favourite queen Montaza, near whose side he himself now lies. The space which it occupies is a square of about 500 yards, enclosed in a high brick wall, of three sides, the Jumna river making the fourth; therefore, on entering the gate on the land side, you come directly in view of the Tâj in the distance, the intermediate space being laid out as a garden, with fruit-trees, walks, and avenues, marble fountains playing in the centre. The foundation is a large square building of marble, and elevated about fifteen feet, in the centre of which the Tâj is built. At the angles, or corners of the foundation, are erected four pillars of marble, in height to correspond with the building; they resemble the Eddystone Lighthouse, or the Bell Rock, in Scotland, although, perhaps, not so large at the base. It is on entering the Tâj that the beholder is amazed at the beauty and chastity of its style. The form is octagon, the marble walls being studded with flowers and other devices: there is an inner wall surrounding the tomb, which, when you approach, you are lost in wonder; it is encompassed by a marble railing, beautifully cut, and inside are the tombs, the queen's being directly in the centre, a proof that the tomb was only intended in the first instance for her alone; her husband's is seen placed close to her, and nearly adjoining the railing, which shows that at his death he determined on being placed near to her, instead of in the other building contemplated on the opposite bank of the Jumna. The marble of the tombs is inlaid with precious stones, as may be supposed, and the husband's is distinguished from the wife's by the case for ink and pens on the top, to denote that it is "He who rules and transacts affairs," &c. If I do not mistake much, this device is common to Mussulmen, not contemplating that ladies, in after ages, should have acquired the art of ruling.

The tombs are placed directly under the dome, on looking up to which you are enchanted at the uniformity and style displayed, of which no one can have an idea without seeing. I would therefore recommend the curious and idle to avail themselves of the approaching facility of communicating with India by steam: a sight of the upper part of India would well repay them for their trouble.

During my "sejour" at Agra, I made frequent visits to these mausoleums, and always with increased pleasure. The season of the year was the most delightful; a thin hoar frost in the morning, and the day like a summer's one in England. To any one wishing to see Upper India, without exposing himself to too great heat, I should recom-

mend his leaving England in June or July, either by steam or Cape of Good Hope, by which he will arrive at Calcutta in November: in December and January, he may visit the upper provinces; February and March enjoy the pleasure of tiger-shooting, boar-hunting, and all kinds of hunting; and about the middle of April he may retire to that beautiful spot "Simla," situated about half-way up the Himalayas, enjoying an English climate and excellent society, till the return of the cold weather in November. He may then follow his desires as to returning to England *via* Delhi, Ajmeer, Odeypoor, Gulf of Cambray, Bombay, Red Sea, &c.: nothing so easy or agreeable, and one would be much more delighted than with a London campaign.

Agra is a frontier station; Burtpoor being on its right thirty miles, and Gwalior on its left thirty or forty miles. Rajpootana, or Mewar, is directly west of it, and the boundary thirty miles distant. The cantonments and civil stations are about one mile from the Tâj, prettily situated. The troops here are two regiments of native infantry, and one king's regiment, (13th Light Infantry,) with a corresponding artillery.

The largest and finest military stations are in the upper provinces, and near the frontiers of the independent states, if they deserve such a name; for, from what I could observe, they are much under the sway and influence of the Company's government. At each of their courts is a resident, or representative, through whom the political desires and views of the Governor-General are conveyed, and *vice versâ*, when these princes require aid from our government.

Having been in Agra for some period, and the weather becoming delightfully cool, I turned my thoughts to a route and conveyance to Bombay, distant about 750 miles south-west. The intermediate space is composed of independent states, more or less enlightened and cultivated, the principal being Gwalior, on the left, adjoining the Company's territories of Bundelcund; Rajpootana to the west, and extending to the gulph of Cambray, and Runjet Sing's country, Lahore, to the north west. Rajpootana, through which I had to pass, is divided into several states or tribes, the nearest being Bhurtpoor, then Jeypoor, Odeypoor, &c. In Jeypoor the Company have a military cantonment, called Nusseerabad, and a small stripe of territory, over which they exercise lordship, or merely receive a ground-rent. A considerable force is kept up at Nusseerabad, as well as at Neemuch, more to the south, and also at Mhou: still farther south, beyond the boundary of these several cantonments, which probably does not extend two miles, the Company have no authority whatever; and these troops are a subsidiary force to the native princes round, who, I believe, pay for their maintenance there. They thus serve a double purpose: in the first instance, as a surveillance over these refractory Chiefs; and in the second, keeping them on their thrones against the turbulence of their own subjects. The transit of persons and goods to either of these stations is not without considerable risk. The Rajahs, and principal people living at their capitals, seldom trouble themselves with what occurs beyond their limits, but exacting their rent from the land and villages far removed, with despotic rigour. The immense plains of these countries have only here and there villages, seldom approximating each other nearer than ten or twelve miles, and the male population having no occupation beyond tilling the ground, wander about, armed with a sword and matchlock, on horseback or on foot, as

the case may be; and being uninfluenced by fear or principle, will scrupulously attack a traveller if unprotected: a system which, of late years, has been much on the increase. Even in our own territories, a set of robbers and assassins called "*Thugs*," infest the country, a description of whom I will attempt.

The Thugs carry no arms, and wander about in large or small bodies, appearing simple peasants or mendicants, and when they perceive a traveller, manage to join him on his route and enter into conversation, for the purpose of observing whether he has anything worth robbing him of. Should this be the case, the system of "*thugging*" is as follows, viz.:—A twisted handkerchief or cord, but generally the former, is employed by an expert fellow trained to it from his youth, and while one keeps the victim in talk, the other, with extreme adroitness, throws the handkerchief round his neck in a simple twist or hitch, and instantly strangles him, ere he has the power to resist. Of late they have improved on the handkerchief by making two knots about ten inches apart, and five on each side of the centre, and without having recourse to the "*hitch*," the villain applies the handkerchief to the neck of his victim, and pressing with strength against the knots, and forcing the knuckles against the windpipe, the person is strangled as before. It is inconceivable how effectual this mode is, and the rapidity with which it is executed.

Our Government, becoming seriously alarmed at this growing evil, adopted rigorous measures; and several gangs have from time to time been apprehended.

The above description was obtained from those who turned king's evidence. And on one occasion a very ludicrous scene occurred in the Court-House. The magistrate desired the "*Thug*" to display a specimen of his art on one of his peons, or attendants, taking care, of course, not to carry it to extremity. In an instant he had the man down and nearly strangled: the poor fellow got so frightened, that I was told he never recovered it.

Europeans, however, have seldom or never fallen into their hands, as purses are not carried in India from one place to another, cheques or drafts supplying their place. Indians have also a natural dread of Europeans. There was lately, however, a case of an officer of rank travelling in a palankeen, who actually had the handkerchief half round his neck, when the "*Thugs*" abandoned the attempt and fled. Many of these wretches infest the frontiers of the British possessions, and after committing the most atrocious murders, readily find an asylum in the adjacent independent state. Travelling is, therefore, dangerous without protection, and the Commanding Officers on the frontiers have a discretionary power to grant guards to Europeans travelling through these districts. This guard is composed of *Sepoys*,—a corporal and four or five men being considered sufficient for a single individual or one party; but if the officer should be of rank, from twelve to twenty men are allowed.

It thus behoved me to provide the means of safety in my route. I was offered a guard, but being informed that the 3rd Local Horse was passing through Agra on its route from Bareilly to Neemuch, I was happy to avail myself of such an escort; and accordingly at daybreak on the 24th of November, thus protected, I resumed my journey to Bombay.

[To be continued.]



## THE MAROONERS, OR SUCCESSORS OF THE BUCCANEERS.

IN CONTINUATION OF PIRATES AND PIRACY FROM THE EARLIEST AGES.

WHEN many of the Buccaneers and Flibustees turned planters, or engaged themselves in commerce, attachment to old habits, difficulties in finding employment, and the actual possession of good vessels, still made numbers of the most unprincipled persist in their former courses: the state of proscription which they thus incurred, by increasing the danger of their occupation, rendered them more desperate than before; and as they now robbed ships of all nations, they lost the distinctive mark which the Buccaneers had preserved, with few exceptions, for nearly two centuries—that of waging constant war against the Spaniards only. Among the Buccaneers were adventurers who acted, in some degree, from principle. Many conscientiously detested the Spanish people on account of their real or alleged cruelties towards the Indians. In plundering them, they believed they were only despoiling the robbers of that to which they had no legal claim, and in torturing them, that they were avenging the atrocities of Pizarro and Cortes; and far from considering their actions as crimes, esteemed them not merely honourable but just. But the new rovers were of a more ruffianly caste, and had no other motive for their rapacity than sensual indulgence; whilst they were equally distinguished by their tumultuous and licentious conduct, by their opposing qualities of caution and rashness, idleness and energy, negligence and vigilance; by their aversion to all restraint, and by their want of fixed rules and a definite line of conduct. Possessed of the bravery of their predecessors, they often fought as if the individual character and interest of each were at stake—which, indeed, formed the life and spur of these associations; but they were utterly destitute of the ambition of renown, strangers to glory, and actuated solely by the love of transitory gratification.

These pirates continued to infest the American seas for a considerable time after the commencement of the last century, and preyed upon the trade of every country. Their English quarry, however, was not always an unresisting one; for the laws were severe, in order to check such depredations by every means. “You are to inquire,” said Sir Leoline Jenkins, in his celebrated charge, “you are to inquire if any masters or commanders of merchant-ships, meeting with Turks, pirates, or sea-rovers, have yielded up their ships, or suffered any goods or merchandise to be taken from them without fighting, unless it were in a case where the enemy had more than a double force to theirs; or having ships of 200 tons burthen or upwards, and mounted with 16 guns or more, have yielded to any force whatever without fighting, such masters are to be declared for ever incapable of taking the command of any English ship upon them; and if they do, then to suffer imprisonment during the space of six months for each offence.”

The enterprise of the rovers was extended to the East India station, where they committed their depredations almost with impunity, till in 1698 Commodore Littleton was expressly dispatched to extirpate them. They had, however, taken such root in Madagascar and its ad-

jacent islands, that, though often severely checked, they flourished for many years; and the names of Bowen, Tew, Ayery, Misson, Howard, Halsey, and North, were equally celebrated for their daring exploits, and the luxurious lives which they were supposed to lead in those remote regions. Such tidings roused to similar adventure other restless spirits, whose piracies became so ruinous to our Oriental commerce, as to awaken the indignation and alarm of the public, especially as our trade had been much cut up by enemy's cruisers and privateers also. Such was the state of these affairs in 1707 when that gallant nobleman, the Marquis Carmarthen, although he had then attained the elevated rank of Vice-Admiral in the Navy, had the patriotic spirit to volunteer to sail with a small squadron to suppress the pirates at Madagascar; and the Commons appointed a committee to consider the proposition. It was a time of considerable excitement against the Admiralty, who, it was represented, "studied nothing but how to render their places profitable to themselves and their creatures, though at the expense of the nation; that it was visible, their own haughtiness, together with the treachery, corruption, and carelessness of their dependants, were the true sources of those mischiefs which befell our merchants, and discredited the most glorious reign in the British annals." A petition from the city of London was presented, setting forth the great losses which they had lately sustained at sea, for want of convoys and cruisers; and praying that some remedy might be speedily applied, that the trade of the nation might not be entirely destroyed. The House entered warmly into the matter, and appointed a day to hear the merchants further, in a grand committee, where they were permitted to make a regular charge, and encouraged to exhibit their evidence; in consequence of which, an act was passed for the better regulating convoys and cruisers. Owing to this press of business, and perhaps to the idea of a renovated navy, Lord Carmarthen's offer was not accepted, nor any decided step taken for clearing the Eastern seas, though in that very year the Company had advanced 1,200,000*l.* for the public service.

But the West Indies, from the extensive commerce carried on there by various nations, formed the focus of attraction to these lawless desperadoes; for besides being a great field for robbery, the various islets and shallow creeks afforded them safe retreats from pursuit, as well as abounding in turtle, fish, water, and other refreshments. Their favorite station was among the Lucayos, or Bahama islands, which, though the first discovery of Columbus, had been desolated by the barbarous Spaniards, and then abandoned after carrying off the unhappy aborigines to perpetual slavery in the mines of Hispaniola\*. Among these, Providence Island attracted the earliest notice of the English, it lying in the midst of hundreds of other islets, rocks, and cays, which render its approaches intricate and dangerous, and its superb anchorage secure. The strength of the settlement was small, and the inhabitants, whose principal profits were derived from wrecks, were licentious and impatient

---

\* Providence Island was the *Guanaham* of the Lucayans, and was named *S. Salvador* by Columbus, from its being the first American land seen, and the first on which the cross was erected. De Bry preserves the relation of this event from Benzoni, one of the earliest navigators to America, who says that the sailor who discovered land, and called out that he saw a fire, was denied the reward that was promised to the first discovery, under pretence that Columbus had seen the same fire two hours before.

of control, which offered strong inducements for the Marooners to resort thither. The settlers enjoyed the evil alliance, supplying their guests with all kinds of liquors, stores, and necessities, encouraging their debaucheries, and partaking of their plunder by receiving prize goods in return. This was for several years so gainful a business to the settlement, as to cause it to be proverbial in the West Indies, that "Shipwrecks and pirates were the only hopes of Providence."

Such barefaced atrocity at length drew the attention of the lords proprietors to whom the islands had been granted, who made some arrangements for regulating the conduct of the settlers, and a fort mounting 28 guns was built in Nassau, to maintain order. But in the war which followed the Spanish succession, the governors of Providence—after the example of those who had fitted out the notorious Kidd, assisted their quondam friends by exercising their authority in granting commissions, or "Letters of Reprisal\*;" and at the same time Admiralty Courts were created for the condemnation of captured vessels; for none brought there for adjudication escaped that sentence. These indirect, but flagrant acts of piracy drew down vengeance upon Providence; for in July, 1703, the Spaniards and French, from Petit Guavas, landed, surprised the fort, took Governor Lightgood prisoner, burnt the town, and despoiled the whole settlement. Having ravaged the place to their heart's content, the enemy carried off the governor, and about half the negroes; the rest saved themselves for a time in the woods; but in October the conquerors returned, and picked up most of them. The punishment, however, was more fatal to the planters than to the dissolute townsmen, for directly afterwards the pirates returned, with increased numbers and violence, resuming their disorderly courses. Loud complaints were now made to the government at home, by the merchants and proprietors, who set forth that they lost more by the depredations of the freebooters, than by the French and Spanish cruisers: but no remedy was applied, even though in March, 1714, the House of Lords had addressed Queen Anne, for the Island of Providence to be put in a posture of defence. After the accession of George I., their lordships presented another memorial on the disgraceful state of the Lucayos, and noticed the neglect that their former representation had experienced, complaining that "there were not any the least means used in compliance with their advice, for securing the Bahama Islands; and that the pirates had a lodgment with a battery on Harbour Island; and that the usual retreat and general receptacle for the pirates is at Providence." Hereupon his Majesty was pleased to give orders for fortifying the settlement, and employing a squadron of two men-of-war, and fourteen sail of the fifth and sixth rates, for suppressing piracy in those seas †.

The execution of these designs was committed to the celebrated navi-

---

\* The custom of granting *Letters of Marque* may be traced back to the twelfth century; and Du Cange on the word "*Marcha*," gives a diploma dated 1152. Edward I. was the earliest English monarch who granted them; for we know of none previous to those of 1295, which were issued in consequence of one of our ships having been captured by the Portuguese. The name is derived from the German word *for frontier*; as being "*jus concessum in alterius principis marcas seu limites transeundi, sibi que jus faciendi.*"

† We observe that one of these vessels, the *Winchelsea*, of 20 guns, besides taking her share in interrupting pirates and protecting the trade, was specially commissioned to survey the coasts of the West Indies. What has become of the documents?



gator, Captain Woodes Rogers, whose voyage round the world, and capture of the Acapulco galleon eight years before, pointed him out as a man of spirit and address, even though he might himself be looked upon by some as a bit of a buccaneer. While his armament was under equipment, a sloop was despatched to Providence, carrying a proclamation of the king's pardon to such of the Marooners as surrendered themselves pursuant to its conditions, "which they took," says Captain Johnson, "as Teague took the covenant, that is, they made prize of the ship and proclamation too." However, as it was an affair of serious moment, the cruisers were recalled, and a general council convened; at which, though numbers were for resistance, many consented to apply for certificates; and among other captains, who attended, we find the notorious names of Bellamy, Teach, or Black-beard, Vane, England, Sampson, and Cocklyn, who, of course, were among the non-conformists.

Meanwhile Governor Rogers had a quick passage over the Atlantic, and arrived off Nassau on the 11th of April, 1718, in the evening; when, it being unsafe to venture over the bar in the dark, it was resolved to lie off-and-on till daybreak, but the Rose, a 20-gun frigate, was sent in advance. The daring Vane, bidding defiance to mercy, caused a French ship of 22 guns to be set on fire, after double-shooting the ordnance, in hopes of burning or destroying the king's vessel, and indeed she would have been in much danger had she not got off in time by cutting her cables. His own escape was next to be attempted, and as he had also to wait till it was light enough to steer through the passage, it allowed of the Rose, Milford, and another man-of-war to make towards him. He, however, having a fast-sailing brigantine, cleared the toils, and, hoisting the black flag, fired a shot at his opponents in passing, and saw the Milford and her second run aground. After the fleet was safely moored in the harbour, Woodes Rogers took formal possession of the fortress, being met at his landing by the chief justice, the president of the council, and the principal people of the place, as well as by the pirate captains Hornigold, Burgess, Carter, Lassie, Davis, Current, and others, with their crews drawn up in two lines, reaching from the water-side to the fort. After reading his Majesty's commission in presence of all the inhabitants of the island, he proceeded to settle the government upon plans as moderate, though vigorous, as wise. He nominated six of his own followers into the council, to whom he added six of the Bahama men who pretended that they had never been pirates. He then appointed civil and military officers, established a militia, repaired the defences, and took every other step necessary for the security of his command, in which, by degrees, he completely succeeded; and the colony throve so well that its population soon amounted to 1500 whites, and a much greater number of blacks and mulattoes. Many of the Marooners who had at first rejected the Governor's terms, when they saw that he had settled himself and brought the inhabitants of Providence to honest habits, thought proper to solicit mercy; so that by the 1st of July, 1719, to which day the king's proclamation had been extended, there were but few of the piratical vessels left on the station, and of these, two being captured and their crews executed, the rest dispersed. "Thus in a short time," says Campbell, "and chiefly through the steady and prudent conduct of Governor Rogers, this herd of villains was, in some measure, dis-

solved, after having for many years frightened the West Indies and the northern colonies, coming at last to be so strong that few merchant-men were safe, and withal so cruel that slavery among the Turks was preferable to falling into their hands."

But though the piratical confederacy of the Bahamas was thus destroyed, the Marooners who escaped carried their wanton ravages to other parts of the world, and every where excited the utmost alarm. Several of them still lingered about the ports of America, others frequented the opposite shores of Africa, and a still more enterprising set, lured by the glowing picture of the Freebooters' colonies, sailed for the East Indies. Vengeance, however, pursued them on all coasts, and they were executed in awful numbers whenever they were taken. The fate of two or three of them may prove interesting.

Captain Vane who, as we have said, escaped from Providence on the arrival of Governor Rogers in April, 1718, continued his depredations along the Spanish main and the coasts of North America, till the 23rd of October, when he was deposed from his command, with a vote of infamy, for having wisely declined combat with a French man-of-war; and those who sided with him were also branded with the name of coward. The minority were then forced into a prize-sloop, with a proportion of arms and provisions to shift for themselves. In this vessel he cruised till the following February, when a violent tornado overtook him in the Bay of Honduras, by which the sloop was cast upon a rocky islet, and most of her men were drowned. Vane reached the shore, and after subsisting some time in great misery was received on board a log-wood cutter passing that way; but being there recognized, was carried to Jamaica, at which place he was tried, convicted, and executed. Meanwhile John Rackam, a quarter-master, was elected Captain of the brigantine from which Vane and his companions had been expelled, and cruised with indifferent success till October, 1720. In that to him unlucky month, he was imprudent enough to coast Jamaica, seizing many small craft in the bays and inlets, and committing various acts of petty plunder. Intelligence of his motions was thereupon so promptly given to the Governor of the island, that a vessel was equipped and the Marooner taken after a very faint resistance. On the 16th of November, Rackam and his crew were brought to trial, and the two following days were occupied in hanging them at Port Royal and Kingston. But what surprised people not a little was the conviction of nine men who had only visited the pirate-vessel the same day that she was captured, having been merely invited on board to partake of punch while rowing by her in a boat, and six of them are known to have forfeited their lives for the frolic. Nor was this the only extraordinary feature of the capture of the brigantine. To the astonishment of the court, while sentence was pronouncing, two of the convicted pirates pleaded pregnancy and proved to be women: yet such was their courage, it appeared upon evidence, that these two, with one more, were all that durst keep the deck when the brigantine was boarded. Nay more,—the fierce Anne Bonny, who had cohabited with Rackam, was specially allowed a last interview with him on the day of his execution, when all the consolation she gave him was,—“She was sorry to see him there, but if he had fought like a man, he need not have been hung like a dog.” Nor was Mary Read behindhand in

resolution, for she even fired into the hold of the brigantine when she found that the men would not come up to fight, by which she killed one and wounded others. She was more reserved and correct in her conduct than Bonny, with even greater spirit. Having formed an attachment with one of the crew, to whom she proved strictly faithful, and finding that he had been challenged by a powerful fellow, in generous apprehension of the consequences, she picked a quarrel with the antagonist, met him two hours before his other engagement, and laid him dead at her feet. Nothing subdued her. "Were it not for hanging," said she, in contempt of her sentence, "every cowardly fellow would turn pirate."\*

Captain Edward Teach had been inducted into piracy by Benjamin Hornigold, who having surrendered to Governor Rogers pursuant to the king's proclamation, the *pupil* followed the "account" on his own bottom; and having had the good fortune to beat off the Scarborough frigate, of 30 guns, after an action of some hours, his name was "up," and his crew increased in numbers and insolence. It is true that fighting with men-of-war was not much to their taste, but on many occasions, when such a measure was unavoidable, they behaved themselves with a resolution worthy of a better cause. Except thus caught accidentally, or there was information of great riches on board an armed ship, they usually adopted the advice given by Venus to Adonis,—

"Fly those that follow, follow those that fly."

Teach was a most ferocious and depraved monster, in whose iron breast mercy had never nestled, and his person corresponded to his ferocity. The effect of his beard, which added to the malignity of his countenance, he was always solicitous to heighten, by suffering it to grow to an immoderate length and twisting it into small tails, whence he derived the agnomen of Black-Beard, a dreaded *soubriquet* at which thousands quailed. In times of action he had a particularly brutal and furious aspect: with three brace of pistols suspended to him, and lighted matches under his hat, sticking out over his ears, flourishing his sabre, he shouted the most blasphemous execrations that vulgarity and wickedness could prompt. Even his jokes were in admirable unison with the audacious extravagance of his character. As his men, it seems, thought that he dealt with the devil, he resolved to show them a hell of his own creation. For this purpose he collected a quantity of sulphur and other combustible materials between decks, and shutting down the hatches he literally involved himself and companions in fire and brimstone. With oaths and frantic gestures he then acted the part of a demon, as little affected by the smoke and stench as if he had served his time in the infernal regions, till his comrades, nearly suffocated and fainting, implored relief, when he opened the hatches not a little pleased that he held out the longest. His convivial humour was of a similar cast: in one of his cabin orgies he took a couple of pistols, then suddenly cocking them under the table, blew out the candles, and,

---

\* According to Captain Johnson, who gives the biography of these *ladies*, neither of them suffered the extreme penalty of the law,—Read having died of a fever in prison, and Bonny, after repeated reprieves, being lost sight of.



crossing his hands, fired at his fellow-carousers, one of whom received a ball which maimed him for life. He was often married, indeed he had no fewer than fourteen women whom he called his wives, but the unspeakable brutality with which he treated them renders any allusion to the nuptial tie both absurd and profane as applicable to him.

Weary of the responsibility of commanding a numerous company, Black-Beard ran his great ship aground in order to break the confederacy; and having marooned some of the men on a desert island and cheated others, he pretended to surrender to the royal proclamation. This, however, was a feint to form his own projects upon; for he was quickly on the "account" again, in a choice fast-sailing vessel of light draught, that would both pull and sail and run into very shallow water. But he lurked so long about the Capes of Carolina that a plan was plotted for his destruction, which proved effectual. From the known nature of his position, on a coast abounding with creeks, and remarkable for the nature and intricacy of its shoals, it was deemed impracticable to approach him in ships of any force. Two hired sloops were therefore manned from the Pearl and Lyme frigates, and put under the command of Lieutenant Maynard, with instructions to destroy the ruffian wherever he should be found.

This force sailed from James River, in Virginia, and on the evening of the 21st of November, 1718, discovered the pirate at anchor in Okrakok Inlet, a little south of Cape Hatteras, in a snug berth at a place since called "Teach's Hole." The sudden appearance of an enemy preparing to attack him occasioned Black-Beard some surprise; but his vessel mounting several guns, and being manned with 25 desperadoes, he determined to make a resolute defence; and having cleared for action, sat down to his bottle, and stimulated himself to phrensy. At daybreak, the lieutenant stood within gun-shot of the pirate, and on receiving his fire, hoisted the King's colours and gave way directly for him under sails and sweeps. On this, Black-Beard cut his cable for a running fight, discharging his guns at his enemies, who could only return him volleys from small arms. The navigation of this vast inlet was so difficult, that Maynard's sloops repeatedly grounded in the Straddle Channels, so that the pirate, with his experience of the depth of the channels, possessed considerable advantage in manœuvring. His vessel, however, in her turn, taling upon a bank called the Bulkhead, and a close engagement becoming inevitable, he reserved his guns to pour in a destructive fire upon the pursuers. This, as they necessarily advanced stem on, he so successfully executed, that twenty-nine of Maynard's men were either killed or wounded by the first discharge, and one of the sloops was for a time disabled. This would have been an appaller for assailants of less resolution than the men-of-war's men. But, notwithstanding so severe a blow, the gallant lieutenant was bent upon grappling with his enemy, or perishing in the attempt. Observing that his own sloop drew much more water than the pirate's, he had ordered all the ballast to be thrown overboard, and started the water; and now, directing his crew to shelter themselves below, he took the helm in person, and ran his antagonist directly on board. The desperate Black-Beard, previously aware of his danger, and determined never to expiate his crimes on the scaffold, hailed Maynard, and swore with a fearful oath that he would neither give nor

take quarter; and had, moreover, posted a trusty negro, with a lighted match, over the powder-magazine, to blow up his vessel in the last extremity. Luckily this design was frustrated by his own ardour and want of circumspection: for, as the royal sloop approached, he began the encounter at close quarters, by throwing upon his antagonist's decks a number of destructive hand-grenades of his own composition; and, from seeing no one but the officer, thinking he had destroyed most of her crew, he boarded her in the smoke. Having leaped over the bows, followed by fourteen of his gang, he attacked the lieutenant, who was the only person then in view. But the men instantly springing up to the relief of their commander, who was now furiously beset and in imminent peril of his life, a deadly contest ensued, in which the opposing chiefs fought hand-to-hand against each other. Black-Bear, after seeing the greater part of his followers destroyed at his side, and receiving repeated wounds himself, fainted with loss of blood, and expired on the spot. Maynard completed his victory by securing the remainder of the wretches, who, suing for mercy, obtained a short respite from a less honourable death at the hands of the executioner; and having hung the head of the "courageous brute" at the bowsprit-end, the brave officer returned in triumph. Of the pirates, nine were killed, and the rest wounded, in which state they were all hanged except two. We regret to add, that we do not find the brave Maynard's name on the Captain's List of those days.

Howell Davis was also a resolute fellow, who seized upon a small vessel belonging to Governor Rogers, in 1718; and having with her bravely taken a French ship of 24 guns, cruised in the latter on the coast of Africa, and among the Cape de Verde Islands. He was, however, not only a sea-rover, but was addicted to exploits by land,—for he attacked the Portuguese fort of St. Jago, and sacked the British castle of Gambia; but he was shot in an ambuscade, with all his companions save one, in an attempt to inveigle the Governor of Prince's Island on board his ship. He was succeeded in command by the notorious Bartholomew Roberts, who, having avenged the fall of his comrades by destroying the fort and battering the town, "sailed out of the harbour by the light of two Portuguese ships, which he was pleased to set on fire." Soon afterwards he boldly seized an exceedingly rich ship from the midst of a Brazilian convoy, with which he repaired to Surinam. Here he inconsiderately started with a party of 40 men, in a small vessel, to chase a stranger, whom he missed, and was nearly starved to death before he could make the port again,—having embarked without a thought about provisions or water. Nor was this all the mortification in store for him;—he found that his profligate lieutenant, Kennedy,—who, with most of his companions was soon afterwards hung,—had bolted with his ship and the prize. After venting their wrath in unavailing oaths and bitter execrations, the duped rogues equipped their craft as well as they could, "under existing circumstances," and sallied out again upon the "account." Roberts was a keen cruiser, for he soon took and destroyed upwards of 100 sail, in various parts, hoisting his *Jolly Roger*, or black flag, in the finest ships, and with them capturing others. After numerous adventures, not without strange hardships, he arrived on the coast of Africa about the end of June, 1721, and shifted his flag into the *Onslow*, a beautiful frigate belonging to the

Royal African Company, which had been surprised and taken. This ship he mounted with 40 guns, and named her the Royal Fortune, in which, together with his other prizes, he spread terror and pillage along those shores till the following February.

At that time his Majesty's ship the Swallow, of 50 guns, was diligently cruising in quest of them, when her captain, the brave Chaloner Ogle, heard that they were riding at anchor under Cape Lopez. Every possible method had been taken to disguise the man-of-war, so that she might pass with her desperate antagonists for a merchant vessel. On standing in for the shore on the 5th, the piratical squadron was discovered lying high up in the bay, and on the heel for boot-topping: it consisted of three sail, of which that commanded by Roberts himself was the largest; the Ranger, of 32 guns, the second; and the Little Ranger, carrying 24, was the smallest. Captain Ogle's stratagem was so completely executed that the Marooners were deceived into a belief that the Swallow was an unarmed ship, or at most a vessel of inconsiderable force. Roberts, therefore, anticipating an easy prize, made a signal to the Ranger, the only ship which was in a condition for immediate service, to slip his cable and give chase to the stranger; and Skyrn, a man of much intrepidity and resolution, who commanded her, instantly obeyed. Captain Ogle pretended to fly, and, in short, conducted himself through the whole of this difficult business with so much specious timidity, that he decoyed the pirate to a distance at which the report of the guns could not be heard by his comrades. He then tacked upon his antagonist and brought him quickly to action; but although Skyrn himself was dreadfully wounded by the first broadside, such was the desperation with which his people fought, well knowing the ignominious death which awaited them if taken, that they did not surrender till after an action of an hour and a half's continuance, in which 10 of them were killed and 20 wounded, though without any loss on the King's part.

After having taken possession of his prize, Captain Ogle, whose mind appears to have been fertile in expedients, hoisted the piratical colours over those of the Swallow, and returned to the bay where he had left Roberts and his companion. Campbell, the naval historian, is, however, mistaken in supposing that the pirates came out merely to greet their brethren, and that both the remaining ships were in the subsequent action\*. On the contrary, when the man-of-war rounded the Cape on the morning of the 10th, one Armstrong, who had deserted from her and knew her well, declared to Roberts what she was, and roused the apprehension of the whole crew. "Those Roberts swore at as cowards," says Captain Johnson, "who meant to dishearten the men, asking them, if it were so, whether they were afraid to fight or no?" and hardly refrained from blows. What his own apprehensions were, till she hauled up her ports and hoisted her proper colours, is uncertain; but being then perfectly convinced, he slipped his cable, got under sail, and ordered his men to arms, without any show of timidity, dropping a first-rate oath, that it was *a bite*; but, at the same time resolved, like a

---

\* Campbell's relation of this exploit is replete with errors, which have been copied by others. He makes the fight occur in April, 1722; and he kills Skyrn outright, though he had his leg amputated, and was afterwards hung outside the gates of Cape Coast Castle. Captain Johnson's full details are more to be relied upon.



gallant villain, to get clear or die. He must now have seen the fatal mistake of dividing his force, and though he made a bold attempt to extricate himself, it must have been without a ray of hope,—for, besides the superior force which he was going to encounter, the greater part of his men were still drunk from the preceding night having been spent in a carousal. A close engagement ensued, which lasted for two hours, when Roberts being killed, the courage of his crew immediately sunk, and his ship was surrendered. The prizes were carried into St. Thomas's, and the prisoners to Cape Coast Castle, where they were tried before a commission convened on the 28th of March, 1722. The result of the trials proves the inflexible severity of the court: 74 received sentence of death, of which number 52 were executed at Cape Coast Castle, as a terror to future depredators of the same class; 20 were condemned to seven years' servitude under the African Company; 17 died of their wounds, some of them frightfully disfigured in attempting to blow themselves up with gunpowder; and 17 were sent home to the Marshalsea. Most of the "forced men," or those who were compelled to serve and never would sign articles in a pirate ship, were pardoned, to the number of 74; and 70 negroes found on board were discharged.

Roberts was a tall swarthy man, nearly forty years of age, and of great bravery, and good though misapplied talents, whose parts deserved a better employment. His love of the sensual life of a rover overbalanced his principles, to the extinction of fear and conscience; and, being daily regaled with music, drinking, and diversions, he declared that "a merry life and a short one" should be his motto. He was reckoned a rigorous and grasping rather than a cruel pirate; nor was it owing to his orders, but to the infamous barbarity of his men, that the Porcupine, a slaver, was set on fire, with eighty miserable chained negroes on board, whom they would not be at the trouble of unshackling. He cut a "gallant figure" in his fatal battle, being attired in a rich crimson damask waistcoat and breeches, a red feather in his hat, a gold chain round his neck with a diamond cross hanging to it, and two pair of pistols suspended to a silken sash over his shoulders. He gave his last orders with boldness and spirit, running close to the man-of-war and hoisting his black flag after receiving her fire. The fight would doubtless have been more desperate, had not a grape-shot struck him full in the throat and killed him, on which he was presently thrown overboard with his arms and ornaments on, according to a request which he had repeatedly made.

Many other Marooners distinguished themselves both by the magnitude of their piracies and the cruelty with which they were almost invariably attended; and though some of them got away and sneaked into private life with their ill-gotten profits, the greater portion were cut off after a short career. The sternness of justice had little effect in deterring such adventurers from embracing a life of novelty and profligacy; and we even find that some of the brave fellows who accompanied Lieut. Maynard in his attack on Black-Beard were afterwards convicted of piracy themselves. "In an honest service," said Roberts, "there is thin commons, low wages, and hard labour; in this, plenty and satiety, pleasure and ease, liberty and power; and who would not balance creditor on this side, when all the hazard that is run for it at the worst, is only a sour look or two at choking." Nay, so reckless

were they of consequences, that they held mock trials over each other, wherein they treated judges, juries, and executioners with ludicrous ribaldry. In Bellamy's ship was a poet, who wrote a play called the "Royal Pirate," at the acting of which a drunken gunner and some of his companions threw a grenade among the performers, and attacking them sword in hand, one man was killed, another had his arm cut off, and a third his leg smashed by the shell—a severe exemplification of the Italian proverb—"Gioco di mano è gioco villano."

Yet their laws and customs were sufficiently strict upon some points. Cases of fraud against the community were punished by marooning, or being put on shore on some desolate island or cape, with a gun, a few shot, a bottle of water, and a flask of powder, to subsist with or starve. Thefts from each other were liable to the same penalty. All quarrels were decided by duel on shore; and the striking of another on board incurred "Moses' law," or forty stripes lacking one. The punishment for neglecting to keep the arms clean and fit for service, with other petty offences, rested with the quarter-master, who, being always elected by the men, was a sort of sea-tribune; for the captain was considered the military commander, whose power was only uncontrolled when in chase or action; and though he had the use of the great cabin, he was exposed to the companionship of every one, unless his own address and bravery, or, as they termed it, his being "pistol-proof," enforced respect. Supineness on duty was punished with summary severity; but to sharpen the eyes of those where the condition was "no prey no pay," the first who espied a strange sail that proved a prize, was entitled to the best pair of pistols on board of her, over and above his dividend. The crime of desertion, from its obviously dangerous tendency to the community, was an offence of the first magnitude, and awarded with marooning or death. Johnson gives the proceedings of a trial held over some unhappy men who were retaken, which affords a melancholy view of brutal power:—

"The place appointed for their trials was the steerage of the ship; in order to which a large bowl of rum-punch was made, and placed upon the table, the pipes and tobacco being ready, the judicial proceedings began. The prisoners were brought forth, and articles of indictment against them read; they were arraigned upon a statute of their own making, and the letter of the law being strong against them, and the fact plainly proved, they were about to pronounce sentence, when one of the judges moved that they should first smoke t'other pipe, which was accordingly done.

"All the prisoners prayed for arrest of judgment very movingly; but the court had such an abhorrence of their crime, that they could not be prevailed upon to show mercy, till one of the judges, whose name was Valentine Ashplant\*, stood up, and taking his pipe from his mouth, said he had something to offer to the court in behalf of one of the prisoners; and spoke to this effect: 'By G—, Glasby shall not die; d—m me if he shall!' After this learned speech he sat down in his place, and resumed his pipe. This motion was loudly opposed by all the rest of the judges in equivalent terms; but Ashplant, who was resolute in his opinion, made another pathetic speech in the following manner: 'G—d d—n ye, gentlemen, I am as good a man as the best of you; d—n my soul if ever I turned my back to any man in my life, or ever will, by G—; Glasby is an honest fellow, notwith-

---

\* Ashplant was afterwards hung at Cape-Court Castle; Glasby was pardoned there on account of this trial.

standing this misfortune, and I love him, d—l'd—n me if I don't; I hope he'll live and repent of what he has done; but d—n me, if he must die. I will die along with him.' And thereupon he pulled out a pair of pistols, and presented them to some of the learned judges upon the bench; who, perceiving his argument so well supported, thought it reasonable that Glasby should be acquitted; and so they all came over to his opinion, and allowed it to be law.

"But all the mitigation that could be obtained for the other prisoners was, that they should have the liberty of choosing any four of the whole company to be their executioners. The poor wretches were tied immediately to the mast, and there shot dead, pursuant to their villanous sentences."

*The Marooners.*  
The nature and consequences of roving led to debauchery, foolery, and the commission of all the wanton mischiefs of which ignorant men, suddenly possessed of lawless power, were capable. Davis's prime followers were saluted by the style and title of lords; some of their captains considered themselves as sea-kings; and the crew were called gentlemen of fortune. Some of their inane attempts at pomp would have been laughable, but for their depravity and folly. "Notwithstanding the melancholy situation I was in," said Captain Evans, "I could not refrain laughing when I saw the fellows who went on board the Greyhound return to their own ship; for they had, in rummaging my cabin, met with a leather powder-bag and puff, with which they had powdered themselves from head to foot, walked the decks with their hats under their arms, minced their oaths, and affected all the airs of a beau, with an awkwardness which would have forced a smile from a cynick." But it was not always that they merely played. Spriggs—a profligate fellow, who was wont to hoist people up as high as the cat-harpings and then let them down by the run—once invited a captive master of a ship to sup with him, and, after making him eat a bunch of candles with a pistol at his breast, gave him a severe beating. They amused themselves by tormenting their prisoners. One of these *diversions*, termed giving them a sweat, was thus performed: lighted candles were stuck round the mizen-mast, between decks, in a circle, within which the performers enter one at a time; without the circle the pirates form a ring, armed with knives, forks, or any other pointed weapons, and as the victim runs, he is beaten and pricked to music, till he is exhausted with pain and heat. Sometimes they were scourged round the deck till "belay" was piped; and the usual torture was burning matches between the fingers, which, besides its intolerable pain, deprived the sufferers of the future use of their hands. Captain Fly ordered the master of a vessel to jump overboard, under the bitter insult—"Take a leap like a brave fellow, or be tossed into the sea like a sneaking scoundrel;" and when the poor man was despatched, his mate was brought on deck to share the same fate, with—"He was of the captain's mess, and as it was a pity to part good company, they should e'en drink together." Even Edward England, who appears to have been averse to wanton cruelty in general, allowed his malicious boatswain to bind a captain, formerly the latter's master, to the windlass, where he was pelted with glass-bottles, then scourged round the decks, and at last shot through the head. The miscreant Low, who was wont to torture and destroy his prisoners, having discovered that a captain had thrown a bag overboard which contained 11,000 moidores, ordered his lips to be cut off



and broiled before his face, and afterwards murdered him and all his crew, consisting of thirty-two persons; and on another occasion, having taken a couple of small craft, he caused one master's body to be ripped up, and his entrails torn out, while the other was compelled to eat his own ears with pepper and salt.

Such deplorable and monstrous outrages excited universal indignation; but notwithstanding the severe examples which were made, the piratical depredations were not terminated till many men-of-war had been commissioned expressly to put them down. One of the last pirates of those days was Captain Gow, or Goffe, or Smith, for he bore all those names, who was remarkable for his infatuation in anchoring in a British port to refit, and whose story has given rise to an interesting novel by Sir Walter Scott. An atrocious massacre put him in possession of the *Revenge*, a fine ship bearing twenty large guns and six smaller; and after a predatory cruise he resolved to run for the Orkney Islands, where he was engaged in marriage to a young lady of respectable connexions, for love had entered that breast where mercy never gained admittance. In pursuance of this fatal and foolish step, he brought up under the lee of a small island near Cariston, in January, 1725, blindly confident either that he should evade suspicion, or, if the country were alarmed, that he could easily escape before a man-of-war could be sent to attack him. Here some of the most trusty of their men went on shore to purchase necessities and refreshment, for which punctual payments were made, while the captain pursued courtship, and a day was appointed for the marriage.

With the exception of occasional insolence and extravagance, the pirates behaved so well, that the inhabitants attended the parties which they gave, and if suspicions were roused, they slumbered again. But the very day before the nuptials were to take place, one of the forced men made his escape from the ship, and getting into Kirkwall, the chief town of the Orkneys, he made a full disclosure of the circumstances, and he was followed by eight or ten others. Gow, finding himself discovered, resolved to plunder some of the houses and "shove off;" wherefore landing his banditti, he exhibited them in their true colours of villany and brutality, till the 14th of February, when the *Revenge*, casting the wrong way, ran directly ashore on the Calf of Eda. This proved their inevitable destruction, as Gow himself observed to the rest by crying out in a terrifying manner, "We are all dead men!" Still, as they were well armed and desperate, it required both courage and address to secure them, qualities amply possessed by Mr. Faa, a patriotic resident of the island of Eda, whose skilful stratagems were effectual in making the whole crew prisoners. They were forwarded to London by the *Greyhound* frigate, and brought to trial on the 20th of May, 1725. Gow conducted himself with great audacity, and refused to plead, for which the judge ordered that his thumbs should be squeezed together with doubled whiplcord by the executioner and his assistant till it broke, which was repeated several times and endured with great hardihood. But as he still continued in obstinate refusal, the court ordered that he should be pressed to death. The following day, on seeing the awful preparations for carrying the sentence into effect, the stern pirate's resolution failed him, and he earnestly implored permission to plead. This being granted, he was tried, condemned, and executed, together with most of his crew.

Sir Walter Scott informs us, that the lady whose affections Gow had engaged went up to London to see him before his death, and that, arriving too late, she had the courage to request a sight of his body, when, by touching the hand of the corpse, she formally resumed the troth-plight which she had bestowed. Without going through this ceremony, she could not, according to the superstition of the country, have escaped a visit from the ghost of her departed lover, in the event of her bestowing upon any living suitor the faith which she had plighted to the dead. The same author also relates that Mr. Fea, the spirited individual by whose exertions Gow's career of iniquity was cut short, was so far from receiving any reward from Government, that he could not obtain even countenance enough to protect him from a variety of sham suits raised against him by Newgate solicitors, who acted in the name of the pirates; and the several expenses, vexatious prosecutions, and other legal consequences, in which his gallantry involved him, utterly ruined his fortune and his family; making his memory a notable example to all who shall in future take pirates on their own authority.

Meantime the rovers were hunted down in all parts, till they were ultimately exterminated; and thenceforward, for nearly a century, the West Indies were clear of pirates as a body. But the recent change of connexion between Spain and her colonies brought forward a system of depredation not unlike that of the Marooners; and which, though short-lived, we may take occasion to revert to, on account of the gallantry displayed in its annihilation.

---

#### PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS ON DISCIPLINE.

THAT the character of the British army has advanced, and that the condition of the soldier has improved within the last fifty years, is an indisputable fact. Our military system, however, is still defective; and notwithstanding all that has been done, there still remains great scope for improvement; particularly in the moral government of the Army. A desire for improvement is the characteristic of the age we live in: to except from this generous ardour the noble profession of arms were illiberal. To the members of that body, and to that portion of it particularly with whom is intrusted command, the following suggestions are submitted. The attempt may possibly have to encounter the apathy incidental to confirmed habit—the jealousy of interference—the suspicion of innovation.

There may haply be some still prone to argue, that because the British arms have generally been successful, and came triumphant through our late struggles with France, “all is at least as well as it need be—what more can you require?”—will they say—with these arms and under this system the British colours advanced from Cadiz to Toulouse. As well might we contend that the pike and long-bow won the battles of Cressy and of Agincourt—or that pig-tails and hair-powder are as essential to the appearance of a soldier now, as in the days of Dettingen and General Wolfe. These things prove only that the character of the British soldier has never degenerated—that with any arms—and under the practice of the most frivolous absurdities of his day,

He has been always effective in the service of his country, and powerful in the support of her prosperity and honour. It is a very short time since our barrack-rooms were furnished with huge wooden bedsteads, holding besides their complement of vermin, each two men—it is still a shorter time since the men received the balance of their account once a month: are the changes to a single bed, and a daily distribution of the pay of no advantage? All who have any experience in the matter will be ready to acknowledge that these changes, so trifling in appearance, are of great practical utility.

Soldiers are frequently called machines; the term applies, justly, only to the embodied mass, and never, fairly, to the man. "Hath he not senses, affections, passions—fed with the same food, hurt with the same weapon, subject to the same diseases, healed by the same means, warmed and cooled by the same summer and winter—that others are? If you prick him does he not bleed, if you tickle him does he not laugh, if you poison him will he not die?" Do you not make him answerable with life and limb for his actions? How then is he a machine?—he may become, indeed, mechanical, but he is a man to the last; often a very bad man; and not unfrequently might he lay the whole measure of his sins at the door of that service to which he has unwittingly doomed himself.

Whether any better mode of recruiting the ranks of the Army can ever be devised is in the womb of time—our present suggestions are rather with a view to do better for those who are obtained in our present manner, and by improving their condition, to encourage *others* to serve. It is the opprobrium of our military code, that the only means we employ are brute force—the *drill*, the *prison*, the *lash*, the *gibbet*.

The force of public opinion sets strongly against the use of such means for any end. Of late it has been directed against the employment of corporal punishment in the Army, with a steadiness and constancy of purpose, that to a certainty insures its ultimate success. No equivalent power of coercion is offered in its stead. The present, then, is the moment to offer to those whose powers are about to undergo this limitation, and to whom the service will still look for regularity and subordination in peace, and for victory in war, the suggestions of experience, and the result of a long acquaintance with the character of the soldier. We cannot call upon the prisons and their tread-mills to go with us—means there must be of restraining the passions of large armed bodies, invested somewhere, and with some body. But if our powers of compulsion be lessened, might we not substitute inducements that would entice? Good policy might create new interests—hold out some prospect of advantage, and, in place of the dread of punishment, institute some hope of gain however small; for it is inconceivable how much effect may be produced by small gains\*.

---

\* In London there existed, long ago, a society for the benefit of the widows of a certain profession, which was most liberally supported, and the funds of the society grew to be very considerable: but there was no attendance of the members on quarter-days, and no business could be done—all was at a stand-still. At last it was proposed to offer a reward of 2s. 6d. to every member attending on the proper days. From that time the attendance was not only regular, but became at last so numerous, as to bring a very serious charge on the resources of the charity. The reward was accordingly first diminished, and afterwards abolished.



Our present system of recruiting collects for the service young men without education for the most part, without principles, disposed to vice, if not already vicious; some already accomplished in all the ways of wickedness and of tarnished character, and mostly country boys, without any character at all, and therefore ready to form themselves upon the example of those among whom they are about to live. Out of this coarse and flimsy material is to be wrought that fine and solid fabric—a British regiment; and to do this is to do much. But is all done that may be done? We think not. We have endeavoured to vindicate the character of the soldier from the stigma of being a mere machine, with a view to found on it an argument, that he is, in common with others, possessed of a mind—a mind capable of being influenced and acted upon by the same influences and impulses, hopes and fears, as that of any other man; and that this mind might be acted on to his own advantage, and to the improvement of the service to which he belongs, by motives common to mankind.

What are the motives that excite the industry, and secure the integrity of the generality of mankind, and which urge us onward in our respective courses?

A desire of ease, of consideration—the hope of a peaceful old age, freed from the necessity of labour;—and even if all these be already secured by fortune, there is still **DISTINCTION**, however vain, however profitless—there must be something. But what is there to sustain the hopes of the soldier in the line he has chosen? From the moment at which his training is considered complete and he joins his company, his course is one of unaltering and unalterable sameness. He may indeed make matters worse by misconduct, but he cannot make them better by any conduct however good. Here his virtue is literally its own reward, for the only meed of praise a good soldier ever knows is to be unknown at the hospital, at the orderly-room, and at the drills of his corps: as long as he is able he is exempt from nothing. His proficiency in his profession is never acknowledged—his education is never finished—year after year, season after season he is called upon to train afresh, without intermission, without admission that he is perfect—study he as much as he may, he never arrives at being master of his craft.

The horse that goes always in a mill is not found to be the most mettlesome of his species. A machine!—it would be well for such a man if he could really become a machine. But that cannot be, and he sickens at the sameness and the inutility of his exertions, and the hopelessness of his condition. Year after year the same eternal drill—night after night the same dull sentry-box—morning after morning the same “open pans, shut pans,” till the whole thing is nauseating; its effect is to produce discontent and to excite an incessant and longing desire to escape from it, at all hazards and at any rate; hence come the simulation and dissimulation, the attempts to produce disease, blindness, self-mutilations even, with other practises too well known in the service to need enumeration. These are extreme points to touch upon, we admit, but are not these things of common occurrence? and are they not so conducted as to bid defiance both to shame and punishment? It must have struck every man familiar with military life, that soldiers prefer almost any employment to their own, and will descend to the most irk-

some, servile, and laborious occupation to avoid the ordinary routine of their duties. Why is this? Is the glorious pomp and circumstance of war nothing after all?—a lamp only catching flies from the dark?—an ignis-fatuus shining out only to bewilder and betray? For this disgust, or for this dislike, there must exist some cause, and it may be traced to the sameness of the occupation, and to the length of the term of service without alteration or improvement. Few boast a degree of philosophy and equanimity equal to the contemplation of twenty years, without a prospect either of distinction or emolument, and it is this peculiarity in the condition of our soldiers that is the parent of much crime in some and of discontent in all.

We may be told, perhaps, that the whole range of promotion is open and free to all; that it is in a man's power, if he possess the qualifications, to rise from the ranks to the highest grade, to become a General Officer, an Officer of State:—granted, instances exist; but this is not the point in debate,—were the necessary qualifications more common, and the power of advancing himself in the profession easier to the soldier than it is, it bears not on the argument; for when you have selected your non-commissioned officer, and made officers of all who are qualified and approved, there must still remain the undistinguished mass, "*οἱ πολλοί*." It is for them we speak, for them individually we are the advocates, it is to that condition exclusively we now call attention. When you have conferred promotion on the private man and made him a non-commissioned officer, you have created a new being, and the change is apparent in his countenance, his motion, his air. And how is it done? by inducing him to look forward, not by the lessening of his labours or lightening of his cares, we all know, but by kindling new hopes and opening new prospects. In the navy there are many little distinctions which must have a good effect. After the selection of the warrant and petty officers, there are the distinctions between landsmen and able seamen, captains of the tops and captains of the guns, coxswains and oarsmen, &c. To be distinguished in any degree, however humble, must bring feelings of satisfaction. It gives encouragement and affords consolation. Something of this sort ought, for these reasons, to exist among the private soldiers of a regiment. Their mental faculties are not so impracticable, nor their comparative merit so undistinguishable as to fix the condition of every soldier to the same point, and render him no better in any respect on the last day of his service than on the first. There are always distinguished men in a corps; when they are wanted they can always be found to be made use of, acknowledged, trustworthy soldiers; by such men the character of a regiment is preserved through a long line of time; their influence is powerful and their example effective. It may work unseen, but still it does work; and more is due to this description of soldier than as yet has been properly acknowledged or rewarded.

On these men we would confer distinction,—on these men we would bestow some positive advantage. Their condition should be exalted,—the labours of service lessened,—their comforts increased,—their privileges extended,—their example quoted. We would institute distinctions, and offer rewards: we would afford the opportunity of reaping solid advantages by means of good conduct; and of arriving

at a station of comparative ease and respectability by exertion. We would regulate their advancement by progressive steps, so as to keep the minds of soldiers more alive to their own interests, and more heedful of their conduct—so as to excite a general spirit of emulation, and a common hope of reward among the individuals composing the mass of the British Army. By these means might be infused an honest pride in the service,—a desire to remain in it, rather than to flee from it as an evil and an oppression. We would encourage the good soldier to remain for the benefit of his good example; and when he was obliged to go, as at last he must, a better pension should mark the sense of his services; and he should have the boast that the latter days of his service have been blessed with ease, and that the provision for his retirement is commensurate with his character and his services.

To this end, let there be instituted in every corps—1st, the class of *Veterans*,—to be composed of men remarkable for character, that is, for integrity, soberness, obedience, promptitude, steadiness and attention under arms, strict observance of the rules of service on public duties (guards and detachments), expert soldiers at field-exercise, and faultless in appearance on parade. Let the distinction of this class be a letter V, signifying Veteran, embroidered on some part of the coat, in the same colour as the coat, so as to be conspicuous, without resembling the non-commissioned officer's chevron, and causing any confusion on that head. Let this body receive a higher rate of pay. Let better pay be given for good service, rather than long service. Let the men belonging to it be lodged separately, in smaller rooms, by twos and threes, as the barrack may afford accommodation. Let them in a body sit at a separate table during mess: *the Veterans' table* have a somewhat better dinner, and somewhat better beer. Let them be excused all practice-drill, ordinary field-days, all fatigue duties, swabbing and cleaning rooms. Let them have one hour later out of barracks at night. Let the men of this class be called upon for ordinary duties, as one to twenty or twenty in a hundred. The number of this class to be limited to *five* or *ten* men per company, as it may be found convenient in practice. The character of a man selected for this distinction must be confirmed by time, without variation or vacillating,—both before the appointment and after it is held. Whether certain duties might not be performed by men of this class, in aid of the regular complement of non-commissioned officers, is reserved for future consideration. Now the term Veteran has been made use of here for want of a better, perhaps, and without any predilection; neither is it intended to convey the meaning of an old soldier, or that the distinction of Veteran should be conferred on age at all, or that age should give the smallest claim. Our idea of a veteran soldier is not an *old* soldier, but a *practised* soldier, inured to all the uses and vicissitudes of service,—one who knows his duty, and on all occasions does it,—hence the selection of the term Veteran. After a certain term of probation, and having passed well through an inferior grade of distinction, we would allow men at any and all ages to belong to it, and give them all the privileges enumerated above, notwithstanding their youth, as long as they exhibited the same qualifications and supported the same character,—the principal object being to induce steadiness of behaviour. The men of this class



Having served 21 years to be entitled to a *pension*, and continue to serve on as long as they please, or are *able*: for such men are of value to a corps, and it is therefore good policy to hold out inducements for their remaining. When they are discharged from this class, after 26 years, to have a higher rate of pension than has yet been allowed. The corps of Veterans once established, they should have the privilege of election to their own body. The candidates being selected by the companies, and they being approved of by the Commanding Officer as proper men, let the Veterans proceed to elect them in the most open manner. This privilege should exist, not only to give a higher degree of respectability and consequence to that body, but to insure the attention to social feelings and the cultivation of good fellowship. It would tend, also, to check and subdue presumption and self-conceit among the younger candidates, who would be thus taught that their success did not depend altogether on their personal merit, but on the opinion also of their comrades. The choice by election finally to be subject to the approval of the *Commanding Officer*. The elections might be periodical, or only as vacancies occurred.

Let men of all ages be eligible after six or eight years' service, and after having passed through an inferior grade of distinction to be mentioned hereafter. In a word, let it be the highest order of merit for the private men of the Army, entirely military—not bestowed on account of age, or through interest; no servants, or bat-men, to be eligible to this rank. Being of that class previously, they might not lose it; but we would guard against the chance of officers getting their favourite servants into this class, or adopt that mode of getting rid of an old and troublesome servant. The *full* qualifications of character and skill must have existed two *full* years, *uninterruptedly in the class below*, which, *faût de mieux*, shall be called the class of *Probation*. This class to consist of younger soldiers: it is to be distinguished by some conspicuous mark (say a P.) embroidered on the arm or breast, in the same colour as the coat, or any mark. Let the first increase of pay be to men of this class. They must have a three years' character for integrity and sobriety, cleanliness, for their zeal to improve in exercise and field movements; a rigid obedience to, and readiness to assist, the non-commissioned in their duties. Let them be excused all fatigue duties of swabbing and cleaning rooms, and let them take their places at the right of their company while at table at mess. From this class the corps of Veterans to be kept up, by selection, as has been said before, and they should regard that consummation as the chief aim of their ambition. The loss of character in either condition will be the loss of caste, either temporarily, or irrevocably, as the case may be. Any man convicted of theft; any man a notorious liar, to be ineligible. Any man subjecting himself to the sentence of a court-martial, to be ineligible to either class for double the original period of probation. Lesser deviations from rectitude of conduct, or from the original qualifications, to be visited by temporary degradations—suspension of privileges and loss of increased pay for the time, as a matter of course. It is not intended that these distinctions should, in the slightest degree, interfere with, or interpose between, the ordinary military usage and the man, or lessen, in the smallest degree, the force of military authority. They should

follow, as honours and rewards, upon good service, approved by authority; and they are proposed with a view only to create a personal interest and a solid advantage to the individual, and to induce a value for character, and a regard to consequences, which are not, at this moment, the characteristic of the private soldier. The reason why drills and ordinary exercise are proposed to be remitted as a privilege, is to induce attention and a desire to excel at the earlier periods of service; that a prospect of relaxation should be held out when the necessary skill is acquired, and that the older soldiers who, it is hoped, would be found among the first class, would have their labours better proportioned to their powers, and that hence it should be, in all respects, a desirable attainment. On public days, no man can be excused, and no man would expect it; neither for the preparation of these occasions, neither on occasions of service, or of public disturbance or danger, would any privilege be claimed. We might safely trust, at all such times, to the *esprit de corps*, which has hitherto never failed; and we would trust more implicitly to the well doing of a corps so distinguished, and under the influence of such motives, than to all the practice drills and rehearsals to which we have so continually been subject. But if it should prove otherwise, and any privileged man should not be wise enough to maintain his privilege and character for skill on any occasion, let him be subjected to the same course as at present—let him go to practice. We think we hear the gibes and jokes that would follow the appearance of a V or a P in the awkward squad, or at defaulters' drill!

Having instituted these classes, the next consideration must be to secure them against contamination or degeneration. All the men of established good character would bear distinctions. It would be necessary to observe strictly that these men avoided the society of the degraded men, or of men ineligible from character to the same grade. At present there is too little attention to this point. Men who are possessed of money carry the day before any other recommendation, and, under any circumstances, almost maintain their influence over the minds of others. The character of an associate is not a consideration at present. A distinguished man, showing a preference for the society of bad men, or giving bad characters the countenance of his society, should be warned that it is against his interests, and degrading to his condition. Should this not have its effect, he should be expelled from the corps, and reduced to the level of his chosen companions.

We have collected these reasons, and sketched this plan in haste, to meet the eyes of the Commissioners on Military Discipline, lately appointed, to whom we submit our conviction, that the peculiarities in the character and conduct of the soldier are attributable to the absence of certain motives, arising from the hope and desire of advancement; which motives being present, and in operation, are conducive to contentment and present happiness, and work for good on the minds and feelings of all men.

---

## REWARDS AND PUNISHMENTS IN THE BRITISH SERVICE.

I HAVE lately seen, with great pleasure, that a Commission has been appointed in order to inquire into the practicality of abolishing corporal punishment in the Army. Like most military men, I have, of course, been anxious to see this practice done away with. And, leaving for the present all statements of ordinary humanity out of the question, though they are no more excluded from the breast by a red coat than by a brown one, we may safely say that honest ambition must make officers desirous of seeing the soldiers so far raised in station and character as to render all appeals to the lash unnecessary; because the higher the subordinate stands in society and in public estimation, the higher must the commander stand also.

On the other hand, we know from history, as well as from every day's experience, that an Army without discipline is nothing better than an armed mob,—far more dangerous to its friends than to its foes. And we do not yet know how an Army, composed, recruited, ill paid, and ill rewarded, as the British Army now is, can be maintained in a perfect state of discipline, unless with the aid of so prompt, efficient, and terror-striking mode of punishment,—capable of checking crime and keeping the evil-disposed in awe. This is, no doubt, a great misfortune,—rendered doubly so, indeed, from the system of punishment resorted to in the Army being made a subject of agitation, by those who are fully determined not to adopt the only just and practicable mode of removing the evil. And what, we shall be asked, is the mode by which this evil can be removed? There is but one mode of doing so; and that is, by raising the condition of the soldier: but in an age which, thanks to liberals, utilitarians, and economists, values money alone, you can only effect this by augmenting the pay, comforts, and prospects of the soldier.

I well know the horror with which such a proposition will be received: but justice, policy, humanity, and economy itself, call loudly for the measure. Justice demands that the toils, dangers, trials, privations, as well as the heart and soul-depressing tedium to which a soldier's life is constantly exposed, should be better rewarded. Policy calls for the maintenance of a strong, loyal, and efficient Army; and economy demands that men only, from whom the greatest exertions can be demanded, should be permitted to enter its ranks. The reader who recollects the Peninsular war will remember the great number of sick, feeble, useless, and exhausted men, constantly away from their regiments,—far more a bane, a burthen, and reproach, than a benefit to the service. He will also recollect the many who in the hour of battle were hardly able to lift to their shoulder an ill-loaded musket, the fire of which, though it might sometimes hurt a friend, never injured an enemy. From abler men, better armed and equipped, more efficient exertions may be demanded—the few may be made to do the duty of the many; and, in case of war, one year's proper outlay of money may save the country from ten years of useless and extravagant expenditure.

At present an old age of poverty, neglect, and suffering,—subject, besides, to as much insult as liberal ingenuity can heap upon the poor,



the infirm, and deserving, is all that a soldier has to look forward to after years of honourable exertion. And as there is no encouragement, or next to no encouragement, for good conduct in the Army, how can you possibly abolish the punishment necessary for repressing bad conduct?

But, say the spouting philanthropists, it is not necessary and salutary punishment that we wish to abolish, it is only flogging that we wish to do away with; because that particular mode of punishment is revolting to humanity, and degrading to the criminal on whom it is inflicted. For my own part, I look upon all severe punishment as revolting to humanity; and cannot comprehend the new system of ethics, according to which, disgrace is inflicted by the punishment of crime, instead of being incurred by its commission.

A man who recklessly abandons himself to guilt, on whom remonstrance makes no impression, and in whose breast all sense of shame and feeling of honour are extinct, is already as much disgraced as he possibly can be by the infliction of any punishment whatever. But he may be reclaimed by the infliction of deserved punishment, and may again become a respectable member of his calling or profession. It is known of many eminent men that they were only brought to reflection by the severe punishments which they received in early life. Some of these men would, most likely, have been entirely ruined had they not been thus sternly recalled to the paths of virtue; and all must, of course, have been ruined, if their punishment had entailed upon them disgrace for life. Let us no longer connect the idea of corporal punishment with endless degradation, and the belief in their identity will necessarily vanish of itself.

The Spartans, the freest people in the world, scourged their young men in order to accustom them to support bodily pain. The Romans abolished, by the Portian law, the infliction of stripes as far as the citizens were concerned, but allowed the punishment to remain in the Army, which was so highly honoured and upheld. The conquerors of the world were subjected to the lash, which, as all historical readers know, was at times inflicted with dreadful severity on the soldiers. But the Prætorian bands, the sellers of an empire, on which their insubordination and cowardice entailed disgrace and ruin, were as independent of control, and as free from punishment as the most liberal philanthropists could possibly wish. Yet which rank noblest in the estimation of posterity—the victorious legions of Scipio, or the Prætorian banditti who murdered Pertinax, and crowned Julianus, the highest bidder for the empire?

Perhaps we shall be told that these examples, taken from ancient history, are no longer applicable to the modern times. Civilization, it will be said, was then comparatively in its infancy,—sentiments of honour were not so generally diffused,—and mankind were not then so fully awake to a sense of their own dignity. Pretty phrases, no doubt, if not very convincing.

Look at your police reports,—look at the returns of crime,—and then ask yourself, seriously, whether any age, making the slightest pretensions to civilization, ever produced a greater number of criminals and offenders. Are there no thieves, drunkards, idlers, rioters, and mutineers, in these enlightened and delectable times? And if there are,

what is to prevent a just proportion of such worthies from being found in every battalion containing seven or eight hundred men, all in the full vigour of life and passion? "Let them be turned out," will be the cry; "let such characters be expelled from the ranks the moment their evil propensities are discovered." And this is the very conclusion at which I wish to arrive. Raise the condition of the soldier, so as to make expulsion from the ranks a punishment; and all corporal punishment may be dispensed with to-morrow. But in an Army that holds out no reward to good men, you must take the best men you can get; and most of us will recollect instances of soldiers behaving in the most gallant manner before the enemy, who had been long known as regular Pickles, and been punished even for serious offences. How in the hour of need are such men to be replaced, considering that you can hardly keep your ranks effective as it is?

Besides, were you now to make expulsion from the army a punishment, men would be constantly committing crimes, simply with a view to change their condition, even for the mere love of change; others to escape from restraint, as well as from the trying tedium of the service. In time of war, some might probably do the same, in order to shun the danger of the field. The cravens would, after all, perhaps, prove the smallest number; for though the terrific hardships of a single active campaign far outweigh those which an entire life of peace can present, there is a soul-stirring excitement about war that calls forth all the energy in the human breast: it awakens the wild sense of honour the soldier terms manliness, and which, when aroused, rallies them bravely round their colours, impels them forward, even as if they loved danger for itself. Who, in the most miserable and cheerless bivouac, has not occasionally speculated on the times when chance or fortune should furnish him with an opportunity of defeating, by his single arm, entire hosts of foes, and thus enable him to reap laurels and rewards far surpassing those ever yet bestowed by grateful and admiring nations, on the most successful warriors!

But these brilliant dreams and pleasant fooleries, for pleasant and useful they are, however foolish they may ultimately prove, entirely vanish the moment when peace has lulled the excitement, and reflection cooled the over-heated imagination. In the tedious sameness of a garrison-life, the soldier, forced by his situation from the necessity of toiling for his daily bread, is left at the full liberty to reflect on the barren waste and dreary prospect before him. He finds himself condemned to pass the best years of manhood in sickly and unhealthy climates perhaps; in standing sentry over ordnance stores, under the burning sun of the tropics; or in changing from one dull quarter to another in the frozen regions of Canada. The moment the first intoxication of wearing a fine coat and leading an idle life is at an end, fancy pictures to him the blessings of independence in a thousand splendid and exaggerated colours. He constantly sees men, not always his superiors in merit or talent, making their way to ease and affluence: he overlooks the far greater number that fail, and fall victims to crime or misfortune. He has entered the army at too early an age to know the world's coldness and treachery: blind to the advantages he possesses, he repines over his bonds, and blames the service which precludes him from sharing in the happiness of which he dreams: he is a moral prisoner, deprived, by the iron rules of discipline, from entering the garden of Eden that

imagination has placed within his view. It is heart-rending enough to see the good, the generous, and the brave struck down by the cowardly and despicable arms of the moderns, or disabled for life, while yet in the prime of youth and strength. But these things are seen only at times when the mind is wrought up to a state of excitement that enables us to witness scenes and actions which, under all other circumstances but those of war and battle, would overcome even the sternest nature. All officers who have served in distant, and particularly in tropical colonies, must know how much more painful and afflicting it is to listen to the vain and fruitless applications of good and deserving soldiers, soliciting useless intercession, in order to obtain their release from the service. These applications, though founded often enough on tales of ruined hopes and early follies, bear frequent evidence of that heart-crushing despondency so natural to men who find themselves absolutely fixed and stationary for life, unable to employ with advantage those powers and talents, sometimes imaginary but sometimes great, with which nature has endowed them. No; whatever were their hopes, whatever are their feelings, whatever are their minds or talents, at the relentless call of duty, they stand sentry before the magazine one day, and mount guard on the platform another, and this without a hope of change or release, till the mind has settled into one undeviating train of thought, and till the best of bodily strength is completely exhausted. Schiller says truly of this monotonous part of the service—

“ Des Dienstes immer gleich gestellte Uhr,  
Die waffentübung, das Commandowort,  
Dem Herzen giebt es nichts, dem lechsenden.  
Die Seele fehlt dem wichtigen Geschäft \*.”

And is it to be wondered at that men so situated, with all their powers and capabilities about them, should at times become reckless, and even desperate, and fly into every excess that chance may place within their reach; considering also that instigators to mischief are never wanting in any corps, garrison, or quarters? How, under such circumstances, when good conduct leads to nothing, and when no reward is held out to exemplary behaviour, is discipline to be upheld, unless by the aid of a prompt and terror-striking method of punishment? Every farthing taken from the soldier's pension; every fraction taken from his pay, lessens the inducements to good conduct, and renders the melancholy alternative of punishment only the more indispensable. And every penny saved to the country, at the expense of the soldier, by the noble exertions of philanthropic economists, has been paid for over and over again, in bloody stripes inflicted, from the sad necessity of counteracting the mischievous doings of these unhappy legislators.

But flogging: it will be said, is abolished in most of the continental armies; why, then, should we alone retain this barbarous and revolting punishment? For two very good and simple reasons, which all those who have so loudly declaimed on the subject ought at least to have known. The reasons are—a difference of national character, and the conscription. On the continent, all able-bodied men are bound to serve as soldiers the moment they are called upon. The conscription exists, with various modifications, from one end of Europe to the other. The armies are always kept complete; recruits are at hand to fill the vacancies that occur by casualties, as well as by the punishments, formerly



shown, in this Journal, to be of the severest kind. And modern philosophy alone can prove that the chains and the galleys of France, where the lash is laid on with an unsparing hand, or the Russian *knout*\*, under the infliction of which so many criminals actually expire, are less degrading than the "cat-o'-nine-tails," never used in the British army, except in execution of the sentence of a court-martial, which is never carried into effect unless under the inspection of a medical officer.

Besides, the people of these islands differ far more in character from the various nations of the continent than those nations differ from each other. We are a nation of restless, energetic, and enterprising people; gifted with strong passions and great powers. But like all men so gifted, our powers are as fierce in evil as they are great in good. We are a people impatient of control; constantly striving upwards, and destitute of that sort of apathy by which all other nations are comparatively distinguished: to say nothing of the great things we have done in arts, arms, and in all the higher pursuits that tend to ennoble mankind, the mere sight of our country, when contrasted with others, proves this past dispute. Look even at France beyond the gates of Paris, and compare the stagnation that seems to reign over the entire land, with the continual bustle, active energy, and constant improvement witnessed in every part of Britain, from Scilly to John o'Groats: the first is the stagnation of the dead sea compared to the mountain torrent, resistless in its fertilizing as well as in its destroying course. We approximate in character nearest to our good forefathers, the Germans and Danes. The people of both these countries are at least as enlightened as the British; but a single glance at the surface of our respective countries shows at once how immeasurably they are behind us. On the other hand, the criminals of both those countries put together, (and their joint population nearly doubles ours,) would never have peopled two hemispheres (with whites at least)—raised up, we might almost say, one mighty empire, and laid the foundations of another. If, then, we differ from foreign nations in character, why should our system of discipline, which must be adapted to national character, be tried by their system and practice? Besides the conscription, which so materially helps to keep up the discipline of foreign armies, it may truly be said that those armies are, when compared to the British, little better than militia corps, having hardly any colonial services to perform, and being seldom called upon, except in time of war, to leave their own countries.

But were we to adopt a foreign system of discipline, would the British people be content to see British troops behave as foreign troops have too often done? Many of the travellers who have passed through countries formerly occupied by British soldiers, must have heard the people confess that the happiest and pleasantest times which they had ever known were those of British occupation. In the south of France the peasantry even looked to the British for protection against their own countrymen. And of what other troops can so much be said? Some trifling military duty occasioned the writer of these remarks to be sent into one of the eastern provinces of France, soon after the capture of Paris. The events of the campaign of 1814, of which the country he

\* Will a certain gallant officer condescend to remember the *knout*, next time he speaks of the mildness of Russian punishments?

traversed had been the scene, formed everywhere the subject of conversation ; and it was impossible to pass through a single village or hamlet without being shocked by the recital of cruelties and excesses of which the Russian troops were said to have been guilty. These accounts may have been exaggerated, but that they were not altogether destitute of foundation is sufficiently proved by the fact that, in the very depth of a severe winter, the peasantry fled from their hearths, their homes, and their property, in order to seek shelter from insult and injury in the recesses of woods and forests.

What has too often been the conduct of French troops may be learned from 'Segur's History of the Campaign of 1812.' A Frenchman is, of course, the most impartial evidence on such a subject ; and the writer here named relieves us from the necessity of again calling to light the horrors committed by Massena's army in Portugal. Those among us who were present in that frightful campaign, would willingly doubt the accuracy of their own recollection ; for the conviction that atrocities so monstrous, unheard of, and incredible, were perpetrated almost within our own sight and presence, nearly tends to make us doubt the divine truth which commands us to believe that man was made in the image of his benignant and all-merciful Creator.

Nor can I admit the efficacy of a system of discipline that acts not in adversity as well as in prosperity ; and this the French system never did ; for, in the retreat from Moscow, entire regiments and divisions threw away their arms and accoutrements, in order to join the countless bands of fugitive plunderers, who were hurrying, in dishonourable confusion, along the road. But this, we shall be told, was an extreme case. It was so ; and a just system of discipline must be calculated to meet extreme cases ; for, of one kind or another, they are of constant occurrence in military life. Such a system must be so calculated as to control men under all the trials resulting, as before stated, from the soul-depressing tedium, and consequent temptations of garrison and colonial duty. It must also control them in war, which, though it chastens the heart of the good, hardens the heart of the bad and depraved in a frightful manner. It must insure instant and unhesitating obedience, be the time or clime what it may—in wet, cold, want, and hunger ; in protracted toil as well as under long-continued and exhausting fatigue. Such a system must command the very will of the soldier in situations when life and death are on the cast of every die ; in situations of which no man who has not been placed in them can possibly form a judgment. It will not, I suspect, be hazarding very much to assert that no one can ever acquire a very correct estimate of human character, unless he has seen men under fire. The first flashes of war's stern lightning makes every mask vanish ; and the first shower of iron hail has scarcely swept past before every heart is laid bare in all its greatness or littleness. Yet men who would legislate for soldiers should know these things.

Let it not be thought, however, that I am here expressing any regret at seeing noblemen and gentlemen of high character and attainments, and who are altogether unconnected with the service, placed in the present commission. I think it, on the contrary, a most advantageous arrangement, for I well know that the best and ablest of professional men will, at times, be influenced by professional practices, and be in some measure blinded even on important points, that to able and un-

biased observers may appear in their full clearness and just bearing. A mixed commission will also be far more acceptable to the public.

Rewards and punishments constitute, under whatever names they may go, the only lever that, in these times, can sway the mass of an army, or of any other large body of men taken from the same class of society. There are, no doubt, many splendid exceptions, but I am speaking of the mass only; of a mass constantly liable to be placed in situations already described. And to suppose that you can infuse into such a body sentiments of honour strong enough to admit of all hands being moved by the force of that sentiment alone, in the manner in which an army must be moved, is, in my humble opinion, totally out of the question so long as the golden age shall not have arrived. If, therefore, you wish to have an efficient army, you must either pay and reward the soldier in a manner that shall insure you a constant supply of good and well-behaved men; or, if your avarice will not permit you to make such a sacrifice to justice and humanity, you must retain some method of punishment capable of overawing the many bad and indifferent men who, generally for want of any more promising occupation, enter your ill-paid and ill-rewarded service.

Solitary confinement has failed even in time of peace, and would be totally inapplicable in time of war. It would not only keep offenders a long time away from their corps, but also a number of good men required to guard the culprits. The daring would often set the punishment altogether at defiance, well knowing that, in the hour of need, they would not be sent away for trifles; and cravens, who when present would go on with the rest, might at times take the benefit of the gaol in order to shelter themselves from danger.

Am I then, it will be asked, an advocate for corporal punishment? Certainly not; for I well know how much the power of inflicting it has been abused, though that time is happily passed. But I am an advocate for upholding the discipline of the army; and I candidly confess I do not see how, in the present absence of all rewards for good conduct, an efficient and terror-striking system of punishment, capable of repressing bad conduct, can possibly be dispensed with. Of what kind that punishment should be I pretend not to know. Corporal punishments make the most impression, are soonest got over, and occasion the least loss to the service. That the power of inflicting them has been abused proves in itself nothing; for what power is there granted even for the best of purposes which men have not abused? Let the power of abusing these fierce punishments be altogether guarded against by a proper selection of officers for the command of regiments, the most difficult and important commands in the army. Raise the standard of merit, according to which that rank shall alone be given, as high as you like, and the higher perhaps the better. But until you are prepared to improve the condition and prospects of the soldier, let us hear no more wretched, canting, and ignorant lamentations uttered over punishments justly inflicted on the worthless and the profligate; uttered, too, by the very men who have so constantly exerted themselves to lower the character of the army, and to prevent the good and deserving soldier from being duly paid, honoured, and rewarded.

J. M.



### CONDUCT OF TROOPS CALLED OUT IN AID OF THE CIVIL POWER.

THE deliberate resistance to the law at Rathcormac, and the death of a few of the ringleaders of that riot, after unparalleled forbearance on the part of the troops employed, has given a convenient occasion for Irish demagogues and English philanthropists to declaim in the House of Commons against the cruelty of employing soldiers for the suppression of riot, and against all resistance to the dictatorship of O'Connell over his unhappy and deluded countrymen. Among other points of the unprofitable discussions on this subject, by which these persons wasted the valuable time of the House of Commons, it was stoutly maintained by some of them that the military order lately issued from authority, directing the troops never to fire without the full intention of their fire taking effect, was a barbarous and unjustifiable edict.

Now we are in no fear of contradiction, even from the most experienced of our military radicals (and indeed there are few of them who have risen very high in the army), when we assert, that there is no more wanton or cruel measure, or one more sure to lead to unnecessary bloodshed, than firing over the heads of a mob of rioters. If you fire a shot over a vessel at sea, to make her bring to, there is the open water beyond her for the shot to expend its mischief; but if you attempt such a thing by way of intimidation on shore, there is this difference, that, although you certainly avoid injuring any of the ringleaders who are nearest to the troops, yet you as certainly strike some unlucky victim who is either present from idle curiosity or from the more laudable motive of rendering assistance in keeping the peace, or endeavouring to persuade their friends to quit the scene of riot and danger.

It is not our business to discuss the propriety of those laws which render the military force of the country available where the ordinary police is unequal to repress a popular tumult; but as long as the present laws (and there are none, after all, so mild as our own on this subject) continue in action, it only remains to consider how the presence of troops, as a final resource, may be rendered most effective. Now it is obvious that the moral effect of their presence is the main object to be thought of; and if we could persuade the populace, by mere argument or reasoning, that on the appearance of soldiers they have nothing for it but to run away and disperse, so much the better; but as they can only be led to such a conviction by an occasional practical proof, that proof, when unavoidable, cannot be too decidedly given. There is, in one of Walter Scott's novels, a description of a traveller arrested in his journey by a mob, and making his escape from their hands by resolutely producing a pistol and declaring that, overpowered or not, the *first* man who attacked him should receive its contents through his head. Now the *first* man it seems could not be found to come forward, and he took advantage of this hesitation to make his retreat. This is just what is most desirable in respect of soldiers called out against rioters. The certainty in the minds of the rioters that the soldiers will fire with effect upon whoever leads the attack against them, is the only chance of their firing at all becoming unnecessary; but if the people can make sure of the first discharge being harmless or fired over their heads, the ringleaders, relieved from all fear of being the *first* men to fall, are ready enough to begin, while those behind them, who are in fact most ex-

posed to risk of life, are so little aware of it, that the danger has no effect whatever upon their minds.

So far we have only considered the matter as regards the people; but the soldiers also deserve some consideration; and it must not be lost sight of that, of all the helpless situations in which a soldier can be placed, and in which he loses all advantage of his arms and discipline, there is none so serious as, when hemmed closely in by a superior number, he finds himself with his piece unloaded. Even if time is given him to bring his bayonet to the charge, still he may be closed upon and overpowered before he can gain space to make use of it; and once down, he has no mercy to expect. Nothing but the presence of mind of an excellent old officer (Major Falls) could have prevented the detachment of the 93d Highlanders at Merthyr Tydvil, a very few years ago, from being closed upon and overwhelmed by numbers, though, as it was an attempt of the mob to surprise them while drawn up in line and standing at ease, they had the advantage, at the moment the rush was made, of having their muskets loaded, for the people had gradually pressed upon their line without apparent hostility. Major Falls made them at once run for the inn which was close at hand, and gaining the windows, opened a fire which soon terminated the affair.

But troops have not always the advantage of such a post of security, nor of so experienced and cool a head to direct them in making the best of it; and of all evils most to be dreaded for the sake of the people themselves in times of popular excitement and tumult, none can be compared to their obtaining any advantage over troops, and being thus led to suppose they can cope with and successfully resist them. It is not in human nature for those who know their power to endure aggression beyond a certain point; and to expect men with arms in their hands to submit to the brutality of an insolent mob is to risk every extremity of violence and bloodshed. For proof of what has been advanced, if any proof be wanting to such plain and evident truths, we shall select from various periods of the last two reigns a few examples of the mischief and calamity arising from officers in command of troops called out in aid of the magistracy, endeavouring, by empty demonstrations, to intimidate rioters by ineffectual fire, and in every instance it will appear that, had they acted in a contrary manner, the result would have been the dispersion of the rioters with infinitely less loss of life.

1753, June 25.—In consequence of great discontents at the establishment of turnpikes in the neighbourhood of Leeds, all the ill-disposed persons of that country assembled in mobs, one of which, to the number of three hundred, armed with bludgeons, attacked the house of Mr. Lascelles, a magistrate, with the avowed intention of pulling it down; but this gentleman, acting with much spirit, got together his nearest tenantry, and putting himself at the head of them and his domestic and outdoor servants, amounting in all to about eighty persons, marched resolutely to meet the rioters, and after a sharp conflict, in which many on each side were wounded, not only drove them away, but captured thirty of them, and lodged them next day in York Castle. Meantime a detachment of Hawley's Dragoons (now the Royals) had arrived at Leeds, and were stationed in parties at the toll-bars for the protection of the collectors, where, under the direction of the magistrates, they had arrested several men who attempted to force their way through. These men the mob declared they would rescue in defiance of the authorities

or the soldiers; and towards evening above five hundred assembled for this purpose in Briggate, upon which the magistrates read the Riot Act, to which, however, no regard was paid, and they proceeded to attack the King's Arms inn, where the prisoners were detained under a military guard. They had provided themselves with a quantity of paving stones, and commenced by knocking down the sentry at the gate, and hurling their missiles into the yard, which obliged the officer to turn out his men in haste. After in vain trying gentler methods, he at last ordered the guard, consisting of twenty men, to fire with blank cartridge. The invariable result followed: the rioters were encouraged instead of intimidated, and rushing upon the soldiers, nearly overpowered them; the soldiers, in self-defence, were forced to make the best use they could of their weapons, and in a very few minutes the ground was strewed with above forty persons, of whom ten were killed outright, and many of the rest badly wounded. The whole neighbourhood was thrown into confusion and alarm, and Lord Ligonier was obliged to march troops into Yorkshire from every quarter before tranquillity could be restored.

1759, Oct. 1.—A number of recruits, about 200, who had been enlisted for the service of the East India Company, and were quartered, previous to embarkation, in the Savoy, becoming discontented at some supposed injustice, broke out into a violent mutiny, and a party of the Foot Guards were sent for to reduce them to obedience. The officer, finding his remonstrances vain, gave orders, from a mistaken lenity, to fire over their heads with blank cartridge. This so irritated, without intimidating, the mutineers, that they made a desperate attack on the soldiers with stones and brickbats, who bore it with patience, till several of them had been knocked down and injured, when at length they opened a destructive fire, by which many of the mutineers were severely wounded. The usual consequence, however, of firing over the heads of rioters ensued, in the death of a poor fellow belonging himself to the guard, who was present as a spectator on the roof of a house, and who was killed by one of the first shots fired in the air from mistaken motives of lenity.

1763, Oct. 17.—There occurred a riot at Spitalfields, in consequence of some sailors being, as they imagined, defrauded by a publican. They attacked his house with such fury, that a detachment of soldiers were sent for, and eventually obliged to fire, by order of the magistrates; but some of them directing their fire (from a desire to spare the people's lives) over the heads of the mob, instead of at those who were leading the riot, it unfortunately happened, that of four persons killed, two were innocent spectators, standing a considerable distance from the spot, and no way concerned in the affray. The news of their death being quickly spread, the mob increased in number and violence to such a degree, that large reinforcements were called for, and the utmost anxiety and alarm prevailed through London the whole of the night, nor was it until the following day that quiet was restored, by its being given out that the troops had orders to fire with effect, should any further rioting be attempted.

1761, March 9.—A meeting of the magistracy took place at Hexham, for the purpose of arrangements respecting the drawing of the militia; and an apprehension of disturbance having arisen, four companies of the York militia were marched into the town to preserve the peace. In order to make these precautions the more effectual, the crier was sent, and the streets, recommending all well-disposed persons to



keep within doors. The magistrates assembled in the town-hall about ten o'clock in the morning; and the soldiers being drawn up by the field-officer who commanded them, opposite the entrance, the business proceeded with little interruption, until a large body of colliers, or pitmen, coming into the town, declared they would force the entrance into the hall. Their numbers amounted to between six and seven thousand, and many of them had iron points fastened to their cudgels. They proceeded from insults to pushing and shoving the soldiers, one of whom they knocked down, and so injured, that he afterwards died. Still the troops, under the excellent example of their officers, behaved with perfect forbearance, and steadily maintained their ranks, till at length the rioters, emboldened by their patient endurance, made a sudden rush upon them, killing dead Ensign Hart and two privates. The commanding officer now gave the order to fire, but had been so injudicious as to caution his men, whenever he should do so, to aim above the heads of the mob. Their volley, therefore, as might be expected, was of no service in checking the riot, but, what was much worse, it had the effect of causing the soldiers, exasperated as they were by the death of the Ensign and the two privates, to lose their former steadiness. Without any further regard to orders, they opened a heavy fire in all directions, and the streets soon displayed a frightful scene of carnage. About one hundred persons were killed or wounded before the disorder could be repressed; and the misfortune was, that owing to the first discharge being made over the heads of those who were in fact the actual assailants and leaders, the shot took effect upon the distant spectators, many of whom, as it unhappily turned out, had come for no other purpose than to dissuade their friends or relations from joining in the outrage. Two poor women, who had followed their husbands from home with this intention, were among the innocent victims.

We must now proceed to take the opposite view of the question; and in doing so it will be found quite as easy to bring forward instances where prompt and decided measures on the part of the troops have been the means of quelling riots with little bloodshed, as where mistaken hesitation and lenity have had the contrary effect. And it must be recollected, that even where decided measures on the part of the troops are accompanied with loss of life, still the persons who suffer are in these cases the ringleaders and causes of the disturbance.

One of the most serious riots of late years in London was upon the occasion of the late Queen's funeral; on which occasion more arrangement and forethought was shown than is usual by the London mob, who made two well-concerted attempts at obstruction of the road, one by a deep trench, which embarrassed the march of the procession near Kensington, and the other by a barricade in Cumberland Place, where a waggon and some carts were overturned, and wedged across the street with considerable ingenuity. In their attacks on the soldiers, the mob behaved with much violence. No less than half a dozen men of the squadron of Life Guards employed were so badly hurt by missiles, that it is said three were afterwards discharged from the service as disabled; and no doubt matters would have been carried to desperate extremity, but for the prompt decision of the troops, who, singling out two of the leaders, shot them dead, and at once put a stop to the affray, the rest immediately dispersing without further violence. Had they tried the experiment of firing over the heads of the crowd, the probable result

would have been the sacrifice of some innocent spectators, and the encouragement of the rioters to acts which must have terminated in a frightful struggle between an infuriated multitude and a handful of disciplined troops, whose ultimate success must in that case, have been gained by indiscriminate bloodshed. Another instance where the sacrifice of one guilty man probably saved the lives of many innocent and deluded persons, occurred at Nottingham a very few years ago, at the time the castle was burned by the rioters. Large bodies of them having, after perpetrating this outrage, taken possession of the principal streets of the town, and caused the utmost consternation among the peaceable inhabitants, a squadron of the 15th Hussars was called out by the civil power to parade the town. The steadiness and patience shown by the soldiers encouraged the mob to insult them, and at length volleys of large stones were thrown at them, and several men and horses having been struck, there was no longer any doubt of their desperate intentions. In this state of things, one of the rear-guard, an old and excellent soldier, having been twice wounded by the same fellow, kept his eye upon him, and quietly stopping his horse, cocked his carbine, and shot him dead on the spot, just as he was raising his hand to throw a brickbat. In less than a minute the mob dispersed, and within an hour afterwards the presence of the troops was dispensed with, and the town restored to tranquillity.

Many more instances might be produced illustrative of the question we have laid before our readers—a question which, from the atrocious conduct of O'Connell in disturbing the peace of that country for which he hypocritically professes so much affection, is becoming daily more important; but it would be idle to dwell longer upon so trite a discussion, and we hasten therefore to conclude with a few brief remarks on the line we invariably find the demagogues of both England and Ireland pursuing with regard to that Army which they would represent as the oppressors of their fellow-subjects, instead of their protectors against foreign enemies and preservers of internal tranquillity.

Since it is the good and faithful soldier who becomes, by his services, entitled to pension in his old age, their uniform object has been to diminish, or, if possible, cut off that pension. Since it is the bad and mutinous soldier who becomes, by his misconduct, liable to the severities necessary for preserving discipline, their constant endeavour has been to restrict and do away with punishment. Since they can never succeed in drawing over to their party officers of rank and experience who have earned rewards of the country, they never fail to find fault with those rewards, and to abolish them whenever they can. Since they do sometimes succeed in gaining to their side discontented officers, whose demerits have prevented their rise in the Army, their endeavour has always been to bring them before the public as oppressed and injured, and to set them up as the only true military patriots.

Such having invariably been the conduct of English demagogues and Irish agitators towards the Army, we must not wonder that their sole object has been, whenever troops have been called out for the preservation of public peace, to endeavour by every possible means to throw blame upon them for their honest and loyal performance of the most painful and odious duty a soldier can be required to perform. Happy it is for the country that there is a spirit pervading both officers and men which renders them indifferent to the praise or blame of brawlers, whose cunning they detest, and whose principles and conduct they despise.

## A COMPARATIVE ESTIMATE OF THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF MARLBOROUGH AND WELLINGTON.

In reply to the inquiry of a Correspondent, whether Marlborough or Wellington had gained the greater number of successes, we subjoin a comparative roll of the glorious achievements of both heroes, omitting, of course, all occasions in the earlier service of either in which they did not command in chief; and distinguishing their career of victory under the three heads of general engagements, other memorable operations in the field, and captures, by siege, of fortresses.

### MARLBOROUGH.

#### BATTLES.

Blenheim—August 13, 1704.  
Ramillies—May 23, 1706.  
Oudenarde—July 11, 1708.  
Malplaquet—September 11, 1709.

#### OPERATIONS.

Forcing of the Bavarian lines at Dona-  
weith on the Danube, July 20, 1704.

Forcing of the French lines between  
Namur and Antwerp, July 18, 1705.

Passage of the Scheldt, November, 27,  
1708.

Passage of the French lines of La  
Bassée, September 11, 1710.

Passage of the French lines near Bou-  
cham, August 5, 1711.

#### SIEGES.

1702—Venloo, Ruremond, Stevenswaert,  
and Liege.

1703—Bonn, Huy, Limburg, and Guel-  
der

1706—Ostend, Menn, Dendermond, and  
Ath.

1708—Lisle and Ghent.

1709—Tournay and Mons.

1710—Douay, Bethune, Aire, and St.  
Venant.

1711—Bouchain.

### WELLINGTON.

#### BATTLES.

Assaye—September, 21, 1803.  
Argaum—November, 28, 1803.  
Vimeiro—August 21, 1808.  
Talavera—July 28, 1809.  
Busaco—September 27, 1810.  
Fuentes d'Onore—May 5, 1811.  
Salamanca—July 22, 1812.  
Vittoria—June 21, 1813.  
Orthez—February 27, 1814.  
Waterloo—June 18, 1815.

#### OPERATIONS.

Forcing the passage of the Douro, May  
11, 1809.

Defence of Lisbon by the lines of  
Torres Vedras, October 10—November  
14, 1810.

Repulse of the French operations in the  
Pyrenees, July 25—31, 1813.

Forcing the French lines on the Ni-  
velle, November 10, 1813.

Operations on the Nive and Adour,  
December 9—13, 1813.

Passage of the Adour, Feb. 23, 1813.

Forcing of the French entrenched po-  
sition before Thoulouse, April 10, 1814.

#### SIEGES.

1812—Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos.

1813—St. Sebastian.

This comparative roll of victories would not, however, without some refer-  
ence to attendant circumstances, present a fair relative view of the services  
of these illustrious Commanders. The occasion seems therefore to demand  
and to excuse a few explanatory comments. Though far from us be the  
presumption which would weigh in the balance the merits of these mighty  
masters of their art, which

*Committit vates et comparat inde Maronem*

*Atque alia parte in trufina suspendit Homerum.*

In the first place, it is observable, that among the trophies of Marlborough  
are many more sieges, and many fewer victories in the field, than are num-  
bered in the palmy record of his successor. This imparity in both descrip-  
tions of achievement is referable simply to the difference of the age, of the  
theatre, and of the systems of warfare which exercised their genius.

In the case of Marlborough, the age was that which had produced Vau-  
ban, had raised the art of fortification to an apparent perfection, and had  
exaggerated the importance of fortresses and entrenchments. The prin-  
cipal theatre of operations was the Low Countries, long the battle ground of  
Europe, abounding in resources of provision and transport, and now bristled  
with the masterpieces of Vauban's science. The system of operations was  
that which had necessarily grown out of the obstinate contest of a whole



century for the possession of a few towns and provinces ; it was, in a word, a warfare of sieges.

Again, on the other hand, in the case of Wellington, the age was that which had been practised in the bold and rapid enterprise of the French revolutionary school of warfare : impatient of delays, disdaining the slow and sedentary rules of methodical art, and ever ready to set the fortune of a campaign upon the cast of a die in the field. The principal theatre of operations was the Spanish Peninsula ; a country in which, according to the pithy maxim of Henri Quatre, large armies are sure to perish by starvation, and small ones by the sword ; in which still it is easier to fight than to subsist ; in which there are few fortresses to be attacked, and yet fewer means of transporting *materiel* for their reduction. The system of operations herefore, was such as was equally produced by the impetuous spirit of the revolutionary school in which the French commanders had been bred, and enforced by the necessities of the country ; it was a warfare, not of formal encampments, tardy sieges, and regular winter-quarters, but of rapid marches, scanty provisions, chance bivouacs, and sudden or frequent battles.

If we examine the details through which this opposition of scene, circumstance, and system is elucidated, we find that, in the first place, Marlborough was the captor of twenty-three fortresses, Wellington but of three ; that even of these last none were of the first class ; and that of the former, some,—such as Lisle and Tournay,—ranked among places of the greatest magnitude and highest order in Vauban's constructions. But, on the other hand, it is remarkable, that in a war of ten campaigns, Marlborough fought only four general battles, while Wellington, in his seven years' war of our times, numbered as many victories. But then, of these seven, three (Bussaco, Fuentes d'Onore, and Orthez) are not worthy, in magnitude or decisive result, to rank with the great battles of Marlborough. The other four, indeed, may well redeem the challenge of comparison. If Blenheim saved Vienna, and subdued Bavaria,—if Ramilies delivered Spanish Flanders,—if Oudenarde secured that threatened conquest,—and if Malplaquet confirmed, in its tremendous carnage, the superiority of the arms of the grand alliance ; Vimieiro liberated Portugal,—Talavera first broke and repelled the impetuous tide of French domination,—Salamanca opened the gates of Madrid to the conquerors, and cleared all southern Spain of invaders ; and Vittoria finally liberated the whole Peninsula. And, above all, this enumeration leaves unnumbered the crowning glories of Waterloo.

So, also, in the nature of other memorable operations of both Commanders, do we recognize their same common superiority over adversaries in the unchangeable features of genius, still varied by the difference of time and situation in its exercise and display. Of six great occasions on which, during the monotonous routine of a perpetual warfare of entrenched lines, Marlborough penetrated the positions of his opponents, five were nearly bloodless triumphs of his tactical skill. In all these his success equally proclaims his own superiority to his antagonists, and the vicious practice of the age, which, in attempting to cover an assailable country with long drawn lines of entrenchments, laboriously invited as many points of attack as it multiplied works. The sanguinary assault of the Bavarian entrenchments at Donawerth, on the Danube, was the only operation analogous to the fierce combats which carried the French entrenched lines on the Nivelles, or their strongly fortified position before Thoulouse, or by which their contraction within the entrenched camp of Bayonne, between the Nive and Adour, was distinguished. The masterly repulse of the French in their advance through the Pyrenees to relieve Pampeluna, after the severe struggle of seven consecutive days, was a feature of warfare peculiar to a mountainous tract ; but the forcing of the passage in the Douro in 1809, and of the Adour in 1814, in the face of the enemy, were exploits involving equally the most daring and skilful efforts of science, to which the campaigns of Marlborough afford nothing similar. Nor, in that war of entrenchments was there any construc-

tion or operation which will bear comparison with the creation of the stupendous lines of Torres Vedras, or with the memorable success which opposed that gigantic barrier to an invading army, whose numerical force in the field was overwhelming.

Such are a few remarks which the question of our Correspondent has naturally elicited. But his inquiry has also suggested to us a further parallel between the Military character and career of MARLBOROUGH and WELLINGTON, which we may possibly pursue in a future number still more in detail than the comparison between these Great Men, which appeared in an early Number of this Journal (August 1830), and which remains, we believe, the only attempt hitherto made to illustrate this very interesting subject.

---

#### NAVAL ADMINISTRATION.

MR. EDITOR,—I have been lately reperusing a pamphlet published in 1830, and reviewed by you soon afterwards, entitled “Remarks on the Naval Administration of Great Britain, by a Flag Officer;” and it was impossible not to feel how much gratified the author, if he had survived until now, would have been at seeing how completely almost all his suggestions have gradually been adopted by succeeding administrations; and I think it may not at this moment be either uninteresting or unimportant to take a short review of his principal recommendations, for the purpose of remarking both what has been done and what still remains to be accomplished. They may be classed under four different heads.

1st. On the size and force of our ships of war as compared with those of other nations, and the necessity of regular exercise and practice in the evolutions of fleets by our ships in commission.

2nd. On the establishment of a School of Naval Artillery.

3rd. On the equipment of armed steam-vessels.

4th. On the discipline and regulations of the Navy, and the constitution of our Board of Admiralty, &c.

With respect to the first of these heads, I am persuaded every naval officer sympathises with me in the satisfaction I feel at reflecting that, according to all present appearances, we are no longer in danger of hazarding our maritime superiority and ancient renown by persisting in the construction of ships evidently unequal in all points to those of our adversaries. ~~Our~~ 46 and 28-gun frigates and our 10-gun brigs are, I trust, for ever superseded by others of far superior force and efficiency in every respect; and although I am far from supposing that we have suddenly attained perfection, it is nevertheless a most important point gained to have shaken off our old system of servile imitation, and to have produced such improved specimens of naval architecture as the *Vernon*, *Pique*, and *Vestal* present, when compared with the old ships of their respective classes; and the same remark applies with equal force to our new brigs and packets, whose superiority is, I believe, too universally acknowledged to render any further observations necessary on this part of the subject; and I have only to express my earnest hope that no changes in our naval administration, no party feelings or professional prejudices may retard the progress of improvement, or induce those to whom our maritime affairs are intrusted, to suspend or retrace the steps which have been taken towards placing the British navy on a footing of equality at least with those of our European as well as Transatlantic rivals.

With respect to more frequently assembling and exercising our ships in commission, it is to be regretted that various circumstances, and particularly the necessity of keeping a strong squadron in the Mediterranean, have prevented much improvement in the system complained of by the Flag Officer; but those who were present when the squadron under Sir Edward Codrington sailed from Spithead, and remember that, before they reached St. Helen's, two ships had been on board each other, and one on shore, will, I am sure, agree with me that, without more exercise and practice together, than has hitherto been allowed, a squadron hastily fitted out and sent to sea on any sudden emergency will be liable to serious disasters from the inexperience of the officers; and I cannot but think that, by some better arrangement of periodical reliefs, the ships proceeding to foreign stations might be more frequently assembled and exercised before they proceed to their several destinations, instead of sailing singly according to our present custom; for it is unnecessary to observe that the evolutions of a fleet might be practised with equal advantage to our officers by ships of every class, without regard to size; and Lord Hood, when he was a Lord of the Admiralty, hoisted his flag, and exercised all the ships that could be collected during the summer months in this way.

The observations with which the Flag Officer introduced and so powerfully supported Sir Howard Douglas's plan for the formation of a School of Naval Artillery very soon produced their effect; and before the end of the year an establishment was set on foot which has since been gradually improved and matured, and now forms a most important feature amongst our naval arrangements, although its value will scarcely be fully appreciated during peace, or by those whose experience does not extend to that period when the defects of our former system were so deeply and severely felt.

The suggestions with respect to armed steam-vessels were almost literally adopted by the late Board of Admiralty: we have now ascertained, by actual experiment, every important point with respect to their equipment for war as well as their ability to keep the sea with a fleet; and we shall therefore proceed on sure grounds, as we gradually increase this new and important branch of our naval force.

An order from the Admiralty, dated October, 1839, regulated the manner in which corporal punishments were in future to be inflicted; and it may be hoped that, as the instructions for the discipline and regulation of the navy are understood to be now under revision, the remarks on this subject, which will be found in pages 62 and 63, will be thought worthy of attention.

It has been much and deeply regretted by those who, like myself, attribute the decided improvements which I have just recapitulated to the admission of a larger number of naval officers into our naval administration, that, on the late change of government, this arrangement has been again departed from, and the Board of Admiralty reconstituted on the former objectionable system; and as, according to all present appearances, the struggles for power may lead to frequent changes which must paralyze all our naval improvements, I think this is a proper time for considering whether a certain proportion of the commissioners of the Admiralty should not be composed of naval officers not eligible to sit in parliament, and therefore not necessarily removable on every change of administration.



Both secretaries should also obviously be placed on the same footing; and if this system was adopted, a seat at the Board of Admiralty would no longer be the reward of mere parliamentary or political support, but the best and most talented officers might then be selected, who would (regardless of the din of politics) apply their undivided attention and energies to the important objects of their department, and to the maintenance of that maritime superiority by which our national honour and security have hitherto been upheld.

We have already, during the last four years, changed our First Lord of the Admiralty *four times*, and the whole Board *twice*; and it is impossible not to apprehend that, at a moment like the present, when our internal dissensions invite attack, while the impolitic and unsafe reductions which our pseudo-patriots, for their own base purposes, perpetually urge on the government of the day, are diminishing our means of resistance, our naval preponderance may soon be seriously endangered, if those who are charged with the administration of this important department find themselves (unlike their brethren at the Horse Guards) liable to dismissal at any moment of political change, and exposed, by no fault of their own, to all the expense and inconvenience inseparable from this state of uncertainty.

Can the best men be obtained under such discouragements? and may we not fear that vacillation and unsteadiness will be the result of a system so entirely at variance with that by which the army has hitherto been happily preserved from the fatal effects of politics and party contention?

A NAVAL OFFICER.

#### ON THE QUALITIES AND EMPLOYMENT OF BLACK TROOPS IN THE WEST INDIES.

By DR. WM. FERGUSON.

IN my two former letters I treated of some points connected with the discipline and economy of the native British army. I have now, according to my promise, to offer some observations upon the same, as affecting the black or negro-troops in our West India colonies.

The negro, now destined by law to be the future agriculturist of these possessions—the militia-man and soldier, (for all this must be the consequence of manumission) upon whom will depend their defence, has many qualities that fit him admirably for the purpose, while there are defects in his character, which, if disregarded, might lead to military misfortune. A child of the sun, his physical adaptation for warfare in a tropical climate is admirable in all respects: his *morale* requires more consideration: good-humoured and attached to his leaders—apt to learn in a military sense—docile—imitative, and fond to distraction of military parade, with all its music, trappings, and glitter, he would seem the very material for forming a good soldier: but on the other hand, he is unsteady and sensual, devoid of necessary firmness and perseverance, and easily disheartened by difficulty and reverses. In many respects he has greatly the advantage of his white superior for West India service, being full of resources for subsisting himself, naturalized to the climate, simple in his diet, therefore healthy, contented, and efficient. Although sensual, he is rarely a drunkard; even the British rations, so absurdly wasted upon him, and bad example, could not always avail to corrupt him: for, of all the races of mankind, the negro tribes are the least addicted to the vice of intoxication.

Such was the character and description of the African negro that formerly filled our West India regiments. It will remain to be seen whether the more civilized creole can be so disciplined as to stand in line before European

troops, or endure with steadiness the fire of a battery. The sepoy of the East have rarely failed; with the African negro, I believe, the experiment has never succeeded. He can be led to the charge, like all other savages possessed of animal courage; but an appeal to reason—the only courage to be relied upon—is beyond the compass of his mind; although, in a warfare of woods and mountains, he would infallibly, with the climate for his ally, wear out and destroy the same white force, before which, even with any superiority of numbers, he could not stand for a moment in the open field\*. In the Report to which I alluded in my former letters, I have thus endeavoured to describe and draw the comparison between the white and the black forces; it is always, however, to be kept in mind, that our black army was then almost entirely African. Hereafter it will consist of a better order—the creole.

“Under some shape or other, black troops must always be considered the operative force of the West Indies. Without their aid, or, I should rather say, unless the labouring oar be plied almost entirely by them, the whites must run the risk of being extirpated annually, and the duration of the soldier's life will be closed, oftener than it is at present, within the year. The adaptation of the African negro to West India service is most happy and singular. From peculiarity of idiosyncrasy he appears to be proof against endemic fevers. To him, marsh miasmata, which so infallibly destroy our white soldiers, are, in fact, no poison. The warm, moist, low, and leeward situations, where these pernicious exhalations are generated and concentrated, prove to him congenial in every respect; he delights in them, for he there finds life and health, as much as his feelings are abhorrent to the currents of wind that sweep the mountain-tops, where alone the whites find security against tropical diseases; but the black, when placed there, is almost infallibly struck with the bowel and breast complaints which prove so fatal to him. From this it would appear that each has his distinct and separate place in West India service, and that the consequences of an exchange or trespass upon the bounds of each other cannot fail to be prejudicial to both.

“I have already shown where black troops ought to be quartered, if we wish to preserve their health, and to save our white soldiers from the most fatal influences of soil and climate; and I may now state, that the duties for which they are particularly fitted, are those of fatigue, whether of marching or labour, so that all the interior service of a colony that is executed by troops of the description of Rangers, ought to be confided entirely to them. During insurrection or irregular desultory interior warfare of any kind, they alone are constitutionally qualified to range the woods, to overtake and to cope with an enemy of their own colour in the fastnesses of the West Indies. Europeans, besides being physically unfit for it, sent on the same service, infallibly droop and die as soon as it is over, from the effect of the heats they have been exposed to, and the endemic diseases they must imbibe during this kind of warfare. Such are the negro troops of the West Indies, and such their uses. It now remains to be seen whether we have improved their natural faculties, which are so well adapted to West India service, and which can be turned to such eminent advantage in the preservation of our European forces. The black comes into our hands an uncivilized African from his native woods, and we immediately dub him a British soldier, clothe him in full uniform, not forgetting shoes, by which he is rendered lame and useless at least for a year. We ordain, moreover, that he shall at once have the appetites and digestive organs of his new estate, and exchange his vegetable diet of the fruits of the earth for salt beef and rum—that he shall live in a barrack, where the sun under which he was born, in the beams of

---

\* It is only fair to say that a military friend, who for a series of years served with and commanded black troops in the West Indies, differs from me in this, and considers them equal to any service in a hot climate.



which he has lived and rejoiced all his days, is not to visit his face, unless at the stated hours of morning and evening parade—that he shall cease to labour, and thereby lose the use of the only faculties, those of his feet and his hands, of which he ever was possessed. The black troops are not so healthy as their half-naked brethren on a well-regulated plantation, which is not to be wondered at; and I am only surprised, that, under the rude experiment I have just detailed, and the unnatural mode of living to which we have condemned them, they are not generally cut off by the diseases which follow all rash attempts to control nature, and the habits which are justly said to be a second nature.

“I believe the co-operation of black troops to be indispensable towards the very existence of a white European force in the West Indies; but to qualify them for the eminently useful part they are so well calculated to act, it seems essential that they should no longer be nursed in barracks, but be employed in duly regulated labour, and thereby regain a healthy condition of mind and body; that they should cease to draw the rations of a British soldier, more particularly the rum, and be supplied with a more suitable, a cheaper, and more abundant one, to the great saving of the public purse, as well as of their own health; and that barracks should no longer be kept up at an immense expense for their accommodation, however little for their comfort, but that in every situation they should be made to hut themselves—an occupation in which they would not fail to take an interest, in which many of them were adroit before they came into our hands, and which, by teaching to all one of the most useful lessons, would eminently prepare them for the warfare, that of woods and mountains, to which they are destined. The black soldier feels as little pride as he derives comfort from the stately barrack—it is in the hut alone, to which he has been habituated, and which, under military regulation could always be made, through the labour of his own hands, a well-ventilated healthy habitation, that he feels himself to be comfortable and happy. To speak of the black soldier physically\*, he must ever be the ranger and pioneer of the West Indies; he is eminently, through native constitution, qualified for both these services, while the white European soldier can undertake neither without almost certain loss of life.”

The foregoing remarks show of what vital importance to the preservation of our dominion in the West Indies must be the keeping up of a strong black force. The fate of our white troops there can be told in few words, for it has been uniformly the same: they land, storm the batteries with almost unvaried success, “and then the conquest is consecrated by the

---

\* When this was written, the troops were entirely African. Hereafter they will be creoles, recruited from the huts of the country in which they were born and bred; and the same principle must in every sense be more applicable. I should even deem it unsafe to follow any other, for the black is no practitioner of celibacy, and with difficulty can be brought to live under the same privation in that respect as the white soldier; and he is right; for his wife—certainly as hardy and less indolent—is no hinderance, being a most useful follower of the camp. Almost all his comforts depend upon her: she is his carrier, forager, cook, and washerwoman; and, as I have seen while serving with them in St. Domingo, the circumstance of the presence or absence of the women made all the difference between a cheerful and willing or a discontented force, that thought only of deserting to their homes instead of going forward to meet the enemy. I need not say that to take such a crowd of women into barrack would, were it possible, be in every way improper; but this predicament need only be an imaginary one; for so expert are they in the business of hutting, and it is so congenial to their habits, that, at St. Lucia, when, in the last great hurricane, every barrack building (save the magazine) was blown into the air, a black corps there not only found cover in this way for themselves within twenty-four hours, but actually afforded the same to the white sick and healthy, both officers and soldiers, of the garrison. I am indebted for this fact to the same military friend I have alluded to in a note in a previous part of this letter—he was a witness, and partook of the relief.



burial of the troops that achieved it." Within a twelvemonth it would be rare to find so many as a tenth part in existence, or even the same proportion of the more unfortunate soldiers who have streamed out from Europe to fill up the deficiencies, but who, without the excitement of victory, arrive amidst disease and death, only to die. This has arisen from the nature and position of almost all West India strong-holds being near the level of the sea, at the foot of the mountains, and bottom of the deepest bays, to insure a harbour for the commerce of the country. There white troops can never live: but there is scarcely a colony of the West Indies, that amidst its mountain-ranges does not present localities which, in point of salubrity, might vie with any in the world: and it is in these the European troops ought to be quartered, leaving the low, leeward stations to be occupied by the black, with only such a proportion of the other force as may be necessary to guard against surprise. With a British garrison they have always been character-houses, and they surely would be better protected by having their defenders fresh, healthy, and entire in numbers within a day's march, than by the diseased, the exhausted, and the dying that ordinarily occupy them. Such an internal citadel would, moreover, be the best security against insurrection of every kind, and effectually disappoint the invader, who, when he has carried the capital at the sea-side, generally looks upon the conquest being completed; and without it every colony must continue to be a drain of human life upon the mother-country, as appalling to humanity as it must be discreditable to good government\*. I know it will be said, that the black cannot be trusted, and that he would conspire with his countrymen against the white dominion; but is this true of any soldiers in the world? has it been true in any degree with respect to the West India regiments of the last war? and does not the *esprit de corps*, and of caste, that separates the military from the civilian in all countries, ever dispose the former, as soon as he is enlisted, to hold himself superior to the latter? and if we acknowledge this principle to prevail in the case of civilized man, how much more certainly may we rely on its influence in the semi-barbarous. The question, in short, comes to this—easy, cheap, and sure dominion through the due organization of black troops, or uncertain sway, with immense expense as at present, accompanied with a loss of life from which the most reckless government, if it ever looked at the case fairly, ought to shrink. But it behoves us here to examine the negro more in detail; and first, of his diet and subsistence.

The full pay and rations of a British soldier are worse than wasted upon him; the first being greatly too much—the second most inapplicable to his wants; the nature and quality of his subsistence has always been misunderstood, for whether as it regards health, economy, or due support, anything more preposterous than a pound of salt meat, the same quantity of biscuit, or even bread, with rum—can scarcely be imagined. The expense of this ration as sent out from England has never been calculated at less than

---

\* This part of my subject will be found most ably handled in the writings of my predecessor in the West Indies, the late Dr. Jackson, from which I have borrowed the expression marked by inverted commas; to which I would add that, during the time we occupied St. Domingo (a space of about four years), 628 commissioned officers perished, and a still greater proportion of the common soldiers. The same mortality prevailed throughout the West Indies wherever our arms were carried; and if we reflect upon the value of these precious lives, even as a matter of finance, of how much importance their preservation might have been for the great national objects of continental war, and that they might have been, in great part, saved to the country by the substitution of negro troops, then it is to be hoped that in future wars this cheap resource, (for cheap it is in every sense, if properly managed.) will not be overlooked, but duly cultivated, as much to the tranquillity of the colonies by the employment of their superabundant coloured population, as to the advantage of the mother country in thus saving her native force.

2s. 6d., and under many circumstances of transport, storage, loss, &c., it may amount to double that sum, nearly the whole of which is absolutely thrown away, for the black can subsist himself far better at a tenth part of the cost\*. Disguise the matter to ourselves as we may, good living all the world over is what we have been used to, provided it be of good quality, and above all, in sufficient abundance. Now the black has never been used to salt meat by the pound, or any of the other articles; he requires the support of a less concentrated, and more bulky meal by far than these would furnish to him, and he easily finds it in the native plantains, yams, sweet potatoes, cassava, &c. that grow everywhere around him, of which, with the aid of the indigenous capsicum, and a small portion of salt fish or meat, never exceeding a quarter of a pound, by way of seasoning, he prepares a mess that even the epicure, were he in the bivouac, might envy. When serving in the field, it is probable he may be removed from all his markets, and then the above portion of salt meat, with a full allowance of rice, so portable in itself and well adapted to all his cookery, with the plantation cocoa and sugar for breakfast, would answer all his wants, and in the course of a long war save countless thousands to the country.

In regard to dress, if the body covering be light, and he have a blanket at night, anything will suffice; it cannot be made too gay, and he is capable of carrying with impunity, upon his head, though I do not recommend it, that most pernicious and preposterous of all the coverings that ever were invented—a ponderous grenadier-cap, that would go far to annihilate a European soldier†. The question of shoeing the negro requires more consideration; for we must acknowledge that some protection of that kind should be afforded to the battalion soldier who is under the necessity of marching in line, and cannot, therefore, pick his steps; but on the other hand, it is evident, that the army shoes ordinarily issued to the troops are anything but adapted to the foot of the negro, which is flat, thin, and spread out to a great degree—with toes, that, were they as long, would radiate as

---

\* The whole expense of a black soldier, including stoppages of every kind, need never exceed six dollars per month; and it would be a most ample and liberal allowance, for every one who has served there knows that their domestic servants would undertake to feed themselves on a monthly allowance of two dollars, and a well-fed plantation negro never costs so much; even for servants of a superior order, it was the custom to pay twelve dollars per month to the owner, out of which only two were allotted to the slave for his subsistence, with which he was quite contented.

† The soldier's cap, for a hot climate, should be light in itself, of a light colour, and, above all, have a glazed external surface, so as to reflect the sun's heat. If it were possible to make one of the bark of the cork tree, covered with varnished linen, it would be the most perfect conceivable, that substance being an absolute non-conductor of heat, impervious to moisture (the absorption of which into the felt caps during rainy weather makes them very unwholesome), extremely light and capable of resisting the blow from a sabre. At all events the crown of every cap should be made of that substance; even in that limited way it would often save from a *coup de soleil*, which can scarcely take place unless from the effect of the direct vertical rays of the sun. Were it permitted to alter the form of the cap, a protecting shade might also be afforded to the eyes as well as to the cheeks and the ears, which last are often severely scorched by the sun's heat; and night blindness, from the irritation produced by the solar rays on the nerves of the eye, has become a common disease amongst the troops.

Next to the bark of the cork-tree, the elastic indigenous bamboo, plaited into light basket-work, would appear to present the best material for a soldier's cap in the West Indies. As it is worn at present, it weighs nearly two pounds—it is hot and heavy—composed of materials that are more particularly calculated, from colour and substance, to absorb and retain heat and moisture; it has but one advantage, and that is the height of the crown. I am convinced that this heating load on the head is a strong predisposing cause of tropical fevers, which have been proved, by dissection after death, to have their origin in inflammation of the brain.



wide as the outstretched fingers \*—and that before his foot can be compressed into the common shoe, he must, till then, be rendered nearly inefficient from lameness, besides being constantly liable to corns and blistering from their pressure. An open sandal made to the form of the foot, which would give all necessary protection to the sole and freedom to the toes, is all that is wanting; and the shoe now in use should be for ever discarded, for the motion of the ankle-joint is so impeded when the negro first puts them on, that he walks from the knee, dragging the foot like a dead weight. The black army of St. Domingo had not such a thing as a shoe in their possession; and it was the bare-footed negro Bourbon regiment, that during the slave-rebellion of the year 1816, at Barbadoes, first overtook the insurgents, greatly outstripping, in point of speed, all the other troops.

If in the foregoing I have shown that in the negro we possess a power capable of insuring colonial dominion, with incalculable saving of life and treasure to the mother-country, this paper will not have been written in vain. Greatly inferior though he may be as a warrior, he is nevertheless invincible in his native fastnesses, and whoever goes to seek him there will ingloriously be destroyed. Bear witness, St. Domingo, where the finest army of France, after the peace of Amiens, perished within the year!—and to attempt the re-conquest of that fine country with any other force than an army of negroes would be vain as a contest against the hostile elements of the natural world. Let then this power be duly cherished and wisely used, it may otherwise be made to turn upon ourselves, and destroy that very dominion it was so beautifully calculated to have preserved. To suppose, after emancipation has been completed, that the black will ever become a steady, gainful agriculturist, is contrary to every experience of his nature. His paradise lies in the alternations of indolence and excitement, not in the enjoyments resulting from sober industry, and to such the military life has charms irresistible. To obtain conquest over him will be difficult—to induce him to labour as formerly impossible: the trade of arms can alone captivate his mind, and with nearly a million to choose from, what slave-holding nation † will dare to invade the country of the free black soldier when led by British officers, and organized and instructed in British discipline? The empire of tropical America must hereafter reside in his emancipated strength, and that empire will be the prize of the country that knows how to wield his powers.

I have thus ventured to treat of the negro, because I have had opportunities, twice in the course of my life, to view him nearly for a series of years, with a long interval between. Should these remarks be well received, it is probable I may yet again trespass on your columns with ~~ava~~ more upon the hospitals and health concerns of an army. This last may appear to be more particularly my province, and some may accuse me of presumption for having ventured to write upon other subjects connected with military affairs; but, as I have said before, I could not help being a witness, and I feel the sexagenarian's pride in being enabled to say, *liberavi animam meam*. If other writers of similar standing and better qualification be prompted, from any example, to do the same, much evanescent, but valuable matter, which would otherwise be lost, may yet be recorded in the cause of humanity, and for the promotion of the best interests of our Naval and Military service.

Windsor, March, 1835.

WM. FERGUSON.

\* On a particular occasion, at Dominica, it was seen that they could clutch their muskets with the foot; and many plantation negroes have been adroit thieves with the same member.

† He has always been an excellent fisherman, and not a bad sailor in the tropical seas, but in the tropical seas only.



## MEMOIRS OF GENERAL AND FLAG OFFICERS RECENTLY DECEASED.

## THE LATE GENERAL N. C. BURTON.

THE subject of this notice entered the army in August, 1775, as an Ensign in the 22nd Foot, whence he was removed to the 3rd Foot Guards in February, 1776. In March, 1779, he was ordered to America, and in September he obtained a Lieutenancy with the rank of Captain. He was in the action of Hackensack, in the Jerseys, in the winter of 1779-80; in the actions of Elizabeth Town and Springfield, in the spring of 1780; in August, he accompanied the Guards to Portsmouth, in Virginia, and from thence to South Carolina. In February, 1781, he was in the action crossing the Catawba river; afterwards in that of the Yadkin river; in that of Guilford House; at the affair of Cross Creek; and the siege of York Town, in October, where he was taken prisoner, but was soon after exchanged. In 1789 he obtained his Company, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; and served with the Guards in Flanders at the actions, in the spring of 1795, at Cateau and Landrecy. The 25th of February, 1795, he received the brevet of Colonel; and in August, 1796, was appointed a Brigadier-General on the Staff in Guernsey. The 1st of January, 1798, he received the rank of Major-General: in March he was placed on the Staff of the Eastern District; and in the same month of the following year he joined his regiment. In May, 1799, he was appointed to the Staff in Canada, and returned in January, 1802. In August, 1803, he was appointed to the Staff of the North-West District, where he continued till the 1st of January, 1805, when he received the rank of Lieutenant-General. The 3rd of January, 1806, he was appointed a Colonel-Commandant in the 60th Foot; and in August following he was placed on the Staff in Ireland; he obtained the rank of General on the 4th of June, 1814. General Burton died on the 2nd of January of the present year.

## THE LATE MAJOR-GENERAL THOMAS HARDWICKE, H.E.I.C. SERVICE.

THE first military appointment of the subject of this memoir was that of Lieutenant Fire-Worker of Artillery on the Bengal Establishment, in 1778. In September, 1781, he marched with the detachment from Bengal, under the command of Colonel Pearce, to join the army at Madras commanded by Sir Eyre Coote; he was present in August, 1781, at the siege and capture of Tripasoor, and in the battle of Perinbancum, against the army of Hyder Ally; in September he was in the action with the same army on the plains of Sholinghur; in November, at the capture of Chittore, in the Pollams; in the cannonade, 10th January, 1782, of the swamps on the march to relieve Vellore, and in the cannonade at crossing the same swamp when returning toward Madras. In June, 1783, he was at the assault on the French lines at Cuddalore, and engaged in the trenches, when attacked on the 25th of that month, by the garrison of Cuddalore. In 1790 he proceeded with a detachment of Bengal Artillery to join the army at Madras under the command of General Sir W. Medows; was present at the capture of the several forts of Caroor, Daraporam, Arivacoochy, Eroode, Carnibatowr, and Sattimungalum. He was with Colonel Floyd's detachment in the cannonade of the 13th of September in that year against the army of Tippoo Sultaun, and at the action of the following day, near Shoor, on the march to form a re-union with General Medows. He was in the attack of the 15th May, 1791, on Tippoo's lines before Seringapatam, and at the taking of Oobradroog on the 18th of June; in December, 1791, he was at the investiture of Severndroog, and in the same month appointed Com-

missary of Ordnance by Lord Cornwallis, and put in charge of the magazines of Bangalore; in 1793, he returned to Bengal, and was, by Lord Cornwallis, appointed Adjutant and Quarter-master of Artillery. He was present, October 26, 1794, in the Rohilla battles in Rohilcund, near Betowra, then holding the rank of Captain. The 15th September, 1797, he was appointed Commissary of Ordnance, in which situation he continued till declining health obliged him to return to Europe. The 5th of July, 1816, he was appointed acting Commander of the regiment of Bengal Artillery; and the 12th August, 1819, having attained the rank of Major-General, he was appointed, in February, 1820, to the Staff as Commandant of three battalions of European Foot Artillery, one battalion of Native Foot Artillery, and one brigade of six troops of Horse Artillery. In 1824 he returned to England. The Major-General died on the 3rd of March last at the Lodge, South Lambeth, at the advanced age of seventy-nine. He was a distinguished member of many institutions, and very highly respected for his scientific attainments.

THE LATE CAPTAIN SIR CHARLES M. SCHOMBERG; R.N., C.B., K.C.H.,  
GOVERNOR OF DOMINICA.

ALTHOUGH out of our usual course to record, in this department of our publication the services of officers below the military rank intimated in the title, yet, in consideration of the gallant subject of this memoir dying in the high station of a Lieutenant-Governor of one of our Colonies, we think him justly entitled to be ranked under this head.

Sir Charles entered the naval service on board the Dorset yacht, commanded by his father, the late Sir Alexander Schomberg, who, for many years, held that command, in attendance on the different Viceroys of Ireland. On the breaking out of the French revolutionary war, he passed into active service under the celebrated Admiral Macbride, until 1795, when he was promoted to be Lieutenant of the *Minotaur*, and in this capacity he was serving at the time of the mutiny in 1797.

He was subsequently engaged in several severe boat actions with the Spanish flotilla and land batteries at Cadiz, for his conduct in which he received the approbation of Earl St. Vincent. From Cadiz he proceeded in the *Minotaur*, under the orders of Captain Troubridge, to join Sir Horatio Nelson, off Toulon; and his ship bore a distinguished part in the glorious battle of the Nile.

He continued to serve in the *Minotaur*, which ship took so active a part in the subsequent proceedings in the Mediterranean, and at all times displayed zeal and activity, particularly in a successful and gallant attack upon two Spanish corvettes, off Barcelona.

He next accompanied Lord Keith to the coast of Egypt, in the *Foudroyant*, as Flag-Lieutenant, and was dispatched by the Admiral to Grand Cairo to keep up a communication with the Turkish army, and continued in this arduous service until the termination of hostilities, notwithstanding that he was promoted to command the *Termagant* sloop of war, after which he joined the *Cherub*, 44, and assisted in conveying the French troops from Alexandria to Malta.

He was employed on various negotiations up to 1803, and in August of that year was made Post into the *Madras*, 54, lying at Malta, where he remained until that ship was dismantled in 1807, when he returned to England.

His next appointment was to the *Hibernia*, 120, as Flag-Captain to Sir W. Sidney Smith, and he removed with the Admiral into his former ship, the *Foudroyant*, for the purpose of conveying the Royal Family of Portugal to Rio Janeiro. His next appointment was to the *Astrea*, 36, in 1810, in which ship he proceeded to the East India station; and in company with the *Phoebe*, *Galatea*, and *Racehorse*, captured, after a hard-fought and gallant

action, on the 20th of May, 1811, the French frigate *La Renommée*, of 44 guns, one of the squadron which had committed great depredations in the Indian Seas. He subsequently recovered the settlement of Tamatan, in Madagascar, and captured another French frigate lying in the port.

In April, 1813, he succeeded Captain Beaver in the command of the *Nisus*, 38, and proceeded from the Cape station to Brazil. Having collected a large and valuable convoy at Rio Janeiro, St. Salvador, and Pernambuco, he succeeded in bringing them safe to England, notwithstanding the number of American and French privateers, and national vessels then at sea. The *Nisus* was paid off in March, 1814. In 1815 Captain Schomberg obtained the insignia of a C.B.; and in 1820 was appointed to the *Rochford*, 80, destined for the flag of Sir Graham Moore. In 1824 he returned with that officer from the Mediterranean, his tour of service having expired. He was, at the time of his death (which took place on board his Majesty's ship *President*, in Carlisle Bay, at the latter end of December), Governor of the Island of Dominica, where his wise and impartial administration appears to have given complete satisfaction to the inhabitants. He was interred with military honours in St. Paul's Chapel, on the 2nd of January. Sir G. Cockburn and Sir L. Smith, the senior Naval and Military Commanders present, acting as chief mourners.

#### FOREIGN MISCELLANY.

##### FRANCE.

SOME errors of detail having crept into the comparative view which was given in our last Number, of the state of the French infantry under Charles the Tenth and at the present time, we here rectify them on authentic data. In 1830 the infantry consisted of 6 native and 2 Swiss regiments of the Garde Royale, each composed of 3 battalions, and making in all 24 battalions; the Light Infantry was composed of 16 regiments of 2 battalions, and 4 of 3 battalions each, in all 44 battalions; there were also 4 Swiss regiments of the Line, each of 3 battalions, or 12 in all; the regiment of Hohenlohe, of 2 battalions; and 64 native regiments of the Line, of 3 battalions each, being 192 in all. The whole infantry, therefore, amounted to 274 battalions. At the present time (1835) there are 67 regiments of the Line of 3 battalions each; total number, 201; of Light Infantry there are 21 regiments, of the same number of battalions each, or 63 in all. Besides these, we may add 2 battalions of the African corps, a battalion of Joaves, and 6 of the Foreign Legion. The whole number of battalions, therefore, now on foot, is 274 also. But though in numerical account both periods correspond, they are very dissimilar on the score of effective strength. In the time of Charles the Tenth, no battalion, the Garde Royale only excepted, mustered more than 500 rank and file; consequently, the number of men did not exceed 137,000; whereas, at the present day, no battalion has less than 700 or 800 rank and file: if we take them, therefore, even at the lowest number, (700,) we shall find that the effectives of the French infantry do not come short of 191,800, and this leaves an excess of 64,000 at the least in favour of the existing numbers of this branch of the service. It should, however, be observed, that this surplus has, for the last two years, been away on furlough.

##### FURLOUGHS.

These seem to have become with the French ministry a species of sinking-fund, by which they save the pay of one man in six, at least for nine months in the year. The average number of non-commissioned officers and



privates to whom furloughs are granted is between 86 and 100 for every regiment of infantry, and rather more than one half of that number for every regiment of cavalry. None, however, are allowed to take up their quarters in the departments of the Seine, or Seine and Oise, without adducing proof that they can find employment which will afford them a decent means of subsistence.

#### SUBSTITUTES.

The present laws for recruiting the army have, to a great extent, defeated the principal object which the legislature had in view when enacting them; namely, making a soldier, as we should familiarly say, of every male in the country. There is scarcely any part of France in which a substitute may not be procured for thirty or forty pounds; and the consequence is, that a considerable portion of the army is composed of mercenaries, the proportion being estimated at one in every four men. It is another consequence of the regulations of the service with regard to promotions, that numbers of officers receive commissions who set out in their military career as mere substitutes. In respect of voluntary recruits, by whom the ranks were crowded immediately after the days of the barricades, an extraordinary diminution of numbers has taken place during the last three years, and they do not amount at the present moment to more than a twentieth part of the men actually under arms.

#### SAXONY.

At the beginning of last year the composition of the Saxon army was as follows:—

Grenadier Guards (of the Royal Guard)	400	
3 Regiments of the Line	4000	
3 do. Light Infantry	820	
	<hr/>	Infantry . 5220
1 Regiment of Cuirassiers of the Guard	360	
1 do. Dragoons of the Line	450	
1 do. Light Horse	500	
	<hr/>	Cavalry . 1310
3 Battalions of Foot Artillery	1000	
2 do. Horse do.	130	
Artillery Train	240	
2 Companies of Sappers, Miners, &c.	150	
	<hr/>	Artillery . 1520
		<hr/>
		Total . 8050

The *matériel* of the army is composed of 60 light and heavy guns. The National Guards are 12,000 strong, in which are included 2 squadrons of cavalry.

#### PRUSSIA.

##### THE BRITISH TROOPS.

“*Dover*.—When those who are last from France compare the diminutive calibre of the French soldiery, the inferior stature of their officers, and their broad mustachios and free and easy gait, with the adroit and fine, though ultra-stiff bearing of the English soldier, it is impossible not to admit, that in so far as the comparison concerns the outward man, it redounds little to the advantage of the French ‘troupiers.’ Though there are a number of athletic, handsome fellows in the French cavalry, more particularly among the Carabiniers, there is so absolute a superiority of make and stature in the English soldiery, as to set any comparison at defiance; the one, indeed, is not to be named in the same day with the other: and it would be no easy matter to find men equal to the English in bodily proportions and perfect-

ness of physical symmetry in any other army in Europe. With respect to the value of the English troops as soldiers purely, their cavalry, both man and horse, is infinitely superior to the French; but I should say, that their infantry as well as artillery are much inferior. But I did not undertake to give you a disquisition, and shall confine myself to the garrison quartered here, which consists of a detachment of Dragoons, a battalion of Artillery, a regiment of the Line, and a company of Riflemen. The last-mentioned are a fine body of men, dressed in green and black, and lodged in the Castle; the regiment of the Line, like every other regiment of the same corps, has scarlet uniforms: the dress is not a becoming one to the soldier himself, though in the aggregate, where whole bodies are brought together, it produces an animated and imposing effect. The colour has this advantage too, that as it readily takes up dirt and spots, it compels the soldier to extreme cleanliness in his habits. The soldier's linen is neat and clean beyond precedent; their arms are of the very best make and highly polished; and nothing can be in better keeping than the whole character of their equipments. The dress of the common soldier is of far better cloth than that even of the non-commissioned in France; and their victuals are of an equally superior description. \* \* The officers, when they are not on duty, wear the civilian's dress, and rival the 'exquisite' of Regent-street in their toilettes; even in their military costume they push things to a ridiculous extreme, and have the air rather of boudoir and ball-room heroes, than of men in command of warrior bands. \* \* Most of them are young men, and in spite of their outward effeminacy and pale complexions, are of polished address, and carry about them, both in gait and manners, 'quelque chose de très comme-il-faut.' Many of the captains and superior officers wear the Waterloo medal, and though not without some haughtiness of carriage, are far less 'outré' in their deportment: the first glance tells one, that numbers of them have waded through smoke and the din of the battle-field to an honourable name and military dignities."—(From the Correspondence of a Prussian Officer.)

## TURKEY.

### THE DARDANELLES.

"During the night the wind bore us rapidly away from the minarets of Stamboul, and we passed the island of Marmora; we now entered the Dardanelles opposite to Gallipoli, on the European shore, and their breadth diminished in proportion as we held on our course, particularly on nearing the ruins of Sestos, likewise on our starboard. From this point we sailed between ranges of batteries stretching as low down as Kilid Bahr and Bagaz Hissar, two castles, the former on the European, and the latter on the Asiatic shore; they mark the narrowest part of the straits, which is not much more than a mile in breadth. This is said to have been the scene of Leander's fatal exploit, as it was of my Lord Byron's triumphant feat: either achievement, however, so far as mere swimming is concerned, comes far short of a miracle.

"Near Kilid Bahr my attention was directed to a mound, which antiquarians affirm to have been the tomb of Hecuba. Leaving such matters, however, to sore eyes and midnight lamps, I may remark that the defences have been materially strengthened of late on both sides of the Hellespont: this is currently believed to have been the handiwork of Russian engineers; and at all events, it would be no light matter for a vessel to force a passage, or withstand the tremendous cross-fire to which she would be exposed in the present state of these defences. The fort on the Asiatic side is composed apparently of three batteries, closely beset with heavy cannon, the one battery rising above the other, and the lowest of them lying parallel with the surface of the water, so that whilst admirably protected against an enemy's fire in itself, it is skilfully placed for hurling destruction on all intruders.

snow, as majestic as the three-forked Parnassus." Such is the force of sympathy communicated by a natural style and genuine impressions.

Mr. Barrow's "Excursions in the North of Europe," to which we did justice last year, but which are surpassed by the present work, stimulated his curiosity in that quarter, and directed his attention more especially to Iceland, which island, at all times but rarely explored, presented a fallow-field of twenty years for the investigation of the traveller. To gratify his wish, the means of conveyance, which are rare, were still wanting,—but a most fortunate opportunity presented itself in the offer of a passage in the "Flower of Yarrow" yacht, the property of Mr. Charles R. Smith, who proposed including this excursion in his summer cruise. They sailed from Liverpool in June 1834, and amidst the customary "perils by water," reached Drontheim (or Tronyem, according to the orthography preferred by our author) the capital of Norway, being the second visit of Mr. Barrow to that hyperborean city. From hence the traveller, ever active, proceeded, and they caulked the yacht, to inspect the copper-mines of Røraas, about one hundred miles from Drontheim, and to visit the first outpost of Laplanders in that direction. These objects he effected,—it was a cheerless trip. But we are getting into detail, from which, spite of inclination, we are warned to desist. Reader, read the book yourself,—it abounds in interest and information; and if you shudder occasionally, as we have done, at the wretchedness of the native, and dreariness of the clime of Iceland, you will, like us, the more appreciate the enterprise and talent which have provided you with a seasonable contrast to the monotonous comfort of your own fireside. The illustrations, from sketches by the author, are numerous and graphic.

---

BENGAL TROOPS ON THE LINE OF MARCH.—A SKETCH BY AN OFFICER OF THAT ARMY.

This "Sketch," as it is modestly styled by its author, Captain Ludlow, is the most characteristic and extraordinary performance of its class we have ever seen. Of apparently interminable extent, and crowded with figures of man and beast, all portrayed to the life, it forms a complete picture of the march of Bengal Troops, comprising incidents of actual warfare, interior economy and habits, costume native and military, superstitions, vehicles, cattle, and, in short, presents an *omnium gatherum*, such as we have never before seen marshalled in such dense or striking array. No verbal or written description could approach the vivid realities conveyed in this panoramic Sketch, which must prove highly interesting to our honoured comrades of the East, and may stand untravelled Europeans in stead of all the books ever written on the subject. We trust Captain Ludlow will not be a loser by the publication of a work of so much labour, and exhibiting so much *esprit de corps*.

---

PANORAMIC VIEW OF KING GEORGE'S SOUND AND THE ADJACENT COUNTRY,  
BY LIEUTENANT DALE, 63RD REGIMENT.

This view differs from the foregoing both in its purport and execution, exhibiting a comprehensive prospect of the waters and richly-wooded shores of St. George's Sound, situated about 200 miles to the southward of the Swan river, and a part of that colony in Western Australia. It is highly coloured, and faithfully presents the features of the country distinguished by their peculiar vegetable productions, and animated by the presence of groups of natives, occupied in their primitive pursuits; while a party of British soldiers with natives and dogs, returning from a kangaroo hunt, add to the character and spirit of the scene. A descriptive account accompanies this panoramic view, which is not only beautiful as a sketch, but must be practically useful as a correct delineation of a region likely to be more extensively colonized.



## CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, March 21, 1835. •

MR. EDITOR,—H. M. ship *Magicienne*, 24, Capt. Plumridge, arrived on the 11th inst. from Madras, which place she quitted on the 15th December, calling on her way to England at the Isle of France and St. Helena; the former she left on the 10th of January, the latter on the 2nd of February; and, notwithstanding fourteen days' calm, has had a most extraordinary quick passage. It may be recollected that the *Magicienne* was cut down at Woolwich from a 36-gun frigate to her present force and tonnage, upon the plan of Captain Superintendent Warren, and has been found to answer very well, as she beat the whole of the East India squadron out and out. The news she brought to England principally was the official report of Captain Chads relative to the proceedings of Lord Napier at China. The *Andromache* arrived at Madras on the 22nd of November, and having completed her water, put to sea the same day for Trincomalee. She had met Vice-Admiral Sir John Gore in the *Melville* at Cochin, received his despatches, and arrived at Madras in time for the *Magicienne*. The Vice-Admiral was expected at Bombay the first week in February. The *Magicienne* also brought an account of the arrival of H. M. ship *Winchester* at the Cape of Good Hope, and of Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas B. Capel, in conjunction with that ship and the *Wolf*, being actively engaged in conveying troops from Simon's Town to the scene of revolt of the Caffres. This intelligence the *Magicienne* gained at St. Helena, and also that Rear-Admiral Campbell, with the *Thalia* and some additional naval force under his orders, was on his way to the Cape to co-operate with the military authorities, and put a stop to the outrages which were going on. The detention of the *Winchester* at the Cape will have a corresponding one on the *Melville*, as we fully expected her return by the middle of May. The disposal of the East India Squadron was as follows:—H. M. ship *Curaçoa*, Capt. Dunn, at Calcutta, in attendance on the Governor-General, and bring him and his suite to England, for which purpose a poop had been erected, and every accommodation made for the reception of such an illustrious passenger. His Excellency was expected to embark on the 17th of March. The *Imogene*, Captain Blackwood, was looked for at Madras from China, it not being considered requisite to continue her there any longer. She is under orders to return to England. The *Alligator*, Capt. Lambert, had been relieved on the New South Wales part of the station by the *Hyacinth*, Commander Blackwood; and, on the *Rattlesnake* arriving in India, would likewise return to England. The *Harrier* had gone to Columbo, to settle the case of a Dutch vessel detained by her in March, 1833, at Penang, for a breach of the navigation laws. Commander Vassal has been most actively and successfully employed in the Straits of Malacca against pirates. The *Harrier's* period of service was, however, drawing to a close, and she will be replaced by the *Victor*. Four men-of-war had passed the Cape of Good Hope for India, prior to the 10th of January, viz., the *Talbot*, *Rose*, *Zebra*, and *Algerine*; the former, on finding Lord Bentinck had arranged to come in the *Curaçoa*, would rejoin Rear-Admiral Sir G. Hamond on the South American station. The *Magicienne* brought to England Lieut. Tennant, of the *Andromache*, invalided, and some other passengers. She is in the harbour, and will be paid off on Monday.

With respect to the naval movements at this port, they have been most trivial. The *Actæon*, for South America, *Pelican*, for the coast of Africa, *Scylla*, for North America and the West Indies, carrying money for the use of the troops at Halifax, and *Rattlesnake* and *Victor* for the East Indies,

have departed for their several destinations. The weather for upwards of a month proved so tempestuous that, after repeated attempts to get to sea, they were compelled to return to port; and all did not succeed in getting away until the 19th inst., (when the wind veered round to N.E.) accompanied by the Maitland transport, Lieut. Binstead, two French whalers, and nearly a hundred vessels of different descriptions, bound to all parts of the globe.

There is nothing fitting except the Water Witch, and she has been in hand upwards of three months ! and only just turned over to the commander of her, who, in four or five days, has greatly advanced her equipment. The late Government, when they purchased this yacht of Lord Belfast, it will appear, had not made the best bargain in the world, for the time lost and expense incurred in her internal fittings, &c., will prove serious, and, after all, it is not determined for which service she will answer—a man-of-war or packet; if the latter, two might have been built for the money which it is reported the Water Witch will exhibit on the debtor side of the Government accounts for 1835-6.

We have some idle reports of the Excellent being reduced, if not discontinued, as the expense she is to the Crown is estimated at about 30,000*l.* a year; if the sum is so large, perhaps it is paying rather too high for a “whistle.” But from Captain Hastings’ great care and able, judicious instruction, with the happy tact he has of disseminating it, a very considerable number of officers and men have gained sufficient knowledge to teach others; and as there should be one uniform system of gunnery exercise on board a man-of-war, we apprehend no one for an instant will cavil at a moderate national charge. (The lads even, who study at the Naval College, are instructed in gunnery practice daily, according to the plan adopted on board the Excellent; and from the report of a by-stander of the Royal Artillery, who witnessed their drill some weeks ago, they exhibited great proficiency.) But it becomes a question, if a very heavy expenditure is to be *annually* incurred in keeping it up, as it may naturally be inquired, if numbers of those who have gone through the course of practical instruction in that ship, may not have become proficient, and able to impart their knowledge to others. It has always been considered a very short-sighted policy disbanding the Royal Marine Artillery. In these men able gunners were always to be obtained, and a few should have been embarked in every man-of-war; and if the whole crew were put through the manoeuvres three times a week, that exercise would have been sufficient. It has been stated (but we do not place much reliance on it) that the Lieutenants who join ships after instruction on board the Excellent are ordered to report the state of the crew of the ship in gunnery practice, to the Admiralty; unless this report is forwarded through and with the sanction of the Captain, the officer making it must be placed in a very invidious position.

I mentioned in one of my former communications, the intention of a party of speculators to have a floating bridge to ply between Portsmouth Point and Gosport; capable of conveying carriages, cattle, and all and sundry. It was to be somewhat similar to the one at Little Hampton, to have a drag chain sunk across the harbour, and be moved backward and forward by steam. Before entering too fully into the undertaking, the projectors, through their secretaries, consulted the Admiralty on the subject, the harbour being the property of the Crown. The necessary directions having been given to the Admiral Superintendent, Sir F. L. Maitland, that able officer, with the King’s Harbour-master, and others of experience, surveyed the place and project, and expressed in their report, that the navigation of the harbour would be liable to material injury by such an unnecessary incumbrance; that his Majesty’s vessels going in and out would also be liable to interruption and damage, and recommended the Government to discountenance the undertaking. The Secretary a week or two ago received official intelligence of the same. In a harbour of less traffic to and fro, for instance,



Little Hampton, or between Southampton and Hythe, a floating bridge might answer, but in this place it is out of the question. For the convenience of passengers going across, there are boats ready at all times and weather, and at very reduced charges; for carriages and cattle a ferry-boat on a large scale might easily be started, and would meet with encouragement.

The Major-General of the district, Sir T. M'Mahon, has been prevented by extreme bad weather, having the troops out until one day last week: it is his intention to inspect and manœuvre all the depôts in this garrison three times a week on Southsea Common, when circumstances will permit. We have not had any change in the regiments for some months.

A small batch of Mates and Midshipmen have passed for Lieutenants this month. You have their names below:—

Mr. John Irwing, H.M.S. Edinburgh; Mr. Thomas Chaloner, late Madagascar; Mr. W. John Cavendish Clifford, Pantaloon; Mr. R. Tench Bedford, Magicienne; Mr. Bulkeley G. Le Mesurier, Rover; Mr. Wellesley Pole Chapman, late Talavera; Mr. Henry Lloyd, late Carron. P.

Sheerness, March 24, 1835.

MR. EDITOR,—Since my last despatch scarcely anything has occurred at this Port worthy of observation. Every thing remains *in statu quo*, and nothing will be done until the return of Vice-Admiral Sir George Cockburn, G.C.B., from the West Indies, now daily expected to take his seat at the Admiralty. The Russell, 74, one of the *demonstration* ships at Sheerness, is to be commissioned by Captain Douglas for the flag of Sir Peter Halkett, K.C.B., the newly-appointed Commander-in-chief on the West India station, it being intended by the present Board of Admiralty that in future a line-of-battle ship bear the flag in that part of the world. Although much has been said of the substitution of a sea-going ship for the present flag-ship at this Port, we have every reason to believe that it will depend upon Sir George's *decision*, it being, as a mark of courtesy, left to his judgment as First Sea-Lord of the Admiralty, whether such a change would be beneficial to his Majesty's service. On the 22nd ult. the troopship Jupiter proceeded to Woolwich in tow of the Messenger steam-vessel, where she has since been paid off and re-commissioned by Captain A'Court; she is expected to sail in the course of a few days for Calcutta with Lord Heytesbury and suite. The 5th instant was ushered in with every demonstration of loyalty and dutiful affection; the royal standard waved triumphantly at the mast-heads of his Majesty's ships at the dock-yard and garrison-battery; at twelve the troops fired a *feu de joie*, and at one a royal salute was fired afloat; a ball was given in the evening, where most of the naval and military officers attended. On the 20th sailed his Majesty's brig Rolla, 10, Lieutenant commanding F. A. H. Glasse, to be employed on the western coast of Africa for the prevention of the slave-trade.

We have at present the following ships at this Port:—Ocean, 80, Captain Alexander Ellice (flag-ship, but expected soon to be replaced by the Asia, or Formidable, 84, the only ship in commission); the Royal George, 120, was taken out of the basin on the 20th, and forwarded to her former moorings; in the basin are the Russel, 74 (to bear the flag of Vice-Admiral Sir Peter Halkett, K.C.B.); Barham, 50, ready for commission; Alfred, 50; and Seringapatam, 46. The Isabel Segundo, Spanish steamer, is under the hands of the dock-yard, and will not be undocked for some considerable time.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

BETA.



## GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL

c. *Attack on Pigeon Island, at the capture of Martinique.*

MR. EDITOR,—In the introduction to “*Recollections of a Naval Life*,” I have stated that—“The exposition of truth has been my axiom; if this primary object be obscured in any of the minor details, I invite the aid and discussion of my brethren in arms,” &c. Although this more immediately alludes to the American warfare, I intended, and wish it to be understood, that the invitation is extended to the whole work; and further, that I shall deem myself under an obligation to any officer who, in the impartial spirit of criticism, will point out any inaccuracy I may have committed.

In your November number (which has just reached me) under the heading of “*Capture of Martinique*,” Commander George G. Burton thus accuses me of appropriating to myself services which belong to others. “And I believe that it is equally true that Captain Scott has seen so much service, he stands not in need of what belongs to others.” “For instance, in the capture of Martinique, he relates the fact of a 13-inch mortar being brought to the attack of Pigeon Island, under rather peculiar circumstances. Now, any one reading his account might suppose that it was done by him and his shipmates:—*whereas, neither the one nor the other had any hand in it.*” Then comes the gist of the gallant officer’s address,—“That service was performed by myself and two boats’ crews of the *Neptune*, (of which ship I was then a Lieutenant,) in conjunction with Captain Smith, of the *Enginciers*. If you turn to the fourth volume of Captain Burton’s *History*, page 363, you will find a confirmation of what I here state.”

Captain Burton might have inserted his confirmation in as small a space as the above reference occupies. I will supply what his modesty may have suppressed.

“On the night of the 31st of January, a 13-inch mortar was landed and mounted by Lieutenant Burton, of the *Neptune*.”

On the opposite page I find, the *Neptune* (the ship to which he belonged) joined the squadron, anchored off Point Solomon the following day. We must therefore suppose he had been previously detached from the flag-ship in the neighbourhood of Cul de Sac Robert.

Captain Burton having preferred treating your readers with his own suppositions, instead of designating the volume and page in “*Recollections of a Naval Life*,” where the account complained of might be found, I must trespass upon your time and space by quoting the offending passage; and be it remembered, in that passage I am giving an account of a joint expedition.

“The materials for forming the platform, &c, were immediately prepared; and as soon as night closed in to shelter us from the view of the enemy, the boats moved forward in silence to that part where, with great difficulty, a 13-inch mortar was landed, without drawing upon us the attention of the enemy\*.”

Your readers will judge how far Captain Burton is justified in his stricture upon this statement, giving him the benefit of his allegation as to the service having been performed solely by himself; and that neither my shipmates nor myself had any hand in it. If my memory be correct, Captain Sir Francis Collier was the officer (under the immediate directions of Sir George Cockburn) who commanded the boats. But I now feel myself called upon to affirm, most distinctly, that I was in command of one of the *Pompée*’s boats that night, and was employed till daylight in assisting in the landing and placing of the mortar in question; and this affirmation I am ready to support by undoubted authority.

I have not the honour of being acquainted with Captain Burton, or he

---

\* Volume ii. page 120.

would, I hope, have given me credit for feelings very different to the unworthy one he has laid to my charge. The chief pleasure I experienced during the progress of my work rose from the opportunity afforded me of recording the traits of gallantry, coolness, and decision of those with whom it was my good fortune to be associated in times of enterprise and danger, and which bound the profession in one common bond of affectionate and friendly feeling.

The direct assertion that neither myself nor any of my shipmates were present on the occasion pointed out by Captain Burton, was heedlessly and thoughtlessly advanced; but I cannot doubt he will step forward and acknowledge his error, more readily than he did to publish an insinuation so unfounded as that declared in his letter to you.

• Your obliged humble servant;

JAS. SCOTT.

• H.M.S. President, Port Royal, Jamaica, Feb. 2, 1835.

*Captain Scott in explanation of a passage in Lieutenant Maw's printed Defence.*

MR. EDITOR,—In the published defence of Lieutenant Henry Lister Maw, I observe the following assertion,—“Moreover, the letter which I did write requesting that the ‘gross stigmas’ that had been applied might be removed from my professional character; and the strictest possible investigation upon all points connected with that affair, by such means as the Commander-in-Chief might deem necessary, *was written by Captain Scott's desire.*”

In this last very erroneous statement more is insinuated than meets the eye. I therefore feel painfully called upon to submit a plain statement of the facts which led to the trial of Lieutenant Maw.

On Monday, the 11th of August, I took command of his Majesty's ship President. After reading my commission, I assembled all the officers in the admiral's cabin, for the purpose of communicating to them my views of the manner in which the duties of the ship should be carried on, and my wishes that they should be so conducted. Among other matters, I distinctly made known to them that the written orders of my predecessor, Sir George A. Westphal, were to be considered as in full force. Lieutenant Maw, upon returning to the quarter-deck, requested Commander Sweny to speak to me on the subject of the number of officers expected to remain on board for the purpose of having charge of the watches, viz., three Lieutenants and the Master,—remarking, if Sir George Westphal's orders were to be in force, he had only ordered two Lieutenants besides the Master. On its being referred to me, I confirmed my order; pointing out that as there were more Lieutenants on board than at the period alluded to by Lieutenant Maw, there could be no hardship in an order allowing half their number to be on leave of absence. That it was the practice of the ship for the Lieutenants to keep watch at moorings, is shown by Lieutenant Maw himself in his defence, when he states—“It was again my middle-watch; I relieved the deck, and was relieved by a Commissioned Officer.”

Thus much I have thought necessary to make known before I touched upon the desertion of the smugglers.

On the night of Tuesday, August the 12th, Lieutenant Maw went on deck at a late period in the first watch, and took charge of the deck from the Officer with whom it had been intrusted; and, as is shown by his defence, prevented any Officer being called to relieve him at twelve o'clock, thereby continuing his responsibility. At three bells he quitted the deck without being relieved,—the Mate of the watch pursued the same course at four,—and the Quartermasters and sentries proved equally negligent upon their posts. The smugglers, taking advantage of this unpardonable breach of orders, lowered the boat and escaped.

Such are the facts of the case; and on ascertaining them, I certainly



animadverted strongly on what I considered the culpable neglect and disobedience of orders evinced by Lieutenant Maw. That gentleman, however, refusing to receive my reprimand, obliged me to refer the matter to the Commander-in-Chief, who desired me to place him under an arrest. On receiving that order I requested the Admiral would suspend it till I inquired further into the business. It was granted. I returned on board and communicated Sir George's order to Lieutenant Maw, and my request to stay the proceedings, trusting it would induce him to retract, and to express his sorrow for what had passed. His only reply was, he required no indulgence; and he conducted himself in so improper a manner, that I felt myself obliged to call him to order. When I again visited the ship, Lieutenant Maw immediately stepped up and placed a letter in my hands, containing a request that I would apply to the Commander-in-Chief—"that the strictest possible investigation, by such means as the Commander-in-Chief may deem necessary, may take place upon all points connected with that affair."

*So far from desiring he would write such a letter*, I, on its receipt, could not avoid expressing to Commander Sweny and Lieutenant Currie my astonishment at the infatuation of Lieutenant Maw in inditing such an epistle under the circumstances in which he was placed. Having discarded the momentary annoyance I experienced from such conduct, and feeling the affair must end in a court-martial if he persisted in his obstinate proceedings, I called him over to the starboard side of the quarter-deck, and addressed him in the following words,—“Mr. Maw, I am sorry you should have been so ill-advised as to forward me this letter; you have, unfortunately for yourself, got into a serious scrape,—do not aggravate your fault. It is true, we have been only a few hours acquainted, but look upon what I am about to say as coming from a friend. Take my advice,—recall the letter I now hold in my hand, by allowing me to return it to you.”

I was discourteously answered, that he needed not my advice,—that he wished his request to be forwarded. I could neither say nor do more to stop the proceedings, the result of which is before the public.

The best feelings of our countrymen are generally and generously enlisted upon the side of the unfortunate, and they seize with avidity any extenuating circumstance or explanation that may, in their eyes, lessen the fault or neglect of the suffering party. I should be the last person who would wish to stop the current of good and kindly feeling which appears to have been expressed for Lieutenant Maw's restoration to the service, —a feeling in which the Members of the Court who tried him took the lead, by embodying in their sentence, a recommendation to that effect: but I do submit that no man (however valuable the services he may have rendered his country) is at liberty to place himself above the rules, regulations, and etiquettes of the profession of which he is a member.

Mr. Maw is indebted to himself alone for the unfortunate predicament in which he stands. Submission to a merited rebuke would have extinguished the affair, and he would now have filled the place Commander George Hamilton occupies, for he was first on the Commander-in-Chief's list for promotion.

Your most obedient humble servant,

JAS. SCOTT.

H.M.S. President, Port Royal, Jamaica, January 21<sup>st</sup>, 1835.

H.M.S. President, 30<sup>th</sup> January, 1835.

MY DEAR SIR,—I forward you the above, containing your account of the circumstances which preceded the court-martial on Lieutenant Maw, at Halifax; and I have to assure you, that both myself and the other officers, to whom, agreeable to your request, I submitted the above, agree in considering that it contains a perfectly correct statement of what took place on that occasion.

Yours most truly,

THOS. M. CURRIE.

To Captain Scot, R.N.



*The Thetis Case.*

• MR. EDITOR,—Like you, I feel “much repugnance” in protracting the question to which my present letter will revert, and would willingly have allowed the subject to drop; but the insertion by you of such letters as those of Captain de Roos and X. Y. leaves me no alternative but a reply, which, of course, you must have reckoned on. I will, however, be as brief as possible.

When I submitted to you my letter of the 19th of January, you did not hesitate to reject certain expressions which you considered objectionable, and I accordingly revised it; I might, therefore, have presumed that your sense of justice and editorial discretion would have induced you to suggest a more courteous tone than that adopted by Captain de Roos in denying his identification directly or indirectly with your correspondent X. Y.

—As regards the authorship of X. Y.'s letter, I see nothing in my communication to you that can furnish a reason for Captain de Roos's supposing that I meant to impute it to him; had I entertained such a notion, it must have been entirely removed from my mind by the full and unreserved denial of such being the case, conveyed to me from him by a friend of that officer on the 23rd ult., and had there been time enough, according to the rules laid down by you for communications to your Journal, I should have said as much in your Number for the present month; I, however, must observe, that Captain de Roos knew, by my desire, from my friend, that I exonerated him from having had any thing to do with X. Y.'s letter, which I think he certainly ought to have admitted in writing to you, whatever view he entertained of the necessity of that admission on my part being made more public. I can perfectly understand the desire of any gentleman to vindicate himself in public opinion from any thing which might be construed into imputing to him an anonymous attack on another. It was my intention to address you, as I now do, on that and other points connected with the Thetis case at my earliest opportunity. In availing myself of the pages of your Journal, I have put my feelings under such control as I think best calculated to induce your readers to judge between me and those who see fit to attack me, and therefore I shall not say any more on Captain de Roos's letter.

X. Y. expresses surprise that he should “have exposed so many persons to Captain Dickinson's ire,” his object being “only to write to praise,” as “he had studiously avoided ever naming me.” This sounds vastly innocent and inoffensive, but I defy any person, without the most sophistical reasoning, to come to other conclusions on reading his letter in your Journal for January last, than that there were no other principals concerned in saving Thetis treasure than Admiral Sir T. Baker and Captain de Roos, or if they should by chance have heard of Captain Dickinson, that either his services had been of no avail, or, at all events, that they were comparatively so unimportant as to justify, in the opinion of X. Y., the tribunal of Underwriters in totally omitting any allusion to them when they met to record their sense of the great benefit “their important interests” had received from the combined exertions of the Admiral and Captain de Roos. And here let me repeat what in substance I have said to you in my letter of the 19th January,—“that I do not pretend to dispute the right of the Underwriters to vote thanks or rewards to whomsoever they thought fit,” nor could their marked omission of me have disturbed my equanimity, or caused me thus to obtrude my pretensions on public notice, had they not found an advocate (who, for aught I know, may be one of their body) for “the liberal views they had taken on the occasion,” whose effusions were not only submitted to the readers of the U. S. Journal, but had especial attention directed to them by your editorial remark, that “they needed no further comment,” which, allow me to say, was giving your sanction to the justice or propriety of the omission of my name in a vote of thanks to those who had directed the work of rescuing the treasure sunk in the Thetis.

"I am a man of peace," says X. Y., I will therefore treat him as such by avoiding satirical retort, and bringing conviction home to him, under the full persuasion that every peaceable man will be most ready to have his errors corrected. He certainly has not made himself sufficiently acquainted with the subject of Thetis salvage, or he is under strong delusion either from the sophistry of others or from some other cause which I will not guess at, for I will not believe that he otherwise, while professing peace, would wilfully put forth assertions so utterly at variance with the fact, as those contained in his letter. He charges me with "arrogating to myself exclusive merit, and trumpeting forth my own praise," and in the last period of the same sentence he says, "the meeting alluded to (the Underwriters) acted most delicately towards Captain Dickinson, they 'let him down' most easily, for from him they experienced throughout any thing but liberality, and much vexatious litigation and unnecessary loss." As to the first charge, I would ask, for whom did X. Y. demand credit for the salvage service rendered? was it not exclusively for Sir T. Baker and Captain de Roos? To use his own words, did he not "studiously avoid even naming me?" Thus placed before the public, or rather thus kept from before the public by X. Y., could I do less in self-vindication than to show, as had been shown by the decisions of the Admiralty Court and the judicial Committees of the Privy Council, that I led the way and Captain de Roos followed?

I cannot condescend to dwell on "the *delicacy* of the Underwriters towards me," and the "letting me down" easily, further than by offering a gentle hint to X. Y., that the treatment I have received in this instance may be the cause of much insured property, in future, *remaining* "down," and adducing ample evidence of the spirit, as regards myself, in which X. Y. concocted his laudatory letter of those whom I am painfully compelled to treat as rivals instead of friendly coadjutors in a matter calculated "to remove any stigma which might have been thrown upon the navy on the South American station by the loss of the Thetis," according to the Commander-in-chief's views.

Before I come to the charge brought against me of litigious conduct towards the Underwriters, I beg to remark as to Captain de Roos having "confined himself continually and for whole days in the diving-bell," that I have not the slightest wish to detract from the physical exertions of that officer; I have heard, and I believe, they were great, but if X. Y. will try the experiment of remaining in a diving-bell, at the depth of eight or ten fathoms water, for five hours *only*, he may depend on it that at the expiration of that period he will find he has had quite enough of it. And touching the assertion of X. Y., that "Captain de Roos persevered in his endeavours in a stage of the proceedings that Captain Dickinson considered forlorn," I beg to say that common sense, and Captain de Roos too, must acquit me of such a feeling at the moment when we were taking up treasure as fast as we could dig it out and fill the buckets with it; the assertion is absolute and positive nonsense. The exact circumstances of the enterprise when I delivered over the charge of it, by order, to Captain de Roos were these:—From a spot, I should think about twenty-five feet square, I had taken up the capstan, four guns, and a large quantity of ballast, shot, and rocks, and had, in consequence of the removal of those articles, discovered a large quantity of treasure, a part of which I myself sent and brought up while Captain de Roos was present in the cove; in this spot he continued to work during the three days I remained at Cape Frio, and recovered at the rate of about 10,000 dollars a-day—I am confident Captain de Roos will confirm this statement—and I refer X. Y. to my letter in your Journal for February, and I put it to the opinion of any one having the slightest pretensions to discrimination, whether it is at all likely that I, who had for the space of fourteen months persevered in spite of difficulties and obstacles which appeared insurmountable, and succeeded to a degree beyond my most sanguine expectations, and infinitely surpassing those of others, could, und



such circumstances, have considered the case forlorn? I might have continued to recover treasure from the spot mentioned while my ship was preparing for sea, but I resigned the charge at this favourable moment from a feeling of generosity towards a brother officer, and to be thus treated is enough to make me say (I thank X. Y. for the quotation),—"D— me, if I ever do a good-natured thing again."

I now beg to premise that, as regards the General Committee for the affairs of Lloyd's, I never could mean to speak slightly or disparagingly. I have heretofore been complimented at their hands, and feel pleasure at all times in subscribing my meed of praise to the liberal, charitable, and patriotic spirit which, during the whole of the last war, distinguished their dealings with the navy and army. All my comments are directed to the conduct of the "Special Committee appointed to manage the interests in regard to the treasure sunk in the *Thetis*."

I am charged with litigious conduct. How stands the fact? The imputation is not merely unfounded, but it applies particularly to the Underwriters themselves. Their spleen was originally excited because the treasure was not in the first instance directly transmitted to them, as some other person perhaps had led them to expect. It is not necessary to stop to inquire whether such person may not have contemplated arrangements into which he had no right to enter, or whether the Underwriters did not know that he had no such right; they ought to have known it. It is sufficient to observe that, had the salvors been so injudicious as to hand over the property to the Underwriters, was it necessary that they should have stooped to accept as a donation, counted out with all the ostentation of pretended liberality, that reward which had been so hardly earned, and to which they had a right—a right taking precedence, be it remembered, of ownership itself.

Again; how were the salvors to be assured that the property in question belonged to the Underwriters? Suppose it had been erroneously delivered over to them, and other owners had started up: were the salvors to make themselves judges of the property? were they capable of deciding such a question? were they to bear the weight of so heavy a responsibility? Again; were they to overlook the rights of the Crown? Rights which the Crown did actually assert; since it was at the instance of the Crown Officers that the property was attached and placed in secure custody; at once relieving the salvors from that burden; and assuring to the rightful owners (when their title should be proved) their property. I now come to subsequent proceedings.

When persons are desirous of avoiding litigation, it is always usual to manifest a conciliatory disposition; and, I believe, in matters of salvage to tender an offer of compensation. The Underwriters made none; but let us see how they acted. On the 26th of June, 1833, Mr. Woodhead, the agent to the salvors, wrote to Mr. Dewar, the chairman, and the "Select Committee," as follows:—"If you do feel desirous to make such offer of compromise as shall be creditable to yourselves as British merchants and Underwriters, and equitable to those who have saved you from total loss, I shall, with pleasure and promptitude, make it my business to see Captain Dickinson, and to recommend his acceptance thereof." To which Mr. Dewar, on the 1st of July, replied,—"*The Committee necessarily acting as trustees for the parties interested, feel it to be quite out of their power to make any offer to you of compromise.*" Nor did they merely act passively or leave to the determination of the Court, the reward to which the salvors might prove themselves to be entitled. Will it be believed that the *liberal* (I thank X. Y. for that word) Underwriters had actually denied the right of the salvors to any salvage at all, because, forsooth, they were officers and men employed in the service of *his Majesty*? How the legal gentlemen employed by them could have advanced a position so hard-hearted and ridiculously untenable is quite unaccountable.



When, however, the decision of the Court of Admiralty had been pronounced, a decision which, although unsatisfactory in respect of the amount of award, did nevertheless place the parties interested in their rightful position as to merit, what was the conduct of the Underwriters? Did they, even up to the moment an appeal was instituted, show any disposition to meet the views of the salvors, or make any offer to terminate those proceedings? None whatever.

Further, it ought to be recollected that when that most unprecedented charge was set up on behalf of the Admiralty, of nearly 14,000*l.* for the use of the ship's stores, and the wages and diet of the officers and crews, did the Underwriters attempt any resistance? Oh, no! they who had denied the salvors' right to remuneration, at once admitted the claim of the Admiralty, as if they had made up their minds to the most preposterous demands, rather than accede to the just claims of the salvors.

The litigious spirit which X. Y. complains of, has been throughout most conspicuously shown, not, as he alleges, *by*, but against the salvors belonging to the Lightning; and latterly they have been jealously contrasted with the salvors of a later period—so far as the latter salvors had to do with legal proceedings, scarcely any thing remained to be done: the battle had been fought, and in effect won by me. But what might not have been the condition of the latter party, if, instead of asserting the rights of the salvors and indeed the honour of the service, I had tamely submitted to the mercy of the Underwriters, or had been inclined so to do: for with whom could they have entered into any secure engagement? the more especially, as instances have occurred where even the legal and individual responsibilities of Underwriters have been, if not avoided, at least made matters of dispute and litigation.

One point more. X. Y. says "Had Captain D. relied on the liberality of the Underwriters, he would not have been a *poorer* man." Indeed! Now, as I think I have clearly shown that there never has been one offer from them to myself, officers, and crew, *collectively*, I can draw no other meaning from this expression than that "if you, Captain Dickinson, instead of identifying your interests with those of the officers and crew, by whose talents and exertions, united with your own, during a period of fourteen months of peril and sickness, you succeeded in your undertaking, and had been base enough to desert their cause, given them the 'go by,' and sought your own individual benefit *only*, you should have had a service of plate, or such other present, of words or what not, as the 'Magnus Apollo,' Mr. Dewar, and his select committee, thought fit."

It is to be hoped that however it may be gratifying to officers to have their services appreciated by their fellow-countrymen (and none can value it higher than myself), few will be found willing to accept a questionable honour, upon the terms of acknowledging such a board of Underwriters as *this* "select committee" a competent tribunal for deciding on naval and military merits. Concessions to a body of this sort, by officers of the navy, may lead to the necessity of having their commissions, though granted by the Lords of the Admiralty, countersigned by the would-be naval monarchs of Lloyd's Coffee House, Messrs. Dewar and Co.

I feel, Sir, that I have said sufficient to show the service and the public my true position. To their judgment I with confidence submit my cause; with their decision I shall be satisfied; and now hope, and shall be delighted from this moment to be relieved from further correspondence on this subject, for it employs much more of my time than I can conveniently spare from other occupations: but this is a matter which is in your hands; for if you continue to admit such letters as those to which this is an answer, I have no alternative but to reply. The whole will shortly be before the world in a more regular and connected form, and then will be the time to pass judgment.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

THOMAS DICKINSON, Capt., R.N.

Royal Naval Club, 25th March, 1835.

*Sir J. T. Duckworth, and "Trelawney."*

• MR. EDITOR,—As you must naturally be willing to lend your pages to the protection of high professional character—the naval or military man's best wealth—I request your insertion of this letter in vindication of the above-named officer, against a most slanderous aspersion contained in the work bearing the accompanying title.

I am the more anxious to do this justice to the memory of that truly good and brave man (with whom I served five of the happiest years of my sea-life,) from having, through ignorance of the calumny at the time, been unwittingly prevented from so doing when his public character was most unwarrantably and scandalously attacked in the *first impression* of James's Naval History—though which slander, at the instance (with his accustomed urbanity, and far greater than deserved,) of Sir Nesbitt J. Willoughby, was immediately cancelled. No interposition could come with more effect than from such a quarter; but I shall always regret not having been in the way to know, and do my best to contradict and suppress that foul libel on my old Admiral, as I will in the present instance endeavour to do.

I have just read (the book having now, for the first time, fallen under my hands,) "*Trelawney, or Memoirs of a Younger Son,*" and find therein (vol. 1. chap. 6., and repeated in substance in chap. 8. p. 59.) the following assertions: the writer states himself to have embarked on board the *Superb*, Captain Keats, at Portsmouth; to have thence sailed to Plymouth, where Sir J. T. Duckworth hoisted his flag in her, and "detained the ship three days, while taking in for his use Cornish sheep and potatoes; through which delay she was prevented from being present at the battle of *Trafalgar*;" and to this he attributes his own failure in the Navy. He further says—"that after leaving Plymouth, on the intelligence of the action being communicated to the *Superb* by the *Pickle* schooner, and her Commander (Lieutenant Lapenotierre) coming on board, Captain Keats could not contain his anger (as well as grief) at the circumstance, and openly reproached Sir J. Duckworth with having occasioned their being thrown out of the battle; and after a great deal of such recrimination, moreover "entreated him on the part of the captain of the schooner, not, by delaying him, to destroy his hopes as he had already done their own:" to all which the poor Admiral, "irritable and violent" though he was, being here "conscience-struck," could make no reply. It is to be observed that in all this, though told in great detail as to its other circumstances, no dates whatever are given. Moreover, the writer does not speak of those asserted facts from merely general report and hearsay, but on his own personal testimony, as having himself seen and heard everything he relates.

Now to all this there is but one answer to make—that it is *false*—wholly and absolutely *false*; and that it must be purely the invention of the writer to malign Sir J. Duckworth: for this is (as I believe) among much obloquy—though more idle than ill-willed—that has been thrown upon that officer, the first time that any such accusation has been breathed against him; and for the simple reason that it would have been instantly refuted—as now—by merely a reference to dates. But "*Trelawney*" has either overlooked this test, or hoped his mischief might take effect in despite of it."

This case, fortunately, is not in any way a matter of opinion—a question that might be viewed in different lights according to the position of individuals in a ship or squadron, or that might be coloured according to passion, prejudice, or interest—those great distorters of things, but one of simple facts—which are only necessary to state for it at once to be determined. As for Captain Keats being "angry and grieved," that he certainly was, as was every body else on board; but the blame was laid only to Fortune. And as to the "Cornish mutton and potatoes," I believe that neither admirals nor captains, nor ward-room officers, ever neglected to get them when they could be got; and certainly Sir J. D.'s officers and the Captains of his



squadron would not have commanded their absence from his hospitable table. The *Superb*, belonging to Lord Nelson's fleet, had refitted at Portsmouth. She was to return to that fleet, calling on her way at Plymouth for Sir J. Duckworth, who was later to hoist his flag on board another ship off Cadiz. It is not to be supposed that Captain Keats (*Keats* of the *Superb*) would make any unnecessary delay in getting back to his Admiral in any case, and especially that then existing. Neither can it be imagined that Sir J. Duckworth, aware of the circumstances of Lord Nelson's fleet—in the presence of a sea-ready enemy, and knowing moreover the high professional character of the captain of this ship, would not in good time have made every necessary preparation for embarking without subjecting her to any additional delay. The *Superb* sailed from Portsmouth the 27th of October, the 29th she anchored in Cawsand Bay, whence she sailed the 2nd of November, and the following day fell in with the *Pickle*, as referred to above. Now the action of Trafalgar took place on the 21st of October, six days before the *Superb* (under Captain Keats's sole command) had left Portsmouth.

It is not necessary to say a word more as to the facts of the case: but it will not be amiss, for the sake of truth and justice to all parties concerned—as well as to others who may be calumniated in this book, to add a little commentary thereupon.

It must be here remarked, that along with the assertions disposed of above there are several other misstatements of minor importance: but as my object here is merely to refute this calumnious attack on Sir J. Duckworth, I will pass them over with merely the remark, that they are additional instances of inaccuracy as to facts on the part of the writer, and must, in so far, go to shake the credit of everything in his book, which is based on merely his own assertions; and this is not to be overlooked in a work where so many individuals, and the Navy in general, are held up to odium in such a truly "Cavendish"-like spirit. It is superfluous to point out how the above entirely false imputation on Sir J. Duckworth should still more powerfully go to that effect.

It having been clearly proved that this charge against Sir J. Duckworth is pure invention—a gratuitous falsehood—the question may occur, what could be the motive for the slander, especially when uttered so long as fifteen years after the death of its subject? This it is impossible to conjecture, as the writer does not speak of having himself been in any way ill-treated by the "violent and irritable" Admiral while under his flag. As to this latter point—I should here say, that I was myself on board the *Superb* at the time referred to, in one of her midshipmen's berths, (soon afterwards removed to the ward-room,) and that I have no recollection of any "Trelawny" (if this be not indeed a "purser's name") on board her: but, as she had numerous quarter-deck passengers, all whom I do not remember, and he was only there to witness what he describes, I will not take upon me to deny this part of his statement. But there is a circumstance that may give a clue to it: two or three years before the time in question, when Sir J. Duckworth commanded at Jamaica, he had occasion to recommend to an individual, bearing the name of this writer, (and whom he had recently promoted,) his withdrawal from the Service; which humane suggestion was at once acted upon. It is just possible that "Trelawny" may have known of the circumstance, and had a feeling of resentment against the merciful judge of his namesake, and thus unworthily given way to it.

"Trelawny" announces in his book a continuation of his Memoirs; this will give him an opportunity of making the *amende honorable* to Sir J. Duckworth, by retracting his unjust imputations; and which it is to be hoped he will do, though he cannot undo the mischief and the pain they have occasioned in the meantime. Meanwhile, though the United Service Journal may not reach everywhere that such exciting personalities do, let



us trust it will carry a sufficient antidote to the poison. In reference to that announcement, one of the leading Reviews (Quarterly, No. 96. p. 421) has intimated its intention of noticing the work: I hope, before then, the attention of that and its contemporaries will be called to these pages; that they may in so far know with whom and what they have there to deal, and give their powerful aid to the just object of this letter.

I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,  
M. M.

Royal Naval Club House, Bond-street,  
March 1, 1835.

### *Military Equitation.*

MR. EDITOR,—I hope you will favour me with a place in your impartial and justly admired Journal, for a few lines expressive of my humble thanks to the author of a letter which appears in the United Service for this month, in defence of the “Manège” System of Equitation in the army; and as an earnest that the profession will not remain quiescent to the severe censure of theoretical inquisitors who have not an opportunity of justly estimating the merits of the system, or forming any idea of the difficulties riding-masters have to contend with.

I have read with much pleasure the article in your Journal, written by Colonel Murray, in answer to a severe censure on the System of Military Equitation, and which appeared in your Journal for February.

It was my intention to have replied to the censure myself, but by some accident the Journal was mislaid. I had not an opportunity of minutely examining the article in question, so as to reply to it in time for insertion in this month's Journal. I was much pleased Colonel Murray had anticipated me, as I consider our having an officer of that rank and experience to advocate us, materially strengthens our position. I feel confident that every riding-master in the army will join me in saying, that we feel highly honoured by the prompt patronage and masterly defence of the System, by an officer so highly and practically efficient as Colonel Murray is, which must be evident to every impartial judge who may read the defence: it breathes in every paragraph a thorough practical knowledge of the art which it professes to vindicate: and the language with which it is expressed is no less conspicuous for that courteous and refined feeling which distinguishes the soldier and the gentleman: the arguments are quite unanswerable, and bear clear evidence that Colonel Murray must have devoted much time and attention to that most essential and arduous part of a cavalry officer's duty.

I have no doubt but Colonel Murray's reply will convince our contemporary that his ideas of the art of Military Equitation are founded more upon theory than practice.

Had it been necessary to give more convincing proofs in the defence of the system, Colonel Murray could have adverted to the composition of the soldier that occasionally enters the cavalry service. Our opponent appears to think the riding-masters of the army have but little to contend with; and that the personal and material which come to their hands are of Nature's most bountiful perfection, and will no doubt be astonished when he is told that it is not possible to teach every man to become a superior horseman, for as many reasons as that every horse cannot have a good mouth.

I will conclude with the words of an officer of high rank and acknowledged military talent, who answered a question on the subject of Military Equitation, viz.: “That during the whole course of my military experience of more than forty years, I never recollect the British cavalry to ride so well and so uniform as they do at present.”

I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,  
JOHN MILLER,

Coventry, March 7, 1835.

Lieut. and Riding-Master, 8th Hussars.

*Mr. Bland on Boats.*

MR. EDITOR,—I have to thank you for the notice you have taken of my letter: but on my perusal of it in the February Number, I found I had omitted giving any dimensions of the sails of the respective boats. This being the case, I hope I may again presume to request your insertion of the following in some of the future pages of your Journal.

The three boats, whose breadth of beams were to each other as 4, 6, 8, I shall number 1, 2, 3. Now, the surfaces, in the water of the bows of these boats, taken perpendicularly to the lines of their lengths, were as under:—

No. 1,	6 square inches or feet of bows, and had 72 square inches or feet of sails.		
2,	9 ditto	ditto	162 ditto
3,	12 ditto	ditto	288 ditto

From the above it appears that the numbers of the dimensions of the bows are to each other as 2, 3, 4; and the numbers of the dimensions of the sails are to each other as 2, 4, 8, nearly: consequently, when the bows are increased in arithmetic progression, the sails must be increased in geometric progression, in order that the same weight may be propelled through the water with equal velocity.

If what is here stated be correct, then the resistance the water opposes to the bows of any two or more vessels of equal weight, but of unequal breadth, will be in the ratio of the sails above given; and the power of the breadth to resist the force of the wind when on the beam, will be in the same ratio.

Hartleys, near Sittingbourne, I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,  
Feb. 12, 1835. Wm. BLAND, Jun.

*Mr. Bland on Boats.*

MR. EDITOR,—I have read with much pleasure the very able article of Mr. Bland in your last Number, on “Improvements in Naval Architecture.” If he will have the kindness to state how “the true place of the centre of force of the sails” is to be found, he will confer an obligation on

Your humble Servant,  
A CONSTANT READER.

*A Growl from the West Indies.*

MR. EDITOR,—That glorious day which again has placed the first soldier of England in his true position of first statesman of the empire, has been greeted by the Army with those tremendous but truly British cheers which have so often, in their deadly charges, appalled our foes. Had the internal enemies of our country's prosperity heard those ominous cheers, they and their dark designs of anarchy, rapine, and blood would have paused, and have received a timely and salutary check. Let them, however, rest assured that the loyal Army of England can never be corrupted, and that, at any time, whenever its King and its country's happy Constitution are in danger, that Army will *not fail*, but will heap confusion and dismay upon the heads of all rebels and demagogues. Some puritanical hypocrite, on reading this, will doubtless exclaim, What horrid monstrosity, that an Army should dare to have ideas of its own! The general principles of such an assertion may be true; but let it not be forgotten that the Army of England is not an army of Janisaries, that it is not the army of a despot, but that it is the army of its country, upheld and annually voted by the entire nation through its freely-chosen representatives. Let it be remembered that the officers and soldiers of that army are not composed of foreign mercenaries, but of free and loyal citizens of the United Kingdom, as deeply interested in their country's welfare and prosperity as any other part of the community.

That such an army should of late years have been so often insulted in Parliament; that its services should have been disregarded—its devotedness overlooked, and its patient sufferings derided; that it should have been attempted to break its noble and daring spirit; to tamper with its discipline;

to question its loyalty, are circumstances which cannot but have given much pain to every true-hearted Briton.

In suffering sorrow has the Army of England borne all these manifold acts of insult and neglect, and whilst it was covered with indignities, the armies of Austria and France, of Prussia and of Russia, have been cherished and upheld in honour and renown by their respective countries, whose governments, with noble liberality, bestowed upon their warriors rewards, decorations, and promotion; but England, England alone—England, so liberal to all, has of late forgotten the services of its devoted army. Our beloved King, it is true, has just promulgated his Warrant for long and faithful services. May our protector King William live long! His heart has at all times been truly British; but his paternal disposition has been most lamentably distorted by the late Secretary at War. That personage has contrived to envelope in dense and impenetrable mysticity the most gracious intentions of his Majesty. He has, in fact, rendered them void and abortive.

Mr. Editor, I shall make this assertion quite clear, by stating to you my case: it is as follows. I have served my country most faithfully, in various parts of the world, as a commissioned officer, for nearly twenty-nine years. I have met many a time the foe in arms, and have not failed to do my duty. I am a Captain of twenty years standing in that rank; and yet, on perusing, with every attention, the mystic wording of the late Warrant, I freely confess that I cannot find out and determine if officers of my description fall within its provisions; or if we can fancy ourselves to belong to the class of old and meritorious officers intended to derive benefit from that Warrant. On looking over the Army List, I perceive the names of Captains of twenty-two years and upwards in that rank unprovided and overlooked. Can it therefore appear strange to you, Mr. Editor, that I should have my gloomy misgivings, and think that it were necessary an officer should have served some antediluvian period of centuries, ere he could be considered a meritorious veteran in the service of England?

However, it is to be hoped, Mr. Editor, that the days of levelling experiments and of destructive doctrines have passed, never to return. Wellington is again at the head; and that brave and glorious soldier—that honest and upright man—will no doubt cheerfully second the benevolent feelings of our good father William, towards his loyal and hitherto neglected Army.

West Indies.

AN OLD CENTURIO.

#### *Officers' Barrack Accommodation.*

MR. EDITOR,—In your January Number I observed an epistle on the subject of Barrack Accommodation. Not having had an opportunity of judging, I cannot say whether or not the statement is exaggerated; but at some stations in the Northern District things are even worse. It is, however, in a different description of barracks,—I mean such as are hired for temporary accommodation, though they have long been, and are likely to continue to be, permanently occupied.

The Barrack Department at present is on a worse footing, and conducted on more niggardly principles, than any other department under Government. A thorough investigation with regard to its accommodations and deficiencies throughout the kingdom, and a revision of its regulations and system of management, should be instituted without delay. Suitable accommodation for the military, wherever their presence is necessary, ought to be provided: and the complaints, not without reason, of their being huddled up in old, ruinous, confined buildings, originally factories, obviated.

This observations particularly applies to some of the manufacturing towns in Lancashire, where the officers, in some instances, are quartered in what originally were the adjoining labourers' tenements, one of which might have let for eight or ten pounds a-year, and now appropriated for two or three officers. Thus, besides the unsuitable nature of the accommodation,



lowering the respectability of the service, and degrading the officers in the eyes of the rabble, who, without such inducements, are too apt to treat the military, whom they fear much more than love, with insult and disrespect.

VERAX.

### *The Jersey Privateers.*

A Correspondent vindicates the Jersey Privateers, during the war, from the suspicion alluded to in a Note, at page 319, of our last Number, of having had, in some instances, "two sets of papers—English and French; under the former they captured French vessels, and sent them into English ports,—under the latter they captured English vessels, and sent them into French ports." This circumstance, our Correspondent remarks, is morally impossible. The privateers of the Channel Islands, during the war, were manned partly, and often chiefly, by Englishmen; and, supposing the owners and crews to be as wicked and lawless as is here represented, will it be credited for a moment that the two Governments would sanction such a system of piracy, to the mutual plunder of their own subjects? Or, supposing both Governments to be ignorant of the fraud, is it probable, when so many were engaged in it, and when so many must have been its victims, that it would long escape detection and punishment? The truth is, that these privateers were considered as interlopers by our Naval Officers cruising on the same ground, and they incurred their enmity, because, by their knowledge of the coast and superior address, they were enabled to make prizes of French—not English—vessels, and thus deprived these officers of what they deemed their legal prey.

The connexion between England and the Channel Islands has now subsisted for nearly eight hundred years; and the Islanders have long been pre-eminent for their loyalty and devotion to the British crown, as the names of Carteret, Saumarez, Brook, Le Marchant, and many others can testify.

### NOTICES TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

WE are glad to have the concurrence of "An Impartial Spectator." The introduction and management of controversial discussions are, as our discriminating correspondent observes, a matter both of duty and delicacy. In all such cases, as far as we are concerned, our mediation has been cordially tendered and patiently exercised. It is surprising, however, how the simplest questions may be involved by *assumptions*, in the absence of a true knowledge of *facts*, of which the superficial observer can know little or nothing; nor, indeed, are the parties most interested always the most clear-sighted upon such occasions.

We propose commencing in our next Number a series of papers on the "Old Military Writers," from which Officers who may not have the opportunity of studying the Originals, may derive a competent knowledge of those valuable authors.

"Zisca" is not unacceptable even thus: he has our thanks and best wishes. We shall hope for his more distant correspondence.

The communication of Mr. W. C. (Torquay) has not been overlooked. We hope to insert it next month.

We shall be happy to receive the biographical notice of Sir P. P., which has not yet reached us.

Many thanks to Captain H. F. A.

The letters of "Hasta" on Arms, of "I. B. J." and "D. P." on Equitation, and many others, are deferred for want of room.

Many articles, prepared for our present Number, have given way to subjects of more pressing moment, especially that of Military Punishment, &c.

\* \* The Index, Title, Contents, &c., to the present Volume, will be given with our next Number.

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO;  
OR,  
NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

---

• AFFAIRS AT HOME AND ABROAD. •

AFTER a protracted debate, to which we referred in our last as not then concluded, the Amendment to the Address was carried in the Commons by a diminished majority of seven—the votes being

For the Address . . . . .	302
For the Amendment . . . . .	309

Majority 7

This result has had no effect on the patriotic course of the Government, which proceeds with its measures of practical benefit to the nation, impeded, it is true, by the brawlings of an unwieldy Opposition, but supported by the growing confidence of the country.

Amongst the acts perverted by their opponents to the annoyance of the Ministry and the infringement of the King's prerogative, was the nomination of the Marquess of Londonderry to be Ambassador to the Court of Russia; a post for which, from his diplomatic experience, brilliant military reputation, of so much more weight abroad than with us, his chivalrous and truly national spirit, and the favour in which he stands with the Russian and other Continental Courts, Lord Londonderry was peculiarly qualified. The strictures passed by certain members of the House on this appointment had, however, the effect of promptly inducing his Lordship to resign the proffered dignity in terms which do him the highest honour, and are calculated to produce a conviction, that a Nobleman guided by such motives, as are professed by Lord Londonderry in his letter to the Duke of Wellington, is anything but unfitted to represent the majesty and advocate the interests of his country.

—

The affairs of Foreign Countries present no features of novelty.

—

We have great pleasure in recording the appointment of Sir Howard Douglas to be Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Isles, vice Lord Nugent. The selection of this eminent and estimable officer, possessing as he does every qualification of mind or manner for the responsible office he is called upon to administer, is equally judicious and popular. We should be happy to be enabled to speak in similar terms of another appointment said to have been made to an adjoining and formerly united Command.

—

A COMMISSION has been appointed to inquire into the actual system of punishment in the Army, and to investigate the possibility of dispensing with corporal punishment without injury to the discipline of the

Service. The construction of this Commission inspires confidence as to the zeal and intelligence with which its very important objects will be fulfilled, nor could any better mode have been adopted of satisfying the public, and at the same time of placing the question more formally on its true basis, and, as we believe, of securing the true interests of the Service. For our own share, we have little to add here to the various and dispassionate arguments which, for years, we have omitted no fit opportunity of bringing forward;—indeed, if the Commissioners will take the trouble to consult our pages, they will there find recorded every fact, reason, or illustration which can be brought to bear on the subject in a practical sense.

In the body of our present Number will be found some observations and suggestions applicable to the objects of their inquiry. We would venture, however, especially to call their attention to the glaring defect in our military system—namely, the rare and constrained employment of the principle of reward, and the negation of those advantages which are due to individual merit. The dullest and the brightest—the most worthless and most worthy—the vain and the proud—the novice and the veteran—are, with us, indiscriminately jumbled in the same lottery; and, in too many cases, the prizes are as blindly dealt as they are promiscuously sought. Deeply as we are ourselves attached to our military institutions, and fully as we appreciate the qualities and intentions of those by whom they are administered, we feel the more strongly urged to animadvert upon flaws that disfigure a service which we earnestly desire to see brought as near perfection as its nature will admit;—but to effect this desirable end, the principle of DISTINCTION—which, of course, includes promotion—must be applied with more system and discrimination, both in the case of men and officers; nor should mere plausible pretension, influence, or boring importunity be allowed, in so many instances, to effect objects coldly barred to the officer of spirit and conscious desert, who disdains to haunt the antichambers of Authority, and prostrate his manhood for the attainment of his right.

The following are the terms of the Commission:—

Whitehall, March 7.

The King has been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal, appointing the Right Hon. Lord Wharncliffe; Lieut.-General the Right Hon. Sir James Kempt, G.C.B.; Dudley Ryder, Esq. (commonly called Viscount Sandon); the Right Hon. Sir Edward Hyde East, Bart.; the Right Hon. R. Cutlar Fergusson; Lieut.-General Sir Edward Barnes, G.C.B.; and Major-General Sir Thomas Reynell, Bart., and K.C.B., his Majesty's Commissioners for inquiring into the several modes of punishment now authorized and in use for the maintenance of discipline and the prevention of crime in his Majesty's land forces; and to report whether, after a careful reference to all the circumstances and conditions under which the British Army is constituted and governed, and all the services which it is called upon to perform, it may be practicable to dispense with the power of inflicting corporal punishment, or to make any other changes or modifications in the punishments now applicable to offences committed by the soldier, without detriment or danger to the paramount object of maintaining strict discipline and effectually repressing crime, in the ranks of the British Army throughout all the various contingencies of military service to which his Majesty's troops are necessarily liable.



We are happy to observe, that Sir James Graham has introduced bills for the encouragement of the voluntary enlistment of seamen, and for more effectually manning the navy,—also for the registration of all the men employed in the merchant service, &c. Though not very sanguine as to the practical working of the registry in the event of a war, yet as the power of compelling service, in other words impressment, in such an emergency is retained in fact in the new bill, which embraces many amended provisions, we look with favour upon this attempt to improve the very loose and often oppressive system by which the Navy has been hitherto manned, and trust that the result may be to render the King's service more popular, with that class by whom its glory has, under all circumstances, been so nobly sustained.

The Report of the Council, read at the late Annual General Meeting of the Members of the United Service Museum, exhibits a numerical increase upon the year, of that Association; and there appears to be a fair balance upon the statement of its funds, which has been invested in public securities. The collections of the Museum have also been augmented, but continue defective in classification, and in the more important departments of technical and professional illustration. The retirement of the Secretary, Captain Stoddart, who has been attached to the Persian Embassy of Mr. Ellis, was announced, and gave rise to a just tribute to the services and demeanour of that officer. This vacancy has, however, been made the ground of changes in the interior of the Institution, from which, as being, to say the least, eminently inconsistent, and not calculated, in our opinion, to conform to the general objects and constitution of the Museum, we are reluctantly compelled to dissent. Our interest for this Institution cannot be doubted; and our present purpose is rather to advise than to censure.

We are enabled to say that progress has been made towards the formation of a new Military Club, to be founded on a scale and footing not inferior to those of the existing clubs. From all that has come to our knowledge on this subject, we feel persuaded that such an addition to the insufficient accommodation afforded by the parent Institution and its junior offspring is highly desirable, considering the large number of candidates on the books of both (nearly 4000), as well as the number of Officers, not so registered, who may be disposed to avail themselves of an immediate opportunity of joining a Professional Club.

Nor does it appear to us that the proposed establishment has any tendency to interfere with its seniors,—on the contrary, we deem it, if commenced under proper auspices, and judiciously composed and conducted, much more likely to prove a creditable and salutary offset, rather than a rival, of those flourishing and redundant Institutions. Steps, we understand, are about to be taken to obtain the sanction of the Military Authorities for the execution of this design; that necessary preliminary having been, as we trust it may be, satisfactorily accomplished, we shall feel at liberty to promote the plan, as far as it may rest with us, to its completion. In the mean time, we annex the observations of an experienced correspondent on the suggestion for the formation of a Supplementary Club:—

I observe in your last Number the Remarks of J. M. upon the establishment of another Professional Club, in the propriety of which, I, like many others, perfectly agree. I feel confident it requires only to be commenced under proper patronage, to be at once carried into effect. I, however, differ from your Correspondent—that it should be upon a minor scale to those already formed,—but think that it should at once be established upon the same respectable footing; and if so, no doubt the Authorities would give it their countenance.

The advantages of Professional Clubs are too well known to require comment; and in no profession can their influence be more beneficially felt than the Military, as the means of promoting that social and friendly intercourse amongst the different ranks, at the same time cherishing that mutual respect and kindly feeling which ought at all times to subsist among those, who, however they may differ as to age or rank, have all to support the high character of the British soldier and gentleman.

I am persuaded that such an union, by bringing the Junior Members of the Profession into more immediate and frequent intercourse with their superiors in rank and experience, who have been engaged in active service in various quarters of the globe, must be of incalculable benefit, in extending their views on every point connected with their profession, and promote the highest interests of the country, by preparing them for discharging their duties with efficiency and skill, in the various exigencies in which they may afterwards be placed.

That the two establishments already existing, are too limited for the purpose, is evident from the fact, that there are upon the list as candidates for admission no fewer than from three to four thousand. If, along with this, we take into account that many are deterred from becoming candidates by the acknowledged impossibility of looking forward to the attainment of their object in any reasonable time, together with the accession which may be expected from among those who shall hereafter enter the Army, it would not be over-rating the number, as anxious to become Members of a Club, at five thousand. One thousand of whom could at once establish a third club upon the same footing of respectability as those already existing, without in the least interfering with their future arrangements. The Senior being constituted entirely of General and Field-Officers, with their corresponding ranks of the Navy,—a sufficient number of the subordinate ranks would always be forthcoming to support the two Junior,—while many would be anxious to join the Senior as their rank progressed in the service.

We have learned that the Lords of the Admiralty have, by their warrant, dated the 25th ult., appointed Charles Piazzi Smyth, son of Capt. W. H. Smyth, R.N., to the post of Assistant Astronomer at the Cape of Good Hope. This appointment, exclusive of the qualifications of the son, is of course highly complimentary to the father, who, we need not add, is himself one of the first astronomers of the day. We have heard that when his son, the new Assistant Astronomer, was christened “Piazzi,” the distinguished astronomer, after whom the boy was so named, said he hoped “to be eclipsed in science by him.” Be it so.

The original of the following Letter in the handwriting of the Duke of Richmond, uncle and predecessor of the late Duke, has been recently discovered amongst some documents, and is in our possession. We insert it as conveying, in a small compass, much excellent advice to the young soldier:—

25th Feb., 1780.

Whitehall, Friday night.

I should much regret, my dearest Henry, if I thought you was going to the West Indies; but I suspect you are only looking for a trip to Jersey or

Guernsey, about which I hear there is an alarm. However, it may be farther, and if it should, I beseech you to take care of yourself. You will, of course, avoid drinking; but what I wish to recommend to you is to be very careful to avoid being wet by damp or rain, or even dew, and not changing immediately; and also to avoid hard exercise, especially in the sun, as much as possible. You are young, active, and full of zeal; but do not depend too much on the former, or let the latter carry you too far, for it is chiefly being over-heated by work that is so fatal in a West India climate; and remember, that by saving yourself a little, or rather a great deal, you are most likely to be able to serve your country the longer. A little experience in service will show you, that the want of good sense in most of our commanders produces generally a great deal of unnecessary fatigue and labour for no purpose. You will have orders to lie on your arms all night, to march here and there, and be kept ten hours doing what might be done in two; in short, harassed and fatigued without reason, which kills ten times as many men as the enemy. On all these occasions save yourself as much as you can. When the enemy is before you, then exert yourself. Above all, do not be over-anxious; make up your mind to see things go very wrong, and don't knock yourself up running about after your men when you can do no good. It is by previous good discipline and regularity that they must be taught order and obedience; for when once they break loose to plunder or not, it is then too late to stop them, and one only kills oneself in running after them, one by one, and fretting is as bad as anything in a hot climate. Whenever you are ordered on any attack, be very careful to obtain distinct and clear orders, and not to have any puzzle. Obey those orders, whatever they are; but if you are left to yourself, or to the manner of carrying on an attack, I would always advise you to do it briskly. The circumstances of ground, numbers, and many other particulars, must be considered, and will direct you as to the most advantageous manner; but in general it is best to run on as briskly as you can with regularity, and reserve your fire till you get close. The impetuosity of such an attack generally disorders your enemy and makes him give way. If you fight in woods be sure to keep your files open. Let it be the particular business of your subalterns and serjeants to keep behind the men to keep them up, and when you have got any advantage, be very vigilant to keep it. On all occasions, guard against a surprise, and by well posted sentinels be sure to have timely notice; by frequent rounds see that they are alert, and use your men to be ready to turn out and to find their arms, &c., in an instant. If you should ever be surprised, get as many of your people together as you can; endeavour to force your way through the enemy by your bayonet if you see a probability of success; but never fire at night in the dark. If you are surprised at night and cannot see your road or your enemy, form your men into a close column, and wait quietly and silently till daylight; you may then be able to do something; but in the night, unless you know your ground very perfectly, you can do no good. Let your enemy fire away in the dark, he will do himself more harm than you. You had on such an occasion better not return it. If you are sent to surprise an enemy do not let your men load. The bayonet is the only weapon in the night. Always observe the roads and avenues to your post, and before night comes on, have a plan what to do on all occasions. Adieu, my dearest Henry; may God Almighty bless you, and may you return safe and happy. I have not said a word to you of humanity both to your own people and the enemy, because I know it is so strongly implanted in your nature. But pray, if you get wounded, be very careful to live low, and not go out till you are perfectly well. Once more adieu, and believe me ever your most affectionate Uncle,

RICHMOND, &c.

P.S. I am going to Goodwood on Sunday for a week, and take Charles with me; but the Ds. stays in town, and I will be happy to execute any commission for you if you will write to her.



The authority with which the following Plan comes recommended, coupled with the nature of the subject, induces us to give it insertion here.

MR. EDITOR,—I read, with much interest, Dr. Ferguson's papers on the subject of "Intemperance in the United Service," in your two last Numbers. My sentiments on the subject of the issue of spirits as a ration to soldiers in transports and on foreign stations perfectly coincide with his. One of the remedies he proposes for the evils he laments, is the institution of Regimental Savings' Banks, a subject which has been adverted to before, in some of your former Numbers. When stationed in Corfu five years ago, it occupied some of my attention, Lieut.-Colonel Pitt, of the 80th regiment, having projected such an establishment; and at his request I drew up the following Prospectus, which he submitted to Major-General Woodford, whose approval it met; but the project was not suffered to be adopted, on account of some "difficulties" which existed, or an intention of establishing something similar, but of a more general nature, to include the various corps and departments in the command. Nothing of the kind, however, was established when we left the Ionian Islands in 1831.

"Corfu, February, 1830.

"In furtherance of the benefits likely to be derived from the excellent regulations lately promulgated by Sir Henry Hardinge, the Secretary at War, for the better management of the army, Lieutenant-Colonel Pitt having equally at heart the good of the service, and the advantage of the soldiers under his command—seeing that by the amended regulations, soldiers of approved conduct and good character may procure their discharge after certain periods of service on specified terms—and that the granting of pensions for life, except after great length of service, and in very particular cases, is henceforth to be discontinued—seeing also that drunkenness is now considered in the light of a crime, for which suspension of additional pay and loss of claim to pension may be awarded—in order to encourage economical habits in the soldier, from which much that is good, and many collateral advantages arise, and to secure to him the benefit of his savings—convinced that many men, who now forego it, would practise economy, had they a secure place of deposit for their savings—is induced to propose an establishment in the regiment, to be managed by a committee of officers, for the purpose of receiving such sums periodically as any individual of the corps may wish to place in trust for his future advantage. In doing which, it is not in Lieutenant-Colonel Pitt's power to offer any inducement by way of interest, unless some favourable circumstance should hereafter occur, the possibility of which will not be lost sight of, but merely to afford security for the money deposited. A well-disposed soldier will thus have an opportunity of laying by from time to time, such sums as he can spare, however small, from his pay or earnings; which last in this command are often not inconsiderable—and by so doing, he may at length find himself master of a sum, sufficient to prove of the most essential service on procuring his discharge, to carry him to the place of his nativity, and to enable him without suffering from pecuniary embarrassment to establish himself creditably in some line of life to procure a future livelihood. It is not, however, intended to limit the use of the money so deposited to such purposes—but that, under proper control, it should be at the disposal of the soldier to whom it belongs. It is scarcely necessary to point out to him, that thus by a small monthly saving he may have it in his power, without feeling any personal deprivation, to become the benefactor of an aged parent, or indigent sister; and facilities will accordingly be given to transmit sums so saved to parents and relations at the will of the soldier; and should the money deposited by any individual in time amount to a sum, the magnitude of which would make it an object of consequence to procure annual interest, at the wish of the party it might be transmitted to the regimental agent for the purpose of being invested in the public funds, or placed in some established savings' bank.

“Lieutenant-Colonel Pitt in thus interesting himself in the pecuniary concerns of the soldiers under his command, hopes thereby, still further to augment the good name which the 80th regiment for its orderly and excellent conduct has already acquired; and more especially, that it may be the means of adding to the happiness and respectability of the many deserving individuals, of which he is proud to say it is composed; and he trusts, that it may also prove a stimulus to make others emulate their good conduct, and render themselves in a measure independent when they leave the army.

“It is proposed that the committee should consist of the commanding officer, and two other officers of the rank of Captain, one of whom to act as treasurer and secretary.

“That the chest containing the deposits should be kept at whatever place the commanding officer and committee might consider of greatest security.

“That the captains of companies should receive such sums as their men wish to deposit on the                      of every month, and place the amount, with a list of the sums, stating the particulars of how much and by whom deposited, within seven days, in the hands of the treasurer—these lists to be made out in duplicate, and duly certified by the captains and treasurer, respectively, at the time of paying over the deposit; one list to be retained by the captains, and the duplicates by the treasurer, to be regularly filed by him as vouchers, from which the accounts kept in a book, to be provided for that purpose, will be made up.

“Each individual making deposits to have a separate account, with his name and number in the regiment kept in the said book, wherein the several sums deposited should be regularly and separately entered; so that by simply adding up an individual's account, his deposit may be at once ascertained.

“All the accounts should be summed up annually, or oftener if deemed requisite, and an abstract made at that period on a sheet of paper, having the names alphabetically or numerically arranged, specifying the entire amount deposited by each individual, to show, at one glance, not only the exact state of each separate account, but of the whole held in trust.

“If an individual should wish to withdraw the whole, or part of the amount he has deposited, an application through his captain must be made to that effect. On his representation, the commanding officer or committee (as may hereafter be decided on) will make inquiry into the object of such a step, and if approved, give directions accordingly; but it must be clearly understood that the commanding officer, in conformity with the regulations for paying soldiers' balances, retains the power of preventing a sum to be issued at once to the soldier, which might, by being converted to an improper use, such as dissipation and indulging to excess in liquor, render him unfit for the performance of his duty, and perhaps an inmate of the guard-house or hospital.

“It is scarcely necessary to add, that in conformity with his Majesty's regulations regarding the effects of deceased soldiers, whatever sum a soldier might thus accumulate, would, in the event of his death, be remitted to his legal heirs.

“As it is not probable that there will be any interest on the respective sums deposited, at least for some time, neither will there be any charges on account of stationery, &c., the commanding officer undertaking to defray the expense of the same.”

As the publication of the above might perhaps tend to promote the establishment in the army of a mean which has been found of such acknowledged utility in private life, you, Mr. Editor, may perhaps not deem it unworthy of insertion in your valuable Journal.

Manchester, March 6, 1835.

JOHN LIGHTBODY,  
Surgeon, 80th Regt.

ABSTRACT of the Estimates of Effective Army Services for 366 days, from April 1, 1835, to March 31, 1836.

SERVICES	Horses	Officers	Non com Officers, Trumpet ers and Drummers	Rank and File	According to Estab- lishment	Numbers to which the Force has been reduced by Casualties	Great Britain	Ireland	Total of each service
1 Land Forces exclusive of India	5914	4497	6420	78 038	88,955	81,271	2 192,944 10 1	809,724 16 6	£ 3,002,669 6 7
2. Staff and Garrisons, ditto ditto							95,565 14 0	25,414 1 0	120,979 15 0
3. Public Departments							78,434 0 10		78,434 0 10
4. Royal Military College							17 910 14 2		17,910 14 2
5 { Royal Military Asylum							11,201 17 3		11,201 17 3
6 { Hibernian Military School								4,149 1 11	4,149 1 11
7 { Volunteer Corps							109,558 16 0		109,558 16 0
7 Regts in the E.I Company's Ter- ritories, including the Charge of the Troops and Companies, and Depots at Home	2804	1116	1316	17 288	19 720	19,720	691,904 16 11		691,904 16 11
Deduct the numbers of Horses and Men of Regts. in India, and the charge of Regts. in India, and of the Troops and Companies and Depots at Home.	8718	3613	7736	95 326	108 675	100,991	3,197,520 9 3	839,287 19 5	4,036,808 8 8
Remain, the Numbers and Charge to 31st March, 1836	2804	1116	1316	17 288	19 720	19,720	691,904 16 11		691,904 16 11
	5914	4497	6420	78 038	88 955	81,271	2,505,615 12 4	839,287 19 5	3,344,903 11 9
							Deduct Appropriation in Aid		51,831 3 10
							Amount to be provided to the 31st March, 1836	J C. HERRIES	3,293,072 7 11

War-Office. March 6. 1835.



## NAVY ESTIMATES.

An Estimate of the Sums required to meet the Expenses which may be incurred in the Naval Department, in the Year 1835-6, under the following Heads, viz:—

ABSTRACT.	Required for the Service of the Year 1835-6.			Last Vote for the Financial Year 1834-5.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Wages to Seamen and Marines, to the Ordinary and yard-craft	933,054	0	0	958,761	0	0
				and		
				100,000	0	0
				for monthly allowances.		
Victuals for ditto	339,825	0	0	396,561	0	0
Admiralty Office	108,844	0	0	104,551	0	0
Navy Pay-Office	22,183	0	0	21,720	0	0
Scientific branch	24,590	0	0	20,885	0	0
His Majesty's Establishments at home	118,547	0	0	119,168	0	0
His Majesty's Establishments abroad	22,661	0	0	22,633	0	0
Wages to artificers, &c., employed in His Majesty's establishments at home	350,612	0	0	348,012	0	0
Wages to artificers, &c., employed in His Majesty's establishments abroad	25,765	0	0	25,512	0	0
Naval stores, &c., for the building and repair of ships, docks, wharfs, &c.	361,713	0	0	421,990	0	0
New works and improvements in the yards, &c.	62,440	0	0	74,980	0	0
Medicines and medical Stores	19,518	0	0	25,641	0	0
Miscellaneous services	26,548	0	0	36,154	0	0
Total for effective service	2,416,300	0	0	2,676,568	0	0
Half-pay to Officers of the Navy and Royal Marines	819,103	0	0	847,360	0	0
Military pensions and allowances	522,695	0	0	530,348	0	0
Civil pensions and allowances	219,625	0	0	230,258	0	0
Total for naval service	3,977,723	0	0	4,284,534	0	0
For the service of other departments of Government:—						
Army and Ordnance Departments, (conveyance of troops, &c.)	169,450	0	0	180,116	0	0
Home Department (convict service)	98,550	0	0	113,360	0	0
Grand Total	4,245,723	0	0	4,578,009	0	0
				including 100,000	0	0
				for monthly allowance.		

DE GREY.—ASHLEY.

## ORDNANCE ESTIMATES.

Comparative Abstracts of the Ordnance Estimates for the years 1834-5 and 1835-6.

	1835-6.	1834-5.
Civil Establishments (Tower, Pall-Mall, and Dublin)	£72,193	£70,562
Departments, Woolwich	8,206	8,178
Salaries at Home Stations	14,881	15,237
	95,280	93,977

	Brought forward .	95,280	93,917
Salaries at Out-Stations in Ireland and Foreign Stations		27,983	26,998
Ditto Barrack-Masters, &c., at Home, in Ireland, and Abroad		35,471	36,191
Master Gunners		4,459	5,000
Royal Engineers, and Sappers and Miners		74,934	75,411
Royal Regiment of Artillery		275,445	276,227
Horse Artillery, &c.		35,962	35,971
Field Train		604	602
Medical Establishment		10,040	10,198
Academical Establishment		—	—
Total of the Ordinary		560,184	560,578
Being less than 1834-5		394	

## EXTRAORDINARIES.

Charge for the Superintendence of Ordnance Works and Repairs, in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies	30,888	30,738
Ordnance Works and Repairs, and Storekeepers' Expenditure in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies	147,829	158,743
Charge for the Superintendence of the Building and Repair of Barracks in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies	28,216	28,076
Building and Repair of Barracks in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies	122,058	125,404
Barrack-Masters' Expenditure, Allowance to Barrack-Masters, and Lodging Money to Officers, in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies	64,011	65,034
Military, Civil, and Barrack Contingencies	131,932	129,582
Stores—Ordnance and Military Store Branch	65,000	55,000
On account for Stores for the year ending the 31st March, 1837, required for Foreign Works and Repairs, and which will be deducted from the Vote for that year, in the same way as the Vote of the last is deducted from the Estimate of this year	20,000	20,000
Total of the Extraordinaries	609,934	612,577
Being less than 1834-5	2,643	
Unprovided—for services as stated	1,600	3,514
Superannuated	164,258	168,498
Exchequer Fees	—	1,747
Commissariat Supplies transferred to the Ordnance Department under the authority of the Lords of the Treasury, dated June 28, 1834	161,083	*134,785

## RECAPITULATION.

Ordinary	560,184	560,578
Extraordinaries	609,934	612,577
Unprovided	1,600	3,514
Superannuated	164,258	168,498
Exchequer Fees	—	1,747
Ordnance Service, as estimated in former years	1,335,976	1,346,911

\* This sum formed no part of the Ordnance Estimate last year, but is here inserted for the purpose of affording a comparison between the expenses for 1834-5 and 1835-6.

	Brought forward	1,335,976	1,346,914
Commissariat Supplies		161,083	134,785
To be expended for both Services		1,497,059	1,481,699
Being £15,360 more to be expended in 1835-6:			
Deduct by Rents, Sale of Land and Premises, Old Stores, &c., including £80,089 for Arms supplied to the Spanish Government	£146,145		
By Rent of Canteens, &c.	53,855		
Being £20,000 more credits in 1835-6.		200,000	180,000
Total to be voted for both Services		1,297,059	1,301,699
Being less to be voted in 1835-6		4,640	

## ABSTRACT OF PARLIAMENTARY PROCEEDINGS CONNECTED WITH THE ARMY AND NAVY.

HOUSE OF COMMONS.—Tuesday, 3rd March.

*Confidential Order to Commanding Officers in Ireland.*—Mr. O'Dwyer, pursuant to motion, moved, That there be laid before this House a copy of an order recently issued to Officers Commanding troops in Ireland, directing that in future military parties shall not be permitted to assist in the collection of tithes, without special directions from the Officer Commanding in Chief, and directing that, in the event of any collision between the King's troops and the populace, the improper practice hitherto pursued at times of firing over the heads of the peasantry be discontinued, and that the troops shall always fire with effect, or words to that import. A lengthened discussion ensued, which was taken part in by Sir Henry Hardinge, Mr. H. Grattan, Sir Charles Dalbiac, Mr. Littleton, Sir Robert Peel, and others; in the course of which the conduct of the gallant Commander in Chief in Ireland was ably defended. The motion was ultimately withdrawn, upon the understanding that a Proclamation would issue, giving the substance of the order referred to.

*Rathcormac Inquest.*—Mr. F. O'Connor moved "For a copy of the evidence taken before the coroner upon an inquest held at Rathcormac, in the county of Cork, upon the bodies of nine persons, who had lost their lives at Gurtroe on the 18th of December last; also a copy of the finding of the jury, and a copy of the correspondence which took place between the Government or Military Secretary and the Magistrates of the county of Cork, relative to granting troops for the collection of tithes and arrears of tithes in the parish of Gurtroe." Sir H. Hardinge deprecated the discussion of this matter in a popular assembly, at a moment when three persons were awaiting their trials upon grave charges connected with it.—Sir J. Campbell fully concurred in the opinion with the Hon. and Gallant Secretary. After a few words from other Honourable Members, the motion was withdrawn.

Friday, 13th March.

*Supply—Navy Estimates.*—Lord Ashley rose, and claimed the indulgence of the Committee while he made a short statement in reference to the Estimates which he was about to submit to the Committee. The Noble Lord, after complimenting the late Government for the system that had been pursued in the Admiralty, proceeded to say that the present Government were determined to follow up that system, which, for clearness and correctness, had greatly the advantage of that which had been heretofore acted on. He proposed to ask for a sum less by 232,000*l.* than had been voted for the navy during the preceding year. He did not take any credit for thus reducing the Navy Estimates, for he had no doubt but that if the late Government had continued in office they would have acted in a similar manner. All he wished to say was, that this Government were not deserving of the charge that had been preferred against them, namely, that it was not their intention to follow up economy wherever they found that they could do so with effect. The items in the Estimates this year were exactly the same as those submitted to Parliament last session, with the exception that a reduction of men had taken place to the extent of 1000. The reduction of men had been greater than this; but in consequence of the addition of



boys the reduction was placed at the point stated. It was found that the introduction of boys in the service had worked well, and was likely to prove advantageous to the efficiency of the navy. The next point to which he wished to draw the attention of the Committee was the vote for the victualling department, which was less this year than it was last by 56,736*l*. In the amount of stores there would be a saving of 133,207*l*., the vote of the year 1834 being 583,000*l*., whilst this year it would be only 450,000*l*. From the year 1829 down to the present moment, the expense of naval stores had been diminishing, while at the same time the stores themselves had increased. The next vote, which was reduced as compared with the vote of last year, was the half-pay to the Officers of the Navy and Marines. Here was a saving of 28,000*l*. The military pensions were reduced 653*l*. this year. Why they could not be reduced to a greater extent, arose from the circumstance of their being continually reduced since 1828. The total saving under this head of expenditure since that period was 107,380*l*.; indeed, in all the items, with the exception of one or two, reductions had taken place. With an increased number of men this year, as compared with the years 1817 and 1823, there was a saving of 1,576,435*l*. The Noble Lord then adverted to the state of the navy in 1792 as compared with its present efficiency, and remarked that whilst it cost upwards of 3,000,000*l*. to support the navy then, that now, with a greater number of men, the expense was only 2,416,300*l*. He then proceeded to show the increase in the business of the department in connexion with the navy, and showed that while in 1792 only 6000 letters were annually written then, now the number exceeded 47,000—and yet the number of clerks had been diminished; for in 1792 there were 260 clerks in connexion with the naval department, whilst now, when the duties had increased tenfold, there were only 210 clerks. The Noble Lord, after some further remarks, concluded by moving that the number of men for the naval service of the present year be 26,500, including boys.—Mr. Labouchere expressed himself satisfied with the general statement made by the Noble Lord.—Sir E. Codrington complained that compensation had not been given to the mariners that had been wounded in the service.—Mr. Hume would now ask the Noble Lord what were the circumstances of this country that required a larger naval force this year than we had last year? The Hon. Member pointed out various reductions which he contended might still be made.—The Chancellor of the Exchequer appealed to the Right Honourable Baronet who filled the office of Lord of the Admiralty under the late Government, and who was fully acquainted with the subject, whether it would be consistent with the public interests to make the reduction proposed by the Hon. Gentleman.—Mr. Hume contended that our naval force was excessive. He considered the Navy Estimates the most defective of all the estimates. He would therefore move that the number of men be reduced by 4500. Sir J. Graham said that the objection urged by the Hon. Member for Middlesex had been often urged before, and as often triumphantly answered. In answer to the appeal which had been made to him by the Right Hon. Baronet, he should say that it would be extremely impolitic to reduce the number of men employed in our naval establishment.—Mr. Labouchere said that it was a subject well worth the consideration of the Board of Admiralty whether some improvement might not be made in the system of building and repairing ships.—Dr. Bowring objected to the department of receipt and expenditure being one. Sir E. Codrington bore testimony to the necessity which existed for keeping up the number of men.—Lord Ashley said that they were daily receiving complaints at the Admiralty of the insufficiency of the force to put down the slave-trade.—Sir S. Walley complained of the manner in which the Estimates were made up. Sir C. Buller asked what difference there was in the affairs of this country at the present time and in 1821, when the naval force was less by 4500 men?—Lord D. Stuart thought, looking at the state of affairs in the Mediterranean, there was sufficient occasion for keeping up the present number of men. Mr. Hume asked what reason there was, when in the Army Estimates they were furnished with the number of colonels, captains, lieutenants, and others, that they should not have the same division in the Navy Estimates?—The Chancellor of the Exchequer said the Estimates had been prepared in the usual manner.—Admiral Adam and Mr. Warburton pressed for a supplementary paper.—Mr. Young thought the Member for Middlesex was pressing the Government rather too hard, as the Estimates were in a similar manner as last year, when no objection was taken.—Lord Ashley was willing to present the House, before the report was brought up, with a division of officers and men.—Mr. Hume acceded to the proposition of the Noble Lord. The vote of 26,500 men for the ensuing year was accordingly agreed to. The Committee reported progress, and obtained leave to sit again.

Monday, 16th March.

The Chancellor of the Exchequer, in reply to Lord John Russell, said that he had just received a letter from the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, stating that the Marquis of Londonderry had relinquished, from a feeling of public duty, the embassy to St. Petersburg. Lord John Russell admitted the manly way in which the Noble Marquis had come to that determination; but, at the same time, he felt bound to remark, that this country is placed in a situation of new and great embarrassment by the appointment of an Ambassador by the Ministers of the Crown, which appointment can afterwards be set aside by the judgment of the House of Commons. Sir R. Peel said that, whenever Lord John Russell or any person thought himself able to form a Government possessing greater public confidence, the proper course would be to give a direct notice of a motion to that effect. Sir Henry Hardinge said that the charges brought against Lord Londonderry were unfounded and unjust: it was more particularly hard upon his lordship on the subject of Poland, as his sentiments were quite opposed to those imputed to him.

*Navy Estimates.*—Mr. Labouchere said that, looking at the Estimates for the sums demanded for the expenditure of the navy, he found that they were so framed as to give the idea that the Estimates for the present year were less by 332,000*l.* than those for last year. Now, in this sum was included 100,000*l.*, which went to pay the seamen, at a time when a new and improved system of payment was adopted. The Chancellor of the Exchequer said, that when he stated that a saving upon the Estimates of the last year to the amount of 500,000*l.* would be effected, he had distinctly stated that the saving was as to the Estimates, and not as to the expenditure. Capt. Pechell said that errors would occur, if an alteration were not made in the system of making out the Estimates.—Sir E. Codrington asked if anything was likely to be done in regard to the fund for increasing the half-pay of the navy? also whether there was anything to be done in regard to the classification of persons employed in the dock-yards? Lord Ashley was not prepared to answer the questions.—Mr. Hume moved that the Navy Estimates be referred to a Select Committee, for the purpose of examining and reporting thereupon. After some discussion, the motion was negatived on a division; the numbers being—For the original motion, 146—Against it, 66—Majority, 80.—The house then went into a Committee of Supply, and several grants were voted.—Mr. Hume did not see why the Secretary of the Admiralty should be paid so much more than any of the Lords of the Board. Lord Ashley said, that if the hon. member knew anything of the duties of the Secretary to the Admiralty, he would not have made that remark.—Mr. G. F. Young said that two sessions ago he had called the attention of the house to the appointment of the Surveyor of the Navy. Capt. Symonds was placed in that situation to carry into operation, in building new ships, a plan which it was alleged was a new one, but which was known fifty years ago. He now impugned that plan, and was prepared to show that it was (not only in his but in other practical men's opinion) altogether founded on wrong principles. Captain Pechell said he should deplore the necessity of altering an appointment made by the late Board of Admiralty, who had disregarded old established prejudices, and shown a determination to restore the credit of the British Navy by building ships not like so many tea-boxes. Capt. Symonds had done great service in the construction and equipment of ships, and in putting them in commission in such a condition as to do honour to the country, and to yield the superiority in speed and fitness to the ships of no other nation in Europe. Lord Ashley found that Capt. Symonds's ships were highly approved of by competent authorities. To show the comparative cost of the two systems, the Noble Lord referred to some ships built upon the new principle, which contained 1013 tons more, and yet cost 14,517*l.* less than an equal number of vessels built upon the old plan.—Mr. Young said that this was no proof that Capt. Symonds's plan was cheaper. The Noble Lord put the case wholly upon tonnage, whereas the alteration of Captain Symonds consisted in an increase of breadth.—Sir J. Graham held himself responsible for recommending the appointment of Capt. Symonds. His works were in progress, and the result of the experiments to be made with them would prove their value. The gallant Admiral who had commanded the *Vernon*, and was practically acquainted with the principle, was expected home shortly, and would be able to give his opinion upon it to the Admiralty.—Sir E. Codrington bore testimony to the superiority of Capt. Symonds's system.—Mr. Hume said that a Committee should be appointed, and that the ships should be examined by scientific men, and the house decide upon their respective merits.—Sir J. Graham said that Sir T. Hailey, Sir W. Parker, and Sir J. Rowley, had already declared their approbation of Capt. Symonds's principle, as well as the gallant Admiral opposite. There was scarcely a station upon which there was not



one of Capt. Symonds's ships, and in the course of the next year the Admiralty would be in possession of ample means of judging of their performance.—Mr. A. Chapman had no hesitation in saying that, so far as experiments went, he considered the excellence of Capt. Symonds's principle pre-eminent. Several other votes were agreed to, including a pension of 300*l.* to Professor Airy.

Tuesday, 17th March.

Sir J. Graham moved for leave to bring in two Bills on the subject of Naval Impressment and registration of Merchant Seamen. The first was an act for consolidating all the laws relative to the Impressment of Merchant Seamen, and for regulating the mode of enforcing the practice of Impressment in future. In substance it contained the same details as the measure which he brought forward last session. In the second Bill, he proposed to avow the right of the Crown to the services of merchant seamen; for as all the landmen, not excepted by professional or other acknowledged reasons for exemption, were liable to be ballotted for to serve in the land forces, so all merchant seamen, being exempt from this service by virtue of their occupation, came properly within the limits of the King's right to their services for the naval forces. He proposed, however to limit the exercise of this right in the first place, the duration of this compulsory service to the period of five years, which term should for ever free a seaman from the liability to be impressed. But whilst enacting this measure, he thought it was the duty of the house to exhaust every other source of supply for the navy before recourse was had to compulsion. During the last war, the bounty was 5*l.*; he now proposed that it should be 10*l.* in these cases; and not only should the volunteers receive this encouragement, but they should be entitled to count every year served in war as two years of compulsory service with respect to their claims for pensions; so that for five years of voluntary service during war, they should count two years of service towards becoming entitled to their pensions after 20 years' service; and further, that if, at the expiration of the five years of compulsory service, they again volunteered to serve five years more, they should be entitled to receive double bounty again. He also proposed to have a clause by which a seaman who should have become entitled to his pension, should, if he chose to continue in the service, receive both his wages and his pension. The present arrangement prevented the seaman from drawing his wages if he drew his pension, and the consequence was that the service lost a great number of its best men, who, on becoming entitled to their pensions, retired; whilst he believed that his Bill would secure the services of all the men. Mr. A. Baring said that no member could have brought the subject forward who had, not only more of the confidence of the house, but of the Government. No man who was old enough to recollect the history of the last war but must be aware that it was quite impossible the country could contemplate the possibility of any naval war being again entered into with the same mode of manning the navy. Not only would the abhorrence the public had of impressment prevent it, but the old system could not be persevered in without the certainty of the first gun that was fired involving us in a war with that country with which, of all others, it was most desirable we should remain at peace, he meant the United States. No man who recollected the scenes which took place during the last war, could expect that a nation pretending to independence, that a nation with any character at stake, should submit to the proceedings which, under the old system, we found indispensable towards the close of the last war. Mr. G. F. Young, Mr. Buckingham, Capt. Berkeley, Capt. Gordon, Mr. A. Chapman, Ald. Thompson, Admiral Adam, Admiral Durham, Sir M. W. Ridley, Mr. M. D. Baileys, and Mr. Ingham, expressed themselves generally in favour of the measure. Leave was given to bring in the two Bills.

Wednesday, 18th March.

Sir James Graham's Bills respecting the Navy and Merchant Seamen were read a first time, and the 1st of April appointed for the second reading.

Thursday, 19th March.

Mr. Hodges presented a petition from Chatham, complaining that the commanding officer of the Marine Barracks had excluded persons from trading in the barracks unless they had permission to do so. This exclusive system, it was stated, took place immediately after the last election, and all who voted for the Government candidate obtained the required permission, while those who voted for the Opposition members were denied it.—Sir J. Beresford said that in his conscientious opinion Col. Tremenhare



would never lend himself to any underhanded or dishonourable action. A better officer or more honourable man never existed.—Sir G. Grey also bore testimony to the gallant services of Col. Tremenheere.—Sir E. Codrington considered that the petition should be referred to a select committee. The same undue influence and intimidation had been exercised at Devonport.—Sir P. Durham said it would destroy all discipline and proper regulation, if the commandants of barracks were to be thus interfered with.—Viscount Ebrington said the case at Plymouth was quite different from the present. This bore reference to a commandant of Marines; the other related to Capt. Foote in his capacity as a magistrate. He had given the whole of the correspondence laid before him the most careful examination, and had satisfied himself that there was not the slightest imputation against Capt. Foote, either as an officer or as a man.—Sir E. Knatchbull suggested that the petition should be postponed till Col. Tremenheere had an opportunity of replying to the charge. After some further discussion, Mr. Hodges said he would name next Tuesday as the day on which he should move that the petition be referred to a select committee.—Mr. W. E. Gladstone obtained leave to bring in a Bill for regulating the carriage of passengers to North America in merchant vessels.

#### COURTS-MARTIAL.

A court-martial assembled at Kingston, Dec. 3rd, for the trial of Commander M'Causland, of H.M.S. Cruiser, composed of the following officers:—Capt. Charles B. Strong, of the Belvidera, (President,) William Jones, Vestal; Thomas Bennett, Runbow; Com. Peter M'Quhae, Fly; William A. Hetherington, Forte; R. Goodridge, Deputy Judge-Advocate. Capt. Watkin Owen Pell, the Commodore on the station, was public prosecutor. The following were the charges preferred:—

First—That he, Com. M'Causland, had exacted passage-money from certain passengers whom he had conveyed on board the Cruiser from one island in the West Indies to another.

Second—That he caused certain female passengers to be searched in an improper manner.

On which charges the Court came to the following decision:—

The Court having carefully and deliberately weighed and considered the evidence in support of the charges, as well as what the prisoner had to offer in his defence, and also the evidence adduced in his behalf, and very maturely considered the whole, the Court is of opinion that the first charge, of having charged several individuals certain sums of money for their passage in H.M. sloop Cruiser, under his command, from San Juan de Nicaragua and Chagres to the island of Jamaica, is not proved, it appearing in evidence that Com. M'Causland did, under the circumstances in which he was placed, by carrying the mails, render himself liable for the expenses incurred in entertaining at his table the individuals in question, and that he was justified in receiving a remuneration for the outlay which they occasioned to him in being accommodated at his table.

That the second charge, of the passengers on board the Cruiser having been shamefully treated, is not proved, the complaint of the said passengers being vexatious and unfounded.

That the charge of having minutely examined the passengers' luggage previous to its leaving the ship is proved, but was justifiable under the circumstances in evidence; but that there was no indelicate exposure of the ladies' clothes, and that the imputation to that effect, by the passenger who was present, is false and malicious; and the Court do therefore adjudge the said Com. John M'Causland, of H.M. sloop Cruiser, to be fully acquitted of all the said charges, and he is hereby fully acquitted accordingly.

Dec. 5, 1834.

Captain Strong, in returning his sword to Com. M'Causland, addressed him as follows:—"Com. M'Causland, I have great pleasure in returning the sword which you have so long worn with credit to yourself and advantage to your country; and I congratulate you upon the issue of this inquiry, which leaves your character unsullied, and justifies the honourable testimony of your friends."

Head-Quarters, Ootacamund, June 17, 1834.

At a general court-martial, holden at Fort St. George, on the 28th of April, 1834, Lieut.-Colonel Edward Purdon, of H.M. 41st regiment, was arraigned on the under-mentioned charge:—

Charge.—For disobedience of orders, and highly insubordinate and general disrespectful conduct, unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman, towards me, when in command of the Tenasserim provinces, in the following instances:

First Instance.—In having, at Moulmein, disobeyed my division orders of the following dates.—15th April, 1832; 1st Jan., 17th March, and 19th March, 1833; which orders were, for all officers in command of Corps, &c., to attend at my quarters, on a specified day in each week, he, Lieut.-Colonel Purdon, having absented himself without assigning any reason or excuse for the same, on the days named as follows:—18th Feb.; 4th, 11th, 19th, and 24th March; 11th, 18th, and 26th June; 2nd, 9th, 16th, 23rd, and 30th July; 6th, 13th, 20th, and 27th Aug.; 3rd, 10th, and 17th Sept. 1833.

Second Instance.—In having, at Moulmein, commented on my division order of the 21st of October, 1833, in a letter addressed to the Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General of the Tenasserim provinces, dated 1st Nov. 1833.

Third Instance.—In having, insubordinately, at Moulmein, on the 2nd of Nov. 1833, when at my quarters, by order, then and there applied to me the terms of “underhand-work” to my conduct, in the execution of my duty.

Fourth Instance.—In having, at Moulmein, in Dec. 1832, and May, 1833, highly disrespectfully, and purposely, absented himself from two review dinners, to which I was invited by the officers of the 41st regiment, as Inspecting Officer.

Fifth Instance.—In having, at Moulmein, in letters to the address and date as follow, expressed himself in a general improper and disrespectful mode towards me in the execution of my duty. (Here follow the dates and address of twelve letters)

(Signed) E. K. WILLIAMS, Col. and Lieut.-Col.  
Com. H.M. 41st or Welsh Regt.

Upon which charge the Court came to the following decision:—

First Instance of the charge.—That he, Lieut.-Colonel Purdon, is guilty of disobedience of orders as regards this instance of the charge.

Second Instance.—That he is not guilty.

Third Instance.—That he is guilty of this instance of the charge.

Fourth Instance.—That he is not guilty.

Fifth Instance.—That he is guilty of disrespectful conduct, as regards the letter specified in the sixth specification, of this instance of the charge.

The Court acquits Lieut.-Colonel Purdon of all other charges exhibited against him.

The Court having found him, Lieut.-Colonel Purdon, guilty, to the extent above stated, doth sentence him to be reprimanded in such a manner as the officer to whom these proceedings are to be submitted may see fit; and further, specially to be admonished to be more circumspect in future in his conduct towards his superior officers.

The Court cannot conclude its proceedings without soliciting attention to the vexatious treatment on the part of the prosecutor, which appears to have weighed heavily on the accused party throughout; to the spirit in which these accusations have originated, and the accumulation of charges which have been brought forward, on the present occasion, in a manner which the Court considers unwarrantable, and against which, if admitted into general practice, the military reputation of no officer could remain safe.

Approved and confirmed,  
(Signed) W. C. BENTINCK,  
Commander-in-Chief.

The prisoner to be relieved from arrest and return to his duty.

Head-Quarters, Ootacamund, May 28, 1834.

At a general court-martial, holden at Bangalore on the 14th of May, 1834, Ensign F. H. Jackson, of H. M. 57th regiment, was arraigned upon the following charge:—

Charge.—For conduct unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman, and to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, in the following instances:—

First Instance.—In having, at Bangalore, on the 22nd of April, 1834, to a party in his bungalow, calumniated eight of the officers of his own regiment, viz.: Capt. V. Y. Donaldson, Capt. J. Brown, Capt. C. M. Caldwell, Brevet-Capt. J. Odens, Lieut. H. Hill, Ens. J. Mockler, Ens. W. B. Goodrich, and Ens. W. Stewart, by falsely stating, —“that they had done a selfish and underhand thing,” or words to that effect; being

in allusion to an arrangement entered into by them for the hire of certain houses for their accommodation, and for the accommodation of a mess for the right wing of the corps.

• Second Instance—In having, at the same place, on the following day, when requested to retract the word “selfish,” on the part of the said Ens. Stewart, refused to do so, alleging that he had not made an individual attack, but “an attack upon the whole party,” or words to that effect.

Third Instance—In having subsequently, at the same place, on the day last mentioned, when requested to retract the expressions stated in the first instance of charge, as it applied to all the officers of the party, refused to do so, and persisting in such refusal.

Upon which charge the Court came to the following decision:—

That the prisoner is not guilty of the first instance of the charge.

That the prisoner is guilty of having refused to withdraw the expression “selfish,” as set forth in the second instance of the charge, but attach no criminality thereto.

That the prisoner is guilty of the third instance of the charge, but attach no criminality thereto.

Approved and confirmed—The Court being of opinion, that the facts alleged in the 2nd and 3rd instances of the charges did not constitute conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, should have acquitted the prisoner, and not have found him guilty of charges to which no criminality is attached. The Court has also omitted to enter upon the proceedings the plea of “not guilty,” by which the prisoner was placed on his trial.

(Signed)

R. W. O'CALLAGHAN, Lieut.-Gen.

Ootacamund, May 23, 1834.

### GENERAL ORDERS, CIRCULARS, &c.

Horse Guards, 22nd Jan. 1835.

SIR,—In reference to your several letters, and the papers which they contain relative to the melancholy collision at Gurthroe and Rathcormac, I have received the General Commanding-in-Chief's directions to request that you will convey to the officers and men employed on the occasion referred to, the satisfaction with which he has learnt that their conduct, under circumstances the most trying, was such as to call forth the most unqualified approbation on the part of the magistrates.

(Signed)

Fitzroy Somerset, Mil. Sec.

Lieut.-Gen. the Right Hon. Sir Hussey Vivian, K.C.B. &c.

(Circular).

War-Office, 26th, Jan. 1835.

SIR,—I have the honour to acquaint you ——— that in lieu of supplying clothing in kind, for the period commencing on the 1st inst., to those non-commissioned officers and drummers of the regiment under your command, who, under the Act for the Pay, &c., of the Militia, are entitled to triennial clothing, namely, those who, on the 1st of June, 1829, were serving in their present ranks, a compensation in money will be granted to them at the rate of 2s. 6d. per month for each serjeant, including the serjeant-major and acting quartermaster-serjeant; and at 1s. 4½d. per month for each drummer, including the drum-major. The compensation is to be issued at the expiration of each month, and charged to the Pay-Lists of the Acting Paymaster, who will include in his next estimate the amount for the six months to the 30th of June; and the amount for succeeding quarters in the respective Quarterly Estimates. I have, &c.

J. C. HERRIES.

Adjutant-General's Office, Dublin, Jan. 30, 1835.

Lieutenant-General Sir Hussey Vivian experiences the greatest gratification in communicating to the troops serving in Ireland, the subjoined letter received from his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, expressive of his Excellency's approbation of their conduct during the late election. To a testimony so valuable, and emanating from so high a quarter, the Lieutenant-General feels that any addition on his part must be



quite unnecessary, but he cannot refuse himself the satisfaction of uniting with it his own individual acknowledgments to the general officers, officers and men, serving under his orders, and of congratulating them on the possession of a tribute so honourable to themselves, and so calculated to confirm their zeal in the service of their King and country. By command of the Lieutenant-General commanding,  
**GEORGE D'AGUILAR, Deputy Adjutant-General.**

Dublin, January 30, 1835.

SIR,—The elections being now over, and the service on which so many of the troops under your command have for some weeks past been engaged being now nearly at an end, I feel myself called upon to express to you the high sense I entertain of the admirable conduct of both officers and men, while employed in the performance of a duty in its very nature harassing and unpleasant. According to all the reports that have come under my cognizance, nothing could have exceeded their coolness, patience, and forbearance. Their presence in aid of the police and civil power (whose conduct is also above all praise) generally preserved the peace, where, but for their presence, tumult would have occurred; and on the few occasions in which they were called upon to act, they did so strictly in self-defence, and not till they had been themselves assailed, and in many instances severely injured. I have to beg that you will convey to them my best acknowledgments, and the assurance that I will, without loss of time, lay before his Majesty their claims to his royal approbation. I cannot conclude this letter without offering you my best thanks for the readiness with which you have attended to every call made upon you. The same thanks are due to the General commanding the garrison of Dublin, and to the general and superior officers in the different military divisions, for the able manner in which their duty was performed, whether in giving orders upon the spot, when called upon by the civil power for protection, or in obeying the orders they received from head-quarters. Have the goodness to make these sentiments known to them, with the expression of my best acknowledgments. I am, Sir, your faithful and obedient servant.

(Signed)

HADDINGTON.

To Lieut.-General the Right Hon. Sir Hussey Vivian, &c.

### DESERTION.

Horse Guards, 31st January, 1835.

SIR,—It being provided for by the 82d Article of War, that soldiers, who by the crime of desertion have forfeited all advantages as to additional pay, and to pension on discharges, may be restored to the benefit of the whole, or any part of their service, in cases where they have subsequently performed good, faithful, or gallant service in the army, and various applications having been made for the purpose, the General Commanding-in-Chief is of opinion that it will be attended with considerable convenience, if such applications for the future shall be made at stated periods, and in a regular manner, viz., twice a-year, and in the form hereto annexed, which is to be transmitted with the confidential inspection reports of the regiments to which the men respectively belong. But as it is desirable that the cases which have already occurred should be disposed of, I have it in command to desire, that you will immediately forward a return in the prescribed form, of such cases in the under your orders, direct to this office, when they will be taken into consideration.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN MACDONALD, A. G.

Return of men in the \_\_\_\_\_ regiment recommended to be restored to the benefit of service forfeited by desertion, on account of their having subsequently performed good, faithful, or gallant services in the army.

Head-Quarters \_\_\_\_\_

Name.	Date of Enlistment and Age at that period.	Date of Desertion and period of Absence.	Grounds (fully detailed on which restoration to service is recommended.
-------	--	--	---

## STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY ON 1ST MARCH, 1835.

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôts of the Regts. are stationed.]

1st Life Guards—Windsor.  
 2d do.—Regent's Park.  
 Royal Horse Guards—Hyde Park.  
 1st Dragoon Guards—Dorchester.  
 2d do.—Ipswich.  
 3d do.—Dublin.  
 4th do.—Cork.  
 5th do.—Manchester.  
 6th do.—Glasgow.  
 7th do.—Limerick.  
 1st Dragoons—Newbridge.  
 2d do.—Edinburgh.  
 3d do.—Hounslow.  
 4th do.—Bombay.  
 6th do.—Nottingham.  
 7th Hussars—York.  
 8th do.—Coventry.  
 9th Lancers—Dublin.  
 10th Hussars—Dundalk.  
 11th Light Dragoons—Bengal.  
 12th Lancers—Birmingham.  
 13th Light Dragoons—Madras.  
 14th do.—Longford.  
 15th Hussars—Dublin.  
 16th Lancers—Bengal.  
 17th do.—Leeds.  
 Grenadier Guards [1st batt.]—Knightsbridge  
 Do [2d battalion]—Windsor.  
 Do [3d battalion]—Dublin.  
 Coldstream Guards [1st batt.]—St. George's B.  
 Do [2d battalion]—Portman St.  
 Sc. Fusil. Guards [1st batt.]—Wellington B.  
 Do [2d battalion]—The Tower.  
 1st Foot [1st batt.]—Barbadoes; Mullingar.  
 Do [2d battalion]—Athlone.  
 2d do.—Bombay; Chatham.  
 3d do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 4th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.  
 5th do.—Malta; Cork.  
 6th do.—Bombay; Chatham.  
 7th do.—Malta; Drogheda.  
 8th do.—Jamaica; Sunderland.  
 9th do.—Mauritius; Chatham.  
 10th do.—Corfu; Plymouth.  
 11th do.—Zante; Brecon.  
 12th do.—Blackburn.  
 13th do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 14th do.—Mullingar.  
 15th do.—York, U. C.; Stockport.  
 16th do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 17th do.—N. S. Wales; Chatham.  
 18th do.—Limerick.  
 19th do.—Trinidad; Newcastle.  
 20th do.—Bombay; Chatham.  
 21st do.—Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.  
 22d do.—Jamaica; Hull.  
 23d do.—Winchester.  
 24th do.—Montreal; Kinsale.  
 25th do.—Demerara; Armagh.  
 26th do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 27th do.—Dublin.  
 28th do.—Chatham, for N. S. Wales.  
 29th do.—Mauritius; Kinsale.  
 30th do.—Bermuda; Monmel.  
 31st do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 32d do.—Quebec; Waterford.  
 33d do.—Manchester.  
 34th do.—New Brunswick; Carisle.  
 35th do.—Templemore.  
 36th do.—Antigua; Limerick.  
 37th do.—Jamaica; Tialee.  
 38th do.—Bengal; Chatham.

39th Foot—Madras; Chatham.  
 40th do.—Bombay; Chatham.  
 41st do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 42d do.—Corfu; Aberdeen.  
 43d do.—Cork.  
 44th do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 45th do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 46th do.—Belfast.  
 47th do.—Gibraltar; Boyle.  
 48th do.—Canterbury.  
 49th do.—Bengal; Chatham.  
 50th do.—New South Wales; Chatham.  
 51st do.—Kilkenny.  
 52d do.—Enniskillen.  
 53d do.—Malta; Plymouth.  
 54th do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 55th do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 56th do.—Jamaica; Cork.  
 57th do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 58th do.—Ceylon; Plymouth.  
 59th do.—Gibraltar; Gosport.  
 60th do. [1st batt.]—Malta; Nenagh.  
 Do. [2d batt.]—Kilkenny.  
 61st do.—Ceylon; Chatham.  
 62d do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 63d do.—Madras; Chatham.  
 64th do.—Jamaica; Newry.  
 65th do.—Barbadoes; Portsmouth.  
 66th do.—Kingston, U. C.; Plymouth.  
 67th do.—Grenada; Cashel.  
 68th do.—Gibraltar; Portsmouth.  
 69th do.—St. Vincent; Clare Castle.  
 70th do.—Gibraltar; Cork.  
 71st do.—Edinburgh.  
 72d do.—Cape of Good Hope; Paisley.  
 73d do.—Corfu; Gosport.  
 74th do.—West Indies; Belfast.  
 75th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Plymouth.  
 76th do.—St. Lucia; Londonderry.  
 77th do.—Glasgow.  
 78th do.—Ceylon; Perth.  
 79th do.—Quebec; Stirling.  
 80th do.—Manchester.  
 81st do.—Dublin.  
 82d do.—Belfast.  
 83d do.—Halifax, N. S.; Newry.  
 84th do.—Jamaica; Sheerness.  
 85th do.—Galway.  
 86th do.—Demerara; Gosport.  
 87th do.—Mauritius; Portsmouth.  
 88th do.—Corfu; Dover.  
 89th do.—Naas.  
 90th do.—Dublin.  
 91st do.—Birr.  
 92d do.—Gibraltar; Fort George.  
 93d do.—Weedon.  
 94th do.—Fermoy.  
 95th do.—Cork.  
 96th do.—Halifax, N. S.; Cork.  
 97th do.—Ceylon; Portsmouth.  
 98th do.—Cape of Good Hope; Devonport.  
 99th do.—Mauritius; Gosport.  
 Rifle Brig. [1st batt.]—Halifax, N. S.; Jersey.  
 Do. [2d battalion]—Corfu; Guernsey.  
 Royal Staff Corps—Hythe.  
 1st West India Regiment—Trinidad.  
 2d do.—New Providence and Honduras.  
 Ceylon Rifle Regiment—Ceylon.  
 Cape Mounted Riflemen—Cape of Good Hope.  
 Royal African Colonial Corps—Sierra Leone.  
 Royal Newfd. Veteran Corp.—Newfd.  
 Royal Malta Fencibles—Malta.

[This Document being prepared exclusively for the U. S. Journal, we request that, if borrowed, its source may be acknowledged.]

Under orders for Bengal.

Under orders for St. Helena and Cape.

† Regts. next for Foreign Service.

## STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION 1ST MARCH, 1835.

- Actæon, 28, Capt. Lord Edward Russell, South America.  
 Aetna, sur. v. 6, Lieut. W. Arlett, coast of Africa.  
 African, st. v. Lieut. J. West, Falmouth.  
 Alban, st. v. Lieut. P. J. Roepel, Mediterranean.  
 Algerine, 10, Lieut. G. C. Stovin, Cape of Good Hope.  
 Alligator, 28, Capt. G. R. Lambert, East Indies.  
 Andromache, 28, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B. East Indies.  
 Arachne, 18, Com. J. Burney, West Indies.  
 Astræa, 6, Capt. A. King, C.B., Falmouth.  
 Beacon, 8, sur. v. Com. R. Copeland, Mediter.  
 Beagle, 10, Com. R. Fitzroy, South America.  
 Belvidera, 42, Capt. C. B. Strong, West Indies.  
 Bermuda, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir T. Usher, Kt. C.B. K.C.H. Bermuda.  
 Blazer, st. v. Lieut. J. Pearce, Plymouth.  
 Blonde, 46, Capt. F. Mason, C.B. South America.  
 Brisk, 3, Lieut. J. Thompson, coast of Africa.  
 Britomart, 10, Lieut. W. H. Quin, Coast of Africa.  
 Buzzard, 10, Lieut. W. G. Burbridge, Coast of Africa.  
 Caledonia, 120, Vice-Admiral Sir Josias Rowley, Bt. K.C.B., Capt. T. Brown, Mediter.  
 Cameleon, 10, Lieut. J. Bradley, Portsmouth.  
 Canopus, 84, Capt. Hon. J. Percy, C.B. Mediter.  
 Castor, 36, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord J. Hay, Lisbon.  
 Ceylon, 2, Lieut. J. G. M'Kenzie, Rec. ship, Malta.  
 Challenger, 28, Capt. M. Seymour, S. America.  
 Champion, 18, Com. R. Fair, West Indies.  
 Charybdis, 3, Lieut. S. Mercer, Coast of Africa.  
 Chatham, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir J. A. Gordon, K.C.B. Chatham.  
 Childers, 16, Com. Hon. H. Keppel, Mediter.  
 Cockatrice, 6, Lieut. W. L. Rees, S. America.  
 Cockburn, 1, Lieut. C. Holbrook, Kingston, Lake Ontario.  
 Columbine, 18, Com. T. Henderson, Mediter.  
 Comus, 18, Com. W. P. Hamilton, W. Indies.  
 Constance, st. v. 2, Lieut. J. W. Waugh, Falmouth.  
 Conway, 28, Capt. H. Eden, South America.  
 Cruizer, 16, Com. J. M'Cauley, W. Indies.  
 Curaçoa, 26, Capt. D. Dunn, East Indies.  
 Curlew, 10, Lieut. Hon. J. Denman, Coast of Africa.  
 Dee, st. v. 4, Com. W. Ramsay, W. Indies.  
 Dispatch, 16, Com. G. Daniell, West Indies.  
 Dublin, 50, Capt. Charles Hope, Plymouth.  
 Edinburgh, 74, Capt. J. R. Dacres, Mediter.  
 Endymion, 50, Capt. Sir S. Roberts, Kt. C.B. Mediterranean.  
 Espoir, 10, Lieut. Com. C. W. Riley, Falmouth.  
 Excellent, 76, Capt. T. Hastings, Portsmouth.  
 Fair Rosamond, sch. Lieut. G. Rose, Coast of Africa.  
 Fairy, sur. v. 10, Com. W. Hewett, Woolwich.  
 Favourite, 18, Com. G. R. Mundy, Mediterranean.  
 Firefly, 3, Lieut. J. M'Donnell, West Indies.  
 Firefly, st. v. Lieut. T. Baldock, Falmouth.  
 Flame, st. v. Lieut. C. W. G. Griffin, W. Indies.  
 Fly, 48, Com. P. M'Quhae, West Indies.  
 Forester, 3, Lieut. G. G. M'Call, Coast of Africa.  
 Forte, 44, Capt. W. O. Pell, West Indies.  
 Gannet, 16, Com. J. B. Maxwell, West Indies.  
 Griffon, 3, Lieut. I. E. Parlbay, coast of Africa.  
 Harrier, 18, Com. S. L. H. Vassall, East Indies.  
 Hastings, 74, Rear-Admiral Sir W. H. Gage, G. C. H., Capt. H. Shiffner, Lisbon.  
 Hornet, 6, Lieut. F. R. Coghlan, South America.  
 Hyacinth, 18, Com. F. P. Blackwood, E. Indies.  
 Imogene, 28, Capt. P. Blackwood, do.  
 Investigator, 2, sur. v. Mr. G. Thomas, Shetland.  
 Jackdaw, sur. v. Lieut. E. Barnett, West Indies.  
 Jaseur, 16, Com. J. Hackett, Mediterranean.  
 Larne, 18, Com. W. S. Smith, West Indies.  
 Leveret, 10, Lieut. G. Traill, Lisbon.  
 Lynx, 3, Lieut. H. V. Huntley, coast of Africa.  
 Magnificent, 4, Lieut. J. Paget, Jamaica.  
 Malabar, 74, Capt. Sir W. A. Montagu, K.C.H. Mediterranean.  
 Mastiff, 6, sur. v. Lieut. T. Graves, Mediterranean.  
 Medea, st. v. Com. H. T. Austin, Mediter.  
 Melville, 74, Vice-Adm. Sir J. Gore, K.C.B. Capt. H. Hart, East Indies.  
 Meteor, st. v. Lieut. J. Duffill, Woolwich.  
 Nautilus, 10, Lieut. W. Crooke, Plymouth.  
 Nimrod, 20, Com. J. M'Dougall, Falmouth.  
 North Star, 28, Capt. O. V. Harcourt, S. America.  
 Ocean, 80, Vice-Adm. Hon. Chas. Elphinstone Fleeming; Capt. A. Ellice, Sheerness.  
 Orestes, 18, Com. H. J. Codrington, Mediter.  
 Pantaloon, 10, Lieut. Cory, Falmouth.  
 Pelican, 18, Com. H. Popham, Coast of Africa.  
 Pelorus, 16, Com. R. Meredith, coast of Africa.  
 Phoenix, st. v. Com. H. Nurse, Channel service.  
 Pickle, 5, Lieut. A. G. Bulman, W. Indies.  
 Pike, 12, Lieut. Com. A. Brooking, Plymouth.  
 Pique, 36, Capt. Hon. H. J. Rous, Lisbon.  
 Pluto, st. v. Lieut. T. W. Sullivan, Plymouth.  
 Plymouth, yacht, Capt. Sup. C. B. H. Ross, C.B. Plymouth.  
 Portland, 52, Capt. D. Price, Mediterranean.  
 Portsmouth, yacht, Adm. Sup. Sir F. LeMaitland, K.C.B. Portsmouth.  
 President, 52, Vice-Adm. Sir Geo. Cockburn, G.C.B.; Capt. Jas. Scott, N. American and W. India Station.  
 Prince Regent, yacht, Capt. G. Tobin, C. B., Deptford.  
 Racehorse, 18, Com. Sir J. E. Home, Bt. West Indies.  
 Racer, 16, Com. J. Hope, West Indies.  
 Rainbow, 28, Capt. T. Bennett, West Indies.  
 Raleigh, 16, Com. M. Quin, East Indies.  
 Rapid, 10, Lieut. F. Patten, S. America.  
 Rattlesnake, 28, Capt. W. Hobson, E. Indies.  
 Raven, sur. v. 4, Lieut. W. Kellett, coast of Afr.  
 Revenge, 78, Capt. Sir W. Elliott, C.B. K.C.H., Mediterranean.  
 Rhadamanthus, st. v. Com. G. Evans, W. Indies.  
 Ringdove, 16, Com. W. F. Lapiere, Lisbon.  
 Rolla, 10, Lieut. F. H. H. Glasse, Mediterranean.  
 Rose, 18, Com. W. Barrow, East Indies.  
 Rover, 16, Com. Chas. Eden, Plymouth.  
 Royal George, yacht, Capt. Rt. Hon. Lord A. Fitzclarence, G.C.H. Portsmouth.  
 Royalist, 10, Lieut. C. A. Barlow, Plymouth.  
 Royal Sovereign, yacht, Capt. Sup. Sir C. Bullen, C.B. K.C.H., Pembroke.  
 Salamander, st. v. Com. W. L. Castle, Woolw.  
 San Josef, 110, Adm. Sir W. Hargood, G.C.B. G.C.H., Capt. G. T. Falcon, Plymouth.  
 Saracen, 10, Lieut. T. P. Le Hardy, Lisbon.  
 Satellite, 18, Com. R. Smart, K.H., S. America.  
 Savage, 10, Lieut. R. Loney, Lisbon.  
 Scorpion, 10, Lieut. Nic. Robillard, Falmouth.  
 Scout, 18, Com. W. Holt, Mediterranean.  
 Scylla, 18, Com. E. J. Carpenter, West Indies.  
 Seaflower, 4, Lieut. J. Morgan, Portsmouth.  
 Serpent, 16, Com. J. C. Symonds, West Indies.  
 Skipjack, 5, Lieut. S. H. Usher, West Indies.  
 Snake, 16, Com. W. Robertson (b), S. America.  
 Sparrowhawk, 16, Com. C. Pearson, S. America.  
 Spartiate, 76, Capt. R. Tait, South America.  
 Speedy, 8, Lieut. C. H. Norrington, Portsmouth.  
 Spitfire, st. v. 6, Lieut. A. Kennedy, Falmouth.  
 Stag, 46, Capt. N. Lockyer, C.B. Lisbon.  
 Swan, 10, Lieut. J. E. Lane, Chatham.  
 Talbot, 28, Rear-Admiral Sir G. E. Hamond, Bt., K.C.B.; Capt. F. W. Pennell, S. Am.  
 Tartarus, st. v. Lieut. H. James, Falmouth.



Thalia, 46, Rear-Admiral P. Campbell, C.B.; Capt. R. Wauchope, coast of Africa.	Volage, 28, Capt. G. B. Martin, C.B. Mediter.
Thunder, sur. Com. R. Owen, West Indies.	Wasp, 16, Com. J. S. Foreman, West Indies.
Thunderer, 84, Capt. W. F. Wise, C.B. Mediter.	Water Witch, 10, Lieut. J. Adams (b), Portsm.
Tribune, 24, Capt. J. Tomkinson, Mediter	William and Mary, yacht, Capt. Sup. S. Warren, C.B. Woolwich.
Tunculo, 16, Com. J. R. Booth, coast of Africa.	Winchester, 52, Rear-Admiral the Hon. Sir T. B. Capel, K.C.B., Captain E. Spaulshot, K. II., East Indies.
Tyne, 28, Capt. Visc. Ingestrie, C.B. Medit.	Wolf, 18, Com. E. Stanley, East Indies.
Vernon, 50, Capt. J. M'Kerlie, Medit.	Zebra, 16, Com. R. C. M'Crea, East Indies.
Vestal, 26, Capt. W. Jones, West Indies.	
Victor, 16, Com. R. Crozier, East Indies.	
Victory, 104, Adm. Sir T. Williams, G.C.B., Capt. E. R. Williams, Portsmouth.	
Viper, 6, Lieut. L. A. Robinson, Plymouth.	

PAID OFF.

• Magicienne, 24, Capt. J. H. Plumidge.

## SLOOP OF WAR COMMISSIONED AS PACKETS.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Lieuts.</i>	<i>Stations.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Lieuts.</i>	<i>Stations.</i>
Brisers, John Downey . . .		North America.	Plover, William Downey . .		North America.
Eclipse, W. Forrester . . .		Jamaica & Mexico.	Reindeer, H. P. Dicken . . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Goldfinch, Edw. Collier . .		Brazils & Buenos A.	Renard, Geo. Dunsford . .		Leeward Islands.
Lapwing, G. B. Forster . .		Jamaica & Mexico.	Seagull, Lieut J. Parsons .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Lyra, Jas. St. John . . . .		Leeward Islands.	Sheldrake, A. R. L. Pas- singham . . . . .		Jamaica.
Mutine, Richard Pawle . .		Jamaica & Mexico.	Skylark, C. P. Ladd . . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.
Nightingale, G. Portescue .		Jamaica.	Spey, Rob. B. James . . . .		North America
Opossum, Robt. Peter . . .		Jamaica & Mexico.	Swallow, Smyth Griffith . .		Jamaica & Mexico.
Pandora, W. P. Croke . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.	Tyrian, Ed. Jennings . . .		Jamaica.
Pigeon, John Binney . . .		Brazils & Buenos A.			

## PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

## NAVY.

## PROMOTIONS.

## TO BE LIEUTENANT.

Thomas Chaloner.

## TO BE MASTER.

E. S. Cozens.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## COMMANDER.

E. Belcher . . . . . Surveying Service.

## LIEUTENANTS.

R. Byron . . . . . Jupiter.

G. M'Adam . . . . . Dublin.

R. Harris . . . . . Do.

J. C. Johnston . . . . . Melville.

A. W. Jermyingham . . . . . Excellent.

W. Williams . . . . . Do.

Hon. R. Le Poer Trench . . . . . Jupiter.

G. R. Ogilby . . . . . Do.

S. Grenfeld . . . . . Winchester.

J. Foote . . . . . Caledonia.

A. Edwards . . . . . Coast Guard.

D. Woodruffe . . . . . Do.

W. Carr . . . . . Excellent.

J. Woolfe . . . . . Surveying Service

R. B. Beechy . . . . . Do.

R. Gore . . . . . Andromache.

E. D. O'Callaghan . . . . . Do

H. W. Hill . . . . . Melville.

## MASTER.

S. G. Northcote . . . . . Jupiter.

## SURGEONS.

D. King . . . . . Rattlesnake.

A. Neill . . . . . Jupiter.

## ASSISTANT-SURGEONS.

Oughton . . . . . Revenge.

H. D. Shea . . . . . Swallow.

J. M'Gowan . . . . . Speedy.

R. J. Scott . . . . . San Josef.

R. L. Jack . . . . . Do.

J. Steele . . . . . Jupiter.

J. Caldwell . . . . . Victory.

H. Baker . . . . . Do.

W. Rogers . . . . . Do.

R. B. Hind . . . . . Do.

H. Fassman . . . . . Albion.

## PURSERS.

J. Jones . . . . . Jupiter.

Boucher (acting) . . . . . Serpent.

## ROYAL MARINES.

## APPOINTMENTS.

## CAPTAIN.

R. L. Hornbrook . . . . . San Josef.

## FIRST LIEUTENANT.

A. Anderson . . . . . Rainbow.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

J. B. Brittain . . . . . Andromache.

B. Varlo . . . . . Jupiter.

G. A. F. Danvers . . . . . Hyacinth.

## ARMY.

## WAR OFFICE, FEB 27.

Coldstream Regt of Foot Guards—G A Murray Esq Page of Honour to the Queen, to be Ens and Lieut without p.

8th Foot—W St Ieger, Gent vice Tomax who retires, J Hinde Gent vice Crawford who retires to be Ens by p.

31st Foot—Lieut C J Machin from h p 9th Regt to be Lieut vice H S Jones whose app has not taken place.

37th Foot—Ens R J Tegg to be Lieut by p vice Kiermader, who retires W J Griffith, Gent to be Ens by p vice Long.

60th Foot—Serj Maj F Mitchell to be Adj (with the rank of 2nd Lieut) vice Wright, who resigns the Adjutancy only.

92d Foot—Serj Maj J Calder, to be Quartermaster vice Jones dec.

95th Foot—Capt A I Maxwell, from h p unit to be Capt vice B I F Bowes, who exchanges the diff.

Ceylon Regt—Maj J Fletcher to be Lieut Col by p vice Macalister who retires, Capt S Braybrooke to be Maj by p vice Fletcher, Lieut H A Atkinson to be Capt by p vice Braybrooke, Second Lieut W Dickson to be First Lieut by p vice Atkinson, J U Vigors Gent to be Second Lieut by p vice Dickson.

Memorandum—The h p of the undermentioned officer has been cancelled from 2th inst inclusive he having accepted a commuted allowance for his commission. Capt J Hunter h p 20th Light Drags. The h p of the undermentioned officer has been cancelled from 1st April, 1834 inclusive he having accepted a commuted allowance for his commission. Lieut R Lewis h p unit. The undermentioned officers have also been allowed to retire from the service receiving commuted allowances for their commissions from 27th inst inclusive. Serj J B Waterson, and Quartermaster G Talson 19th Foot.

Hertfordshire Yeomanry Cavalry—Pacorum Troop—Cornet R S Basil to be Lieut vice Hamilton dec. I Hamilton Gent to be Cornet vice Basil prom. Northern Troop—P D Raderick Gent to be Cornet.

## WAR OFFICE, MARCH 6

4th Drag Guards—Capt C Makepeace to be Maj by p vice Luckaby who retires, Lieut G W Mayow to be Capt by p vice Makepeace, Cornet B Wodchouse to be Lieut by p vice Mayow, G H Elliot, Gent to be Cornet by p vice Wodchouse.

17th Light Drags—W Parrow Gent to be Cornet by p vice Parry who retires.

10th Foot—Ens I R White to be Lieut by p vice Tolmach who retires, Gent J M White from the R M College, to be Ens by p vice White.

19th Foot—Quartermaster F Brice from h p of the 31st W I Regt to be Quartermaster vice G Tolsen who has received a commuted allowance.

21st Foot—Ens J S Scott to be Lieut by p vice Viscount Ildwich, who retires, I S Mercer Gent to be Ens by p vice Scott.

40th Foot—Gent Cadet A A Nelson from the R M College, to be Ens by p vice Ildwicks who retires.

43d Foot—W R Herries, Gent to be Ens by p vice Jones, prom.

52nd Foot—Capt W I Heathcote from h p unit to be Capt vice W Considine who exchanges.

73d Foot—Lieut Col J F Love, from the 76th Regt to be Lieut Col vice J McNair, who retires upon h p rec the diff.

7th Foot—Lieut Col L Studd, from h p unit to be Lieut Col paying the diff vice Love, app to the 73d Regt, Ens I H Smith, to be Lieut without p vice Ireland, dec. Ens I Newton, from the late 8th Royal Vet Batt to be Ens vice Smith.

87th Foot—Second Lieut C H Doyme, to be First Lieut by p vice Hyde, who retires, C D Staveland Gent to be Second Lieut by p vice Doyme.

94th Foot—Lieut J K Pipon to be Capt by p vice Guinness, who retires, Ens J Whitworth to be Lieut by p vice Pipon, J Wallace Gent to be Ens by p vice Whitworth.

96th Foot—Lieut I J Runk to be Paymaster vice Rafter who has received a commuted allowance. Lieut R G Scott from h p of the 59th Regt to be Lieut vice Runk, app Paymaster.

1st W I Regt—Capt F Kearney from h p unit to be Capt vice Kettlewell, whose app has not taken place.

Royal Newfoundland Veteran Companies—Lieut Hon H Cole from 6th Drags to be Capt by p vice J A Dot who retires, Capt H Jeffares from h p of the 1st W I Regt to be Capt vice H Cole who exchanges.

Unattached—Ens J I W Jones, from 43d Regt to be Lieut by p.

Memorandum—Lieut A M Therson h p Sutherland Regt has been permitted to retire from the service by the sale of his unit's Infantry, he being about to become a settler in the Colonies.

Omission in the Gaz of Dec 30—Lieut I Foot, Capt W F Holt to be Paymaster vice Doyle read to be Paymaster vice Doyle placed on the Retired List.

Northumberland and Newcastle Yeomanry Cavalry—Cornet I Cookson to be Lieut, Hunsworth, resigned, R I Surtees Gent to be Cornet vice I Cookson prom, I Sut Gent to be Cornet vice I Cookson prom.

## WAR OFFICE, MARCH 13

12th Foot—Asst Surg I Cotton from the 14th Regt to be Surg vice Oton, I.

13th Foot—Ens I A Tytler to be Lieut by p vice Bolton who retires, R H Yee Gent to be Ens by p vice Tytler.

14th Foot—Staff Assist Surg H Drummond M D to be Asst Surg vice Cotton prom in the 12th Regt.

19th Foot—Surg J Waver from 74th Regt to be Surg vice Waterson, who has received a commutation.

24th Foot—Ens and Adj I Hodgetts, to have the rank of Lieut.

34th Foot—Lieut W Colt to be Capt by p vice Thompson, who retires, Ens I Heathcote to be Lieut by p vice Colt, J Simpson, Gent to be Ens by p vice Heathcote.

43d Foot—Lieut J F W Jones from h p unit to be Lieut vice W G Byam who exchanges.

52nd Foot—Lieut R R Strathfield to be Capt by p vice Heathcote who retires, Ens B Palmes to be Lieut by p vice Strathfield, Gent Cadet G Campbell, from R M College to be Ens by p vice Palmes.

56th Foot—H D Clifton, Gent to be Ens by p vice Burnall, who retires.

57th Foot—Lieut A B Baxter from h p of the 43d Regt to be Lieut vice Spence, app to 69th Regt.

62nd Foot—Ens R A Shearman to be Lieut by p vice D Anvers who retires, J K Scott, Gent to be Ens by p vice Shearman.

64th Foot—Ens W. Lucas to be Lieut by p.

vice Peacocke, who retires; A. B. Parker, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Lucas.

67th Foot.—Staff-Assist. Surg. E. H. Blakeney to be Assist. Surg. vice Cumming, prom. in the 74th Regt.

74th Foot.—Assist. Surg. A. Cumming, from 67th Regt. to be Surg. vice Wier, app. to 19th Regt.

76th Foot.—R. F. Hunter, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Newton, who retires.

79th Foot.—Major R. Ferguson to be Lieut.-Col. by p. vice Macdougall, who retires; Capt. K. Cameron to be Major by p. vice Ferguson; Lieut. M. Fitzgerald to be Capt. by p. vice Cameron; Ens. W. C. Maxwell to be Lieut. by p. vice Fitzgerald; J. Douglass, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Maxwell.

89th Foot.—Lieut. J. Spence, from the 67th Regt. to be Lieut. without p. vice Hewson, prom.

91st Foot.—Lieut. W. Landreth, from h.p. of the 64th Regt. to be Lieut. vice F. W. B. McLeod, who exch.

95th Foot.—Ens. C. H. Hamilton to be Lieut. by p. vice Scott, who retires; J. R. Ford, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Hamilton.

Unattached.—Lieut. J. M. Hewson, from the 89th, to be Capt. without p.

Hospital Staff.—Apoth. J. Schömbli, from h.p. to be Apoth. to the Forces; see G. Middleton, placed upon h.p.

Memorandum.—The Christian names of Sec. Lieut. Staveley, of the 87th Regt. are Charles William Dunbar. The Christian names of Ens. Methuen, of the 10th Regt. are Frederick Henry Paul.

#### OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, MARCH 14.

Royal Artillery.—Second Capt. B. Cuppage to be Adj. vice Dickens, who resigns the Adj. only.

#### WAR-OFFICE, MARCH 20.

2nd Drag.—Corporal R. S. Forlong to be Adj. vice Ricketts, who resigns the Adj. only.

16th Light Drag.—R. Downie, Gent. to be Cornet by p. vice Lindsay, who retires.

Coldstream Guards.—Lieut.-Col. W. Pressford, h.p. unatt. to be Capt. and Lieut.-Col. without p. vice Hon. J. Forbes, dec.

18th Foot.—Ens. C. Dunne to be Lieut. by p. vice Langmead, who retires; Sir W. Macgregor, Bart., to be Ens. by p. vice Dunne.

35th Foot.—Lieut. J. O. Manton to be Capt. by p. vice Davis, who retires; Ens. C. Beamish to be Lieut. by p. vice Manton; F. H. Henry, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Beamish.

43rd Foot.—Capt. C. T. Henneage, h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice W. S. Clements, who exch.

55th Foot.—Assist. Surg. A. Shanks, M.D. of the 82nd Regt. to be Surg. vice Campbell, app. to the 93rd Regt.

57th Foot.—Ens. H. M. Smyth to be Lieut. by p. vice Baxter, who retires; E. A. T. Lynch, Gent. to be Ens. by p. vice Smyth.

67th Foot.—Capt. J. Carruthers, from 95th Regt. to be Capt. vice White, who exch.

90th Foot.—Capt. John A. Conyngham, h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice R. Straton, who exch.

92nd Foot.—Surg. J. Campbell, M.D. from the 55th Regt. to be Surg. vice E. Bush, who retires upon h.p.

95th Regt. Capt. C. J. Whyte, from 67th Regt. to be Capt. vice Carruthers, who exch.

1st W. I. Regt.—Capt. A. Halfhide, from h.p. unatt. to be Capt. vice Kenney, whose app. has not taken place.

Memorandum.—The Christian names of Lieut. Col. Wemyss, on h.p. 99th Regt. are Thomas James.

## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### BIRTHS.

At Kingston, Canada, the Lady of Lieut. and Adj. Steele, 66th Regt. of a daughter.

At Charlton, Kent, the Lady of Lieut. Arthur Gosset, R. H. A. of a daughter.

The Lady of C. Bayly, Esq. R. N. of a daughter.

March 6, in place, the Lady of Capt. H. Portman, of a son and heir.

At the Picquet Barracks, Devonport, the Lady of Lieut. W. A. Stewart, 58th Regt., of a son.

At Christchurch, the Lady of Lieut.-Col. Cameron, of twins.

At Killisno, the Lady of Capt. Watson, 14th Regt., of a son.

At the Hermitage, Hambleton, Hants, the Lady of Capt. H. Richards, R. N., of a daughter.

At Mardyke-house, Cork, the Lady of the late Major General Sir R. Travers, of a son.

At Killybeg, County Clare, the Lady of Capt. Studdert, R. N., of a son.

March 10, at Wickham House, near Canterbury, the Lady of Commander J. H. Boteler, R. N., of a daughter.

At Gosport, the Lady of Mr. G. A. Achison, Surgeon, R. N., of a son.

March 11, at Carlow Barracks, the Lady of Assist. Surg. H. Ori, 89th Regt., of a son.

March 12, in Belgrave-square, London, the Lady of the Hon. Colonel Fitzgibbon, M.P. for the county Limerick, of a daughter.

March 15th, at Brompton-square, the Lady of Colonel Parby, C. B., of a daughter, still-born.

March 24th, at Brighton, the Lady of Capt. Griffiths, 6th Regt., of a son.

### MARRIAGES.

Feb. 3, at Gibraltar, by the Rev. J. S. Pering, A.M., Chaplain to the Forces, J. McCay Mac-

donald, Esq., Medical Staff, second son of the late J. McCay McDonald, of Carriganaveagh, in the county of Cork, Esq., to Margaret Catherine, eldest daughter of F. Auguetil, Esq., Barrack-master on that station.

Feb. 21, at Ahada Church, county of Cork, Lieut. H. Fitzgerald, R. N., to Jane, only daughter of C. Betty, Esq., of Cove.

Feb. 28, at Trinity Church, St. Marylebone, Lieut.-Gen. Gosselin, to Priscilla Dimsdale, of Brunswick-place, Regent's park.

Gen. Johnson, of Witham-on-the-Hill, county of Lincoln, to Lucy, daughter of the Rev. K. Foster, rector of Dowsby.

March 2, at Stoke Church, Devonport, Lieut. S. Wells, 55th Regt., to Amelia, second daughter of T. Billing, Esq.

March 3, at Dublin, Capt. H. Fane, 4th Drag. Guards, son of Gen. Sir H. Fane, to Christine Roche, daughter of H. O'Shea, Esq., and niece and co-heiress of the late Sir P. Roche, K. C. B.

At St. Mary's Church, Bryanston-square, London, Capt. Gillies, of the Scotch Fusilier Guards, to Margaret Mary Lucilla, daughter of the late J. Macpherson, Esq., of Pitmain.

At Cheltenham, Capt. C. H. I. Tining, 3d Regt., to Frances Wentworth, only daughter of the late Maj. Gen. Tining, Grenadier Guards.

March 9, at St. George's Church, Dublin, J. Haverfield, Esq., late of the 43d Light Infantry, eldest son of the late Lieut. Col. Haverfield, of Kew, to Zara, third daughter of B. T. Otley, of Delaford, county Dublin, Esq.

March 12, at St. Marks, Dublin, Lieut. S. R. Wemyss, Royal Marines, to Mary, daughter of the late Rev. R. Butt, of Stranorlar, county Donegal.



## DEATHS.

At Macao, Capt. the Right Hon. W. L. Lord Napier, R.N.

Oct. 2, at Bombay, Major Moore, 4th Drag.

Captain Lawless, 54th Regt.

Jan. 18, at Rio Janeiro, Mr. Guy, Purser of H.M.S. North Star.

Jan. 21, at Grenada, Assist. Commis. General Haversant.

Jan. 29, at Bristol, Colonel Barclay, late 56th Regt.

Captain Harrison, late 5th R. V. B.

Jan. 30, Quartermaster Roche, h.p. late 30th Drag.

Feb. 5, Ensign Cartwright, late R. V. B.

Quartermaster Jones, 92d Regt.

Quartermaster Gibbons, h.p. late 23d Drag.

Feb. 16, Capt. R. McKenzie, unattached.

At Leith, Lieut. McCaul, late 3d R. V. B.

Lieut. Steel, h.p. 7th Regt.

Lieut. Radford, h.p. 17th Regt.

At Jamaica, Lieut.-Col. J. T. Keyt, C.B., Commanding 84th Regt.

In the West Indies, Mr. A. Tancok, Mate of the Nimble schooner.

At Quebec, aged 84, J. Green, Esq., formerly Lieut.-Col. of the 26th, or Cameronian Regt. He entered the British army at an early age, in the 62d Regt. in America, during the revolutionary war.

At Montreal, M. Mabey, Esq., Staff-Surg. to the Forces, and formerly of the 3d Bufls.

At Rochester, U. S. of America, J. H. Kingbotham, Esq., late Lieut. 14th Regt.

At Brockhurst, near Gosport, Lieut. J. Little R.N., aged 51.

At Malmesbury, Lieut. C. Stronge, R.N., aged 51.

At Calcutta, Lieut. J. Anderson, R.N., aged 42.

At St. Ives, Lieut. E. Roberts, R.N., aged 49.

Feb. 25, suddenly, at Florence, Lieut.-Col. the Hon. J. Forbes, Coldstream Guards, in his 39th year.

In France, Lieut. H. Manning Twight, R.N., aged 37.

March 2, at Gloucester, Major G. Ball, R.M.

March 3, at the Lodge, South Lambeth, in the 79th year of his age, Maj.-Gen. T. Hardwicke, E. I. C.'s service.

At Bombay, Lieut. D. J. Canham, R.A. aged 22.

March 6, in Bath, Col. Huddleston, Hon. E. I. C.

March 7, Lieut. De Gongleberg, h.p. Rolle's Regt.

March 12, at Milford Haven, Commander W. R. Jackson, R.N., Inspecting Commander of that District.

March 17, of malignant small pox, Com. Sir P. Parker, Bart., R.N., in his 25th year.

March 18, at Bath, General Sir H. Johnson, Bart., G.C.B., Col. of the 5th Foot, and Governor of Ross Castle, in the 87th year of his age.

March 19, at Bath, Lieut.-Gen. Sir W. Cockburn, Bart.

## METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER,

KEPT AT THE OBSERVATORY OF CAPT. W. H. SMYTH, AT BFDFOCD.

FEB. 1835.	Six's Thermometer.		At 3 P. M.			Pluvia- meter Inches.	Evapora- tor Inches.	Winds at 3 P. M.
	Maxim. Degrees.	Minim. Degrees.	Barom. Inches.	Thermo Degrees	Hygrom. Parts.			
1	48.3	40.8	30.19	46.8	823	—	.042	S.S.W. mod breezes
2	50.2	46.3	30.18	49.0	810	.015	.045	W.N.W. l. breezes
3	49.4	44.5	30.33	47.6	815	—	.047	W. mod breezes
4	57.0	44.7	30.37	50.2	603	—	.050	S.W. fine day
5	49.7	44.5	29.97	47.8	718	—	.059	W.N.W. fr breezes
6	45.3	39.9	30.25	42.6	648	.090	.060	W. fr breezes, fine
7	48.7	42.0	29.85	46.6	730	.030	.065	S.W. a gale
8	47.8	42.2	29.65	44.8	620	—	.064	W. strong gales
9	44.7	38.6	30.08	43.7	603	—	.059	W.N.W. beautiful day
10	45.2	35.2	30.33	40.3	585	—	.057	W. by N. fresh and fine
11	46.4	34.3	30.20	43.1	608	—	.060	W. by S. mod breezes
12	47.3	34.3	30.14	43.1	791	.180	.063	N. by W. lt. winds, rain
13	45.4	38.9	30.14	41.7	760	.030	.040	S.W. lt breezes, rain
14	46.8	38.2	29.39	45.4	823	.020	.057	W. lt. ans, hazy
15	48.3	44.8	29.63	47.6	771	.023	.073	W.S.W. lt breezes
16	47.6	42.6	29.67	45.8	683	.012	.070	W.S.W. fine weather
17	46.4	41.4	29.74	43.6	536	.012	.068	W. lt. ans and fine
18	46.2	42.2	29.48	43.5	624	.027	.069	W. by S. beautiful day
19	47.5	39.4	29.33	44.2	674	.051	.073	S.S.W. fr. breezes
20	47.6	39.7	29.28	44.4	667	.736	.078	S.W. squally
21	45.8	38.3	29.35	43.6	613	.362	.068	S.W. mod. winds
22	44.9	37.8	29.67	41.5	690	.025	.062	S.W. fr breezes, rain
23	47.3	37.8	29.39	46.2	669	.236	.062	W. strong gale
24	46.8	39.2	29.82	45.4	592	.125	.064	W.N.W. fine weather
25	49.3	40.6	29.39	47.1	732	.242	.075	S.W. mod breezes
26	43.7	44.2	29.42	47.6	682	.114	.072	S.W. strong wind, showers
27	47.5	41.3	29.23	45.7	684	.302	.074	S.S.W. 2. breezes & rain
28	46.4	41.1	29.82	44.8	653	.041	.070	S.W. fr. breezes and fine

# I N D E X

TO THE

## FIRST PART OF 1835.

- Adams, Lieut-Gen A. A., memoir of, 250  
 Addiscombe, examination at the E. I. C.'s military seminary at, 132  
 Affairs at home and abroad, 125, 278, 309, 553  
 Aix la Chapelle, treaty of, 373  
 American war of independence, traditions of, 180, 305, alluded to, 411  
 Anatomy of the Seasons, noticed, 102  
 Anderson, William, letter of, 375  
 Appointments and promotions, 139, 284, 328, 573  
 Architecture, naval, improvements in, 265, 550  
 Armies, British and French, pay and rewards for service in, 1  
 Army, distribution of, on the 1st of Jan. 1835, 135, on the 1st of Feb., 222; alterations in the staff of, in 1834, 419; its stations on the 1st of March, 1835, 126, 571, suggestions for the encouragement of good conduct in the, 403; rewards and punishments in, 507  
 ——— estimates, 560  
 ——— and navy, parliamentary proceedings connected with, 563  
 ——— French, its comparative strength in 1830 and 1834, 389  
 Ashton, T. T., his narrative of the loss of the Earl of Eldon by fire, 367  
 Barrack accommodations, remarks on, 115, replied to, 267, 551  
 Barrow's visit to Iceland, noticed, 536  
 Battle description of a field of, 335  
 Bivert, new artillery system in, 101  
 Bland maternal anxiety of one, 61  
 Bear-hunt in the Polar regions, 365  
 Beaufoy, Colonel, his nautical experiments noticed, 101  
 Belcher, Commander Edward, his treatise on nautical surveying, 20  
 Belgium, strength of the army of, 255  
 Baths, 142, 287, 430, 575  
 Bland, Wm., junior, on improvements in naval architecture, 265, 550  
 Bombay, journey from Calcutta to, 479  
 Brazilian mock revolution of 1831, anecdotes of, 42, 205  
 Buccaneers and Flibustiers, 194, their successors, 487  
 Bull-Dog revenue cruiser in the North Sea, 464  
 U. S. J. APRIL, 1835.  
 Bulwarks, anti-Gallican, 254  
 Burnes, Lieut., work by, 274; elected a member of the Athenæum, 411  
 Burton, General, N. C., services of, 529  
 Cadell, Lieut.-Col., his "Narrative of the Campaigns of the 28th Regiment," 257, collection of errors in it, 402  
 Calcutta, journey from, to Bombay, 479  
 Cameron, Major, anecdote of, 355  
 Carew, Sir H. B., addenda to the memoir of, 95  
 Carlisle, law of mortality at, 169  
 Cavalry, on the equipment of, 121  
 Cavendish, remarks on the novel of, 297  
 Cawnpore, military station at, 481  
 Chambray, Marquis de, his remarks on the French and English infantry, 99  
 Channer, Capt., on the novels of, 296  
 Chesney, Capt., letter of, 415  
 Clive, Lieut., extraordinary rise of, 372  
 Clothing of soldiers, 8  
 Club, new military, proposed, 272, 555  
 Clubs, professional, remarks on, 122, 407, 556  
 Cochrane, Mr., battalion raised by, 357  
 Cockell, Capt., adventure of, 417  
 Colombia, scenes in, 76  
 Command, inquiry respecting a word of, 408  
 Conscript, French, on the pay of, 2  
 Constantinople, castle of the Seven Towers at, 255  
 Cooke, Capt., his narrative of events in the south of France, noticed, 104  
 Corporal punishment, substitute for, 275  
 Correspondence from the principal ports and stations, 105, 259, 395, 537  
 Cotter, Colonel, killed, 358  
 Courts-martial, 567, 568  
 Crisis of Waterloo, correction of some points in, 303  
 Davis, Serjeant-Major, medal presented to, 278  
 Deaths, 143, 287, 430, 576  
 ——— in the British army at home and abroad, 163  
 Demetrio Triandofolo, 343; captivity of, 350; his escape, 351  
 De Roos, Capt., letter of, 418  
 Deserter, execution of one, 354  
 Diary of a Liberator, some passages from, 68, 352  
 2 P

- Dickinson, Capt., on the recovery of treasure from the wreck of the *Thetis*, 131, 263, 418, 543
- Discipline, practical suggestions on, 500
- Dodd, Lieut., on emigration, 112
- Downes, Commander, on fitting lower shrouds, 117
- Doyle, Sir J. M., entertainment given by, 352
- Duckworth, Sir J., and "Trelawney," 517
- Dupin, M., on the wages of French labourers, 9
- Earl of Eldon, narrative of her loss by fire, 367
- Editor's Portfolio; or Naval and Military Register, 125, 273, 409, 553
- Election grievance to officers, 272
- Fairbairn, H., on the rail-road across the isthmus of Panama, 123
- Fergusson, Dr., on the prevalence of intemperance in the United Service, 236, 558; on the qualities and employment of black troops in the West Indies, 523
- Fitton, Lieut., strange narrative of, 276
- Fitzjames, Mr., gallant conduct of, 414; piece of plate presented to, 415
- Fleming, Commander, machine constructed by, 265
- Flibustiers and Buccaneers, 194
- Forbes's Oriental Memoirs, noticed, 258
- Foreign military life, sketches of, 31
- Miscellany, 98, 254, 389, 531
- France, affairs of, 98, 254, 389, 531
- Frederic the Great, anecdotes of, 100, 391
- French intrigue and Tripoli in 1834, 433
- \*Fury, masquerade on board the, 362
- Fusil in reply to "Hasta" and "The Peninsular Dragoon," 268
- Galley story, a, 292
- Gawler, Lieut.-Col., his "Crisis of Waterloo," 303
- General Correspondence, 112, 263, 398, 540
- Orders, Circulars, &c., 569
- Geography, defective knowledge of the ancients in regard to, 22
- Glascock, Capt., his merits as a novelist, 291
- \*Gloucester, Duke of, funeral sermon for the, 109; biographical memoir of, 376; some account of his last moments, 379
- Gow, Capt., the pirate, trial of, 499
- Great Britain, state of affairs in, 125, 273, 409, 553
- Greece, navy of, 256
- Growl from the West Indies, 550
- Guns, cast-iron, advantages of, 98
- Hamhill, Capt. Joseph, snuff-box presented to, 412
- Haroverian Guelphic Order, list of nominations to, 279
- Hudwicks, Major-General, services of, 529
- Hodges, Colonel, resigns his command, 347
- Holland map of, 531
- Horsemanship, remarks on, 242, 398
- House of Commons, proceedings in, 563
- Hussars, dress and appointments of, 120
- Hydrographical office, institution of, 26
- Indies, East pay of British soldiers in, 6
- Infantry, French and English, compared, 99, 511; destroying power of, 111
- Intemperance, remarks on the prevalence of, in the United Service, 236, 275; suggestions for its remedy, 385, 558
- Jackson, Ensign, court-martial on, 568
- Jersey privateers, vindicated, 552
- Journey from Calcutta, *via* Cawnpore to Bombay, 179
- Keppel, General the Right Hon. Sir W., particulars respecting, 250
- Knox, Major-General Sir A., memoir of his services, 381
- Leighton, Lieut.-Colonel, services of, 113
- Liberator, some passages from the diary of a, 68, 352
- Lightbody, John, on intemperance in the United Service, 558
- Ludlow, Capt., panoramic sketch by, 536
- Lunar Tables, by Mrs. Taylor, 102
- McCauley, Commander, court-martial on, 567
- McDowall, Major-General Sir Andrew, services of, 94
- Mackie, Capt. Wm., bravery of, 337
- Madrid, march of the British army to, 311
- Marlborough and Wellington, estimate of their achievements, 519
- Marmont, defeat of the army under, 503
- Marooners, or successors of the Buccaneers, 487
- Marriages, 142, 287, 431, 575
- Marryat, Capt., his merits as a novelist, 291, 295
- Marshall, Mr., returns made by, 163
- Masquerade in the Polar regions, 362
- Massacre at Patna, 371
- Maw, Lieut. H. L., defence of, 541
- Memoirs of general and flag-officers recently deceased—Major-General Jas. Patrick Murray, C.B., 91; Major-General James Stirling, 93; Major-General Sir Andrew McDowall, G.C.B., 94, addenda to the memoir of Sir H.B. Carew, 95, the late Gen. the Right Hon. Sir W. Keppel, G.C.B., 25, Lieut-General Alexander Adams, 16, Major-General



- Sir Robert Travers, K C M G, &c 253,
- His Royal Highness, Field Marshal
- the Duke of Gloucester 376 • Major-
- General Sir Alexander Knox, K C B,
- 381 General N C Burton, 529,
- Major General Thos Hardwicke, 529,
- Sir Chas M Schomberg C B, K. C H,
- 530
- Menzies, Capt Chas, tribute of respect
- to 276
- Memo sketch of his career 390
- Meteorological Register, 144, 288 432,
- 506 •
- Military equitation, remarks on, 242 •
- manage system of, 398, 519
- pensions, observations on 115
- Military adjuncts, inquiry respecting,
- 271
- Miller, Lieut, on military equitation, 519
- Miscel any, Foreign, 98 231 389, 531
- Miss the new one 263
- Misestimated force of, 109
- The naval raid of Paris, 387
- Miner, late King of Naples, his respect
- for the English character, 270
- Murray, Colonel on the manage system
- of military equitation, 398
- Major General James Patrick
- memoir of his services 91
- Napier, Capt Lord, reported death of,
- 412
- Nautical surveying remarks on, 20
- Natural situation of Great Britain,
- 221
- and Military Register, 125, 273,
- 149 533
- in literature improvements in, 265,
- 0
- school of Funch, admissions of pupils
- into, 234 •
- Sketches or the Order-Book, 50, •
- 17 17
- Navy — timides 561
- French training of the, 234
- in commission, 138, its stations
- on the 1st February 1835, 283, on
- the 1st of March 427, 572
- Naval — naval novels of 296
- Nickle, Capt Robert, his generosity, 337
- Notices to Readers and Correspondents,
- 124, 72 408, 552
- Novels, modern naval ones remarks on
- their composition and tendency, 289
- Officers' barrack accommodations, 118,
- 267, 554 •
- Officers connected with the United Ser-
- vice in the present Parliament, 425
- , election grievance to, 272
- , old, asylum for, 269
- , wives, regulation respecting, 391
- Opport mess-dinner at, 356
- Order Book, the, or Naval Sketches, 50,
- 17, 317
- Ordnance, on the ranges of, 97
- estimates, 562
- Pick, General, failure of the brigade
- under, at Salamanca, 333, 339
- Paris the Municipal Guard of, 389 •
- Parliamentary proceedings connected
- with the army and navy, 563
- Patna massacre of prisoners at 371
- Pattison, Lieut-Colonel A H, his death,
- 431
- Paymasters regulations respecting, 119
- Pedro, Don anecdotes of and the Bra-
- zilian mock revolution of 1831, 42, 205
- Peel, Sir Robert, first acts of, 126, • his
- speech on church property, 409
- Pensions military, observations on, 145
- Pigeon Island, attack on, at the capture
- of Martinique, 540
- Pirates and piracy from the earliest ages,
- No III, 194, 482
- Polar scenes, No I, 62, No. II, 361
- Pondicherry, siege of, in 1748, 372 •
- Portsmouth, correspondence from, 105,
- 259, 393 537
- Portugal, wrecks on the coast of, 229
- Portuguese troops, cowardice of, 334,
- 542
- Pratt, Major-General Sir Chas, particu-
- lar respecting 273
- Promotion and tactics, observations on,
- 435
- Promotions and appointments, 139, 284,
- 428, 573
- Prussia, on the affairs of, 100, 391, 532
- Publications, new, critical notices of, 102,
- 257, 391 535
- Punishments in the British service, re-
- marks on, 507 committee to inquire
- into the, 553
- Purdon, Lieut Colonel, court-martial on,
- 568 • •
- Rabé, Capt, on the Ten of Spades, 31
- Rail-road across the isthmus of Panama,
- 122
- Ranges of ordnance on, 97
- Readers and Correspondents, notices to,
- 124 272, 408, 552
- Reviews and Critical Notices of new
- Publications—Lunar Tables, by Mrs.
- Taylor, 102; the Anatomy of the Sea-
- sons, 16.; Seaman's Almanac, 104;
- Beaufoy's Nautical Experiments, 16.;
- Narrative of Events in the South of
- France, 16.; The Campaigns of the
- 28th Regt, by Lieut Colonel Charles
- Cadell, 257; Forbes's Oriental Me-
- moirs, 258; Thomas's Library Atlas,
- 16.; Capt Smyth's Work on Numis-
- matology, 391, Tough Yarns, 392;
- The West of England Journal of
- Science and Literature, 16.; Barrow's
- Visit to Iceland, 535

# INDEX.

- Rewards and punishments in the British service, 507
- Richardson, M., and W. S., monument to his memory 67
- Richmond, letter of the Duke of 557
- Riots, conduct of troops at 514
- Roberts, Bartholomew, the poet, 194
- Rogers, Capt., the celebrated navigator 490
- Royal navy in commission, 184, 427
- Sailors and Savants, by Capt Glascock, 292
- St. George's Sound, panoramic view of, 536
- Salamanca, remarks on the events subsequent to the battle of 332
- Savings' banks, establishment of, recommended in the United Service, 386, 403, 558
- Saxon army, composition of, 332
- Scenes in Colombia, 76
- , Polar, No I, 62, No. II, 361
- Schombërg, Sir C. M., memoir of, 330
- Scott, Capt., his "Recollections of a Naval Life," 297, on the attack on Pigeon Island, 540, his explanation of a passage in Lieut Maw's printed defence, 541
- Seaman's Almanac, noticed, 104
- Shark, singular story of one, 276
- Sherrnes, correspondence from, 110, 261, 397, 539
- Shrouds, lower, on fitting, 117
- Siborn, Lieut., his model of the field of Waterloo, 128
- Sketches of foreign military life, No. I., Capt Rabé, or the Ten of Spades, 31
- Sloops of war commissioned as packets, 428, 573
- Smollett, his merits as a novelist 301
- Smyth, Capt W. H., in topographical register kept by, 144, 288, 432, 576, his work on Numismatology 391
- Snell, Rev Mr, his account of the death of the Duke of Gloucester, 379
- Soldier, young, advice to, 557
- Soldiers, French and British, pay of, 5
- stocks, model for, 391
- South Stoncham, correspondence from, 111.
- Spiruous liquors, on the use of, 236, 275, 385
- Steam packets from Falmouth, charges for passage in, 395
- vessels, non-descript, 413
- Stirling, Major General James, memoir of his services 93
- Subaltern, extract from the reminiscence of a 332
- Surveying, nautical, observations on 20
- Swindler, success of one, 359
- Syria, altered state of 343
- Syria, expedition to the coast of 112
- Tactics, remarks on, 45
- Tench, Capt the pirate 492
- Timon, narrative of the wreck of the 22
- Theaker, Capt, loss of his ship 367
- Thetis, treasure saved from the wreck of, 131, 265, 118, 543
- Thierry, Capt, on the advantages of cast iron cannon, 98
- Thomas's Library Atlas noticed 208
- Tough Yarns, by the Old sailor 39
- Traditions of the American independence 186, 303, allude to 111
- Travers Major-General, memoir of 203
- Tripoli and French intrigue in 184, 135
- Troops called out in aid of the civil power on the conduct of 514
- Turkey news from 200, 333
- United Service Club, portraits of illustrious personages at the, 121
- Museum, 133, 280, 500
- United States military force of 207
- Warren, Rear-Admiral, his visit to the island of Ascension 105
- Waterloo, model of the field of 128
- correction of some points relative to the battle 503
- Wellington Duke of and the Army 10
- defeats Marmont, 31
- and Marlborough 111
- arranged made of the 111
- West Indies, on the employment of black troops in 12, 19
- West of England Journal of Science and Literature, noticed 392
- Winter, raising, 461
- Wreck of H.M.S. Terror in 1828 229
- Yusuff, the ex bashaw, 433

THE END OF THE FIRST PART OF 230







